

# Holy Bible

## *Aionian Edition®*

Sanskrit NT, Harvard-Kyoto

[AionianBible.org](http://AionianBible.org)  
The world's first Holy Bible untranslation  
100% free to copy and print  
also known as " The Purple Bible "

*Holy Bible Aionian Edition ®*  
Sanskrit NT, Harvard-Kyoto

Creative Commons Attribution ShareAlike 4.0 International, 2018-2025

Source text: eBible.org

Source version: 4/18/2025

Source copyright: Creative Commons Attribution ShareAlike 4.0  
SanskritBible.in, 2018

Formatted by Speedata Publisher 5.1.9 (Pro) on 6/3/2025

100% Free to Copy and Print

TOR Anonymously

<https://AionianBible.org>

Published by Nainoia Inc, <https://Nainoia-Inc.signedon.net>

All profits are given to <https://CoolCup.org>

We pray for a modern Creative Commons translation in every language  
Translator resources at <https://AionianBible.org/Third-Party-Publisher-Resources>  
Report content and format concerns to Nainoia Inc  
Volunteer help is welcome and appreciated!

*Celebrate Jesus Christ's victory of grace!*



# Preface

Harvard-Kyoto at [AionianBible.org/Preface](http://AionianBible.org/Preface)

The *Holy Bible Aionian Edition* ® is the world's first Bible *un-translation!* What is an *un-translation?* Bibles are translated into each of our languages from the original Hebrew, Aramaic, and Koine Greek. Occasionally, the best word translation cannot be found and these words are transliterated letter by letter. Four well known transliterations are *Christ*, *baptism*, *angel*, and *apostle*. The meaning is then preserved more accurately through context and a dictionary. The Aionian Bible un-translates and instead transliterates eleven additional Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies.

The first three words are *aiōn*, *aiōnios*, and *aīdios*, typically translated as *eternal* and also *world* or *eon*. The Aionian Bible is named after an alternative spelling of *aiōnios*. Consider that researchers question if *aiōn* and *aiōnios* actually mean *eternal*. Translating *aiōn* as *eternal* in Matthew 28:20 makes no sense, as all agree. The Greek word for *eternal* is *aīdios*, used in Romans 1:20 about God and in Jude 6 about demon imprisonment. Yet what about *aiōnios* in John 3:16? Certainly we do not question whether salvation is *eternal*! However, *aiōnios* means something much more wonderful than infinite time! Ancient Greeks used *aiōn* to mean *eon* or *age*. They also used the adjective *aiōnios* to mean *entirety*, such as *complete* or even *consummate*, but never infinite time. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs. So *aiōnios* is the perfect description of God's Word which has *everything* we need for life and godliness! And the *aiōnios* life promised in John 3:16 is not simply a ticket to *eternal* life in the future, but the invitation through faith to the *consummate* life beginning now!

The next seven words are *Sheol*, *Hadēs*, *Geenna*, *Tartaroō*, *Abyssos*, and *Limnē Pyr*. These words are often translated as *Hell*, the place of eternal punishment. However, *Hell* is ill-defined when compared with the Hebrew and Greek. For example, *Sheol* is the abode of deceased believers and unbelievers and should never be translated as *Hell*. *Hadēs* is a temporary place of punishment, Revelation 20:13-14. *Geenna* is the Valley of Hinnom, Jerusalem's refuse dump, a temporal judgment for sin. *Tartaroō* is a prison for demons, mentioned once in 2 Peter 2:4. *Abyssos* is a temporary prison for the Beast and Satan. Translators are also inconsistent because *Hell* is used by the King James Version 54 times, the New International Version 14 times, and the World English Bible zero times. Finally, *Limnē Pyr* is the Lake of Fire, yet Matthew 25:41 explains that these fires are prepared for the Devil and his angels. So there is reason to review our conclusions about the destinies of redeemed mankind and fallen angels.

The eleventh word, *eleēsē*, reveals the grand conclusion of grace in Romans 11:32. Please understand these eleven words. The original translation is unaltered and a highlighted note is added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. To help parallel study and Strong's Concordance use, apocryphal text is removed and most variant verse numbering is mapped to the English standard. We thank our sources at [eBible.org](http://eBible.org), [Crosswire.org](http://Crosswire.org), [unbound.Biola.edu](http://unbound.Biola.edu), [Bible4u.net](http://Bible4u.net), and [NHEB.net](http://NHEB.net). The Aionian Bible is copyrighted with [creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0](http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0), allowing 100% freedom to copy and print, if respecting source copyrights. Check the Reader's Guide and read at [AionianBible.org](http://AionianBible.org), with Android, and with TOR network. Why purple? King Jesus' Word is royal and purple is the color of royalty! All profits are given to [CoolCup.org](http://CoolCup.org).

# History

Harvard-Kyoto at [AionianBible.org/History](http://AionianBible.org/History)

- 06/21/75 - Two boys, P. and J., wonder if Jesus saves all and pray.
- 04/15/85 - Aionian Bible conceived as B. and J. pray.
- 12/18/13 - Aionian Bible announced as J. and J. pray.
- 06/21/15 - Aionian Bible birthed as G. and J. pray.
- 01/11/16 - AionianBible.org domain registered.
- 06/21/16 - 30 translations available in 12 languages.
- 12/07/16 - Nainoia Inc established as non-profit corporation.
- 01/01/17 - Creative Commons Attribution No Derivatives 4.0 license added.
- 01/16/17 - Aionian Bible Google Play Store App published.
- 07/01/17 - 'The Purple Bible' nickname begins.
- 07/30/17 - 42 translations now available in 22 languages.
- 02/01/18 - Holy Bible Aionian Edition® trademark registered.
- 03/06/18 - Aionian Bibles available in print at Amazon.com.
- 09/15/18 - Aionian Bible dedicated as J. and J. pray again.
- 10/20/18 - 70 translations now available in 33 languages.
- 11/17/18 - 104 translations now available in 57 languages.
- 03/24/19 - 135 translations now available in 67 languages.
- 10/28/19 - Aionian Bible nursed as another J. and J. pray.
- 10/31/19 - 174 translations now available in 74 languages.
- 02/22/20 - Aionian Bibles available in print at Lulu.com.
- 05/25/20 - Illustrations by Gustave Doré, La Grande Bible de Tours, Felix Just.
- 08/29/20 - Aionian Bibles now available in ePub format.
- 12/01/20 - Right to left and Hindic languages now available in PDF format.
- 03/31/21 - 214 translations now available in 99 languages.
- 11/17/21 - Aionian Bible Branded Leather Bible Covers now available.
- 12/20/21 - Social media presence on Facebook, Twitter, LinkedIn, YouTube, etc.
- 01/01/22 - 216 translations now available in 99 languages.
- 01/09/22 - StudyPack resources for Bible translation study.
- 01/23/22 - Volunteers celebrate with pie and prayer.
- 02/14/22 - Strong's Concordance from Open Scriptures and STEPBible.
- 02/14/23 - Aionian Bible published on the TOR Network.
- 12/04/23 - Eleēsē added to the Aionian Glossary.
- 02/04/24 - 352 translations now available in 142 languages.
- 05/01/24 - 370 translations now available in 164 languages.
- 08/05/24 - 378 translations now available in 165 languages.
- 08/18/24 - Creative Commons Attribution 4.0 International, if source allows.
- 10/20/24 - Gospel Primer handout format.
- 11/24/24 - Progressive Web Application off-line format.
- 01/28/25 - All profits are given to [CoolCup.org](http://CoolCup.org).
- 03/12/25 - 382 translations now available in 166 languages.
- 05/04/25 - 393 translations now available in 175 languages.
- 05/27/25 - 462 translations now available in 229 languages.

# Table of Contents

## NEW TESTAMENT

mathiH .....	11
mArkaH .....	42
lUkaH .....	61
yohanaH .....	94
preritAH .....	119
romiNaH .....	153
1 karinthinaH .....	167
2 karinthinaH .....	180
gAlAtinaH .....	189
iphiSiNaH .....	194
philipinaH .....	199
kalasinaH .....	203
1 thiSalanIkinaH .....	206
2 thiSalanIkinaH .....	209
1 tImathiyaH .....	211
2 tImathiyaH .....	215
tItaH .....	218
philomonaH .....	220
ibriNaH .....	221
yAkUbaH .....	231
1 pitaraH .....	235
2 pitaraH .....	239
1 yohanaH .....	242
2 yohanaH .....	246
3 yohanaH .....	247
yihUdAH .....	248
prakAzitaM .....	249

## APPENDIX

Reader's Guide

Glossary

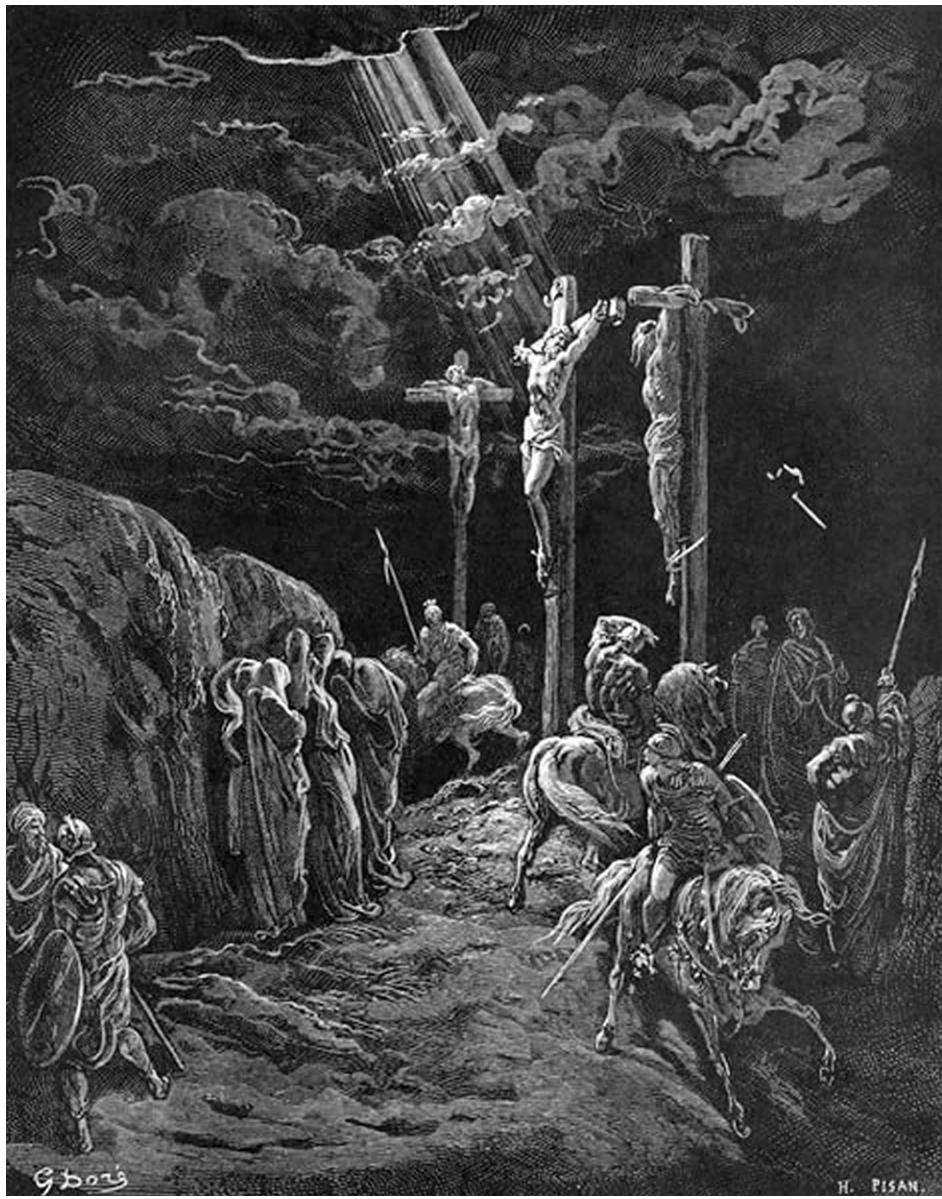
Maps

Destiny

Illustrations, Doré



# **NEW TESTAMENT**



tadA ylzurakathayat, he pitaretAn kSamasva yata ete yat karma kurvanti tan na viduH;  
pazcAtte guTikApAtaM kRtvA tasya vastrANi vibhajya jagRhuH  
lUkaH 23:34

# mathiH

**1** ibrAhImaH santAno dAyUd tasya santAno yIzukhrISTastasya pUrvvapuruSavaMzazreNI| 2 ibrAhImaH putra ishAk tasya putro yAkUb tasya putro yihUdAstasya bhrAtaracz| 3 tasmAd yihUdAtastAmaro garbhe perasserahu jajJAtE, tasya perasaH putro hiSroN tasya putro 'rAm| 4 tasya putro 'mmInAdab tasya putro nahazon tasya putraH salmon| 5 tasmAd rAhabo garbhe boyam jajJe, tasmAd rUto garbhe obed jajJe, tasya putro yizayaH| 6 tasya putro dAyUd rAjA H tasmAd mRtoriyasya jAyAyAM sulemAn jajJe| 7 tasya putro rihibiyAm, tasya putro'biyaH, tasya putra AsA: | 8 tasya suto yihozAphaT tasya suto yihorAma tasya suta uSiyaH| 9 tasya suto yotham tasya suta Aham tasya suto hiSkiyaH| 10 tasya suto minaziH, tasya suta Amon tasya suto yoziyaH| 11 bAbilnagare pravasanAt pUrvvaM sa yoziyo yikhaniyaM tasya bhrAtRMzca janayAmAsa| 12 tato bAbili pravasanakAlE yikhaniyaH zaltIyelaM janayAmAsa, tasya sutaH sirubbAvi| 13 tasya suto 'bohud tasya suta iIyAkIm tasya suto'sor| 14 asoraH sutaH sAdok tasya suta AkhIm tasya suta illhUd| 15 tasya suta iliyAsar tasya suto mattan| 16 tasya suto yAkUb tasya suto yUSaph tasya jAyA mariyam; tasya garbhe yIzurajani, tameva khrISTam (arthAd abhiSiktaM) vadanti| 17 ittham ibrAhImo dAyUdaM yAvat sAkalyena caturdazapuruSAH; A dAyUdaH kAlAd bAbili pravasanakAlaM yAvat caturdazapuruSA bhavanti| bAbili pravAsanakAlAt khrISTasya kAlaM yAvat caturdazapuruSA bhavanti| 18 yIzukhrISTasya janma kaththate| mariyam nAmikA kanyA yUSaph vAgdattAsIt, tadA tayoH saGgamAt prAk sA kanyA pavitreNAtmanA garbhavati babhUva| 19 tatra tasyAH pati ryUSaph saujanyAt tasyAH kalaGgaM prakAzayitum anicchan gopanene tAM pArityaktuM manazcakre| 20 sa tathaiva bhAvayati, tadAnIM paramezvarasya dUtaH svapne taM darzanaM dattvA vyAjahAra, he dAyUdaH santAna yUSaph tvaM nijAM jAyAM mariyam AdAtuM mA bhaiSIH| 21 yatastasyA garbhaH pavitrAdAtmAno'bhat, sA ca putraM prasaviSyate, tadA tvaM tasya nAma yIzum (arthAt trAtAraM) karISyase, yasmAt sa nijamanujAn teSAM kaluSebhya uddhariSyati| 22 itthaM sati, pazya garbhavati kanyA tanayaM prasaviSyate| immAnUyel tadiyajca nAmadheyaM bhaviSyati|| immAnUyel asmAkaM saGgIzvaraityarthaH| 23 iti yad vacanaM purvvaM bhaviSyadvaktrA IzvaraH kathAyAmAsa, tat tadAnIM siddhamabhavat| 24 anantaraM yUSaph nidrAto jAgarita utthAya paramezvarIyadUtasya nidezAnusAreNa nijAM jAyAM jagrAha, 25 kintu yAvat sA nijaM prathamasaTuM a suSuve, tAvat tAM nopAgacchat, tataH sutasya nAma yIzuM cakre|

**2** anantaraM herod saMjJake rAjji rAjyaM zAsati yihUdIyadezasya baitlehami nagare yIzau jAtavati ca, katipayA jyotirvvudaH pUrvvassyA dizo yirUzAlamnagaraM sametya kathayamAsuH, 2 yo yihUdIyAnAM rAjA jAtavAn, sa kutrAste? vayaM pUrvvassyAM dizi tiSThantastadIyAM tArakAm apazyAma tasmAt taM praNantum agamAma| 3 tadA herod rAjA kathAmetAM nizamya yirUzAlamnagarasthitaiH sarvvamAnavaiH sArddham udvijya 4 sarvvAn pradhAnayAjakAn adhyApakAMzca samAhUyAnlya papraccha, khrISTaH kutra janiSyate? 5 tadA te kathayAmAsuH, yihUdIyadezasya baitlehami nagare, yato bhaviSyadvAdinA itthaM likhitamAste, 6 sarvvAbhyo rAjadhAnlbhyo yihUdIyasya nIvRtaH| he yihUdIyadezasye baitleham tvaM na cAvarAisrAyellyalokAn me yato yaH pAlayiSyati| tAdRgeko mahArAjastvanmadhya udbhaviSyati|| 7 tadAnIM herod rAjA tAn jyotirvvido gopanam AhUya sA tAraka kada dRSTA bhavat, tad viniczayAmAsa| 8 aparaM tAn baitlehamA M prahitya gaditavAn, yUyaM yAta, yatnAt taM zizum anviSyA tadudzeze prApte mahyaM vArTTAM dAsyatha, tato mayApi gatvA sa praNaMsyate| 9 tadAnIM rAjja etAdRzIm AjJAM prApya te pratasthire, tataH pUrvvarsyAM dizi sthitaistai ryA tArakA dRSTA sA tArakA teSAMagre gatvA yatra sthAne zizUrAste, tasya sthAnasyopari sthagitA tasyau| 10 tad dRSTA te mahAnanditA babhUvuH, 11 tato gehamadhyha pravizya tasya mAtrA mariyamA sAddhaM taM zizuM nirIkSaya daNDavad bhUtvA praNemuH, aparaM sveSAM ghanasampattiM mocayitvA suvarNaM kunduruM gandharamaJca tasmai darzanlyA M dattavantaH|

12 pazcAd herod rAjasya samIpaM punarapi gantuM svapna IzvareNa niSiddhAH santo 'nyena pathA te nijadezaM prati pratasthire| 13 anantaraM teSu gatavatmu paramezvarasya dUto yUSaphe svapne darzanaM datvA jagAda, tvam utthAya zizuM tanmAtaraJca gRhItvA misardezaM palAyasva, aparaM yAvadahaM tubhyaM vArttAM na kathayiSyAmi, tAvat tatraiva nivasa, yato rAjA herod zizuM nAzayituM mRgayiSyate| 14 tadAniM yUSaph utthAya rajanyAM zizuM tanmAtaraJca gRhItvA misardezaM prati pratasthe, 15 gatvA ca herodo nRpate rmaraNaparyyantaM tatra deze nyuvAsa, tena misardezAdahaM putraM svakIyaM samupAhUyam| yadetadvacanam IzvareNa bhaviSyadvAdinA kathitaM tat saphalamabhUt| 16 anantaraM herod jyotirvidbhيرAtmA nraM pravaJcitaM vijJAya bhRzaM cukopa; aparaM jyotirvvidbhystena viniczitaM yad dinaM taddinAd gaNayitvA dvitIyavatsaram praviSTA yAvanto bAlakA asmin baitlehamnagare tatslmaadhye cAsan, lokAn prahitya tAn sarvAn ghAtayAmAsa| 17 ataH anekasya vilApasya ninAda: krandanasya ca zokena kRtzabdaczA rAmAyAM saMnizamyate| svabAlagaNahetorvai rAHEL nArI tu rodinI| na manyate prabodhantu yataste naiva manti hi|| 18 yadetad vacanaM yirImiyanAmakabhaviSyadvAdinA kathitaM tat tadAniM saphalam abhUt| 19 tadanantaraM heredi rAjani mRte paramezvarasya dUto misardeze svapne darzanaM dattvA yUSaphe kathitavAn 20 tvam utthAya zizuM tanmAtaraJca gRhItvA punarapIsrAyelo dezaM yAhI, ye janAH zizuM nAzayitum amRgayanta, te mRtavantaH| 21 tadAniM sa utthAya zizuM tanmAtaraJca gRhlAn isrAyelezam AjagAma| 22 kintu yihUdlyadeze arkhilAyanAma rAjakumAro nijapitu rherodaH padaM prApya rAjtavA M karotIti nizamya tat sthAnaM yAtuM zaGkitavAn, pazcAt svapna IzvarAt prabodhaM prApya gAlldezasya pradezaikaM prasthAya nAsarannAma nagaraM gatvA tatra nyuSitavAn, 23 tena taM nAsaratIyaM kathayiSyanti, yadetadvAkyA M bhaviSyadvAdibhirukttaM tat saphalamabhavat|

**3** tadAnoM yohnnAmA majjayitA yihUdlyadezasya prAntaram upasthAya pracArayan kathayAmAsa, 2 manAMsi parAvarttayata, svargIyarAjatvaM samIpamAgatam| 3 paramezasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAjapathAMzcaiva samIkuruta sarvvthaH| ityetat prAntare vAkyaM vadataH kasyacid ravaH|| 4 etadvacanaM yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinA yohanamuddizya bhASitam| yohano vasanaM mahAGgaromajaM tasya kaTau carmmakaTibandhanaM; sa ca zUkakITAn madhu ca bhuktavAn| 5 tadAniM yirUzAlamnagaranivAsinaH sarvve yihUdidezlyA yarddantaTinyA ubhayataTasthAzca mAnavaM bahirAgatya tasya samIpe 6 svlyam svIyam duritam aGgIkRtya tasyAM yarddani tena majjitA babhUvuH| 7 aparaM bahUn phirUzinaH sidUkinazca manujAn maMktuM svasamIpam Agacchto vilokya sa tAn abhidadhau, re re bhujagavaMzA AgAmInaH kopAt palAyitum yuSmAn kazcetitavAn? 8 manaHparAvarttanasya samucitaM phalaM phalata| 9 kintvasmAkaM tAta ibrAhIm astIti sveSu manaHsu cIntayanto mA vyAharata| yato yuSmAn ahaM vadAmi, Izvara etebhyaH pASANebhya ibrAhImaH santAnAn utpAdayituM zaknoti| 10 aparaM pAdapAnAM mUle kuThAra idAnImapi lagan Aste, tasmAd yasmin pAdape uttamaM phalaM na bhavati, sa kRttO madhye'gniM nikSepsyate| 11 aparam ahaM manaHparAvarttanAsUcakena majjanena yuSmAn majjayAmIti satyaM, kintu mama pazcAd ya AgacchatI, sa mattopi mahAn, ahaM tadlyopAnahau voDhumapi nahi yogosmi, sa yuSmAn vahnirUpe pavitra Atmani saMmajjayiSyati| 12 tasya kAre sUrpa Aste, sa svlyazasyAni samyak prasphoTya nijAn sakalagodhUmAn saMgRhya bhANDAgAre sthApayiSyati, kiMntu sarvvaNi vuSANyanirvvANavahninA dAhayiSyati| 13 anantaraM yIzu ryohanA majjito bhavituM gAllpradezAd yarddani tasya samIpam AjagAma| 14 kintu yohan taM niSidhya babhASe, tvaM kiM mama samIpam Agacchasi? varaM tvayA majjanaM mama prayojanam Aste| 15 tadAniM yIzuH pratyavocat; IdAnIm anumanyasva, yata itthaM sarvvadharmmasAdhanam asmAkaM karttavyaM, tataH so'nvamanyata| 16 anantaraM yIzurammasi majjituH san tatksaNaT toyamadhyAd utthAya jagAma, tada jImUtadvAre mukte jAte, sa IzvarasyAtmA kapotavad avaruhyA svoparyyAgacchantaM vIkSAJcakre| 17 aparam eSa mama priyaH putra etasminneva mama mahAsantoSa etAdRzI vyomajA vAg babhUva|

**4** tataH paraM yIzuH pratArakeNa parIkSito bhavitum AtmanA prAntaram AkRSTaH 2 san catvAriMzadahorAtrAn anAhArastiSThan kSudhito babhUva| 3 tadAnIM parIkSita tatsamIpam Agatya vyAhRtavAn, yadi tvamIzvarAtmajo bhavestarhyAjJayA pASANAnetAn pUpAn vidhehi| 4 tataH sa pratyabrvIt, itthaM likhitamAste, "manujaH kevalapUpena na jIviSyati, kintvIzvarasya vadanAd yAni yAni vacAMsi niHSaranti taireva jIviSyati|" 5 tadA pratArakastaM puNyanagaraM nItvA mandirasya cUDopari nidhAya gaditavAn, 6 tvaM yadizvarasya tanayo bhavestarhito'dhaH pata, yata itthaM likhitamAste, AdekSyati nijAn dUTAn rakSituM tvAM paramezvaraH| yathA sarvveSu mArgeSu tvadlyacaraNadvaye| na laget prastarAghAtastvAM ghariSyanti te karaiH|| 7 tadAnIM yIzustasmai kathitavAn etadapi likhitamAste, "tvAM nijaprabhuM paramezvaraM mA parIkSasva|" 8 anantaraM pratArakaH punarapi tam atyuJcadharAdharopari nItvA jagataH sakalarAjyAni tadaizvaryyAni ca darzayAzcakAra kathayAJcakAra ca, 9 yadi tvaM daNDavad bhavan mAM praNamestarhyaham etAni tubhyaM pradAsyAmi| 10 tadAnIM yIzustamavocat, dUrIbhava pratAraka, likhitamidam Aste, "tvayA nijaH prabhuH paramezvaraH praNamyAH kevalaH sa sevyazca|" 11 tataH pratArakeNa sa paryyatAji, tadA svargiyadUtairAgatya sa siSeve| 12 tadanantaraM yohan kArAyAM babandhe, tadvArttAM nizamya yIzunA gAlli prAsthlyata| 13 tataH paraM sa nAsaranagaraM vihAya jalaghestaTe sibUlUnnaptAlI etayloruvabhayoH pradezayoH sImnormadhyavarttI ya: kapharnAHUm tannagaram itvA nyavasat| 14 tasmAt, anyAdeziyagAlliIli yarddanpAre'bdhirodhasi| naptAlisibUlUndezau yatra sthAnE sthitau purA| 15 tatrtyA manujA ye ye paryyabhrAmyan tamisrake| tairjanairbRhadAlokaH paridarziSyate tadA| avasan ye janA deze mRtyucchAyAsvarUpake| teSAmupari lokAnAmAlokaH saMprakAzitaH|| 16 yadetadvacanaM yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinA proktaM, tat tadA saphalam abhUt| 17 anantaraM yIzuH susaMvAdaM pracArayan etAM kathAM kathayitum Arebhe, manAMsi parAvarttayata, svargiyarAjatvaM savidhamabhavat| 18 tataH paraM yIzu rgAlliIlo jaladhestaTena gacchan gacchan Andriyastasya bhrAtA zimon arthato yaM pitaraM vadanti etAvubhau jalaghau jAlaM kSipantau dadarza, yatastau mInadhAriNAvAstAm| 19 tadA sa tAvAhUya vyAjahAra, yuvAM mama pazcAd AgacchataM, yuvAmahaM manujadhAriNau kariSyAmi| 20 tenaiva tau jAlaM vihAya tasya pazcAt AgacchatAm| 21 anantaraM tasmAt sthAnAt vrajan vrajan sivadiyasya sutau yAkUb yohannAmAnau dvau sahajau tAtena sArddhaM naukopari jAlasya jIrnoddhAraM kurvvantau vIkSya tAvAhUtarvAn| 22 tatksaNaT tau nAvA M svatAtaJca vihAya tasya pazcAdgAminau babhUvatuH| 23 anantaraM bhajanabhavane samupadizan rAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayan manujAnAM sarvvaprakArAn rogAn sarvvaprakArapiDAzca zamayan yIzuH kRtsnaM gAllidezaM bhrmitum Arabhata| 24 tena kRtsnasuriyAdezasya madhyaM tasya yazo vyApnot, aparaM bhUtagrastA apasmArarg!NaH paksAdhAtiprabhRtayazca yAvanto manujA nAnAvidhavyAdhibhiH kliSTA Asan, teSu sarvveSu tasya samIpam AniteSu sa tAn svasthAn cakAra| 25 etena gAlli-dikApani-yirUzAlam-yihUdIyadezebhyo yarddanaH pArA Jca bahavo manujAstasya pazcAd Agacchan|

**5** anantaraM sa jananivahaM nirIkSya bhUdharopari vrajivtA samupaviveza| 2 tadAnIM ziSyeSu tasya samIpamAgateSu tena tebhya eSA kathA kathyAJcakre| 3 abhimAnahInA janA dhanyAH, yataste svargiyarAjyam adhikariSyanti| 4 khidyamAnA manujA dhanyAH, yasmAt te sAntvanAM prApsanti| 5 namrA mAnavAzca dhanyAH, yasmAt te medinIm adhikariSyanti| 6 dharmmAya bubhukSitAH tRSArttAzca manujA dhanyAH, yasmAt te paritarpsyanti| 7 kRpAlavo mAnAvA dhanyAH, yasmAt te kRpAM prApsyanti| 8 nirmmalahRdayA manujAzca dhanyAH, yasmAt ta IzcaraN drakSyanti| 9 melayitAro mAnAvA dhanyAH, yasmAt ta Izcarasya santAnatvena vikhyA Syanti| 10 dharmmakAraNAt tADitA manujA dhanyA, yasmAt svargiyarAjye teSAmadhikaro vidyate| 11 yadA manujA mama nAmakRte yuSmAn nindanti tADayanti mRSA nAnAdurvvAkyAni vadanti ca, tadA yuyaM dhanyAH| 12 tadA Anandata, tathA bhRzaM hIAdadhvajca, yataH svarge bhUyAMsi phalAni lapsyadhve; te yuSmAkaM purAtanAn bhaviSyadvAdino'pi tAdRg atADayan|

13 yuyaM medinyAM lavaNarUpAH, kintu yadi lavaNasya lavaNatvam apayAti, tarhi tat kena prakAreNa svAduyuktaM bhaviSyati? tat kasyApi kAryyasyAyogyatvAt kevalaM bahiH prakSeptuM narANAM padatalena dalayituJca yogyaM bhavati| 14 yUyaM jagati dlptirUpAH, bhUdharopari sthitaM nagaraM guptaM bhavituM nahi zakSyati| 15 aparaM manujAH pradIpAn prajvAlya droNAdho na sthApayanti, kintu dlptAdhAroparyyeva sthApayanti, tena te dIpA gehasthitAn sakalAn prakAzayanti| 16 yena mAnavA yuSmAkaM satkarmmmAni vilokya yuSmAkaM svargasthaM pitaraM dhanyaM vadanti, teSAM samakSaM yuSmAkaM dlptistAdRk prakAzatAm| 17 ahaM vyavasthAM bhaviSyadvAkyA Jca loptum AgatavAn, itthaM mAnubhavata, te dve loptuM nAgatavAn, kintu saphale karttum Agatosmi| 18 aparaM yuSmAn ahaM tathyaM vadAmi yAvat vyomamedinyo rdhvAMso na bhaviSyati, tAvat sarvvasmin saphale na jAte vyavasthAyA ekA mAtrA bindurekopi vA na lopsyate| 19 tasmAt yo jana etAsAm AjJAnAm atikSudrAm ekAjJAmapI laMghate manujAMJca tathaiva zikSayati, sa svargIyarAjye sarvvebhyaH kSudratvena vikhyAsyate, kintu yo janastAM pAlayati, tathaiva zikSayati ca, sa svargIyarAjye pradhAnatvena vikhyAsyate| 20 aparaM yuSmAn ahaM vadAmi, adhyApakaphirUzimAnavAnAM dharmmAnuSThAnAt yuSmAkaM dharmmAnuSThAne nottame jAte yUyam IzvarIyarAjyaM praveStuM na zakSyatha| 21 aparaJca tvaM naraM mA vadhiH, yasmAt yo naraM hanti, sa vicArasabhAyAM daNDARho bhaviSyati, pUrvvakAlInajanebhya iti kathitamAsIt, yuSmAbhirazrAvi| 22 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yaH kazcit kAraNaM vinA nijabhrAtre kupayati, sa vicArasabhAyAM daNDARho bhaviSyati; yaH kazcicca svlyasahajaM nirbbodhaM vadati, sa mahAsabhAyAM daNDARho bhaviSyati; punazca tvaM mUDha iti vAkyA yadi kazcit svlyabhrAtaraM vakti, tarhi narakAgnau sa daNDARho bhaviSyati| (**Geenna g1067**) 23 ato vedyAH samIpAM nijanaivedye samAnIte'pi nijabhrAtaraM prati kasmAccit kAraNAt tvaM yadi doSI vidyase, tadAnIM tava tasya smRti rjAyate ca, 24 tarhi tasyA vedyAH samIpE nijanaivaidyaM nidhAya tadaiva gatvA pUrvvaM tena sArddhaM mila, pazcAt Agatya nijanaivedyaM nivedaya| 25 anyaJca yAvat vivAdinA sArddhaM vartmani tiSThasi, tAvat tena sArddhaM melanaM kuru; no cet vivAdi vicArayituH samIpE tvAM samarpayati vicArayitA ca rakSiNaH sannidhau samarpayati tada tvaM kArAyAM badhyethAH| 26 tarhi tvAmahAM taththaM bravImi, zeSakapardake'pi na parizodhite tasmAt sthAnAt kadApi bahirAgantuM na zakSyasi| 27 aparaM tvaM mA vyabhicara, yadetad vacanaM pUrvvakAlInalokebhyaH kathitamAsIt, tad yUyaM zrutavantaH; 28 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yadi kazcit kAmataH kAjcana yoSitaM pazyati, tarhi sa manasA tadaiva vyabhicaritavAn| 29 tasmAt tava dakSiNaM netraM yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi tannetram utpATya dUre nikSipa, yasmAt tava sarvvavapuSo narake nikSepAt tavaikAGgasya nAzo varaM| (**Geenna g1067**) 30 yadvA tava dakSiNaH karo yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi taM karaM chittvA dUre nikSipa, yataH sarvvavapuSo narake nikSepAt ekAGgasya nAzo varaM| (**Geenna g1067**) 31 uktamAste, yadi kazcin nijajAyAM parityakttum icchati, tarhi sa tasyai tyAgapatram dadAtu| 32 kintvahaM yuSmAn vyAharAmi, vyabhicAradoSe na jAte yadi kazcin nijajAyAM parityajati, tarhi sa tAM vyabhicArayati; yazca tAM tyaktAM striyaM vivahati, sopi vyabhicarati| 33 punazca tvaM mRSA zapatham na kurvvan IzcarAya nijazapathaM pAlaya, pUrvvakAlInalokebhyo yaiSA kathA kathitA, tAmapi yUyaM zrutavantaH| 34 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, kamapi zapathaM mA kArSTA, arthataH svarganAmna na, yataH sa Izvarasya siMhAsanaM; 35 pRthivyA nAmnApi na, yataH sA tasya pAdapIThA M; yirUzAlamo nAmnApi na, yataH sA mahArAjasya purI; 36 nijazironAmnApi na, yasmAt tasyaikaM kacamapi sitam asitaM vA karttuM tvayA na zakyate| 37 aparaM yUyaM saMlApasamaye kevalaM bhavatIti na bhavatIti ca vadata yata ito'dhikaM yat tat pApAtmano jAyate| 38 aparaM locanasya vinimayena locanaM dantasya vinimayena dantaH pUrvvaktamidaM vacanaJca yuSmAbhirazrUyata| 39 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi yUyaM hiMsakaM naraM mA vyAghAtayata| kintu kenacit tava dakSiNakapole capeTAgHAtE kRte taM prati vAmaM kapolaJca vyAghoTaya| 40 aparaM kenacit tvayA sArdhdaM vivAdaM kRtvA tava paridheyavasane jighRtite tasmAyuttarIyavasanamapi dehi| 41 yadi kazcit tvAM krozamekaM nayanArthaM anyAyato dharati, tadA tena sArdhdaM krozadvayaM yAhi| 42 yazca mAnavastvAM yAcate, tasmai dehi, yadi kazcit tubhyaM dhArayitum icchati, tarhi taM prati mathiH

parAMmukho mA bhUH| 43 nijasamIpavasini prema kuru, kintu zatruM prati dveSaM kuru, yadetat puroktaM vacanaM etadapi yUyA M zrutavantaH| 44 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yUyA M ripuvvapi prema kuruta, ye ca yuSmAn zapante, tAna, AziSaM vadata, ye ca yuSmAn RtIyante, teSAM maGgalaM kuruta, ye ca yuSmAn nindanti, tADayanti ca, teSAM kRte prArthatyadhvaM| 45 tatra yaH satAmasatAjcopari prabhAkaram udAyayati, tathA dhArmmikAnAmadhArmmikAnAjcopari nIraM varSayati tAdRzo yo yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA, yUyA M tasyaiva santAna bhaviSyatha| 46 ye yuSmAsu prema kurvvanti, yUyA M yadi kevalaM tevveva prema kurutha, tarhi yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM bhaviSyati? caNDAlA api tAdRzaM kiM na kurvvanti? 47 aparaM yUyA M yadi kevalaM svlyabhrAtRtvena namata, tarhi kiM mahat karmaMma kurutha? caNDAlA api tAdRzaM kiM na kurvvanti? 48 tasmAt yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA yathA pUrNo bhavati, yUyamapi tAdRzaM bhavata|

**6** sAvadhAnA bhavata, manujAn darzayituM teSAM gocare dharmmakarmma mA kuruta, tathA kRte yuSmAkaM svargasthapituH sakAzAt kIjCana phalaM na prApsyatha| 2 tvaM yadA dadAsi tadA kapaTino janA yathA manujebhyaH prazaMsAM prAptuM bhajanabhavane rAjAmArge ca tUrIM vAdayanti, tathA mA kuri, ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, te svakAyaM phalam alabhanta| 3 kintu tvaM yadA dadAsi, tada nijadakSiNakaro yat karoti, tad vAmakaraM mA jjApaya| 4 tena tava dAnaM guptaM bhaviSyati yastu tava pita guptadarzl, sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati| 5 aparaM yadA prArthatyase, tadA kapaTinaiva mA kuru, yasmAt te bhajanabhavane rAjAmArgasya koNe tiSThanto lokAn darzayantaH prArthatyituM prIyante; ahaM yuSmAn tathyA M vadAmi, te svakIyaphalaM prApnuvan| 6 tasmAt prArthanAkAle antarAgAraM pravizya dvAraM rudvvA guptaM pazyatastava pituH samIpe prArthatyasva; tena tava yaH pitA guptadarzl, sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati| 7 aparaM prArthanAkAle devapUjakAiva mudhA punaruktiM mA kuru, yasmAt te bodharinte, bahuvAraM kathAyAM kathitAyAM teSAM prArthanA grAhiSyate| 8 yUyA M teSAmiva mA kuruta, yasmAt yuSmAkaM yad yat prayojanaM yAcanAtaH prAgeva yuSmAkaM pitA tat jAnAti| 9 ataeva yUyama IdRk prArthatyadhvaM, he asmAkaM svargasthapitaH, tava nAma pUjyaM bhavatu| 10 tava rAjatvaM bhavatu; tavecchA svarge yathA tathaiva medinyAmapi saphalaM bhavatu| 11 asmAkaM prayojanIyam AhAram adya dehil| 12 vayAM yathA nijAparAdhinaH kSamAmahe, tathaivAsmAkam aparAdhAn kSamasva| 13 asmAn parikSAM mAnaya, kintu pApAtmano rakSa; rAjatvaM gauravaM parAkramaH ete sarvve sarvvadA tava; tathAstu| 14 yadi yUyam anyeSAM aparAdhAn kSamadhve tarhi yuSmAkaM svargasthapitApi yuSmAn kSamiSyate; 15 kintu yadi yUyam anyeSAM aparAdhAn na kSamadhve, tarhi yuSmAkaM janakopi yuSmAkam aparAdhAn na kSamiSyate| 16 aparam upavAsakAle kapaTino janA mAnuSAN upavAsaM jjApayituM sveSAM vadanAni mlAnAni kurvvanti, yUyA M taiva viSaNavadanA mA bhavata; ahaM yuSmAn tathyA M vadAmi te svakIyaphalam alabhanta| 17 yadA tvam upavasasi, tadA yathA lokaistvAM upavAsIva na dRzyase, kintu tava yo'gocaraH pitA tenaiva dRzyase, tatkRte nijazirasi tailaM marddaya vadanaJca praksAlaya; 18 tena tava yaH pitA guptadarzl sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati| 19 aparaM yatra sthAne kITAH kalaGkAzca kSayA M nayanti, caurAzca sandhiM karttayitvA corayituM zaknuyanti, tAdRzyAM medinyAM svArthaM dhanaM mA saMcinuta| 20 kintu yatra sthAne kITAH kalaGkAzca kSayA M na nayanti, caurAzca sandhiM karttayitvA corayituM na zaknuyanti, tAdRze svarge dhanaM saJcinuta| 21 yasmAt yatra sthAne yuSmAMka dhanaM tatraiva khAne yuSmAkaM manAMsi| 22 locanaM dehasya pradIpakaM, tasmAt yadi tava locanaM prasannaM bhavati, tarhi tava kRtsnaM vapu rdIptiyuktaM bhaviSyati| 23 kintu locane'prasanne tava kRtsnaM vapuH tamisrayuktaM bhaviSyati ataeva yA dlptistvayi vidyate, sA yadi tamisrayuktA bhavati, tarhi tat tamisraM kiyan mahat| 24 kopi manujo dvau prabhU sevituM na zaknoti, yasmAd ekaM saMmanyata tadanyaM na sammanyate, yadvA ekatra mano nidhAya tadanyam avamanyate; tathA yUyamaplzvaraM lakSmIJcetyubhe sevituM na zaknutha| 25 aparam ahaM yuSmabhyA M tathyA M kathayAmi, kiM bhakSiSyAmaH? kiM pAsyAmaH? iti prANadhAraNAya mA cintayata; kiM paridhAsyAmaH? iti kAyarakSaNAya na cintayata; bhakSyAt prANA vasanAJca vapUMSi kiM

zreSThANi na hi? 26 vihAyaso vihaGgamAn vilokayata; tai rnopyate na kRtyate bhANDAgAre na sajcliyate'pi; tathApi yuSmAkAM svargasthaH pitA tebhya AhAraM vitarati| 27 yUyaM tebhyaH kiM zreSThA na bhavatha? yuSmAkAM kazcit manujaH cintayan nijAyuSaH kSaNamapi varddhayitum zaknoti? 28 aparaM vasanAya kutazcintayata? kSetrotpannAni puSpAni kathaM varddhante tadAlocayata| tAni tantUn notpAdayanti kimapi kAryyaM na kurvvanti; 29 tathApyahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, sulemAn tAdRg aizvaryyavAnapi tatpuSpamiva vibhUSito nAsIt| 30 tasmAt kSadya vidyamAnaM zcaH cullyAM nikSepsyate tAdRzaM yat kSetrasthitAM kusumaM tat yadizcara itthaM bibhUSayati, tarhi he stokapratyayino yuSmAn kiM na paridhApayiSyati? 31 tasmAt asmAbhiH kimatsyate? kiJca pAyiSyate? kiM vA paridhApayiSyate, iti na cintayata| 32 yasmAt devArccakA aplti ceSTante; eteSu dravyeSu prayojanamasti yuSmAkAM svargasthaH pitA jAnAti| 33 ataeva prathamata IzvarlyarAjyaM dharmmaJca ceSTadhvaM, tata etAni vastUni yuSmabhyA pradAyiSyante| 34 zvaH kRte mA cintayata, zvaeva svayaM svamuddizya cintayiSyati; adyatanI yA cintA sAdyakRte procuratarA|

7 yathA yUyaM doSiRtA na bhavatha, tatkRte'nyaM doSiNaM mA kuruta| 2 yato yAdRzena doSeNa yUyaM parAn doSiNaH kurutha, tAdRzena doSeNa yUyamapi doSiRtA bhaviSyatha, anyaJca yena parimANena yuSmAbhiH parimIyate, tenaiva parimANena yuSmatkRte parimAyiSyate| 3 aparaJca nijanayane yA nAsA vidyate, tAm anAlocya tava sahajasya locane yat tRNAM Aste, tadeva kuto vIkSase? 4 tava nijalocane nAsAyAM vidyamAnAyAM, he bhrAtaH, tava nayanAt tRNAM bahiSyartuM anujAnihi, kathAmetAM nijasahajAya kathaM kathayitum zaknoSi? 5 he kapaTin, Adau nijanayanAt nAsAM bahiSkuru tato nijadRSTau suprasannAyAM tava bhrAtR rlocaNAt tRNAM bahiSkartuM zakSyasi| 6 anyaJca sArameyebhyaH pavitravastUni mA vitarata, varAhANAM samakSaJca muktA mA nikSipata; nikSepaNAT te tAH sarvVAH padai rdalayiSyanti, parAvRtya yuSmAnapi vidArayiSyanti| 7 yAcadhvaM tato yuSmabhyA dAyiSyate; mRgayadhvaM tata uddezaM lapsyadhve; dvAram Ahata, tato yuSmatkRte muktaM bhaviSyati| 8 yasmAd yena yAcaye, tena labhyate; yena mRgyate tenoddezaH prApyate; yena ca dvAram Ahanyate, tatkRte dvAraM mocyate| 9 Atmajena puPe prArthite tasmai pASANaM vizrANayati, 10 mlne yAcite ca tasmai bhujagaM vitarati, etAdRzaH pitA yuSmAkAM madhye ka Aste? 11 tasmAd yUyaM abhadrAH santo'pi yadi nijabAlakebhya uttamaM dravyaM dAtuM jAnItha, tarhi yuSmAkAM svargasthaH pitA svIyayAcakebhyaH kimuttamAni vastUni na dAsyati? 12 yUSmAn pratItareSAM yAdRzo vyavahAro yuSmAkAM priyaH, yUyaM tAn prati tAdRzAneva vyavahArAn vidhatta; yasmAd vyavasthAbhaviSyadvAdinAM vacanAnAm iti sAram| 13 saGkIrNadvAreNa pravizata; yato narakagamanAya yad dvAraM tad vistIrNaM yacca vartma tad bRhAt tena bahavaH pravizanti| 14 aparaM svargagamanAya yad dvAraM tat kIdRk saMkIrNaM| yacca vartma tat kIdRg durgamam| taduddeSTArAhi kiyanto'lpaH| 15 aparaJca ye janA meSavezena yuSmAkAM samIpam Agacchanti, kintvantardurantA vRkA etAdRzebhyo bhaviSyadvAdibhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata, yUyaM phalena tAn paricetuM zaknutha| 16 manujAH kiM kaNTakino vRkSAd drAkSaphalAni zRgAlakolitazca uDumbaraphalAni zAtayanti? 17 tadvat uttama eva pAdapa uttamaphalAni janayati, adhamapAdapaevAdhamaphalAni janayati| 18 kintUttamapAdapaH kadApyadhamaphalAni janayituM na zaknoti, tathAdhamopi pAdapa uttamaphalAni janayituM na zaknoti| 19 aparaM ye ye pAdapA adhamaphalAni janayanti, te kRttA vahnau kSipyante| 20 ataeva yUyaM phalena tAn pariceSyatha| 21 ye janA mA prabhuM vadanti, te sarvve svargarAjyaM pravekSyanti tanna, kintu yo mA navo mama svargasthasya pituriSTaM karmaM karoti sa eva pravekSyati| 22 tad dine bahavo mA vadiSyanti, he prabho he prabho, tava nAmnA kimasmAmi rbhaviSyadvAkyA na vyAhRtaM? tava nAmnA bhUtAH kiM na tyAjitAH? tava nAmnA kiM nAnAdbhutAni karmmA ni kRtAni? 23 tadAhaM vadiSyAmi, he kukarmmakAriNo yuSmAn ahaM na vedmi, yUyaM matsamIpAd dUrIbhavata| 24 yaH kazcit mamaitAH kathAH zrutvA pAlayati, sa pASANopari gRhanirmmAtra jJAninA saha mayopamIyate| 25 yato vRSTau satyAm AplAva Agate vAyau vAte ca teSu tadgehaM lagneSu pASANopari tasya bhittestanna patati 26 kintu

yaH kazcit mamaitAH kathAH zrutvA na pAlayati sa saikate gehanirmmAtrA 'jjAninA upamIyate| 27 yato jalavRSTau satyAm AplAvA Agate pavane vAte ca tai rgRhe samAghAte tat patati tatpatanaM mahad bhavati| 28 yIzunaiteSu vAkyeSu samApitesu mAnavAstadlyopadezam AzcaryyaM menire| 29 yasmAt sa upAdhyAyA iva tAn nopadideza kintu samarthapuruSaiva samupadideza|

**8** yada sa parvvatAd avArohat tadA bahavo mAnavAstapaczAd vavrajuH| 2 ekaH kusThavAn Agatya taM praNamya babhASe, he prabho, yadi bhavAn saMmanyate, tarhi mAM nirAmayaM karttuM zaknoti| 3 tato yIzuH karaM prasAryya tasyAGgaM spRzan vyAjahAra, sammany'ehaM tvaM nirAmayo bhava; tena sa tatkSaNAT kuSThenAmoc| 4 tato yIzustaM jagAda, avadhehi kathAmetAM kaczidapi mA brUhI, kintu yAjakasya sannidhiM gatvA svAtmA darzaya manujebhyo nijanirAmayatvaM pramANayituM mUsAnirUpitaM dravyam utsRja ca| 5 tadanantaraM yIzunA kapharnAhUmnAmani nagare praviSTe kaczit zatasenApatistatsamIpam Agatya vinIya babhASe, 6 he prabho, madIya eko dAsaH pakSAghAtavyAdhinA bhRzaM vyathitaH, satu zayanIya Aste| 7 tadAnIM yIzustasmai kathitavAn, ahaM gatvA taM nirAmayaM kariSyAmi| 8 tataH sa zatasenApatiH pratyavadat, he prabho, bhavAn yat mama gehamadhyA yAti tadyogabhAjanaM nAhamasmi; vAGmAtram Adizatu, tenaiva mama dAso nirAmayo bhaviSyati| 9 yato mayi paranidhne'pi mama nidezavazyAH kati kati senAH santi, tata ekasmin yAhItyukte sa yAti, tadanyasmin ehityukte sa AyAti, tathA mama nijadAse karmmaitat kurvvityukte sa tat karoti| 10 tadAnIM yIzustasyaitat vaco nizamya vismayApanno'bhUt; nijapaczAdgAmino mAnavAn avocca, yuSmAn tathyAM vacmi, isrAyellyalokAnAM madhye'pi naitAdRzo vizvAso mayA prAptaH| 11 anyaccAhaM yuSmAn vadAmi, bahavaH pUrvvasyAH pazcimAyAzca diza Agatya ibrAhImA ishAkA yAkUbA ca sAkam militvA samupavekSyanti; 12 kintu yatra sthAne rodanadantagharsaNe bhavatastasmin bahirbhUtatamisre rAjyasya santAnA nikSesante| 13 tataH paraM yIzustaM zatasenApatiM jagAda, yAhi, tava pratItyanusArato maGgalaM bhUyAt; tadA tasminneva daNDe tadIyadAso nirAmayo babhUva| 14 anantaraM yIzuH pitarasya gehamupasthAya jvareNa pIDitAM zayanIyasthitAM tasya zvazrUM vIkSAjacakre| 15 tatastena tasyAH karasya sprSTatavAt jvarastAM tatyAja, tadA sA samutthAya tAn siSeve| 16 anantaraM sandhyAyAM satyAM bahuzo bhUtagrastamanujAn tasya samIpam AninyuH sa ca vAkyena bhUtAn tyAjayAmAsa, sarvvaprakArapIDitajanAMzcA nirAmayAn cakAra; 17 tasmAt, sarvvA durbbalatAsmAkaM tenaiva paridhAritA| asmAkaM sakalaM vyAdhiM saeva saMgRhItavAn| yadetadvacanaM yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinoktamAslt, tattadA saphalamabhavat| 18 anantaraM yIzuzcaturdikSu jananivahaM viloka taTinyAH pAraM yAtuM ziSyAn Adideza| 19 tadAnIM eka upAdhyAya Agatya kathitavAn, he guro, bhavAn yatra yAsyati tatrAhamapi bhavataH pazcAd yAsyAmi| 20 tato yIzu rjagAda, kroSTuH sthAtuM sthAnaM vidyate, vihAyaso vihaGgamAnAM nIDAni ca santi; kintu manuSyaputraSYa ziraH sthApayituM sthAnaM na vidyate| 21 anantaram apara ekaH ziSyastaM babhASe, he prabho, prathamato mama pitaraM zmazAne nidhAtuM gamanArthaM mAm anumanyasva| 22 tato yIzuruktavAn mRtA mRtAn zmazAne nidadhatu, tvaM mama pazcAd Agaccha| 23 anantaraM tasmin nAvamArUDhe tasya ziSyAstatpaczAt jagmuH| 24 pazcAt sAgarasya madhyAM teSu gateSu tAdRzaH prabalo jhajbhzanila udatiSThat, yena mahAtaraGga utthAya taraNiM chAditavAn, kintu sa nidrita Aslt| 25 tadA ziSyA Agatya tasya nidrAbhaGgaM kRtvA kathayAmAsuH, he prabho, vayaM mriyAmahe, bhavAn asmAkaM prANAn rakSatu| 26 tadA sa tAn uktavAn, he alpavizvAsino yUyaM kuto vibhIta? tataH sa utthAya vAtaM sAgaraJca tarjayAmAsa, tato nirvvAtamabhavat| 27 aparaM manujA vismayaM viloka kathayAmAsuH, aho vAtasaripatl asya kimAjAgrAhiNau? kIdRzo'yAM mAnavaH| 28 anantaraM sa pAraM gatvA giderlyadezam upasthitavAn; tadA dvau bhUtagrastamanujau zmazAnasthAnAd bahi rbhUtvA taM sAkSAT kRtvantau, tAvetAdRzaU pracaNDAvAstAM yat tena sthAnena kopi yAtuM nAzaknot| 29 tAvucaiH kathayAmAsatuH, he Izvarasya sUno yIzo, tvayA sAkam AvayoH kaH sambandhaH? nirUpitakAlAt prAgeva kimAvAbhyAM yAtanAM dAtum atrAgatosi? 30 tadAnIM tAbhyAM kijcid

dUre varAhANAm eko mahAvrajo'carat| 31 tato bhUtau tau tasyAntike vinIya kathayAmAsatuH, yadyAvAM tyAjayasi, tarhi varAhANAM madhyevrajam AvAM preraya| 32 tadA yIzuravadat yAtaM, anantaraM tau yadA manujau vihAya varAhAn Azritavantau, tadA te sarvve varAhA uccasthAnAt mahAjavena dhAvantaH sAgarlyatoye majjanto mamruH| 33 tato varAharakSakAH palAyamAnA madhyenagaraM tau bhUtagrastau prati yadyad aghaTata, tAH sarvvavArtta avadan| 34 tato nAgarikAH sarvve manujA yIzuM sAkSAT karttuM bahirAyAtAH taJca vilokya prArthayAJcakrire bhavAn asmAkaM sImAto yAtu|

**9** anantaraM yIzu rnaukAmAruhya punaH pAramAgatya nijagrAmam Ayayau| 2 tataH katipayA janA ekAM pakSAghAtinaM svattopari zAyayitvA tatsamlpam Anayan; tato yIzusteSAM pratItiM vijJAya taM pakSAghAtinaM jagAda, he putra, susthiro bhava, tava kaluSasya marSaNaM jAtam| 3 tAM kathAM nizamya kiyanta upAdhyAyA manaHsu cintitavanta eSa manuja IzvaraM nindati| 4 tataH sa teSAM etAdRzIM cintAM vijJAya kathitavAn, yUyAM manaHsu kRta etAdRzIM kucintAM kurutha? 5 tava pApamarSaNaM jAtam, yadvA tvamutthAya gaccha, dvayoranayo rvAkyayoH kiM vAkyAM vaktuM sugamaM? 6 kintu medinyAM kaluSaM kSamituM manujasutasya sAmarthyamastIti yUyAM yathA jAnitha, tadarthaM sa taM pakSAghAtinaM gaditavAn, uttiSTha, nijazayanIyaM AdAya gehaM gaccha| 7 tataH sa tatkSaNAd utthAya nijagehaM prashthitavAn| 8 mAnavA itthaM vilokya vismayaM menire, IzvareNa mAnavAya sAmarthyam IdRzaM dattaM iti kAraNAt taM dhanyaM babhASire ca| 9 anantaraM yIzustatsthAnAd gacchan gacchan karasaMgrahesthAne samupaviSTaM mathinAmAnam ekaM manujaM vilokya taM babhASe, mama pazcAd Agaccha, tataH sa utthAya tasya pazcAd vavrAja| 10 tataH paraM yIzau gRhe bhoktum upaviste bahavaH karasaMgrAhiNaH kaluSiNazca mAnavA Agatya tena sAkaM tasya ziSyazca sAkam upavivizuH| 11 phirUzinastad drSTvA tasya ziSyAn babhASire, yuSmAkaM guruH kiM nimittaM karasaMgrAhibhiH kaluSibhizca sAkaM bhuMkte? 12 yIzustat zrutvA tAn prayavadat, nirAmayalokAnAM cikitsakena prayojanAM nAsti, kintu sAmayalokAnAM prayojanamAste| 13 ato yUyAM yAtvA vacanasyaSyaArthaM zikSadhvam, dayAyAM me yathA priti rna tatha yajjakarmmaNiyyato'haM dhArmmikAn AhvAtuM nAgato'smi kintu manaH parivarttayituM pApina AhvAtum Agato'smi| 14 anantaraM yohanaH ziSyAstasya samIpam Agatya kathayAmAsuH, phirUzino vayaJca punaH punarupavasAmaH, kintu tava ziSyA nopavasanti, kutaH? 15 tadA yIzustAn avocat yAvat sakhiInAM saMGge kanyAyA varastiSThati, tAvat kiM te vilApaM karttuM zaklувanti? kintu yadA teSAM saMGgAd varaM nayanti, tAdRzAH samaya AgamiSyati, tadA te upavatsyanti| 16 purAtanasane kopi navInavastraM na yojayati, yasmAt tena yojitenam purAtanasanaM chinatti tacchidraJca bahukutsitaM dRzyate| 17 anyaJca purAtanakutvAM kopi navAnagostanIrashaM na nidadhAti, yasmAt tatha kRte kutU rvidIrryyate tena gostanIrashaH patati kutUzca nazyati; tasmAt navInAyAM kutvAM navIno gostanIrashaH sthApyate, tena dvayoravanaM bhavati| 18 aparaM tenaitatkathAkathanakAle eko'dhipatistaM praNamya babhASe, mama duhitA prAyeNaitAvatkAle mRtA, tasmAd bhavAnAgatya tasyA gAtre hastamarpayatu, tena sA jIviSyati| 19 tadAnIM yIzuH ziSyaiH sAkam utthAya tasya pazcAd vavrAja| 20 ityanantare dvAdazavatsarAn yAvat pradarAmayena zIrnAiKa nAri tasya pazcAd Agatya tasya vasanasya granthiM pasparza; 21 yasmAt mayA kevalaM tasya vasanaM spRSTvA svAsthyaM prApsyate, sA nAriIti manasi nizcitavati| 22 tato yIzurvdanaM parAvarttya tAM jagAda, he kanye, tvaM sushirA bhava, tava vizvAsastvAM svasthAmakArSIt| etadvAkye gaditaeva sA yoSit svasthAbhUt| 23 aparaM yIzustasyAdhyakSasya gehaM gatvA vAdakaprabhRtIn bahUn lokAn zabdAyamAnAn vilokya tAn avadat, 24 panthAnaM tyaja, kanyeyaM nAmriyata nidritAste; kathAmetAM zrutvA te tamupajahasuH| 25 kintu sarvveSu bahiSkRteSu so'bhyantaraM gatvA kanyAyAH karaM dhRtavAn, tena sodatiSThat; 26 tatastatkarmmaNo yazaH kRtsnaM taM dezaM vyAptavat| 27 tataH paraM yIzustasmAt sthAnAd yAtrAM cakAra; tadA he dAyUdaH santAna, asmAn dayasva, iti vadantau dvau janAvandhau procairAhUyantau tatpazcAd vavrajatuH| 28 tato yIzau gehamadhyam praviSTaM tAvapi tasya samIpam upasthitavantau,

tadAnIM sa tau pRSTavAn karmmaitat karttuM mama sAmarthyam Aste, yuvAM kimiti pratIthaH? tadA tau pratyUcatuH, satyaM prabho| 29 tadAnIM sa tayo rlocanAni spRzan babhASe, yuvayoH pratItyanusArAd yuvayo rmaGgalaM bhUyAt| tena tatksaNaT tayo rmetrANi prasannAnyabhavan, 30 paczAd yIzustau dRDhamAjApaya jagAda, avadhattam etAM kathAM kopi manujo ma jAnlyAt| 31 kintu tau prasthAya tasmin kRTsne deze tasya kIrattiM prakAzayAmAsatuH| 32 aparaM tau bahiryAta etasminnantare manujA ekaM bhUtgrastamUkaM tasya samIpam AnItavantaH| 33 tena bhUte tyAjite sa mUkaH kathAM kathayituM prArabhata, tena janA vismayaM vijjAya kathayAmAsuH, isrAyelo vaMze kadApi nedRgadRzya; 34 kintu phirUzinaH kathayAJcakruH bhUtAdhipatinA sa bhUtAn tyAjayati| 35 tataH paraM yIzusteSAM bhajanabhavana upadizan rAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayan lokAnAM yasya ya Amayo yA ca pIDASt, tAn zamayan zamayaMzca sarvvANI nagarANI grAmAMzca babhrAma| 36 anyajca manujAn vyAkulAn arakSakameSAniva ca tyaktAn nirlkSya teSu kAruNikaH san ziSyAn avadat, 37 zasyAni pracurANI santi, kintu chettAraH stokAH| 38 kSetraM pratyaparAn chedakAn prahetuM zasyasvAminaM prArthayadhvam|

**10** anantaraM yIzu rdvAdazaziSyAn AhUyAmedhyabhUtAn tyAjayituM sarvvaprakArarogAn pIDAzc zamayituM tebhyaH sAmarthyamadAt| 2 teSAM dvAdazapreSyANAM nAmAnyetAni| prathamaM zimon yaM pitaram vadanti, tataH paraM tasya sahaja AndriyaH, sivadiyasya putro yAkUb 3 tasya sahajo yohan; philip barthalamay thomAH karasaMgrAhi mathiH, Alpheyanputro yAkUb, 4 kinAnlyA H zimon, ya ISkariyotIayilhUdAH khriSTaM parakare'rpayat| 5 etAn dvAdazaziSyAn yIzuH preSayan ityAjApayat, yUyam anyadezlyAnAM padavIM zemiroNIyAnAM kimapi nagaraJca na pravizye 6 isrAyelgotrasya hArItA ye ye meSAsteSAmeva samIpam yAta| 7 gatvA gatvA svargasya rAjatvaM savidhamabhavat, etAM kathAM pracArayata| 8 AmayagrastAn svasthAn kuruta, kuSThinaH pariSkuruta, mRtalokAn jlavata, bhUtAn tyAjayata, vinA mUlyaM yUyam alabhadhvam vinaiva mUlyaM vizrANayata| 9 kintu sveSAM kaTibandheSu svarNarUpyatAmrANAM kimapi na gRhIlta| 10 anyacca yAtrAyai celasampuTaM vA dvitIyavasanaM vA pAduke vA yaSTiH, etAn mA gRhIlta, yataH kAryyakRt bharttuM yogyo bhavati| 11 aparaM yUyaM yat puraM yajca grAmAM pravizatha, tatra yo jano yogyapAtraM tamavagatya yAnakAlaM yAvat tatra tiSThata| 12 yada yUyaM tadgehaM pravizatha, tadA tamAziSaM vadatal| 13 yadi sa yogyapAtraM bhavati, tarhi tatkalyANaM tasmal bhaviSyati, nocet sAzIryuSmabhyameva bhaviSyati| 14 kintu ye janA yuSmAkamAtithyaM na vidadhati yuSmAkam kathAJca na zRNvanti teSAM gehAt purAdvA prasthAnakAle svapadULiH pAtayata| 15 yuSmAnahaM tathyAM vacmi vicAradine tatpurasya dazAtaH sidomamorApurayordazA sahyatarA bhaviSyati| 16 pazyata, vRkayUthamadhye meSaH yathAvistathA yuSmAna prahiNomi, tasmAd yUyam ahiriva satarkAH kapotAivAhiMsakA bhavata| 17 nRbhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata; yatastai ryUyaM rAjasaMsadi samarpisYadhve teSAM bhajanagehe prahAriSyadhve| 18 yUyaM mannAmahetoH zAstRNAM rAjAJcA samakSaM tAnanyadezinaczAdhi sAkSvitArthamAneSyadhve| 19 kintvitthaM samarpitA yUyaM kathaM kimuttaraM vakSyatha tatra mA cintayata, yatastadA yuSmAbhi ryad vaktavyaM tat taddaNDe yuSmanmanaH su samupasthAsyati| 20 yasmAt tadA yo vakSyati sa na yUyaM kintu yuSmAkamantarasthaH pitrAtmA| 21 sahajaH sahajaM tAtaH sutajca mRtau samarpayiSyati, apatyAgI svasvapitro rvipakSibhUya tau ghAtayiSyanti| 22 mannamahetoH sarvve janA yuSmAn RtlyiSyante, kintu yaH zeSaM yAvad dhairyyaM ghRtvA sthAsyati, sa trAyiSyate| 23 tai ryadA yUyamekapure tAdiSyadhve, tadA yUyamanyapuraM palAyadhvam yuSmAnahaM tathyAM vacmi yAvanmanujasuto naiti tAvad isrAyeldezlyasarvvanagarabhramaNaM samApayituM na zakSyatha| 24 guroH ziSyo na mahAn, prabhordAso na mahAn| 25 yadi ziSyo nijaguro rdAsazca svaprabhoH samAno bhavati tarhi tad yatheSTaM| cettairgRhatirbhUtarAja ucyate, tarhi parivArAH kiM tathA na vakSyante? 26 kintu tebhyo yUyaM mA bibhIta, yato yanna prakAziSyate, tAdRk chAditaM kimapi nAsti, yacca na vyajciSyate, tAdRg guptaM kimapi nAsti| 27 yadahaM yuSmAn tamasi vacmi tad yuSmAbhirdlptau

kathyatAM; karNAbhyAM yat zrUyate tad gehopari pracAryyatAM| 28 ye kAyaM hantuM zaknuvanti nAtmA nAma, tebhyo mA bhaiSTA; yaH kAyAtmA nAraM niraye nAzayituM, zaknoti, tato bibhIta| (Geenna g1067) 29 dvau caTakau kimekatAmramudrayA na vikrIyete? tathApi yuSmattAtAnumatiM vinA teSAmekopi bhuvi na patati| 30 yuSmacchirasAM sarvakacA gaNitAMH santi| 31 ato mA bibhIta, yUyA M bahucaTakebhyo bahuM UlyAH| 32 yo manujasAkSAnm AmaGgikurute tamahaM svargasthatAtasAkSAdaGgiKariSyte| 33 pRthvyAmahA M zAntiM dAtumAgataiti mAnubhavata, zAntiM dAtuM na kintvasiM| 34 pitRmAtRzczrUbhiH sAkA M sutasutAbadhU rvirodhayituJcAgatesmi| 35 tataH svavaparivAraeva nRzatru rbhavitA| 36 yaH pitari mA tAti va mattodhikaM prIyate, sa na madarhaH; 37 yazca sute sutAyAM vA mattodhikaM prIyate, sepi na madarhaH| 38 yaH svakruzaM gRhlan matpazcAnnaiti, sepi na madarhaH| 39 yaH svaprANAnavati, sa tAn hArayiSyate, yastu matkRte svaprANAn hArayati, sa tAnavati| 40 yo yuSmAkamAtithyAM vidadhAti, sa mamAtithyAM vidadhAti, yazca mamAtithyAM vidadhAti, sa matprerakasyAtithyAM vidadhAti| 41 yo bhaviSyadvAdIti jjAtvA tasyAtithyAM vidhatte, sa bhaviSyadvAdinaH phalaM lapsyate, yazca dhArmmika iti viditvA tasyAtithyAM vidhatte sa dhArmmikamAnavasya phalaM prApsyati| 42 yazca kazcit eteSAM kSudranarANAm yaM kajcanaikaM ziSyA iti viditvA kaMsikaM zItalasalilaM tasmai datte, yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, sa kenApi prakAreNa phalena na vajciSyate|

**11** itthaM ylzuH svadvAdazaziSyANAmAjJApanaM samApya pure pura upadeSTuM susaMvAdaM  
pracAryituM tatsthAnAt pratasthe| 2 anantaraM yohan kArAyAM tiSThan khriSTasya karmmaNAM  
vArtaM prApya yasyAgamanavArtaAsIt saeva kiM tvaM? vA vayamanyam apekSiSyAmahe? 3 etat praSTuM  
nijau dvau ziSyau prAhiNot| 4 yIzuH pratyavocat, andhA netrAni labhante, khajcA gacchanti, kuSThinaH  
svasthA bhavanti, badhirAH zRNvanti, mRtA jjvanta uttiSThanti, daridrANAM samIpe susaMvAdaH  
pracAryata, 5 etAni yadyad yuvAM zRNuthaH pazyathazca gatvA tadvArtaM yohanaM gadataM| 6 yasyAhaM  
na vighnibhavAmi, saeva dhanyaH| 7 anantaraM tayoH prasthitayo ryIzu ryohanam uddizya janAn jagAda,  
yUyA M kiM draSTuM vahirmadhyeprAntaram agacchata? kiM vAtena kampitaM nalaM? 8 vA kiM vIkSituM  
vahirgatavantaH? kiM parihitasUkSmavasanaM manujamekaM? pazyata, ye sUkSmavasanAni paridadhati, te  
rAjadhAnyAM tiSThanti| 9 tarhi yUyA M kiM draSTuM bahiragamata, kimekaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM? tadeva  
satyaM| yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, sa bhaviSyadvAdinopi mahAn; 10 yataH, pazyata svakiyadUtoyaM tvadagre  
preSyate mayA| sa gatvA tava panthAnaM smayak pariSkariSyati|| etadvacanaM yamadhi likhitamAste  
so'yaM yohan| 11 aparaM yuSmAnahaM tathyaM bravImi, majjayitu ryohanah zreSThA kopI nArIto  
nAjAyata; tathApi svargarAjyamadhye sarvvebhyo yaH kSudraH sa yohanaH zreSThA| 12 aparaJca A  
yohano'dya yAvat svargarAjyaM balAdAkrAntaM bhavati Akraminazca janA balena tadadhikurvvanti| 13  
yato yohanaM yAvat sarvvabhaviSyadvAdibhi rvyavasthayA ca upadezaH prAkAzyata| 14 yadi yUyamidaM  
vAkyAM grahItuM zaknutha, tarhi zreyaH, yasyAgamanasya vacanamAste so'yam eliyaH| 15 yasya zrotuM  
karNau staH sa zRNotu| 16 ete vidyamAnajanAH kai rmayopamlyante? ye bAlakA haTTa upavizya svaM  
svaM bandhumAhUya vadanti, 17 vayaM yuSmAkA M samIpe vaMzIravAdayAma, kintu yUyA M nAnRtyata;  
yuSmAkA M samIpe ca vayamarodima, kintu yUyA M na vyalapata, tAdRzai rbAlakaista upamAyiSyante| 18 yato  
yohan Agatya na bhuktavAn na pItavAMzca, tena lokA vadanti, sa bhUtagrasta iti| 19 manujasuta Agatya  
bhuktavAn pItavAMzca, tena lokA vadanti, pazyata eSa bhoktA madyapAta caNDAlapApinAM bandhazca,  
kintu jjAnino jjAnavyayavaHaraM nirdoSaM jAnanti| 20 sa yatra yatra pure bahvAzcaryyaM karmaM kRtavAn,  
tannivAsinAM manaHparAvRttypabhAvAt tAni nagarAni prati hantetyuktA kathitavAn, 21 hA korAsIn, hA  
baitsaide, yuSmAnmadhye yadyadAzcaryyaM karmaM kRtaM yadi tat sorasIdonnagara akAriSyata, tarhi  
pUrvvameva tannivAsinaH zANavasane bhasmani copavizanto manAMsi parAvarttiSyanta| 22 tasmAdahaM  
yuSmAn vadAmi, vicAradine yuSmAkA M dazAtaH sorasIdono rdazA sahyatarA bhaviSyati| 23 aparaJca bata

kapharnAhUm, tvaM svargaM yAvadunnatosi, kintu narake nikSepsyase, yasmAt tvayi yAnyAzcaryyAni karmmaNyakAriSata, yadi tAni sidomnagara akAriSyanta, tarhi tadadya yAvadasthAsyat| **(Hadēs g86) 24**  
kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, vicAradine tava daNDataH sidomo daNDo sahyataro bhaviSyati| **25** etasminneva samaye yIzuH punaruvAca, he svargapRthivyorekAdhipate pitastvaM jjAnavato viduSazca lokAn pratyetAni na prakAzya bAlakAn prati prakAzitavAn, iti hetostvAM dhanyaM vadAmi| **26** he pitaH, itthaM bhavet yata idaM tvadRSTAvuttamaM| **27** pitrA mayi sarvvAni samarpitAni, pitaraM vinA kopi putraM na jAnAti, yAn prati putreNa pitA prakAzyate tAn vinA putrAd anyaH kopi pitaraM na jAnAti| **28** he parizrAntA bhArAkrAntAzca lokA yUyaM matsannidhim Agacchata, ahaM yuSmAn vizramayiSyAmi| **29** ahaM kSamaNazilo namramanAzca, tasmAt mama yugaM sveSAMupari dhArayata mattaH zikSadhvajca, tena yUyaM sve sve manasi vizrAmaM lapsyadhbē| **30** yato mama yugam anAyAsaM mama bhArazca laghuH|

**12** anantaraM yIzu rvizrAmavAre zsyamadhyena gacchatī, tadA tacchiSyA bubhukSitAH santaH zsyamaJjarIzchatvA chityA khAditumArabhanta| **2** tad vilokya phirUzino yIzuM jagaduH, pazya vizrAmavAre yat karmmAkarttavyaM tadeva tava ziSyAH kurvvanti| **3** sa tAn pratyAvadata, dAyUd tatsaGginazca bubbhukSitAH santo yat karmmAkurvvan tat kiM yuSmAbhi rnApAThi? **4** ye darzanIyAH pUpAH yAjakAn vinA tasya tatsaGgimanujAnAjcAbhojanIyAsta IzvarAvAsaM praviSTena tena bhuktAH| **5** anyacca vizrAmavAre madhyemandiraM vizrAmavArIyaM niyamaM laGvantopi yAjakA nirdoSA bhavanti, zAstramadhye kimidamapi yuSmAbhi rna paThitaM? **6** yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, atra sthAne mandirAdapi garlyAn eka Aste| **7** kintu dayAyAM me yathA prIti rna tathA yajjakarmmaNi| etadvacanasyArthaM yadi yuyam ajJAsiSTA tarhi nirdoSA n doSiNo nAkArSTA| **8** anyacca manujasuto vizrAmavArasyApi patirAste| **9** anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya teSAM bhajanabhavanaM praviSTavAn, tadAnIm ekaH zuSkakarAmayavAn upasthitavAn| **10** tato yIzum apavadituM mAnuSAH papracchuH, vizrAmavAre nirAmayatvaM karaNIyaM na vA? **11** tena sa pratyuvAca, vizrAmavAre yadi kasyacid avi rgartte patati, tarhi yastaM ghRtvA na tolayati, etAdRzo manujo yuSmAkaM madhye ka Aste? **12** ave rmAnavaH kiM nahi zreyAn? ato vizrAmavAre hitakarmma karttavyaM| **13** anantaraM sa taM mAnavaM gaditavAn, karaM prasAraya; tena kare prasArite sonyakaravat svastho'bhatat| **14** tadA phirUzino bahirbhUya kathaM taM haniSyAma iti kumantraNAM tatprAtikUlyena cakruH| **15** tato yIzustad viditvA sthanAntaram gatavAn; anyeSu bahunareSu tatpaczAd gateSu tAn sa nirAmayAn kRtvA ityAjApayat, **16** yUyaM mAM na paricAyayata| **17** tasmAt mama prIyo manonItO manasastuSTikArakaH| madIyaH sevako yastu vidyate taM samIkSatAM| tasyopari svakIyAtmA mayA saMsthApayiSyate| tenAnyadezajAtesu vyavasthA saMprikAzyate| **18** kenApi na virodhāM sa vivAdaJca kariSyati| na ca rAjapathe tena vacanaM zrAvayiSyate| **19** vyavasthA calitA yAvat nahi tena kariSyate| tAvat nalo vidIrNo'pi bhaMkSyate nahi tena ca] tathA sadhUmaवarttiजca na sa nirvvApayiSyate| **20** pratyAzAjcA kariSyanti tannAmni bhinnadezajAH| **21** yAnyetAni vacanAni yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinA proktAnyAsan, tAni saphalAnyabhavan| **22** anantaraM lokai statsamIpam AnItO bhUtagrastAndhamUkaikamanujastena svasthikRtaH, tataH so'ndho mUko draSTuM vaktujcArabdhabAnj| **23** anena sarvve vismitAH kathayAJcakruH, eSaH kiM dAyUdaH santAno nahi? **24** kintu phirUzinastat zrutvA gaditavantaH, bAlsibUbAnmo bhUtarAjasya sAhAyyaM vinA nAyaM bhUtAn tyAjayati| **25** tadAnIM yIzusteSAm iti mAnasaM vijJAYa tAn avadat kiJcana rAjyaM yadi svavipakSAd bhidyate, tarhi tat ucchidyate; yacca kijcana nagaraM vA gRhaM svavipakSAd vibhidyate, tat sthAtuM na zaknoti| **26** tadvat zayatAno yadi zayatAnaM bahiH kRtvA svavipakSAT pRthak pRthak bhavati, tarhi tasya rAjyaM kena prakAreNa sthAsyati? **27** ahajca yadi bAlsibUbA bhUtAn tyAjayAmi, tarhi yuSmAkaM santAnAH kena bhUtAn tyAjayanti? tasmAd yuSmAkam etadvicArayitArasta eva bhaviSyanti| **28** kintavahaM yadIzvarAtmanA bhUtAn tyAjayAmi, tarhIzvarasya rAjyaM yuSmAkaM sannidhimAgatavat| **29** anyaJca kopi balavanta janaM prathamato na badvvA kena prakAreNa tasya gRhaM pravizya taddravyAdi

loThayituM zaknoti? kintu tat kRtvA tadlyagRsyA dravyAdi loThayituM zaknoti| 30 yaH kazcit mama svapakSIyo  
 nahi sa vipakSIya Aste, yazca mayA sAkAM na saMgRhlAti, sa vikirati| 31 ataeva yuSmAnahaM vadAmi,  
 manujAnAM sarvvaprakArapApAnAM nindAyAzca marSaNaM bhavituM zaknoti, kintu pavitrasyAtmano  
 viruddhanindAyA marSaNaM bhavituM na zaknoti| 32 yo manujasutasya viruddhAM kathAM kathayati,  
 tasyAparAdhasya kSamA bhavituM zaknoti, kintu yaH kazcit pavitrasyAtmano viruddhAM kathAM kathayati  
 nehaloke na pretya tasyAparAdhasya kSamA bhavituM zaknoti| (aiōn g165) 33 pAdapaM yadi bhadraM vadatha,  
 tarhi tasya phalamapi sAdhu vaktavyaM, yadi ca pAdapaM asAdhuM vadatha, tarhi tasya phalamapyasAdhu  
 vaktavyaM; yataH svIyasvIyaphalena pAdapaH paricIyate| 34 re bhujagavaMzA yUyamasAdhavaH santaH  
 kathaM sAdhu vAkyaM vaktuM zakSyatha? yasmAd antaHkaraNasya pUrNabhAvAnusArAd vadanAd vaco  
 nirgacchat| 35 tena sAdhurmAnavo'ntaHkaraNarUpAt sAdhubhANDAgArAt sAdhu dravyaM nirgamayati,  
 asAdhurmAnuSastvasAdhubhANDAgArAd asAdhvastUni nirgamayati| 36 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi,  
 manujA yAvantyAlasyavacAMsi vadanti, vicAradine taduttaramavazyA dAtavyaM, 37 yatastvaM svIyavacobhi  
 rniraparAdhaH svIyavacobhizca sAparAdho gaNiSyase| 38 tadAnIM katipayA upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca  
 jagaduH, he guro vayaM bhavattaH kijcana lakSma didRkSAmAHI| 39 tadA sa pratyuktavAn, duStO vyabhicAri  
 ca vaMzo lakSma mRgayate, kintu bhaviSyadvAdino yUnaso lakSma vihAyAnyat kimapi lakSma te na  
 pradarzayiSyante| 40 yato yUnam yathA tryahorAtraM bRhanmInasya kukSAvAsIt, tathA manujaputropi  
 tryahorAtraM medinyA madhye sthAsyati| 41 aparaM nInivlyA mAnAvA vicAradina etadvaMzlyAnAM  
 pratikUlAm utthAya tAn doSiNaH kariSyanti, yasmAtte yUnasa upadezAt manAMsi parAvarttayAJcakrire,  
 kintvatra yUnasopi gurutara eka Aste| 42 punazca dakSiNadezIyA rAjJI vicAradina etadvaMzlyAnAM  
 pratikUlAmutthAya tAn doSiNaH kariSyati yataH sA rAjJI sulemano vidyAyAH kathAM zrotuM medinyAH  
 sImna Agacchat, kintu sulemanopi gurutara eko jano'tra Aste| 43 aparaM manujAd bahirgato 'pavitrabhUtaH  
 zuSkasthAnena gatvA vizrAmaM gaveSayati, kintu tadalabhamAnaH sa vakti, yasmA; niketanAd AgamaM,  
 tadeva vezma pakAvRtya yAmi| 44 paczAt sa tat sthAnam upasthAya tat zUnyaM mArjjitaM zobhitajca vilokya  
 vrajan svatopi duSTatarAn anyasaptabhUtAn saGginaH karoti| 45 tataste tat sthAnaM pravizya nivasanti,  
 tena tasya manujasya zeSadazA pUrvvadazAtotIvAzubhA bhavati, eteSAM duSTavaMzyAnAmapi tathaiva  
 ghaTiSyate| 46 mAnavebhya etASAM kathanAM kathanakAle tasya mAAtA sahajAzca tena sAkAM kACit kathAM  
 kathayituM vAjchanto bahireva sthitavantaH| 47 tataH kazcit tasmai kathitavAn, pazyA tava jananI sahajAzca  
 tvayA sAkAM kAJcana kathAM kathayituM kAmayamAnA bahistiSThanti| 48 kintu sa taM pratyavadat, mama  
 kA jananI? ke vA mama sahajAH? 49 paczAt ziSyAn prati karaM prasAryya kathitavAn, pazyA mama jananI  
 mama sahajAzcaite; 50 yaH kazcit mama svargasthasya pituriSTaM karma kurute, saeva mama bhrAtA  
 bhagini jananI ca|

**13** aparaJca tasmin dine yIzuH sadmano gatvA saritpate rodhasi samupaviveza| 2 tatra tatsannidhau  
 bahujanAnAM nivahopasthiteH sa taraNimAruhya samupAvizat, tena mAnAvA rodhasi sthitavantaH| 3  
 tadAnIM sa dRSTAntaistAn itthAM buhuza upadiSTavAn| pazyata, kazcit kRSIvalo bljAni vaptuM bahirjagAma, 4  
 tasya vapanakAle katipayabljeSu mArgapArzve patiteSu vihagAstAni bhakSitavantaH| 5 aparaM katipayabljeSu  
 stokamRdyuktapASANe patiteSu mRdalpatvAt tatksaNaT tanyaGkuritAni, 6 kintu ravAvudite dagdhAni  
 teSAM mUlApraviSTatvAt zuSkatAM gatAni ca| 7 aparaM katipayabljeSu kaNTakAnAM madhye patiteSu  
 kaNTakAnyedhitaH tAni jagrasuH| 8 aparaJca katipayabljeSu urvvarAyAM patitAni; teSAM madhye kAnicit  
 zataguNAni kAnicit SaSTiguNAni kAnicit triMzagumNAni phalAni phalitavanti| 9 zrotuM yasya zruti AsAte sa  
 zRNuyAt| 10 anantaraM ziSyairAgatya so'pRcchayata, bhavatA tebhyaH kuto dRSTAntakathA kathyate? 11 tataH  
 sa pratyavadat, svargarAjyasya nigUDhAM kathAM vedituM yuSmabhyA sAmarthyamadAyi, kintu tebhyo  
 nAdAyi| 12 yasmAd yasyAntike varddhate, tasmAyeva dAyiSyate, tasmAt tasya bAhulyaM bhaviSyati, kintu

yasyAntike na varddhate, tasya yat kijcanAste, tadapi tasmAd AdAyiSyate| 13 te pazyantopi na pazyanti, zRNvantopi na zRNvanti, budhyamAnA api na budhyante ca, tasmAt tebhyo dRSTAntakathA kathyate| 14 yathA karNaiH zroSyatha yUyaM vai kintu yUyaM na bhotsyatha| netrairdrakSyatha yUyaJca parijjAtuM na zakSyatha| te mAnuSA yathA naiva paripazyanti locanaiH| karNai ryathA na zRNvanti na budhyante ca mAnasaiH| vyAvarttiteSu citteSu kAle kutrApi tairjanaiH| mattaste manujAH svasthA yathA naiva bhavanti ca tathA teSAM manuSyANAM kriyante sthUlabuddhayaH| badhirlbhUtakarNAzca jAtAzca mudritA dRzaH| 15 yadetAni vacanAni yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinA proktAni teSu tAni phalanti| 16 kintu yuSmAkaM nayanAni dhanyAni, yasmAt tAni vIkSante; dhanyAzca yuSmAkaM zabdagrahAH, yasmAt tairAkaryate| 17 mayA yUyaM tathyaM vacAmi yuSmAbhi ryadyad vIkSyate, tad bahavo bhaviSyadvAdino dhArmmikAzca mAnava didRkSantopi draSTuM nAlabhanta, punazca yUyaM yadyat zRNutha, tat te zuzrUSamANA api zrotuM nAlabhanta| 18 kRSivaliyadRSTAntasyArthaM zRNuta| 19 mArgapArzve bIjAnyuptAni tasyArtha eSaH, yadA kazcit rAjyasya kathAM nizamya na budhyate, tada pApAtmAgatya tadlyamanasa uptAM kathAM haran nayati| 20 aparaM pASANasthale bIjAnyuptAni tasyArtha eSaH; kazcit kathAM zrutvaiva harSacittena gRhlati, 21 kintu tasya manasi mUlApraviSTatvAt sa kijcitkAlamAtraM sthirastiTHati; paczAta tatkathAkAraNaT kopī klestADanA vA cet jAyate, tarhi sa tatkSaNaD vighnameti| 22 aparaM kaNTakAnAM madhye bIjAnyuptAni tadartha eSaH; kenacit kathAyAM zrutAyAM sAMsArikacintAbhi rbhrAntibhizca sA grasyate, tena sA mA viphala bhavati| (aiōn g165) 23 aparam urvvarAyAM bIjAnyuptAni tadartha eSaH; ye tAM kathAM zrutvA vudhyante, te phalitAH santaH kecit zataguNAni kecita SaSTiguNAni kecicca triMzadguNAni phalAni janayanti| 24 anantaraM soparAmekAM dRSTAntakathAmupasthApya tebhyA H kathayAmAsa; svargiyarAjyaM tAdRzena kenacit gRhasthenopamIyate, yena svlyakSetre prazastabIjAnyupyanta| 25 kintu kSaNaDyAM sakalalokeSu supteSu tasya ripurAgatya teSAM godhUmabIjAnAM madhye vanyayavamabIjAnyuptvA vavrAja| 26 tato yadA bIjebhyo'GkarA jAyamAnAH kaNizAni ghRtavantaH; tada vanyayavasAnyapi dRzyamAnAnyabhavan| 27 tato gRhasthasya dAseyA Agamya tasmai kathayAJcakruH, he maheccha, bhavatA kiM kSetre bhadrabIjAni naupyanta? tathAtve vanyayavasAni kRta Ayan? 28 tadAniM tena te pratigaditAH, kenacit ripuNA karmmadamakAri| dAseyAH kathayAmAsuH, vayaM gatvA tAnyutpAyya kSipAmo bhavataH kIdRzlcchA jAyate? 29 tenAvAdi, nahi, zaGke'haM vanyayavasotpATanakAle yuSmAbhistaiH sAkAM godhUmA apyutpATiSyante| 30 ataH zsykarttanakAlaM yAvad ubhayAnyapi saha varddhantAM, paczAt karttanakAle karttakAn vakSyAmi, yUyamAdau vanyayavasAni saMgRhya dAhayituM vITikA badvvA sthApayata; kintu sarvve godhUmA yuSmAbhi rbhANDAgAraM nItvA sthApyantAm| 31 anantaraM soparAmekAM dRSTAntakathAmutthApya tebhyA H kathitavAn kazcinmanujaH sarSapabljamekaM nItvA svakSetra uvApA| 32 sarSapabljaM sarvvasmAd bIjAt kSudramapi sadaGkuritaM sarvvasmAt zAkAt bRhad bhavati; sa tAdRzastaru rbhavati, yasya zAkhAsu nabhasaH khagA Agatya nivasanti; svargiyarAjyaM tAdRzasya sarSapaikasya samam| 33 punarapi sa upamAkathAmekAM tebhyA H kathayAJcakAra; kAcana yoSit yat kiNvamAdAya droNatrayamitagodhUmacUrNAAnAM madhye sarvveSAM mizrlbhavanaparyyantaM samAcchAdya nidhattavatI, tatkiNvamiva svargarAjyaM| 34 itthaM yIzu rmanujanivahAnAM sannidhAvupamAkathAbhiretAnyAkhyAnAni kathitavAn upamAM vinA tebhyA H kimapi kathAM nAkathayat| 35 etena dRSTAntiyena vAkyena vyAdAya vadanaM nijaM| ahaM prakAzayiSyAmi guptavAkyA M purAbhavaM| yadetadvacanaM bhaviSyadvAdinA proktamAsIt, tat siddhamabhavat| 36 sarvvAn manujAn visRjya yIzau gRhaM praviSTe tacchiSyA Agatya yIzave kathitavantaH, kSetrasya vanyayavasIyadRSTAntakathAm bhavAna asmAn spaSTIkRtya vadatu| 37 tataH sa pratyuvAca, yena bhadrabIjAnyupyante sa manujaputraH, 38 kSetraM jagat, bhadrabIjAni rAjyasya santAnAH, 39 vanyayavasAni pApAtmanaH santAnAH| yena ripuNA tAnyuptAni sa zayatAnaH, karttanasamayazca jagataH zeSaH, karttakAH svargiyadUtAH| (aiōn g165) 40 yathA vanyayavasAni saMgRhya dAhyante, tathA jagataH zeSe bhaviSyati; (aiōn g165) 41 arthAt manujasutaH svAMyadUtAn preSayiSyati, tena te ca tasya rAjyAt sarvvAn

vighnakAriNo'dhArmmikalokAMzca saMgRhya 42 yatra rodanaM dantagharSaNaJca bhavati, tatrAgnikuNDe nikSepsyanti| 43 tadAnIM dhArmmikalokAH sveSAM pitU rAjye bhAskaraiva tejasvino bhaviSyanti| zrotuM yasya zruti AsAte, ma zRNuyAt| 44 aparaJca kSetramadhye nidhiM pazyan yo gopayati, tataH paraM sAnando gatvA svlyasarvvasvaM vikrIya ttakSetraM krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM| 45 anyajca yo vaNik uttamAM muktAM gaveSayan 46 mahArghAM muktAM vilokya nijasarvvasvaM vikrIya tAM krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM| 47 punazca samudro nikSiptaH sarvvaprkAramInasaMgrAhyAnAyaiva svargarAjyaM| 48 tasmin AnAye pUrNe janA yathA rodhasyuttolya samupavizya prazastamInAn saMgrahya bhAjaneSu nidadhate, kutsitAn nikSipanti; 49 tathaiva jagataH zeSe bhaviSyati, phalataH svargIyadUtA Agatya puNyavajjanAnAM madhyAt pApinaH pRthak kRtvA vahnikuNDe nikSepsyanti, (aiōn g165) 50 tatra rodanaM dantai rdantagharSaNaJca bhaviSyataH| 51 yIzunA te pRSTA yuSmAbhiH kimetAnyAkhyAnAnyabudhyanta? tadA te pratyavadan, satyaM prabho| 52 tadAnIM sa kathitavAn, njabhANDAgArAt navInapurAtanAni vastUni nirgamayati yo gRhasthaH sa iva svargarAjyamadhi zikSitAH svarva upadeSTArA H| 53 anantaraM yIzuretAH sarvvA dRSTAntakathAH samApya tasmAt sthAnAt pratasthe| aparaM svadezamAgatya janAn bhajanabhavana upadiSTavAn; 54 te vismayaM gatvA kathitavanta etasyaitAdRzaM jAnam AzcaryyaM karmma ca kasmAd ajAyata? 55 kimayaM sUtradhArasya putro nahi? etasya mAtu rnAma ca kiM mariyam nahi? yAkub-yUSaph-zimon-yihUdAzca kimetasya bhrAtaro nahi? 56 etasya bhaginyazca kimasmAkaM madhye na santi? tarhi kasmAdayametAni labdhavAn? itthaM sa teSAM vighnarUpo babhUva; 57 tato yIzunA nigaditaM svadezIyajanAnAM madhyaM vinA bhaviSyadvAdI kutrApyanyatra nAsammAnyo bhavati| 58 teSAMavizvAsahetoH sa tatra sthAne bahvAzcaryyakarmmANi na kRtavAn|

**14** tadAnIM rAja herod yIzo ryazaH zrutvA nijadAseyAn jagAd, 2 eSa majjayitA yohan, pramitebhayastasyothAnAt tenetthamadbhutaM karmma prakAzyate| 3 purA herod nijabhrAtu: philipo jAyAyA herodIyAyA anurodhAd yohanaM dhArayitvA baddhA kArAyAM sthApitavAn| 4 yato yohan uktavAn, etsayAH saMgraHO bhavato nocitaH| 5 tasmAt nRpatisaM hantumicchannapi lokebhyo vibhayAJcakAra; yataH sarvve yohanaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM menire| 6 kintu herodo janmAhiyamaha upasthite herodIyAyA duhitA teSAM samakSaM nRtitvA herodamaprINyat| 7 tasmAt bhUpatiH zapathaM kurvvan iti pratyajjAsIt, tvayA yad yAcyate, tadevAhaM dAsyAmi| 8 sA kumArI svIyamAtuH zikSAM labdhA babhASe, majjayituryohana uttamAGgaM bhAjane samAnIya mahyaM vizrANaya| 9 tato rAja zuzoca, kintu bhojanAyopavizatAM saGginAM svakRtazapathasya cAnurodhAt tat pradAtuma Adideza| 10 pazcAt kArAM prati naraM prahitya yohana uttamAGgaM chittvA 11 tat bhAjana AnAyya tasyai kumAryyi vyazrANyat, tataH sA svajananyAH samIpA M tanninAya| 12 pazcAt yohanaH ziSyA Agatya kAyaM nItvA zmazAne sthApayAmAsustato yIzoH sannidhiM vrajivtA tadvArttAM babhASire| 13 anantaraM yIzuriti nizabhyA nAvA nirjanasthAnam ekAkI gatavAn, pazcAt mAvaStat zrutvA nAnAnagarebhyA Agatya padaistatpazcAd IyuH| 14 tadAnIM yIzu rbahirAgatya mahAntaM jananivahaM nirIkSya teSu kAruNikaH man teSAM pIDitajanAn nirAmayAn cakAra| 15 tataH paraM sandhyAyAM ziSyAstadantikamAgatya kathayAJcakruH, idaM nirjanasthAnam velApyavasanna; tasmAt manujAn svasvagrAmaM gantum svArtham bhakSyAni kretujca bhavAn tAn visRjatu| 16 kintu yIzustAnavAdIt, teSAM gamane prayojanaM nAsti, yUyameva tAn bhojayata| 17 tadA te pratyavadan, asmAkamatra pUpaJcakaM mInadvayaJcAste| 18 tadAnIM tenoktaM tAni madantikamAnayata| 19 anantaraM sa manujAn yavasoparyyupaveSTum AjjApayAmAsa; apara tat pUpaJcakaM mInadvayaJca gRhlAn svargaM prati nirIkSyezvarIyaguNA nAnUdyA bhaMktvA ziSyebhyo dattavAn, ziSyAzca lokebhyo daduH| 20 tataH sarvve bhuktvA paritRptavantaH, tatastadavaziSTabhakSyaiH pUrNAn dvAdazaDalakAn gRhItavantaH| 21 te bhoktAraH strIrbAlakAMzca vihAya prAyeNa pajca sahasrAni pumAMsa Asan| 22 tadanantaraM yIzu rlokAnAM visarjanakAle ziSyAn taraNimAroDhuM svAgre pAraM yAtujca gADhamAdiSTavAn| 23 tato

lokeSu visRSTeSu sa vivikte prArthayituM girimekaM gatvA sandhyAM yAvat tatraikAkI sthitavAn| 24  
kintu tadAnIM sammukhavAtatvAt saritpate rmadhye taraGgaistaraNirdolAyamAnAbhavat| 25 tada sa  
yAmnyAzcaturthaprahare padbhyaAM vrajan teSAMantikaM gatavAn| 26 kintu ziSyAstaM sAgaropari vrajantaM  
vilokya samudvignA jagaduH, eSa bhUta iti zaGkamAnA uccaiH zabdAyA Jcakrire ca| 27 tadaiva yIzustAnavadat,  
susthirA bhavata, mA bhaiSTA, eSo'ham| 28 tataH pitara ityuktavAn, he prabho, yadi bhavAneva, tarhi mAM  
bhavatsamIpA M yAtumAjApayatu| 29 tataH tenAdiSTAH pitarastaraNito'varuhyA yIzerantikaM prAptuM  
toyopari vavrAja| 30 kintu pracaNDaM pavanaM vilokya bhayAt toyे maMktum Arebhe, tasmAd uccaiH  
zabdAyamAnaH kathitavAn, he prabho, mAmavatu| 31 yIzustatkSaNAt karaM prasAryya taM dharan uktavAn,  
ha stokapratyayin tvaM kutaH samazethAH? 32 anantaraM tayostaraNimArUDhayoH pavano nivavRte| 33  
tadAnIM ye taraNyAmAsan, ta Agatya taM praNabhyA kathitavantaH, yathArthastvamevezvarasutaH| 34  
anantaraM pAraM prApya te gineSarannAmakaM nagaramupatasthuH, 35 tadA tatrityA janA yIzuM paricilya  
taddezsyA caturdizo vArtAM prahitya yatra yAvantaH pIDita Asan, tAvataeva tadanikamAnayAmAsuH| 36  
aparaM tadlyavasanasya granthimAtraM spraSTuM vinIya yAvanto janAstat sparzaM cakrire, te sarvvaeva  
nirAmayA babhUvuH|

**15** aparaM yirUzAlamnagarlyAH katipayA adhyApakAH phirUzinazca yIzoH samIpamAgatya kathayAmAsuH,  
2 tava ziSyAH kimartham aprakSAlitakarai rhbakSItvA paramparAgataM prAcInAnAM vyavahAraM  
laGvante? 3 tato yIzuH pratyuvAca, yUyaM paramparAgatACAreNa kuta IzvarAjjAM laGvadhve| 4 Izvara  
ityAjjApayat, tvaM nijapitarau saMmanyethAH, yena ca nijapitarau nindye, sa nizcitaM mriyeta; 5 kintu  
yUyaM vadatha, yaH svajanakaM svajananIM vA vAkyamidaM vadati, yuvAM matto yallabheth, tat nyavidyata,  
6 sa nijapitarau puna rna saMmaMsyate] itthaM yUyaM paramparAgatena sveSAmAcaREnezvarlyAjAM  
lumpatha| 7 re kapaTinaH sarvve yizayiyo yuSmAnadhi bhaviSyadvacanAnyetAni samyag uktavAn| 8  
vadanai rmanujA ete samAyAnti madantikaM| tathAdharai rmadIyA jca mAmaM kurvvanti te narAH| 9  
kintu teSAM mano matto vidUraeva tiSThati| zikSayanto vidhIn nrAjJA bhajante mA mudhaiva te| 10  
tato yIzu rlokAn AhUya proktavAn, yUyaM zrutvA budhyadhbaM| 11 yanmukhaM pravizati, tat manujam  
amedhyaM na karoti, kintu yadAsyAt nirgacchati, tadeva mAmaSamamedhyI karoti| 12 tadAnIM ziSyA  
Agatya tasmai kathayA jCakruH, etAM kathAM zrutvA phirUzino vyarajyanta, tat kiM bhavatA jjAyate? 13  
sa pratyavadat, mama svargasthaH pitA yaM kaJcidaGkuraM nAropayat, sa utpAvdyate| 14 te tiSThantu,  
te andhamanujAnAm andhamArgadarzakA eva; yadyandho'ndhaM panthAnaM darzayati, tarhyubhau  
gartte patataH| 15 tadA pitarastaM pratyavadat, dRSTA ntamimamasM An bodhayatu| 16 yIzunA proktaM,  
yUyamadya yAvat kimabodhAH stha? 17 kathAmimAM kiM na budhyadhbe? yadAsyA M previzati, tad  
udare patan bahirniryAti, 18 kintvAsyAd yanniryAti, tad antaHkaraNAt niryAtatvAt manujamamedhyaM  
karoti| 19 yato'ntaHkaraNAt kucintA badhaH pAraD ArikatA vezyAgamanaM cairyyaM mithyAsAkSyam  
IzvaranindA caitAni sarvvAni niryyAnti| 20 etAni manuSyamapavitrI kurvvanti kintvaprakSAlitakareNa  
bhojanaM manujamamedhyaM na karoti| 21 anantaraM yIzustasmAt sthAnAt prasthAya sorasIdonnagarayoH  
sImAmupatasyau| 22 tadA tatsImAtaH kAcit kinAnIyA yoSid Agatya tamuccairuvAca, he prabho dAyUdaH  
santAna, mamaikA duhitAste sA bhUtagrastA sati mahAklezaM prApnoti mama dayasva| 23 kintu yIzustAM  
kimapi noktavAn, tataH ziSyA Agatya taM nivedayAmAsuH, eSA yoSid asmAkaM paczAd uccairAhUyAgacchati,  
enAM visRjatu| 24 tadA sa pratyavadat, isrAyelgotrasya hAritameSAn vinA kasyApyanyasya samIpam  
nAhaM preSitosmi| 25 tataH sA nArIsamAgatya taM praNamya jagAda, he prabho mAmpakuru| 26 sa  
uktavAn, bAlakAnAM bhakSyamAdAya sArameyebhyo dAnAM nocitaM| 27 tadA sA babhASe, he prabho, tat  
satyaM, tathApi prabho rbhA jCAd yaducchiSTA patati, tat sArameyAH khAdanti| 28 tato yIzuH pratyavadat,  
he yoSit, tava vizvAso mahAn tasmAt tava manobhilaSitaM sidyyatu, tena tasyAH kanyA tasminneva

daNDe nirAmayAbhavat| 29 anantaraM yIzastasmAt sthAnAt prasthAya gAlIsAgarasya sannidhimAgatya dharArdharamAruhya tatropaviveza| 30 pazuCAt jananivaho bahUn khajcAndhamUkazuSkakaramAnuSAN AdAya yIzoH samIpamAgatya taccaraNAntike sthApayAmAsuH, tataH sA tAn nirAmayAn akarot| 31 itthaM mUkA vAkyaM vadanti, zuSkakarAH svAsthyamAyAnti, paGgavo gacchanti, andhA vilkSante, iti vilokya lokA vismayaM manyamAnA isrAyela IzvaraM dhanyaM babhASire| 32 tadAnIM yIzuH svaziSyAn AhUya gaditavAn, etajjananivahesu mama dayA jAyate, ete dinatrayaM mayA sAkAM santi, eSAM bhakSyavastu ca kajcidapi nAsti, tasmAdahametAnakRtAhArAn na visrakSyAmi, tathAtve vartmamadhye kIAmyeSuH| 33 tada ziSyA UcuH, etasmin prAntaramadhyA etAvato martyAn taripayituM vayaM kutra pUpAn prApsyAmaH? 34 yIzurapRcchat, yuSmAkAM nikaTe kati pUpA Asate? ta UcuH, saptapUpA alpAH kSudramInAzca santi| 35 tadAnIM sa lokanivahaM bhUmAvupaveSTum Adizya 36 tAn saptapUpAn mInAMzca gRhlAn IzvarlyaguNAn anUdyA bhaMktvA ziSyebhyo dadau, ziSyA lokebhyo daduH| 37 tataH sarvve bhuktvA tRpavantaH; tadavaziSTabhakSyeNa saptaDalakAn paripUryya saMjagRhuH| 38 te bhoktAro yoSito bAlakAMzca vihAya prAyeNa catuHsahasrANi puruSA Asan| 39 tataH paraM sa jananivahaM visRjya tarimAruhya magdalApradezaM gatavAn|

**16** tadAnIM phirUzinaH sidUkinazcAgatya taM parIkSituM nabhamIyaM kijcana lakSma darzayituM  
tasmai nivedayAmAsuH| 2 tataH sa uktavAn, sandhyAyAM nabhaso raktatvAd yUyaM vadatha, zvo nirmmalAM dinaM bhaviSyati; 3 prAtaHkAle ca nabhaso raktatvAt malinatvAjca vadatha, jhajbhzadYA bhaviSyati| he kapaTino yadi yUyaM antarIkSasya lakSma boddhuM zaknutha, tarhi kAlasyaitasya lakSma kathaM boddhuM na zaknutha? 4 etatkAlasya duSTo vyabhicAri ca vaMzo lakSma gaveSayati, kintu yUnaso bhaviSyadvAdino lakSma vinAnyat kimapi lakSma tAn na darzayiyate| tadAnIM sa tAn vihAya pratasthe| 5 anantaramanyapAragamanakAle tasya ziSyAH pUpamAnetuM vismRtavantaH| 6 yIzustAnavAdIt, yUyaM phirUzinAM sidUkinAjca kiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAH satarkAzca bhavata| 7 tena te parasparaM vivicya kathayitumArebhire, vayaM pUpAnAnetuM vismRtavanta etatkAraNAd iti kathayati| 8 kintu yIzustadvijAya tAnavocat, he stokavizvAsino yUyaM pUpAnAnayanamadhi kutaH parasparametad viviMkyA? 9 yuSmAbhiH kimadyApi na jjAyate? paJcabhiH pUpaiH paJcasahasrapuruSeSu bhojiteSu bhakSyocchiSTapUrNAn kati DalakAn samagRhIltaM; 10 tathA saptabhiH pUpaizcatuHsahasrapuruSeSu bhejiteSu kati DalakAn samagRhIlta, tat kiM yuSmAbhirna smaryyate? 11 tasmAt phirUzinAM sidUkinAjca kiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAstiSThata, kathAmimAm aham pUpAnadhi nAkathayaM, etad yUyaM kuto na budhyadhve? 12 tadAnIM pUpakiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAstiSThata etoktvA phirUzinAM sidUkinAjca upadezaM prati sAvadhAnAstiSThata kathitavAn, iti tairabodhi| 13 aparaJca yIzuH kaisariyA-philipipradezamAgatya ziSyAn apRcchat, yo'haM manujasutaH so'haM kaH? lokairahaM kimucye? 14 tadAnIM te kathitavantaH, kecid vadanti tvaM majjayita yohan, kecidvadanti, tvam eliyaH, kecicca vadanti, tvaM yirimyo vA kazcid bhaviSyadvAdIti| 15 pazuCAt sa tAn papraccha, yUyaM mAM kaM vadatha? tataH zimon pitara uvAca, 16 tvamamarezvarasyAbhiSiktaputraH| 17 tato yIzuH kathitavAn, he yUnasaH putra zimon tvaM dhanyaH; yataH kopi anujastvayyetjjJAnaM nodapAdayat, kintu mama svargasyaH pitodapAdayat| 18 ato'haM tvAM vadAmi, tvaM pitaraH (prastaraH) ahajca tasya prastarasyopari svamaNDalIM nirmmAsyAmi, tena nirayo balAt tAM parAjetuM na zakSyati|

(Hadēs g86) 19 ahaM tubhyaM svargIyarAjyasya kujjikAM dAsyAmi, tena yat kijcana tvaM pRthivyAM bhaMtasyasi tatsvarge bhaMtasyate, yacca kijcana mahyAM mokSyasi tat svarge mokSyate| 20 pazuCAt sa ziSyAnAdizat, ahamabhiSikto yIzuriti kathAM kasmaicidapi yUyaM mA kathayata| 21 anyajca yirUzAlamnagaraM gatvA prAcInalokebhyA pradhAnayAjakebhyA upAdhyAyebhyazca bahuduHkhabhogastai rhatatvaM tRtIyadine punarutthAnajca mamAvazyakam etAH kathA yIzustatkAlamArabhyA ziSyAn jjApayitum ArabdhavAn| 22 tadAnIM pitarastasya karaM ghRtvA tarjayitvA kathayitumArabdhavAn, he prabho, tat tvatto dUraM

yAtu, tvAM prati kadApi na ghaTiSyate] 23 kintu sa vadanaM parAvartya pitaraM jagAda, he vighnakArin, matsammukhAd dUrIbhava, tvaM mAM bAdhase, IzvarIyakAryyAt mAnuSlyakAryyaM tubhyaM rocate] 24 anantaraM yIzuH svlyaziSyAn uktavAn yaH kazcit mama pazcAdgAmI bhavitum icchatI, sa svaM dAmyatu, tathA svakruzaM gRhlAn matpaczAdAyAtu] 25 yato yaH prANAn rakSituMicchati, sa tAn hArayiSyati, kintu yo madarthaM nijaprANAn hArayati, sa tAn prApsyati] 26 mAnuSo yadi sarvvaM jagat labhate nijaprANAn hArayati, tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH? manujo nijaprANAnAM vinimayena vA kiM dAtuM zaknoti? 27 manujasutaH svadUtaiH sAkAM pituH prabhAveNAgamiSyati; tadA pratimanujaM svasvakarmmAnusArAt phalaM dAsyati] 28 aham yuSmAn tathyAM vacmi, sarAjyaM manujasutam AgataM na pazyanto mRtyuM na svAdiSyanti, etAdRzAH katipayajanA atrApi daNDAYamAnAH santi|

**17** anantaraM SaDdinebhyah paraM yIzuH pitaraM yAkUbaM tatsahajaM yohanaJca gRhlAn uccAdre rviviktasthAnam Agatya teSAM samakSaM rUpamanyat dadhAra] 2 tena tadAsyaM tejasvi, tadAbharaNam Alokavat pANDaramabhavat] 3 anyacca tena sAkAM saMlapantau mUsA eliyaztA tebhyo darzanaM dadatuH] 4 tadAnIM pitaro yIzuM jagAda, he prabho sthitiratrAsmAkaM zubhA, yadi bhavatAnumanyate, tarhi bhavadar�amekaM mUsArthamekaM eliyArthaJcaikam iti trINi dUSyANI nirmama] 5 etatkathanakAla eka ujjavalah payodasteSAMupari chAyAM kRtavAn, vAridAd eSA nabhasIyA vAg babhUva, mamAyaM priyaH putraH, asmin mama mahAsantoSa etasya vAkyAM yUyaM nizAmayata] 6 kintu vAcametAM zRNvantaeva ziSyA mRzaM zaGkamAnA nyubjA nyapatan] 7 tadA yIzurAgatya teSAM gAtrANI spRzan uvAca, uttiSThata, mA bhaiSTA] 8 tadAnIM netrANYunmillya yIzuM vinA kamapi na dadRzuH] 9 tataH param adreravarohaNakAla yIzustAn ityAdideza, manujasutasya mRtAnAM madhyAdutthAnAM yAvanna jAyate, tAvat yuSmAbhiretaddrzanaM kasmaicidapi na kathayitavyaM] 10 tadA ziSyAstaM papracchuH, prathamam eliya AyAsyatIti kuta upAdhyAyairucyate? 11 tato yIzuH pratyavAdIt, eliyaH prAgetya sarvvAni sAdhayiSyatIti satyaM, 12 kintvahAM yuSmAn vacmi, eliya etya gataH, te tamaparicitya tasmin yathechchaM vyavajahuH; manujasutenApi teSAMantlike tAdRg duHkhaM bhoktavyaM] 13 tadAnIM sa majjayitAraM yohanamadhi kathAmetAM vyAhRtavAn, ithaM tacchiSyA bubudhire] 14 pazcAt teSu jananivahasyAntikamAgateSu kaczit manujastadantikametya jAnUnI pAtayitvA kathitavAn, 15 he prabho, matputraM prati kRpAM vidadhAtu, sopasmArAmayena bhRzaM vyathitaH san punaH puna rvahnau muhu rjalamadhye patati] 16 tasmAd bhavataH ziSyANAM samIpe tamAnayaM kintu te taM svAsthaM karttuM na zaktAH] 17 tadA yIzuH kathitavAn re avizvAsinaH, re vipathagAminaH, punaH katikAlAn ahaM yuSmAkaM sannidhau sthAsyAmi? katikAlAn vA yuSmAn sahiSye? tamatra mamAntikamAnayata] 18 pazcAd yIzunA tarjataeva sa bhUtastaM vihAya gatavAn, taddaNDaeva sa bAlako nirAmayo'bhUti] 19 tataH ziSyA guptaM yIzumupAgatya babhASire, kuto vayaM taM bhUtAM tyAjayituM na zaktAH? 20 yIzunA te proktaH, yuSmAkamapratyayAt; 21 yuSmAnahaM tathyAM vacmi yadi yuSmAkaM sarSapaikamAtropi vizvAso jAyate, tarhi yuSmAbhirasmin zaile tvamitaH sthAnAt tat sthAnaM yAhIti brUte sa tadaiva caliSyati, yuSmAkaM kimapyasAdhyaJca karma na sthAsyAti kintu prArthanopavAsau vinaitAdRzo bhUto na tyAjet| 22 aparaM teSAM gAllpradeze bhramaNakAla yIzunA te gaditAH, manujasuto janAnAM kareSu samarpayiSyate tai rhaniSyate ca, 23 kintu tRtIye'hina ma utthApiSyate, tena te bhRzaM duHkhitA babhUvaH] 24 tadanantaraM teSu kapharnAhUmnagaramAgateSu karasaMgrAhiNaH pitarAntikamAgatya papracchuH, yuSmAkaM guruH kiM mandirArthaM karaM na dadAti? tataH pitaraH kathitavAn dadAti| 25 tatastasmin gRhamadhyamAgate tasya kathAkathanAt pUrvvameva yIzuruvAca, he zimon, medinyA rAjAnaH svasvApatyebhyaH kiM videzibhyaH kebhyaH karaM gRhlanti? atra tvaM kiM budhyase? tataH pitara uktavAn, videzibhyaH] 26 tadA yIzuruktavAn, tarhi santAnA muktAH santi| 27 tathApy yathAsmAbhisteSAMantarAyo na janyate, tatkRte jaladhestIraM gatvA vaDizaM kSipa, tenAdau yo

mIna utthAsyati, taM ghRtvA tanmukhe mocite tolakaikaM rUpyaM prApsyasi, tad gRhItvA tava mama ca kRte tebhyo dehi]

**18** tadAnIM ziSyA yIzoH samIpamAgatya pRSTavantaH svargarAjye kaH zreSThaH? 2 tato yIzuH  
kSudrakeM bAlakaM svasamIpamAnIya teSAM madhye nidhAya jagAda, 3 yuSmAnahaM satyaM  
bravImi, yUyaM manovinimayena kSudrabAlavat na santaH svargarAjyaM praveSTuM na zaknuthaH| 4  
yaH kazcid etasya kSudrabAlakasya samamAtmA namrIkarioti, saeva svargarAjaye zreSThaH| 5 yaH  
kazcid etAdRzaM kSudrabAlakamekaM mama nAmni gRhAti, sa mAmeva gRhAti| 6 kintu yo jano mayi  
kRtavizvAsAnAmeteSAM kSudraprANinAm ekasyApi vidhniM janayati, kaNThabaddhapeSaNIkasya tasya  
sAgaRAgAdhajale majjanaM zreyaH| 7 vighnAt jagataH santApo bhaviSyati, vighno'vazyam janayiSyate,  
kintu yena manujena vighno janiSyate tasyaiva santApo bhaviSyati| 8 tasmAt tava karazcaraNo vA  
yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi taM chittvA nikSipa, dvikarasya dvipadasya vA tavAnaptavahnau nikSepAt,  
khajJasya vA chinnahastasya tava jIvane pravezo varam| (aiōnios g166) 9 aparaM tava netraM yadi tvAM  
bAdhate, tarhi tadapyutpAvya nikSipa, dvinetrasya narakAgnau nikSepAt kANasya tava jIvane pravezo  
varaM| (Geenna g1067) 10 tasmAdavadhaddhaM, eteSAM kSudraprANinAm ekamapi mA tucchikuruta, 11 yato  
yuSmAnahaM tathyaM bravImi, svarge teSAM dUtA mama svargasthasya piturAsyaM nityaM pazyanti|  
evaM ye ye hAriAstAn rakSituM manujaputra Agacchat| 12 yUyamatra kiM viviMgghve? kasyacid yadi  
zataM meSAH santi, teSAmeko hAryyate ca, tarhi sa ekonazataM meSAh vihAya parvvataM gatvA taM  
hAritamekaM kiM na mRgaye? 13 yadi ca kadAcit tanmeSoddezaM lamate, tarhi yuSmAnahaM satyaM  
kathayAmi, so'vipathagAmibhya ekonazatameSebhypo tadekahetoradhikam AhlAdate| 14 tadvad eteSAM  
kSudraprAenAm ekopi nazyatIti yuSmAkaM svargasthapitUrnAbhimatam| 15 yadyapi tava bhrAtA tvayi  
kimapyaparAdhyati, tarhi gatvA yuvayordvayoH sthitayostasyAparAdhaM taM jjApaya| tatra sa yadi tava  
vAkyaM zRNoti, tarhi tvaM svabhrAtaraM prAptavAn, 16 kintu yadi na zRNoti, tarhi dvAbhyAM tribhi  
rvA sAkSibhiH sarvvaM vAkyaM yathA nizcitaM jAyate, tadartham ekaM dvau vA sAkSiNau gRhItvA yAhI|  
17 tena sa yadi tayo rvAkyaM na mAnyate, tarhi samAjaM tajjjApaya, kintu yadi samAjasyApi vAkyaM  
na mAnyate, tarhi sa tava samIpe devapUjakaiva caNDAlaiva ca bhaviSyati| 18 ahaM yuSmAn satyaM  
vadAmi, yuSmAbhiH prthivyAM yad badhyate tat svarge bhaMtseye; medinyAM yat bhocaye, svarge'pi  
tat mokSye| 19 punarahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, medinyAM yuSmAkaM yadi dvAvekavAkyibhUya kijcit  
prArthatyete, tarhi mama svargasthapitrA tat tayoH kRte sampannaM bhaviSyati| 20 yato yatra dvau  
trayo vA mama nAnni milanti, tatraivAhaM teSAM madhye'smi| 21 tadAnIM pitarastatsamIpamAgatya  
kathitavAn he prabho, mama bhrAtA mama yadyaparAdhyati, tarhi taM katikRtvA kSamisye? 22 kiM  
saptakRtvA? yIzustaM jagAda, tvAM kevalaM saptakRtvO yAvat na vadAmi, kintu saptatyA guNitaM  
saptakRtvO yAvat| 23 aparaM nijadAsaiH saha jigaNayisuH kazcid rAjeva svargarAjayaM| 24 Arabdhe tasmin  
gaNane sArddhasahasramudrApUritAnAM dazasahasrapuTakAnAm eko'ghamarNastatsamakSamAnAyi| 25  
tasya parizodhanAya dravyAbhAvAt parizodhanArthaM sa tadiyahAravyAputrAdisarvvavsaJca vikriyatAmi  
tatprabhurAdideza| 26 tena sa dAsastasya pAdayoH patan praNamya kathitavAn, he prabho bhavata  
ghairyye kRte mayA sarvvaM parizodhiSyate| 27 tadAnIM dAsasya prabhuH sakaruNaH san sakalarNaM  
kSamitvA taM tatyAja| 28 kintu tasmin dAse bahi ryAte, tasya zataM mudrAcaturthAMzAn yo dhArayati, taM  
sahadAsaM dRSdvA tasya kaNThaM niSpiDya gaditavAn, mama yat prApyaM tat parizodhaya| 29 tadA tasya  
sahadAsastatpAdayoH patitvA vinlya babhASe, tvayA dhairyye kRte mayA sarvvaM parizodhiSyate| 30 tathApi  
sa tat nAGagIkRtya yAvat sarvvamRNAM na parizodhitavAn tAvat taM kArAyAM sthApayAmAsa| 31 tadA tasya  
sahadAsAstasyaitAdRg AcaraNaM vilokya prabhoH samIpam gatvA sarvvaM vRttAntaM nivedayAmAsuH| 32  
tadA tasya prabhustamAhUya jagAda, re duSTA dAsa, tvayA matsannidhau prArthite mayA tava sarvvamRNAM

tyaktaM; 33 yathA cAhaM tvayi karuNAM kRtavAn, tathaiva tvatsahadAse karuNAkaraNaM kiM tava nocitaM? 34 iti kathayitvA tasya prabhuH kruddhyan nijaprApyaM yAvat sa na parizodhitavAn, tAvat prahArakAnAM kareSu taM samarpitavAn| 35 yadi yUyaM svAntaHkaraNaiH svasvasahajAnAm aparAdhAn na kSamadhve, tarhi mama svargasyaH pitApi yuSmAn pratItthaM kariSyati|

**19** anantaram etAsu kathAsu samAptAsu yIzu rgAllapradezAt prasthAya yardantIrasthaM yihUdApradezaM

prAptaH| 2 tadA tatpaczAt jananivahe gate sa tatra tAn nirAmayAn akarot| 3 tadanantaraM phirUzinastatsamIpamAgatya pArIkSituM taM papracchuH, kasmAdapi kAraNAt nareNa svajAyA parityAjyA na vA? 4 sa pratyuvAca, prathamam Izvaro naratvena nArItvena ca manujAn sasrja, tasmAt kathitavAn, 5 mAnuSaH svapitarau parityajya svapatnyAm AsakSyate, tau dvau janAvekAGgau bhaviSyataH, kimetad yuSmAbhi rna paThitam? 6 atastau puna rna dvau tayorekAGgatvaM jAtaM, IzvareNa yacca samayujyata, manujo na tad bhindyAt| 7 tadAnIM te taM pratyavadan, tathAtve tyAjiyatram dattva svAM svAM jAyAM tyaktuM vyavasthAM mUsAH kathaM lilekha? 8 tataH sa kathitavAn, yuSmAkaM manasAM kATHinyAd yuSmAn svAM svAM jAyAM tyaktum anvamanyata kintu prathamAd eSo vidhirnAsit| 9 ato yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, vyabhicAraM vinA yo nijajAyAM tyajet anyAJca vivahet, sa paradArAn gacchati; yazca tyaktAM nArIM vivahati sopi paradAreSu ramate| 10 tadA tasya ziSyAstam babbASire, yadi svajAyA sAkAM puMsa etAdRk sambandho jAyate, tarhi vivahanameva na bhadraM| 11 tataH sa uktavAn, yebhyastatsAmarthyAM AdAyi, tAn vinAnyaH kopi manuja etanmataM grahItuM na zaknoti| 12 katipayA jananakllbaH katipayA narakRtakllbaH svargarAjyAya katipayAH svakRtakllbAzca santi, ye grahItuM zaknuvanti te gRhlantr| 13 aparam yathA sa zizUnAM gAtreSu hastaM datvA prArthatayate, tadarthaM tatsamIMpaM zizava Anlyanta, tata AnayitRn ziSyAstiraskRtavantaH| 14 kintu yIzuruvAca, zizavo madantikam Agacchantu, tAn mA vArayata, etAdRzAM zizUnAmeva svargarAjyaM| 15 tataH sa teSAM gAtreSu hastaM datvA tasmAt sthAnAt pratasthe| 16 aparam eka Agatya taM papraccha, he paramaguro, anantAyuH prAptuM mayA kiM kiM satkarmma karttavyaM? (aiōnios g166) 17 tataH sa uvAca, mA paramaM kuto vadasi? vinezcaraM na kopi paramaH, kintu yadyanantAyuH prAptuM vAjchasi, tarhyAjjAH pAlaya| 18 tadA sa pRSTavAn, kAH ka AjjAH? tato yIzuH kathitavAn, naraM mA hanyAH, paradArAn mA gaccheH, mA corayeH, mRSAsAkSyAM mA dadyAH, 19 nijapitarau saMmanyasva, svasamIpavAsini svavat prema kurul| 20 sa yuvA kathitavAn, A bAlYAd etAH pAlayAmi, idAnIM kiM nyUnamAste? 21 tato yIzuravadat, yadi siddho bhavituM vAjchasi, tarhi gatvA nijasarvvvasvaM vikrIya daridrebhyo vitara, tataH svarge vittaM lapsyase; Agaccha, matpaczAdvartti ca bhava| 22 etAM vAcaM zrutvA sa yuvA svIyabahusampatte rviSaNaH san calitavAn| 23 tadA yIzuH svaziSyAn avadat, dhaninAM svargarAjyapravezo mahAduSkara iti yuSmAnahaM tathyAM vadAmi| 24 punarapi yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, dhaninAM svargarAjyapravezAt sUcIchidreNa mahAGgagamanaM sukaraM| 25 iti vAkyAM nizamya ziSyA aticamatkRtya kathayAmAsuH; tarhi kasya paritrANA M bhavituM zaknoti? 26 tadA sa tAn dRSdvA kathayAmAsa, tat mAruSANAmazakaM bhavati, kintvIzvarasya sarvvaM zakyam| 27 tadA pitarastaM gaditavAn, pazyA, vayaM sarvvaM parityajya bhavataH paczAdvarttino 'bhavaM; vayaM kiM prApsyAmaH? 28 tato yIzuH kathitavAn, yuSmAnahaM tathyAM vadAmi, yUyaM mama pazcAdvarttino jAtA iti kAraNAt navInasRStikAle yadA manujasutaH svlyaizcaryyyasiMhAsana upavekSyati, tadA yUyamapi dvAdazasiMhAsaneSupavizya isrAyelliadvAdazavaMzAnAM vicAraM kariSyatha| 29 anyacca yaH kazcit mama nAmakAraNAt gRhaM vA bhrAtaraM vA bhaginIM vA pitaraM vA mAtrA M vA jAyAM vA bAlakaM vA bhUmiM parityajati, sa teSAM zataguNaM lapsyate, anantAyumo'dhikAritvajca prApsyati| (aiōnios g166) 30 kintu agrIyA aneke janAH paczAt, paczAtIyAzcAneke lokA agre bhaviSyanti|

**20** svargarAjyam etAdRzA kenacid gRhasyena samaM, yo'tiprabhAte nijadrAkSAkSetre kRSakAn niyoktuM gatavAn| 2 paczAt taiH sAkAM dinaikabhRtiM mudrAcaturthAMzaM nirUpya tAn drAkSAkSetraM

prerayAmAsa| 3 anantaraM praharaikavelAyAM gatvA haTTe katipayAn niSkarmmakAn vilokya tAnavadat, 4  
 yUyamapi mama drAkSAkSetraM yAta, yuSmabhyamahaM yogyabhRtiM dAsyAmi, tataste vavrajuH| 5  
 punazca sa dvitIyatRtIyayoH praharayo rbahi rgatvA tathaiva kRtavAn| 6 tato daNDadvayAvaziSTAYAM  
 velAyAM bahi rgatvAparAn katipayanAn niSkarmmakAn vilokya pRSTavAn, yUyAM kimartham atra  
 sarvvAM dinaM niSkarmmA NastiSthatha? 7 te pratyavadan, asmAn na kopi karmamaNi niyuMkte tadAnIM  
 sa kathitavAn, yUyamapi mama drAkSAkSetraM yAta, tena yogyAM bhRtiM lapsyatha| 8 tadanantaraM  
 sandhyAyAM satyAM saeva drAkSAkSetrapatiradhyakSaM gadivAn, kRSakAn AhUya zeSajanamArabhyA  
 prathamaM yAvat tebhyo bhRtiM dehi| 9 tena ye daNDadvayAvasthite samAyAtAsteSAM ekaiko jano  
 mudrAcaturthAMzaM prApnot| 10 tadAnIM prathamaniyuktA janA AgatyAnumitavanto vayamadhikaM  
 prapsyAmaH, kintu tairapi mudrAcaturthAMzo'lAbhi| 11 tataste taM gRhItvA tena kSetrapatinA sAkAM  
 vAgyuddhaM kurvvantaH kathayAmAsuH, 12 vayaM kRtsnaM dinaM tApaklezau soDhavantaH, kintu pazcAtAyA  
 se janA daNDadvayamAtraM parizrAntavantaste'smAbhiH samAnAMzAH kRtAH| 13 tataH sa teSAMekaM  
 pratyuvAca, he vatsa, mayA tvAM prati kopyanyAyo na kRtaH kiM tvayA matsamakSaM mudrAcaturthAMzo  
 nAGgIkRtaH? 14 tasmAt tava yat prApyaM tadAdAya yAhi, tubhyaM yati, pazcAtlyaniyuktalokAyApi tati  
 dAtumichAmi| 15 svechhayA nijadravyavyavaharaNaM kiM mayA na karttavyaM? mama dAtRtvAt tvayA kim  
 IrSyAdRSTiH kriyate? 16 ittham agrIyalokAH pazcatlyA bhaviSyanti, pazcAtlyajanAzcagrIyA bhaviSyanti,  
 ahUtA bahavaH kintvalpe manobhilaSitAH| 17 tadanantaraM yIzu ryirUzAlamnagaraM gacchan mArgamadhye  
 ziSyAn ekAnte vabhASe, 18 pazyA vayaM yirUzAlamnagaraM yAmaH, tatra pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakAnAM  
 kareSu manuSyaputraH samarpisYate; 19 te ca taM hantumAjjApya tiraskRtya vetreNa praharttuM kruze  
 dhAtayituJcAnyadezIyAnAM kareSu samarpayiSyanti, kintu sa tRtIyadivase zmazAnAd utthApiSiate| 20  
 tadAnIM sivadiyasya nArI svaputrAvAdAya yIzoH samIpam etya praNamyA kaJcanAnugrahaM taM yayAce| 21  
 tadA yIzustAM proktavAn, tvaM kiM yAcase? tataH sA babhASe, bhavato rAjatve mamAnayoH sutayorekaM  
 bhavaddakSiNapArzve dvitIyA vAmapArzva upaveSTum AjjApayatu| 22 yIzuH pratyuvAca, yuvAbhyAM yad  
 yAcyate, tanna budhyate, ahaM yena kaMsena pAsyAmi yuvAbhyAM kiM tena pAtuM zakyate? ahajca  
 yena majjenena majjiSye, yuvAbhyAM kiM tena majjayituM zakyate? te jagaduH zakyate| 23 tadA sa  
 uktavAn, yuvAM mama kaMsenAvazyaM pAsyathaH, mama majjanena ca yuvAmapi majjiSyethe, kintu  
 yeSAM kRte mattAtena nirUpitam idaM tAn vihAyAnyA M kamapi maddakSiNapArzve vAmapArzve ca  
 samupavezayituM mamAdhikAro nAsti| 24 etAM kathAM zrutvAnye dazaziSyAstau bhrAtarau prati cukupuH|  
 25 kintu yIzuH svasamIpam tAnAhUya jagAda, anyadezIyalokAnAM narapatayastAn adhikurvanti, ye tu  
 mahAntaste tAn zAsati, iti yUyAM jAnItha| 26 kintu yuSmAkaM madhye na tathA bhavet, yuSmAkaM yaH  
 kaczit mahAn bubhUSati, sa yuSmAn seveta; 27 yazca yuSmAkaM madhye mukhyo bubhUSati, sa yuSmAkaM  
 dAso bhavet| 28 itthaM manujaputraH sevyo bhavituM nahi, kintu sevituM bahUnAM paritrANamUlyArthaM  
 svaprANAn dAtuJcAgataH| 29 anantaraM yirIhonagarAt teSAM bahirgamanasamaye tasya pazcAd bahavo  
 lokA vavrajuH| 30 aparaM vartmapArzva upavizantau dvAvandhau tena mArgeNa yIzo rgamanaM nizamya  
 proccaiH kathayAmAsatuH, he prabho dAyUdaH santAna, Avayo rdayAM vidhehi| 31 tato lokAH sarvve  
 tuSNImbhavatamityuktvA tau tarjayAmAsuH; tathApi tau punaruccaiH kathayAmAsatuH he prabho dAyUdaH  
 santAna, AvAM dayasva| 32 tadAnIM yIzuH stthagitaH san tAvAhUya bhASitavAn, yuvayoH kRte mayA kiM  
 karttarvyam? yuvAM kiM kAmayethe? 33 tadA tAvuktavantau, prabho netrANi nau prasannAni bhaveyuH| 34  
 tadAnIM yIzustau prati pramannaH san tayo rnetrANi pasparza, tenaiva tau suvIkSAjcakrAte tatpazcAt  
 jagmutuzca|

**21** anantaraM teSu yirUzAlamnagarasya samIpaverttino jaitunanAmakadharAdharasya samIpasthiM  
 baitphagigrAmam AgateSu, yIzuH ziSyadvayaM preSayAn jagAda, 2 yuvAM sammukhasthagrAmaM gatvA

baddhAM yAM savatsAM garddabhIM haThAt prApsyathaH, tAM mocayitvA madantikam AnayataM| 3 tatra yadi kazcit kijcid vakSyati, tarhi vadiSyathaH, etasyAM prabhoH prayojanamAste, tena sa tatksaNaT praheSyati| 4 sIyonaH kanyakAM yUyaM bhASadhvamiti bhAratIM| pazy te namrazilaH san nRpa Aruhya gardabhiM| arthAdAruhya tadvatsamAyAsyati tvadantikaM| 5 bhaviSyadvAdinoktaM vacanamidaM tadA saphalamabhUt| 6 anantaraM tau zSyi ylzo ryathAnidezaM taM grAmaM gatvA 7 gardabhiM tadvatsajca samAnItavantau, pazcAt tadupari svIyavasanAnI pAtayitvA tamArohayAmAsatuH| 8 tato bahavo lokA nijavasanAni pathi prasAryitumArebhire, katipayA janAzca pAdapaparNaDikaM chitvA pathi vistAryAmAsuH| 9 agragAminaH pazcAdgAminazca manujA uccairjaya jaya dAyUdaH santAneti jagaduH paramezvarasya nAmnA ya AyAti sa dhanyaH, sarvvoparisthasvargepi jayati| 10 itthaM tasmin yirUzAlamaM praviSTe ko'yamiti kathanAt kRtsnaM nagaraM caJcalamabhavat| 11 tatra lokoH kathayAmAsuH, eSa gAllpradezIya-nAsaratIya-bhaviSyadvAdi ylzuH| 12 anantaraM ylzuIzvarasya mandiraM pravizya tanmadhyAt krayavikrayiNo vahizcakAra; vaNjAM mudrAsanAnI kapotavikrayiNAjcasanAnI ca nyuvjayAmAsa| 13 aparaM tAnuvAca, eSA lipirAste, "mama gRhaM prArthanAgRhamiti vikhyaSyati", kintu yUyaM tad dasyUnAM gahvaraM kRtavantaH| 14 tadanantaram andhakhaJcalokAstasya samIpamAgatAH, sa tAn nirAmayAn kRtavAn| 15 yadA pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAzca tena kRtAnyetAni citrakarmmAni dadRzuH, jaya jaya dAyUdaH santAna, mandire bAlakAnAm etAdRzam uccadhvaniM zuzruvuzca, tadA mahAkruddhA babhUvaH, 16 taM papracchuzca, ime yad vadanti, tat kiM tvaM zRNosi? tato ylzungAn avocat, satyam; stanyapAyizizUnAjca bAlakAnAjca vaktrataH| svakiyaM mahimAnaM tvaM saMprakAzayasi svayaM| etadvAkyam yUyaM kiM nApaThata? 17 tatastAn vihAya sa nagarAd baithaniyAgrAmaM gatvA tatra rajaNIM yApayAmAsa| 18 anantaraM prabhAte sati ylzuH punarapi nagaramAgacchan kSudhArtto babhUva| 19 tato mArgapArzva uDumbaravRkSamekaM viloka tatsamIpam gatvA patrAni vinA kimapi na prApya taM pAdapaM provAca, adyArabhyA kadApi tvayi phalaM na bhavatu; tena tatksaNaT sa uDumbaramAhIruhaH zuSkatAM gataH| (aiōn g165) 20 tad dRSTvA ziSyA Azcaryyam vijAYa kathayAmAsuH, AH, uDumvarapAdapo'titUrNaM zuSko'bhat| 21 tato ylzungAnuvAca, yuSmAnahaM satyam vadAmi, yadi yUyamasandigdhAH pratItha, tarhi yUyamapi kevaloDumvarapAdapaM pratItthaM karttuM zakSyatha, tanna, tvaM calitvA sAgare pateti vAkyam yuSmAbhirasmina zaile proktepi tadaiva tad ghaTiSyate| 22 tathA vizvarya prArthya yuSmAbhi ryad yAciSyate, tadeva prApsyate| 23 anantaraM mandiraM pravizyopadezanasmaye tatsamIpam pradhAnayAjakAH prAcInalokAzcAgatya papracchuH, tvayA kena sAmarthyanaItAni karmmAni kriyante? kena vA tubhyametAni sAmarthyAni dattAni? 24 tato ylzuH pratyavadat, ahamapi yuSmAn vAcamekAM pRccAmi, yadi yUyaM taduttaraM dAtuM zakSyatha, tadA kena sAmarthyena karmmANyetAni karomi, tadahaM yuSmAn vakSyAmi| 25 yohano majjanaM kasyAjjayAbhavat? kImIzvarasya manuSyasya vA? tataste parasparaM vivicya kathayAmAsuH, yadIzvarasyeti vadAmastarhi yUyaM taM kuto na pratyaita? vAcemetAM vakSyati| 26 manuSyasyeti vaktumapi lokebhyo bibhIlmaH, yataH sarvvairapi yohan bhaviSyadvAditi jjAyate| 27 tasmAt te ylzuM pratyavadan, tad vayaM na vidmaH| tadA sa tAnuktavAn, tarhi kena sAmarthyena karmmANyetAnyahaM karomi, tadapyaHaM yuSmAn na vakSyAmi| 28 kasyacijjanasya dvau sutAvAstAM sa ekasya sutasya samIpam gatvA jagAda, he suta, tvamadya mama drAkSAkSetre karmma kartuM vraja| 29 tataH sa uktavAn, na yAsyAmi, kintu zeSe'nutapya jagAma| 30 anantaraM sonyasutasya samIpam gatvA tathaiva kathitivAn; tataH sa pratyuvAca, maheccha yAmi, kintu na gataH| 31 etayoH putrayo rmadhye piturabhimaTaM kena pAlitaM? yuSmAbhiH kiM budhyate? tataste pratyUcuH, prathamena putreNa| tadAniM ylzungAnuvAca, ahaM yuSmAn tathyam vadAmi, caNDAla gaNikAzca yuSmAkamagrata Izvarasya rAjyaM pravizanti| 32 yato yuSmAkaM samIpam yohani dharmmapathenAgate yUyaM taM na pratitha, kintu caNDAla gaNikAzca taM pratyAyan, tad vilokyApi yUyaM pratyetuM nAkhidyadhvaM| 33 aparamekam dRSTAntaM zRNuta, kazcid gRhasthaH kSetre drAkSAlata ropayitvA taccaturdikSu vAraNIM vidhAya tanmadhye drAkSayantraM sthApitavAn,

mA JcaJca nirmmitavAn, tataH kRSakeSu tat kSetraM samarpya svayaM dUradezaM jagAma| 34 tadanantaraM phalasamaya upasthite sa phalAni prAptuM kRSivalAnAM samIpAM nijadAsAn preSayAmAsa| 35 kintu kRSivalAstasya tAn dAseyAn dhRtvA kaJcana prahRtavantaH, kaJcana pASANairAhatavantaH, kaJcana ca hatavantaH| 36 punarapi sa prabhUH prathamato'dhikadAseyAn preSayAmAsa, kintu te tAn pratyapi tathaiva cakruH| 37 anantaraM mama sute gate taM samAdariSyante, ityuktvA zeSe sa nijasutaM teSAM sannidhiM preSayAmAsa| 38 kintu te kRSivalAH sutaM vIkSya parasparam iti mantrayitum Arebhire, ayamuttarAdhikAri vayamenaM nihatyAsyAdhikAraM svavazIkariSyAmaH| 39 paczAt te taM dhRtvA drAkSAkSetrAd bahiH pAtayitvAbadhiSuH| 40 yadA sa drAkSAkSetrapatirAgamiSyati, tadA tAn kRSivalAn kiM kariSyati? 41 tataste pratyavadan, tAn kaluSiNo dAruNayAtanAbhirAhaniSyati, ye ca samayAnukramAt phalAni dAsyanti, tAdRzeSu kRSIvaleSu kSetraM samarpayiSyati| 42 tadA yIzunA te gaditAH, grahaNaM na kRtaM yasya pASANasya nicAyakaiH| pradhAnaprasrastaH koNe saeva saMbhaviSyati| etat parezituH karummAsmadRSTAvalbhutaM bhavet| dharmmagranthe likhitametadvacanaM yuSmAbhiH kiM nApAThi? 43 tasmAdahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yuSmatta IzvarIyarAgyamapanIya phalotpAdayitranyaAtaye dAyiSyate| 44 yo jana etatpASANopari patiSyati, taM sa bhaMkSyate, kintvayaM pASANo yasyopari patiSyati, taM sa dhUlivot cUrNIkariSyati| 45 tadAnIM prAdhanayAjakAH phirUzinazca tasyemAM dRSTAvalkathAM zrutvA so'smAnuddizya kathitavAn, iti vijAYa taM dharttuM ceSTitavantaH; 46 kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH, yato lokaiH sa bhaviSyadvAdltyajAYi|

**22** anantaraM yIzuH punarapi dRSTAvalena tAn avAdIt, 2 svargIyarAgyam etAdRzastra nRpathe samaM, yo nija putraM vivAhayan sarvvAn nimantritAn AnetuM dAseyAn prahitavAn, 3 kintu te samAgantuM neSTavantaH| 4 tato rAjA punarapi dAsAnanyAn ityuktvA preSayAmAsa, nimantritAn vadata, pazyata, mama bhejyamAsAditamAste, nijavTaSAdipuSTajantUn mArayitvA sarvvaM khAdyadravyamAsAditavAn, yUyaM vivAhamAgacchata| 5 tathapi te tucchIkRtya kecit nijakSetraM kecid vANijyaM prati svasvamArgeNa calitavantaH| 6 anye lokAstasya dAseyAn dhRtvA daurAtmyaM vyavahRtya tAnavadhiSuH| 7 anantaraM sa nRpatistAM vArttAM zrutvA krudhyan sainyAni prahitya tAn ghAtakAn hatvA teSAM nagaraM dAhayAmAsa| 8 tataH sa nijadAseyAn babhASe, vivAhIyaM bhojyamAsAditamAste, kintu nimantritA janA ayogyAH| 9 tasmAd yUyaM rAjAjamArgaM gatvA yAvato manujAn pazyata, tAvataeva vivAhIyabhojyAya nimantrayata| 10 tadA te dAseyA rAjAjamArgaM gatvA bhadrAn abhadrAn vA yAvato janAn dadRzuH, tAvataeva saMgRhyanayan; tato'bhyAgatamanujai rvivAhagRham apUryyata| 11 tadAnIM sa rAjA sarvvAnabhyAgatAn draSTum abhyantaramAgatavAn; tadA tatra vivAhIyavasanahInamekaM janaM vIkSya taM jagAd, 12 he mitra, tvaM vivAhIyavasanaM vinA kathamatra praviSTavAn? tena sa niruttaro babhUva| 13 tadA rAjA nijAnucarAn avadat, etasya karacaraNAAn baddhA yatra rodanaM dantairdantagharaNaJca bhavati, tatra vahirbhUtatamisre taM nikSipata| 14 itthaM bahava AhUtA alpe manobhimatAH| 15 anantaraM phirUzinah pragatya yathA saMlApena tam unmAthe pAtayeyustathA mantrayitvA 16 herodIyamanujaiH sAkAma nijaziSyagaNena taM prati kathayAmAsuH, he guro, bhavAn satyaH satyamIzvarIyamArgamupadizati, kamapi mAnuSaM nAnurudhyate, kamapi nApekSate ca, tad vayaM jAnImaH| 17 ataH kaisarabhUpAya karo'smAkAma dAtavyo na vA? atra bhavatA kiM budhyate? tad asmAn vadatu| 18 tato yIzusteSAM khalatAM vijAYa kathitavAn, re kapaTinaH yuyaM kuto mAM parikSadhe? 19 tatkaradAnasya mudrAM mAM darzayata| tadAnIM taistasya samIpAM mudrAcaturthabhAga Anlte 20 sa tAn papraccha, atra kasyeyaM mUrtti rnAma cAste? te jagaduH, kaisarabhUpasya| 21 tataH sa uktavAna, kaisarasya yat tat kaisarAya datta, Izvarasya yat tad IzvarAya datta| 22 iti vAkyaM nizamya te vismayaM vijAYa taM vihAya calitavantaH| 23 tasminnahani sidUKino'rthAt zmazAnAt notthAsyantIti vAkyaM ye vadanti, te yIzerantikam Agatya papracchuH, 24 he guro, kazcinmanujazcet nihsantAnaH san prANAn tyajati, tarhi tasya bhrAtA tasya jAYAM vyuhya bhrAtuH santAnam utpAdayiSyatIti mUsA AdiSTavAn| 25 kintvasmAkamatra ke'pi janAH saptasahodarA Asan, teSAM jyeSTha ekAM kanyAM

vyavahAt, aparaM prANatyAgakAle svayaM niHsantAnaH san tAM striyaM svabhrAtari samarpitavAn, **26** tato dvitIyAdisaptamAntAzca tathaiva cakruH| **27** zeSe sApI nArI mamAra| **28** mRtAnAm utthAnasamaye teSAM saptAnAM madhye sA nArI kasya bhAryyA bhaviSyati? yasmAt sarvvaeva tAM vyavahan| **29** tato yIzuH pratyavAdIt, yUyA M dharmmapustakam IzvarlyAM zaktijca na vijjAya bhrAntimantaH| **30** utthAnaprAptA lokA na vivahanti, na ca vAcA dIyante, kintvlzvarasya svargasthadUtAnAM sadRzA bhavanti| **31** aparaM mRtAnAmutthAnamadhi yuSmAn pratlyamIzvaroktiH, **32** "ahamibrAhIma Izvara ishAka Izvaro yAkUba Izvara" iti kiM yuSmAbhi rnApA Thi? kintvlzvaro jlvatAm Izvara: , sa mRtAnAmIzvaro nahi| **33** iti zrutvA sarvve lokAstasyopadezAd vismayaM gatAH| **34** anantaraM sidUkinAm niruttaratavavArtAM nizamya phirUzina ekatra militavantaH, **35** teSAMeko vyavasthApako yIzuM parIkSituM papaccha, **36** he guro vyavasthAzAstramadhye kAjJA zreSThA? **37** tato yIzuruvAca, tvaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvapraNaiH sarvvacittaizc sAkAM prabhau paramezvare prIyasva, **38** eSA prathamamahAjJA tasyAH sadRzI dvitIyAjJaiSA, **39** tava samIpavAsini svAtmanIva prema kuru| **40** anayo rdvayorAjJayoH kRtsnavyavasthAyA bhaviSyadvaktRgranthasya ca bhArastiSThati| **41** anantaraM phirUzinAm ekatra sthitikAle yIzustAn papraccha, **42** khrISTamadhi yuSmAkAM kIdRgbdho jAyate? sa kasya santAnaH? tataste pratyavadan, dAyUdaH santAnaH| **43** tadA sa uktavAn, tarhi dAyUd katham AtmAdhiSThAnena taM prabhuM vadati? **44** yathA mama prabhumiDaM vAkyamavadat paramezvaraH| tavArIn pAdapIThaM te yAvannahi karomyahaM| tAvat kAlaM madIye tvaM dakSapArzva upAviza| ato yadi dAyUd taM prabhuM vadati, rtiha sa kathaM tasya santAno bhavati? **45** tadAnIM teSAM kopi tadvAkyasya kimapyuttaraM dAtuM nAzaknot; **46** taddinamArabhyA taM kimapi vAkyA M praSTuM kasyApi sAhaso nAbhavat|

**23** anantaraM yIzu rjananivahaM ziSyAMzcAvadat, **2** adhyApakAH phirUzinazca mUsAsane upavizanti, **3** ataste yuSmAn yadyat mantum AjJApayanti, tat manyadhvaM pAlayadhvaJca, kintu teSAM karmmA nUrUpaM karmma na kurudhvaM; yatasteSAM vAkyamAtraM sAraM kAryye kimapi nAsti| **4** te durvvhAn gurutarAn bhArAn badvvA manuSyANAM skandhepari samarpayanti, kintu svayamaGgulyaikayApi na cAlayanti| **5** kevalaM lokadarzanAya sarvvakarmmA Ni kurvvanti; phalataH paTTabandhAn prasAryya dhArayanti, svavastreSu ca dIrgaghraNthIn dhArayanti; **6** bhojanabhavana uccasthAnaM, bhajanabhavane pradhAnamAsanaM, **7** haTTThe namaskAraM gururiti sambodhanaJcaitAni sarvvAni vAjchanti| **8** kintu yUyA M gurava iti sambodhanIyA mA bhavata, yato yuSmAkam ekaH khrISTaeva guru **9** ryUyA M sarvve mitho bhrAtarazca| punaH pRthivyAM kamapi piteti mA sambudhyadhvaM, yato yuSmAkamekaH svargasthaeva pitA| **10** yUyA M nAyaketi sambhASitA mA bhavata, yato yuSmAkamekaH khrISTaeva nAyakaH| **11** aparaM yuSmAkAM madhye yaH pumAn zreSThA H sa yuSmAn seviSyate| **12** yato yaH svamunnamati, sa nataH kariSyate; kintu yaH kaczit svamanavataM karoti, sa unnataH kariSyate| **13** hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyA M manujAnAM samakSaM svargadvAraM rundha, yUyA M svayaM tena na pravizatha, pravivikSUnapi vArayatha| vata kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca yUyA M chalAd dIrghaM prArthyA vidhavAnAM sarvvavasA M grasatha, yuSmAkAM ghorataradaNDo bhaviSyati| **14** hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyA M svadharmmAvalambinaM karttuM sAgaraM bhUmaNDalaJca pradakSiNIkurutha, **15** kaJcana prApya svato dviguNanarakabhAjanaM taM kurutha| (**Geenna g1067**) **16** vata andhapathadarzakAH sarvve, yUyA M vadatha, mandirasya zapathakaraNAt kimapi na deyaM; kintu mandirasthasuvarNasya zapathakaraNAd deyaM| **17** he mUDhA he andhAH suvarNaM tatsuvarNapAvakamandiram etaylorubhayo rmadhye kiM zreyaH? **18** anyacca vadatha, yajJavedyAH zapathakaraNAt kimapi na deyaM, kintu taduparisthitasya naivedyasya zapathakaraNAd deyaM| **19** he mUDhA he andhAH, naivedyaM tannaivedyapAvakavediretaylorubhayo rmadhye kiM zreyaH? **20** ataH kenacid yajJavedyAH zapathe kRte taduparisthasya sarvvasya zapathaH kriyate| **21** kenacit mandirasya zapathe kRte mandiratannivAsinoH zapathaH kriyate| **22** kenacit svargasya

zapathe kRte IzvarIyasiMhAsanataduparyupaviSTayoH zapathaH kriyate| 23 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM podinAyAH sitacchatrAyA jIrakasya ca dazamAMzAn dattha, kintu vyavasthAyA gurutarAn nyAyadayAvizvAsAn parityajatha; ime yuSmAbhirAcaraNIyA ami ca na laMghaniyAH| 24 he andhapathtadarzakA yUyaM mazakAn apasArayatha, kintu mahAGgAn grasatha| 25 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM pAnapAtrANAM bhojanapAtrANAjca bahiH pariSkurutha; kintu tadabhyantaraM durAtmatayA kaluSeNa ca paripUrNamAste| 26 he andhAH phirUzilokA Adau pAnapAtrANAM bhojanapAtrANAjC AbhyantaraM pariSkuruta, tena teSAM bahirapi pariSkAriSyate| 27 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM zuklIkRtazmazAnasvarUpA bhavatha, yathA zmazAnabhavanasya bahizcAru, kintvabhyantaraM mRtalokAnAM kIkazaiH sarvvaprakAramalena ca paripUrNam; 28 tathaiva yUyamapi lokAnAM samakSaM bahirdhArmmikAH kintvantaHkaraNeSu kevalakApaTyAdharmmAhyAM paripUrNAH| 29 ha hA kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM bhaviSyadvAdinAM zmazAnagehaM nirmmAtha, sAdhUnAM zmazAnaniketanaM zobhayatha 30 vadatha ca yadi vayaM sveSAM pUrvvapuruSANAM kAla asthAsyAma, tarhi bhaviSyadvAdinAM zoNitapAtane teSAM sahabhAgino nAbhaviSyAma| 31 ato yUyaM bhaviSyadvAdighAtakAnAM santAnA iti svayameva sveSAM sAkSyaM dattha| 32 ato yUyaM nijapUrvvapuruSANAM parimANapAtraM paripUrayata| 33 re bhujagAH kRSNabhuJagavaMzAH, yUyaM kathaM narakadaNDAd rakSiSyadhve| **(Geenna g1067)** 34 pazyata, yuSmAkamantikam ahaM bhaviSyadvAdino buddhimata upAdhyAyAMzca preSayiSyAmi, kintu teSAM katipayA yuSmAbhi rghAniSyante, kruze ca ghAniSyante, kecid bhajanabhavane kaSAbhirAghAniSyante, nagare nagare tADiSyante ca; 35 tena satpuruSasya hAbilo raktapAtamArabhyA berikhyaH putraM yaM sikhariyaM yUyaM mandirayajavedyo rmadhye hatavantaH, tadlyazoNitapAtaM yAvad asmin deze yAvatAM sAdhupuruSANAM zoNitapAto 'bhavat tat sarvveSAmAgasAM daNDA yuSmAsu varttiSyante| 36 ahaM yuSmAnta tathyaM vadAmi, vidyamAne'smin puruSe sarvve varttiSyante| 37 he yirUzAlam he yirUzAlam nagari tvaM bhaviSyadvAdino hatavatI, tava samIpAM preritAMzca pASANairAhatavatI, yathA kukkuTI zAvakAn pakSAdhaH saMgRhIAti, tathA tava santAnAn saMgraHIuM ahaM bahuvAram aicchaM; kintu tvaM na samamanyathAH| 38 pazyata yaSmAkaM vAsasthAnam ucchinnaM tyakSyate| 39 ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, yaH paramezvarasya nAmnAgacchati, sa dhanya iti vANIM yAvanna vadiSyatha, tAvat mAM puna rna drakSyatha|

**24** anantaraM yIzu ryada mandirAd bahi rgacchati, tadAnIM ziSyAstaM mandiranirmmAnAM darzayitumAgatAH| 2 tato yIzustAnuvAca, yUyaM kimetAni na pazyatha? yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, etannicayanasya pASAnaikamapanyapASANepari na sthAsyati sarvvAni bhUmisAt kAriSyante| 3 anantaraM tasmin jaitunaparvvatopari samupaviSTe ziSyAstasya samIpamAgatya guptaM papracchuH, etA ghaTanAH kadA bhaviSyanti? bhavata Agamanasya yugAntasya ca kiM lakSma? tadasmA vadatau| **(aiōn g165)** 4 tadAnIM yIzustAnavocat, avadhadvvaM, kopi yuSmAn na bhramayet| 5 bahavo mama nAma gRhIanta AgamiSyanti, khrISto'hameveti vAcaM vadanto bahUn bhramayiSyanti| 6 yUyaJca saMgrAmasya raNasya cADambaraM zroSyatha, avadhadvvaM tena cajcalA mA bhavata, etAnyavazyA ghaTiSyante, kintu tadA yugAnto nahi| 7 aparaM dezasya vipakSo dezo rAjyasya vipakSo rAjyaM bhaviSyati, sthAne sthAne ca durbhikSaM mahAmArI bhUkampazca bhaviSyanti, 8 etAni duHkhopakramAH| 9 tadAnIM lokA duHkhaM bhojayituM yuSmAn parakareSu samarpayiSyanti haniSyanti ca, tathA mama nAmakAraNAd yUyaM sarvvadezIyamanujAnAM samIpe ghRNArhA bhaviSyatha| 10 bahuSu vighnaM prAptavatsu parasparam RtIyAM kRtavatsu ca eko'paraM parakareSu samarpayiSyati| 11 tathA bahavo mRSAbhaviSyadvAdina upasthAya bahUn bhramayiSyanti| 12 duSkarmmaNAM bAhulyAJca bahUnAM prema zItalaM bhaviSyati| 13 kintu yaH kazcit zeSaM yAvad dhairyyyAmAzrayate, saeva paritrAyiSyate| 14 aparaM sarvvadezIyaloKAn pratimAkSI bhavituM rAjasya zubhasamAcAraH sarvvajagati pracAriSyate, etAdRzi sati yugAnta upasthAsyati|

15 ato yat sarvvanAzakRdghRNArhaM vastu dAniyelbhaviSyadvadinA proktaM tad yadA puNyasthAne sthApitaM drakSyatha, (yaH paThati, sa budhyatAM) 16 tadAnIM ye yihUdlyadeze tiSThanti, te parvvateSu palAyantAM| 17 yaH kazcid gRhapRSThe tiSThati, sa gRhAt kimapi vastvAnetum adhe nAvarohet| 18 yazca kSetre tiSThati, sopi vastramAnetuM parAvRtya na yAyAt| 19 tadAnIM garbhiNistanyapAyayitrINAM durgati rbhaviSyati| 20 ato yaSmAkaM palAyanaM zitakAle vizrAmavAre vA yanna bhavet, tadarthaM prArthayadhvam| 21 A jagadArambhAd etatkAlaparyyanantaM yAdRzaH kadApi nAbhavat na ca bhaviSyati tAdRzo mahAklezastadAnIm upasthAsyati| 22 tasya klezasya samayo yadi hsvo na kriyeta, tarhi kasyApi prANino rakSaNaM bhavituM na zaknuyAt, kintu manonItamanujAnAM kRte sa kAlo hsvikariSyate| 23 aparaJca pazyata, khrISTo'tra vidyate, vA tatra vidyate, tadAnIM yadi kazcid yuSmAna iti vAkyAM vadati, tathApi tat na pratIt| 24 yato bhAktakhrISTA bhAktabhaviSyadvAdinazca upasthAya yAni mahanti lakSmAni citrakarmmAni ca prakAzayiSyanti, tai ryadi sambhavet tarhi manonItamAnavA api bhrAmiSyante| 25 pazyata, ghaTanAtaH pUrvvaM yuSmAn vArttAm avAdiSam| 26 ataH pazyata, sa prAntare vidyata iti vAkye kenacit kathitepi bahi rmA gacchata, vA pazyata, sonthaHpure vidyate, etadvAkyu uktepi mA pratIta| 27 yato yathA vidyut pUrvvadizo nirgatyA paczimadizaM yAvat prakAzate, tathA mAnuSaputrasyApyAgamanaM bhaviSyati| 28 yatra zavastiSThati, tatreva gRdhrA milanti| 29 aparaM tasya klezasamayasyAvyavahitaparatra sUryasya tejo lopsyate, candramA jyosnAM na kariSyati, nabhaso nakSatrAni patiSyanti, gagaNIyA grahAzca vicaliSyanti| 30 tadAnIm AkAzamadhye manujasutasya lakSma darziSyate, tato nijaparAkrameNa mahAtejasA ca meghArUDhaM manujasutaM nabhasAgacchantaM vilokya pRthivyAH sarvvavaMzIyA vilapiSyanti| 31 tadAnIM sa mahAzabdAyamAnatUryyA vAdakAn nijadUtAn praheSyati, te vyomna ekasImAto'parasImAM yAvat caturdizastasya manonItajanAn AnIya melayiSyanti| 32 uDumbarapAdapasya dRSTAntaM zikSadhvaM; yadA tasya navInAH zAkH A jAyante, pallavAdizca nirgacchati, tadA nidAghakAlaH savidho bhavatIti yUyaM jAnItha; 33 tadvad etA ghaTanA dRSTvA sa samayo dvAra upAsthAd iti jAnIta| 34 yuSmAnahaM tathyam vadAmi, idAnIntanajanAnAM gamanAt pUrvvameva tAni sarvvAni ghaTiSyante| 35 nabhomedyo rluptaylorapi mama vAk kadApi na lopsyate| 36 aparaM mama tAtaM vinA mAnuSaH svargastho dUto vA kopi taddinaM taddaNDaJca na jjApayati| 37 aparaM nohe vidyamAne yAdRzamabhavat tAdRzaM manujasutasyAgamanakAlepI bhaviSyati| 38 phalato jalaplAvanAt pUrvvaM yaddinaM yAvat nohaH potaM nArohat, tAvatkAlaM yathA manuSyA bhojane pAne vivahane vivAhane ca pravRttA Asan; 39 aparam AplAvitoyamAgatya yAvat sakalamanujAn plAvayitvA nAnayat, tAvat te yathA na vidAmAsuH, tathA manujasutAgamanepi bhaviSyati| 40 tadA kSetrashitayordvayoreko dhAriSyate, aparastyAjiSyate| 41 tathA peSaNyA piMSatyorubhayo ryoSitorekA dhAriSyate'parA tyAjiSyate| 42 yuSmAkaM prabhuH kasmin daNDa AgamiSyati, tad yuSmAbhi rnAvagamyate, tasmAt jAgrataH santastiSThata| 43 kutra yAme stena AgamiSyatIti ced gRhasto jJAtum azakSyat, tarhi jAgrityA taM sandhiM karttitum avArayiSyat tad jAnIta| 44 yuSmAbhiravadhIyatAM, yato yuSmAbhi ryatra na budhyate, tatraiva daNDe manujasuta AyAsyati| 45 prabhu rnijaparivArAn yathAkAlaM bhojayituM yaM dAsam adhyakSikRtya sthApayati, tAdRzo vizvAso dhImAn dAsaH kaH? 46 prabhurAgatya yaM dAsaM tathAcarantaM vIkSate, saeva dhanyaH| 47 yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, sa taM nijasarvvasvasyAdhipaM kariSyati| 48 kintu prabhurAgantuM vilambata iti manasi cintayitvA yo duSto dAso 49 'paradAsAn praharttuM mattAnAM saGge bhoktuM pAtuJca pravarttate, 50 sa dAso yada nApekSate, yaJca daNDaM na jAnAti, tatkAlaeva tatprabhurupasthAsyati| 51 tadA taM daNDayitvA yatra sthAne rodanaM dantagharSaNaJcAsAte, tatra kapaTibhiH sAkAM taddazAM nirUpayiSyati|

**25** yA daza kanyAH pradIpAn gRhlatyo varaM sAkSAT karttuM bahiritAH, tAbhistadA svargIyarAjyasya sAdRzyaM bhaviSyati| 2 tAsAM kanyAnAM madhye pajca sudhiyaH pajca durdhiya Asan| 3 yA durdhiyastAH pradIpAn saGge gRhItvA tailaM na jagRhuH, 4 kintu sudhiyaH pradIpAn pAtreNa tailaJca

jagRhuH| 5 anantaraM vare vilambite tAH sarvvA nidrAviSTA nidrAM jagmuH| 6 anantaram arddharAtre  
 pazyata vara AgacchatI, taM sAkSAT karttuM bahiryAteti janaravAt 7 tAH sarvvAH kanyA utthAya pradIpAn  
 AsAdayituM Arabhanta| 8 tato durdhiyaH sudhiya UcuH, kijcit tailaM datta, pradIpA asmAkaM nirvvANAH|  
 9 kintu sudhiyaH pratyavadan, datte yuSmAnasmAMzca prati tailaM nyUnibhavet, tasmAd vikretRNAM  
 samIpAM gatvA svArthaM tailaM krINita| 10 tadA tAsu kretuM gatAsu vara AjagAma, tato yAH sajjitA Asan,  
 tAstena sAkaM vivAhIyaM vezma pravivizuH| 11 anantaraM dvAre ruddhe aparAH kanyA Agatya jagaduH, he  
 prabho, he prabho, asmAn prati dvAraM mocaya| 12 kintu sa uktavAn, tathyaM vadAmi, yuSmAnahaM na  
 vedmi| 13 ato jAgrataH santastiSThata, manujasutaH kasmin dine kasmin danDe vAgamiSyati, tad yuSmAbhi  
 rna jjAyate| 14 aparaM sa etAdRzaH kasyacit puMsastulyaH, yo dUradezaM prati yAtrAkAle nijadAsAn AhUya  
 teSAM svasvasAmarthyAnurUpam 15 ekasmin mudrANAM pajca poTalikAH anyasmiMzca dve poTalike  
 aparasmiMzca poTalikaKAm itthaM pratijanaM samarpaM svayaM pravAsaM gatavAn| 16 anantaraM yo dAsaH  
 pajca poTalikAH labdhavAn, sa gatvA vANijyaM vidhAya tA dviguNIcakAra| 17 yazca dAso dve poTalike  
 alabhata, sopi tA mudrA dviguNIcakAra| 18 kintu yo dAsa ekAM poTalikAM labdhavAn, sa gatvA bhUmiM  
 khanitvA tanmadhye nijaprabhostA mudrA gopayAjcakAra| 19 tadanantaraM bahutithe kAlE gate teSAM  
 dAsAnAM prabhurAgatya tairdAsaiH samaM gaNayAjcakAra| 20 tadAnIM yaH pajca poTalikAH prAptavAn sa  
 tA dviguNIkRtamudrA AnIya jagAda; he prabho, bhavatA mayi pajca poTalikAH samarpitAH, pazyatu, tA mayA  
 dviguNIkRtAH| 21 tadAnIM tasya prabhustamuvAca, he uttama vizvAsya dAsa, tvaM dhanyosi, stokena  
 vizvAsyo jAtaH, tasmAt tvAM bahuvittAdhipaM karomi, tvaM svaprabhoH sukhasya bhAgI bhava| 22 tato yena  
 dve poTalike labdhe sopyAgatya jagAda, he prabho, bhavatA mayi dve poTalike samarpite, pazyatu te mayA  
 dviguNIkRtRe| 23 tena tasya prabhustamavocat, he uttama vizvAsya dAsa, tvaM dhanyosi, stokena vizvAsyo  
 jAtaH, tasmAt tvAM bahudraviNAdhipaM karomi, tvaM nijaprabhoH sukhasya bhAgI bhava| 24 anantaraM ya  
 ekAM poTalikAM labdhavAn, sa etya kathitavAn, he prabho, tvAM kaThinanaRaM jjAtavAn, tvayA yatra  
 noptaM, tatraiva kRtyate, yatra ca na kIrNaM, tatraiva saMgRhyate| 25 atohaM sazaGkaH san gatvA tava mudrA  
 bhUmadhye saMgopya sthApitavAn, pazy, tava yat tadeva gRhAna| 26 tadA tasya prabhuh pratyavadat  
 re duSTAlasa dAsa, yatrAham na vapAmi, tatra chinadmi, yatra ca na kirAmi, tatrevA saMgRhlAmIti  
 cedajAnAstarhi 27 vaNikSu mama vittArpaNaM tavocitamAsIt, yenAhamAgatya vRdvyaA sAkaM mUlamuDrA  
 prApsyam| 28 atosmAt tAM poTalikAm AdAya yasya daza poTalikAH santi tasminnarpayata| 29 yena vardvyate  
 tasminnaivArpiSyate, tasyaiva ca bAhulyaM bhaviSyati, kintu yena na vardvyate, tasyAntike yat kijcana  
 tiSThati, tadapi punarneSyate| 30 aparaM yUyaM tamakarmaNyAM dAsaM nltvA yatra sthAne krandanaM  
 dantagharaNaJca vidyete, tasmin bahirbhUtatamasi nikSipata| 31 yadA manujasutaH pavitradUtAn saGginaH  
 kRtvA nijaprabhAvenAgatya nijatejomaye siMhAsane nivekSyati, 32 tadA tatsammukhe sarvvajAtlyA janA  
 saMmeliSyanti| tato meSapAlako yathA chAgebhyo'vIn pRthak karoti tathA sopyekasmAdanyam itthaM tAn  
 pRthaka kRtvAvIn 33 dakSiNe chAgAMzca vAme sthApayiSyati| 34 tataH param rAjA dakSiNasthitAn mAnavAn  
 vadiSyati, Agacchata mattAtasyAnugrahabhAjanAni, yuSmatkRta A jagadArambhat yad rAjyam AsAditaM  
 tadadhikuruta| 35 yato bubhukSitAya mahyaM bhojyam adatta, pipAsitAya peyamadatta, videzinaM mAM  
 svasthAnamanayata, 36 vastrahInaM mAM vasanaM paryyadhApayata, pIDitaM mAM draSTumAgacchata,  
 kArAsthajca mAM vIkSituma Agacchata| 37 tadA dhArmmikAH prativadiSyanti, he prabho, kadA tvAM  
 kSudhitaM vIkSya vayamabhojayAma? vA pipAsitaM vIkSya apAyayAma? 38 kadA vA tvAM videzinaM  
 vilokya svasthAnamanayAma? kadA vA tvAM nagnaM vIkSya vasanaM paryyadhApayAma? 39 kadA vA tvAM  
 pIDitaM kArAsthajca vIkSya tvadantikamagacchAma? 40 tadAnIM rAjA tAn prativadiSyati, yuSmAnahaM  
 satyaM vadAmi, mamaiteSAM bhrAtRNAM madhye kajcanaikaM kSudratamaM prati yad akuruta, tanmAM  
 pratyakuruta| 41 paczAt sa vAmasthitAn janAn vadiSyati, re zApagrastAH sarvve, zaitAne tasya dUtebhuyazca  
 yo'nantavahnirAsAdita Aste, yUyaM madantikAt tamagniM gacchata| (aiōnios g166) 42 yato kSudhitAya

mahyamAhAraM nAdatta, pipAsitAya mahyaM peyaM nAdatta, **43** videzinaM mAM svasthAnaM nAnayata, vasanahInaM mAM vasanaM na paryyadhdApayata, pIDitaM kArAsthaJca mAM vIkSituM nAgacchata| **44** tadA te prativediSyanti, he prabho, kadA tvAM kSudhitaM vA pipAsitaM vA videzinaM vA nagnaM vA pIDitaM vA kArAsthaM vIkSya tvAM nAsevAmahi? **45** tadA sa tAn vadiSyati, tathyamahaM yuSmAn bravImi, yuSmAbhireSAM kaJcana kSodiSThaM prati yannAkAri, tanmAM pratyeva nAkAri| **46** pazcAdamyanantazAstiM kintu dhArmmikA anantAyuSaM bhoktuM yAsyanti| (*aiōnios g166*)

**26** yIzuretAn prastAvAn samApya ziSyAnUce, **2** yuSmAbhi rjjAtaM dinadvayAt paraM nistAramaha upasthAsyati, tatra manujasutaH kruzena hantuM parakareSu samarpisYate| **3** tataH paraM pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakaprAJcaH kiyaphAnAmno mahAyAjakasyATTALikAyAM militvA **4** kenopAyena yIzuM dhRtvA hantuM zaknuyuriti mantrayAJcakruH| **5** kintu tairuktaM mahakAle na dharttavyaH, dhRte prajAnAM kalahena bhavitum zakyate| **6** tato baithaniyApure zimonAkhyasya kuSThino vezmani yIzau tiSThati **7** kAcana yoSA zvetopalabhAjanena mahArghyaM sugandhi tailamAnIya bhojanAyopavizatastasya zirobhyaSeCat| **8** kintu tadAlokyA tacchiSyaiH kupertairuktaM, kuta itthamapavyayate? **9** cedidaM vyakreSyata, tarhi bhUrimUlyAM prApya daridrebhyo vyatAriSyata| **10** yIzunA tadaVagatya te samuditAH, yoSAmenAM kuto duHkhinIM kurutha, sA mAM prati sAdhu karmmAkArSiT| **11** yuSmAkamaM samIpe daridrAH satatamevAsate, kintu yuSmAkamantikehaM nAse satataM| **12** sA mama kAyopari sugandhitailaM siktva mama zmazAnadAnakarmmAkArSiT| **13** atohaM yuSmAn tathyA M vadAmi sarvvasmin jagati yatra yatraiSa susamAcAraH pracAriSyate, tatra tatraityasyA nAryyAH smaraNArtham karmmedaM pracAriSyate| **14** tato dvAdazaziSyANAM ISkariyotIyayihUdAnAmaka ekaH ziSyA pradhAnayAjakAnAmantikaM gatvA kathitavAn, **15** yadi yuSmAkA M kareSu yIzuM samarpayAmi, tarhi kiM dAsyatha? tadAnIM te tasmai triMzanmudrA dAtuM sthirIkRtavantaH| **16** sa tadArabhya taM parakareSu samarpayituM suyogaM ceSTitavAn| **17** anantaraM kiNvazUnyapUpaparvvaNaH prathamehni ziSyA yIzum upagatya papracchuH bhavatkRte kutra vayaM nistAramahabhojam AyojayiSyAmaH? bhavataH kecchA? **18** tadA sa gaditavAn, madhyenagaramamukapuMsAham samIpam vrjitvA vadata, guru rgaditavAn, matkAlaH savidhaH, saha ziSyaitvadAlaye nistAramahabhojam bhokSye| **19** tadA ziSyA yIzostAdRzanidezAnurUpakarmma vidhAya tatra nistAramahabhojamAsAdayAmAsuH| **20** tataH sandhyAyAM satyAM dvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH sakaM sa nyavizat| **21** aparaM bhujjAna uktavAn yuSmAn tathyA M vadAmi, yuSmAkameko mAM parakareSu samarpayiSyati| **22** tadA te'tIva duHkhitA ekaikazo vaktumArehhire, he prabho, sa kimahaM? **23** tataH sa jagAda, mayA sAkA M yo jano bhojanapAtre karaM saMksipati, sa eva mAM parakareSu samarpayiSyati| **24** manujasutamadhi yAdRzaM likhitamAste, tadanurUpA tadgati rbhaviSyati; kintu yena puMsA sa parakareSu samarpayiSyate, hA hA cet sa nAjaniSyata, tadA tasya kSemamabhaviSyati| **25** tadA yihUdAnAmA yo janastaM parakareSu samarpayiSyati, sa uktavAn, he guro, sa kimahaM? tataH sa pratyuktavAn, tvayA satyaM gaditam| **26** anantaraM teSAmananakA M yIzuH pUpamAdAyezvarIyaguNAnanUdyA bhaMktvA ziSyebhyaH pradAya jagAda, madvapuHsvarUpamimaM gRhItvA khAdatal| **27** pazcAt sa kaMsA M grHlan IzvarIyaguNAnanUdyA tebhyaH pradAya kathitavAn, sarvai ryuSmAbhiranena pAtavyaM, **28** yasmAdanekeSAM pApamarSaNAya pAtitaM yanmannUtnaniyamarUpazoNitaM tadet| **29** aparamahaM nUtnagostanIrasaM na pAsyAmi, tAvat gostanIphalarasaM punaH kadApi na pAsyAmi| **30** pazcAt te gitamekaM saMgIya jaitunAkhyagiriM gatavantaH| **31** tadAnIM yIzustAnavocat, asyAM rajanyAmahaM yuSmAkA M sarvveSAM vighnarUpo bhaviSyAmi, yato likhitamAste, "meSANAM rakSako yastaM prahariSyAmyahaM tataH| meSANAM nivaho nUnaM pravikIrNo bhaviSyati"|| **32** kintu zmazAnAt samutthAya yuSmAkamagre'haM gAlilaM gamiSyAmi| **33** pitarastaM provAca, bhavAMzcet sarvveSAM vighnarUpo bhavati, tathApi mama na bhaviSyati| **34** tato yIzunA sa uktaH, tubhyamahaM tathyA M kathayAmi, yAminyAmasyAM caraNAyudhasya ravAt pUrvvaM

tvaM mAM tri rnAGgIkariSyasi| 35 tataH pitara uditavAn, yadyapi tvayA samaM marttavyaM, tathApi kadApi tvAM na nAGgIkariSyAmi; tathaiva sarvve ziSyAzcocuH| 36 anantaraM yIzuH ziSyiah sAkAM getzimAnInAmakAM sthAnaM prasthAya tebhyaH kathitavAn, adaH sthAnaM gatvA yAvadahaM prArthayiSye tAvad yUyamatropavizata| 37 pazcAt sa pitaraM sivadiyasutau ca saGginaH kRtvA gatavAn, zokAkulo'tIva vyathitazca babhiUva| 38 tAnavAdIccA mRtiyAtaneva matprANAnAM yAtanA jAyate, yUyamatra mayA sArddhaM jAgRta| 39 tataH sa kijciddUraM gatvAdhomukhaH patan prArthayAJcakre, he matpitaryadi bhavituM zaknoti, tarhi kaMs'o'yaM matto dUrAma yAtu; kintu madicchAvat na bhavatu, tvadicchAvad bhavatu| 40 tataH sa ziSyAnupetya tAn nidrato nirIkSya pitarAya kathayAmAsa, yUyam mayA sAkAM daNDamekamapi jAgarituM nAzankuta? 41 parIkSAyAM na patituM jAgRta prArthayadhvaJca; AtmA samudyatosti, kintu vapusrdurbalaM| 42 sa dvitIyavAraM prArthayAJcakre, he mattAta, na pite yadi kaMsamidaM matto dUrAma yAtuM na zaknoti, tarhi tvadicchAvad bhavatu| 43 sa punaretya tAn nidrato dadarza, yatasteSAM netrANI nidrayA pUrNAnyAsan| 44 pazcAt sa tAn vihAya vrajivtA tRtiyavAraM pUrvvavat kathayan prArthitavAn| 45 tataH ziSyAnupAgatya gaditavAn, sAmprataM zayAnAH kiM vizrAmyatha? pazyata, samaya upAsthAt, manujasutaH pApinAM kareSu samarpayte| 46 uttiSThata, vayaM yAmaH, yo mAM parakareSu masarpayiSyati, pazyata, sa samIpamAyAti| 47 etatkathAkathanakAle dvAdazaziSyANAmeko yihUdAnAmako mukhyayAjakalokaprAcInaiH prahitAn asidhAriyaSTidhAriNo manujAn gRhItvA tatsamIpamupatasthau| 48 asau parakareSvarpayitA pUrvvaM tAn itthaM saGketayAmAsa, yamahaM cumbiSye, so'sau manujaH, saeva yuSmAbhi rdhAryyatAM| 49 tada sa sapadi yIzumupAgatya he guro, praNamAmItyuktvA taM cucumbe| 50 tada yIzustamuvAca, he mitraM kimarthamAgatosi? tada tairAgatya yIzurAkramya daghre| 51 tato yIzoH saGginAmekaH karaM prasAryya koSAdasiM bahiSkRtya mahAyAjakasya dAsamekamAhatya tasya karNaM ciccheda| 52 tato yIzustaM jagAda, khaDgaM svasthAne nidhehi yato ye ye janA asiM dhArayanti, taevAsinA vinazyanti| 53 aparaM pitA yathA madantikaM svargiyadUtAnAM dvAdazavAhinito'dhikaM prahiNuyAt mayA tamuddizyedAnImeva tathA prArthayituM na zakyate, tvayA kimitthaM jjAyate? 54 tathA satitthaM ghaTiSyate dharmmapustakasya yadidaM vAkyaM tat kathaM sidhyet? 55 tadAnIM yIzu rjananivahaM jagAda, yUyam khaDgayaSTIn AdAya mAM kiM cauraM dharttumAyAtAH? ahaM pratyahaM yuSmAbhiH sAkamupavizya samupAdizaM, tada mAM nAdharata; 56 kintu bhaviSyadvAdinAM vAkyAnAM saMsiddhaye sarvvametadabhUt|tada sarvve ziSyAstaM vihAya palAyanta| 57 anantaraM te manujA yIzuM dhRtvA yatrAdhyApakaprAJcaH pariSadaM kurvvanta upAvizan tatra kiyaphAnAmakamahAyAjakasyAntikaM ninyuH| 58 kintu zeSe kiM bhaviSyatIti vettuM pitaro dUre tatpaczAd vrajivtA mahAyAjakasyATTAlikAM pravizya dAsaiH sahita upAvizat| 59 tadAnIM pradhAnayAjakaprAcInamantriNaH sarvve yIzuM hantuM mRSAsAkSyam alipsanta, 60 kintu na lebhire| anekeSu mRSAsAkSiSvAgateSvapi tanna prApUH| 61 zeSe dvau mRSAsAkSiNAvAgatya jagadatuH, pumAnayamakathayat, ahamIzvaramandiraM bhaMktvA dinatrayamadhye tannirmmAtuM zaknomi| 62 tada mahAyAjaka utthAya yIzum avAdit| tvaM kimapi na prativedasi? tvAmadhi kimete sAkSyAM vadanti? 63 kintu yIzu rmaunlbhUya tasyau| tato mahAyAjaka uktavAn, tvAm amarezvaranAmnaA zapayAmi, tvamIzvarasya putro'bhiSikto bhavasi naveti vada| 64 yIzuH pratyavadat, tvaM satyamuktavAn; ahaM yuSmAn tathyA vadAmi, itaHparaM manujasutaM sarvvazaktimoto dakSiNapArzve sthAtuM gagaNasthaM jaladharAnAruhyAyAntaM vIkSadhve| 65 tada mahAyAjako nijavasanaM chittvA jagAda, eSa IzvaraM ninditavAn, asmAkamaparasAkSyeNa kiM prayojanaM? pazyata, yUyamevAsyAsyAd IzvaranindAM zrutavantaH, 66 yuSmAbhiH kiM vivicyate? te pratyUcuH, vadhrArho'yaM| 67 tato lokaistadAsye niSThIvitaM kecit pratalamAhatya kecicca capeTamAhatya babhASire, 68 he khrISTA tvAM kazcapeTamAhatavAn? iti gaNayitvA vadAsmAn| 69 pitaro bahiraGgana upavizati, tadAnImekA dAsI tamupAgatya babhASe, tvaM gAllIyayIzoh sahacaraekaH| 70 kintu sa sarvveSAM samakSam anaGgIkRtyAvAdit, tvayA yaducyate, tadarthamahaM na vedmi| 71 tada tasmin bahirdvAraM gate 'nyA dAsI taM nirIkSya tatratyajanAnavadat,

ayamapi nAsaratI yayIzunA sArddham AsIt| 72 tataH sa zapathena punaranaGgIkRtya kathitavAn, taM naraM na paricinomi| 73 kSaNAt paraM tiSThanto janA etya pitaram avadan, tvamavazyA teSAMeka iti tvaduccAraNameva dyotayati| 74 kintu so'bhisapya kathitavAn, taM janaM nAhaM paricinomi, tadA sapadi kukkuTo rurAva| 75 kukkuTaravAt prAk tvaM mAM trirapAhnoSyase, yaiSA vAg yIzunAvAdi tAM pitaraH saMsmRtya bahirityA khedAd bhRzaM cakranda|

**27** prabhAte jAte pradhAnayAjakalokaprAcInA yIzuM hantuM tatpratikUlaM mantrayitvA 2 taM badvvA nItvA pantIyapIlAtAkhyAdhipe samarpayAmAsuH| 3 tato yIzoH parakarevvarpayitA yihUdAstatprANAdaNDajJAM viditvA santaptamanAH pradhAnayAjakalokaprAcInAnAM samakSaM tAstrIMzanmudrAH pratidAyAvAdIt, 4 etannirAgonarapprANaparakarArpaNAT kaluSaM kRtavAnahaM| tada ta uditavantaH, tenAsmAkaM kiM? tvayA tad budhyatAm| 5 tato yihUdA mandiramadhye tA mudrA nikSipyA prasthitavAn itvA ca svayamAtmAnamudbabandha| 6 pazcAt pradhAnayAjakAstA mudrA AdAya kathitavantaH, etA mudrAH zoNitamUlyaM tasmAd bhANDAgAre na nidhAtavyAH| 7 anantaraM te mantrayitvA videzinAM zmaZanasthAnAya tAbhiH kulAlasya kSetramakriNan| 8 ato'dyApi tatsthAnaM raktaksSetraM vadanti| 9 itthaM sati isrAyellyasantAnai ryasya mUlyaM nirupitaM, tasya triMzanmudrAmAnaM mUlyaM 10 mAM prati paramezvarasyAdeZAt tebhya AdIyata, tena ca kulAlasya kSetraM kRitamiti yadvacanaM yirimiyabhaviSyadvAdinA proktaM tat tadAsidhyat| 11 anantaraM yIzau tadadhipateH sammukha upatiSThati sa taM papraccha, tvaM kiM yihUdlyAnAM rAJA? tadA yIzustamavadat, tvaM satyamuktavAn| 12 kintu pradhAnayAjakaprAcInairabhuyuktena tena kimapi na pratyavAdi| 13 tataH pIlAtena sa uditaH, ime tvatpratikUlaH kati kati sAkSyaM dadati, tat tvaM na zRNosi? 14 tathApi sa teSAMekasyApi vacasa uttaraM noditavAn; tena so'dhipati rmahAcitraM vidAmAsa| 15 anyacca tanmahakAle'dhipateretAdRzI rAtirAsIt, prajA yaM kaJcana bandhinaM yAcante, tameva sa mocayatIti| 16 tadAnIM barabbAnAmA kazcit khyAtabandhyAsIt| 17 tataH pIlAtastatra militAn lokAn apRcchat, eSa barabbA bandhi khrISTavikhyAto yIzuzcaitayoH kaM mocayiSyAmi? yuSmAkaM kimIpsitaM? 18 tairIsyAyA sa samarpita iti sa jjAtavAn| 19 aparaM vicArAsanopavezanakAle pIlAtasya patnI bhRtyaM prahitya tasmai kathayAmAsa, taM dhArmmikamanujaM prati tvayA kimapi na karttavyaM; yasmAt tatkRte'dyAhaM svapne prabhUtakaSTamalabhe| 20 anantaraM pradhAnayAjakaprAcInA barabbAM yAcitvAdAtuM yIzuJca hantuM sakalalokAn prAvarttayan| 21 tato'dhipatistAn pRSTavAn, etayoH kamahaM mocayiSyAmi? yuSmAkaM kecchA? te procu rbarabbAM| 22 tadA pIlAtaH papraccha, tarhi yaM khrISTaM vadanti, taM yIzuM kiM kariSyAmi? sarvve kathayAmAsuH, sa kruzena vidhyatAM| 23 tato'dhipatiravAdit, kutaH? kiM tenAparAddhaM? kintu te punarucai rjagaduH, sa kruzena vidhyatAM| 24 tadA nijavAkyamagrAhyamabhUt, kalahaczApyabhUt, pIlAta iti vilokya lokAnAM samakSaM toyamAdAya karau praksalyAvocat, etasya dhArmmikamanuSyasya zoNitapAte nirdoSo'haM, yuSmAbhireva tad budhyatAM| 25 tadA sarvVAH prajAH pratyavocan, tasya zoNitapAtAparAdho'smAkam asmatsantAnAnAjkopari bhavatu| 26 tataH sa teSAM samIpe barabbAM mocayAmAsa yIzuntu kaSAbhiraHatyA kruzena vedhituM samarpayAmAsa| 27 anantaram adhipeH senA adhipe rgRhA M yIzumAnIya tasya samIpe senAsamUhaM saMjagRhuH| 28 tataste tasya vasanaM mocayitvA kRSNalohitavarNavasanaM paridhApayAmAsuH 29 kaNTakAnAM mukuTaM nirmmAya tacchirasi daduH, tasya dakSiNakare vetramekaM dattvA tasya sammukhe jAnUni pAtayitvA, he yihUdlyAnAM rAjan, tubhyaM nama ityuktvA taM tirazcakuH, 30 tatastasya gAtre niSThIvaM datvA tena vetreNa zira AjaghnuH| 31 itthaM taM tiraskRtya tad vasanaM mocayitvA punarnijavasanaM paridhApayAjkakruH, taM kruzena vedhituM nItavantaH| 32 pazcAtte bahirbhUya kurINIyaM zimonnAmakamekaM vilokya kruzaM voDhuM tamAdadire| 33 anantaraM gulgaltAm arthAt ziraskapAlanAmakasthAnamu pasthAya te yIzave pittamizritAmlarasam pAtuM daduH, 34 kintu sa tamAsvAdya na papau| 35 tadAnIM te taM kruzena saMvidhya

tasya vasanAni guTikApAthena vibhajya jagRhuH, tasmAt, vibhajante'dharIyaM me te manuSyAH parasparsaM|  
 maduttarIyavastraArthaM guTikAM pAtayanti ca||yadetadvacanaM bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktamAsIt, tadA tad  
 asidhyat, 36 pazcAt te tatropavizya tadrakSaNakarvvaNi niyuktAstasthuH| 37 aparam eSa yihUdlyAnAM  
 rAjA ylZurityapavAdalipipatraM tacchirasa Urvvye yojayAmAsuH| 38 tatastasya vAme dakSiNe ca dvau  
 cairau tena sAkAM kruzena vividhuH| 39 tadA pAnthA nijaziro lADayitVA taM nindanto jagaduH, 40 he  
 IzvaramandirabhaJJaka dinatraye tannirmmAtaH svaM rakSa, cettvamIzvarasutastarhi kruzAdavaroha| 41  
 pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakaprAcInAzca tathA tiraskRtya jagaduH, 42 so'nyajanAnAvat, kintu svamavituM na  
 zaknoti| yadIsrAyelo rAjA bhavet, tarhIdAnImeva kruzAdavarohatu, tena taM vayaM pratyeyAmaH| 43 sa Izvare  
 pratyAzAmakarot, yadIzvarastasmin santuSTastarhIdAnImeva tamavet, yataH sa uktavAn ahamIzvarasutaH| 44  
 yau stenau sAkAM tena kruzena viddhau tau tadavadeva taM ninindatuH| 45 tadA dvitIyayAmAt tRtIyayAmaM  
 yAvat sarvvadeze tamiraM babhUva, 46 tRtIyayAme "eli eli lAmA zivaktani", arthAt madIzvara madIzvara  
 kuto mAmatyAkSIH? ylZuruccairiti jagAda| 47 tadA tatra sthitAH kecit tat zrutvA babhASire, ayam  
 eliyamAhUyati| 48 teSAM madhyAd ekaH zlghraM gatvA spaJjaM gRhltvA tatrAmlarasAM dattvA nalena  
 pAtuM tasmai dadau| 49 itare'kathayan tiSThata, taM rakSituM eliya AyAti naveti pazyAmaH| 50 yIzuH  
 punarucairAhUya prANAn jahau| 51 tato mandirasya vicchedavasanam UrdvvAdadho yAvat chidyamAnaM  
 dvidhAbhavat, 52 bhUmizcakampe bhUdharovyadIrryyata ca| zmazAne mukte bhUripuNyavatAM suptadehA  
 udatiSThan, 53 zmazAnAd vahirbhUya tadutthAnAt paraM puNyapuraM gatvA bahujAn darzayAmAsuH|  
 54 yIzurakSaNAya niyuktaH zatasenApatistatsaGginazca tAdRzIM bhUkampAdighaTanAM dRSTvA bhItA  
 avadan, eSa Izvaraputro bhavati| 55 yA bahuyoSito yIzuM sevamAnA gAlIlastatpazcAdAgatAstAsAM  
 madhye 56 magdalInI mariyam yAkUbyozyo rmAtA yA mariyam sibadiyaputrAyo rmAtA ca yoSita etA dUre  
 tiSThantyo dadRzuH| 57 sandhyAyAM satyam arimathiyanagarasya yUSaphnAmA dhanI manujo yIzoH  
 ziSyatvAt 58 pilAtasya samIpAM gatvA yIzoH kAyaM yayAce, tena pilAtaH kAyaM dAtum Adideza| 59 yUSaph  
 tatkAyaM nltvA zucivastreNAcchAdya 60 svArthaM zaile yat zmazAnAM cakhAna, tanmadhye tatkAyaM  
 nidhAya tasya dvAri vRhatpASANaM dadau| 61 kintu magdalInI mariyam anyamariyam ete striyau tatra  
 zmazAnasammukha upavivizatuH| 62 tadanantaraM nistArotsavasyAyojanadinAt pare'hani pradhAnayAjakAH  
 phirUzinaczA militvA pilAtamupAgatyAkathayan, 63 he maheccha sa pratArako jiIvana akathayat, dinatrAyAt  
 paraM zmazAnAdutthAsyAmi tadvAkyAM smarAMo vayaM; 64 tasmAt tRtIyadinaM yAvat tat zmazAnAM  
 rakSituM Adizatu, nocet tacchiSyA yAminyAmAgatya taM hRtvA lokAn vadiSyanti, sa zmazAnAdudatiSThan,  
 tathA sati prathamabhrAnteH zeSIyabhrAnti rmahati bhaviSyati| 65 tadA pilAta avAdIt, yuSmAkAM samIpE  
 rakSigaNa Aste, yUyaM gatvA yathA sAdhyaM rakSayata| 66 tataste gatvA taddUrapASANaM mudrAGkitA  
 kRtvA rakSigaNaM niyojya zmazAnAM rakSayAmAsuH|

**28** tataH paraM vizrAmavArasya zeSe saptAhaprathamadinasya prabhote jAte magdalInI mariyam  
 anyamariyam ca zmazAnAM draSTumAgatA| 2 tadA mahAn bhUkampo'bhavat; paramezvarIyadUtaH  
 svargAdavaruhya zmazAnadvArAt pASANamapasAryya taduparyyupaviveza| 3 tadvadanaM vidyudvat  
 tejomayaM vasanaM himazubhraJca| 4 tadAnIM rakSiNastadbhayAt kampita mRtavad babhUvaH| 5 sa dUto  
 yoSito jagAda, yUyaM mA bhaiSTa, kruzahatayIzuM mRgayadhve tadahaM vedmi| 6 so'tra nAsti, yathAvadat  
 tathothtitavAn; etat prabhoH zayanasthAnaM pazyata| 7 tUrNaM gatvA tacchiSyAn iti vadata, sa zmazAnAd  
 udatiSThan, yuSmAkamagre gAlIlaM yAsyati yUyaM tatra taM viIkSiSyadhve, pazyatAhaM vArttAmimAM  
 yuSmAnavAdiSaM| 8 tatastA bhayAt mahAnandAJca zmazAnAt tUrNaM bahirbhUya tacchiSyAn vArttAM  
 vaktuM dhAvitavatyA| kintu ziSyAn vArttAM vaktuM yAnti, tadA yIzu rdarzanaM dattvA tA jagAda, 9  
 yuSmAkAM kalyANAM bhUyAt, tatastA Agatya tatpAdayoH patityA praNemuH| 10 yIzusta avAdIt, mA bibhIta,  
 yUyaM gatvA mama bhrAtRn gAlIlaM yAtuM vadata, tatra te mAM drakSyanti| 11 striyo gacchanti, tadA

rakSiNAM kecit puraM gatvA yadyad ghaTitaM tatsarvvaM pradhAnayAjakAn jjApitavantaH| 12 te prAcInaiH samaM saMsadaM kRtvA mantrayanto bahumudrAH senAbhyo dattvAvadan, 13 asmAsu nidriteSu tacchiSyA yAminyAmAgatya taM hRtvAnayan, iti yUyaM pracArayata| 14 yadyetadadhipeateH zrotragocaribhavet, tarhi taM bodhayitvA yuSmAnaviSyAmaH| 15 tataste mudrA gRhItvA zikSAnurUpaM karma cakruH, yihUdIyAnAM madhye tasyAdyApi kiMvadantI vidyate| 16 ekAdaza ziSyA ylzuunirUpitAgAllasyAdriM gatvA 17 tatra taM saMvIkSya praNemuH, kintu kecit sandigdhavantaH| 18 yIzusteSAM samIpamAgatya vyAhRtavAn, svargamedinyoH sarvvAdhipatitvabhAro mayyarpita Aste| 19 ato yUyaM prayAya sarvvadezlyAn ziSyAn kRtvA pituH putrasya pavitrasyAtmanazca nAmnA tAnavagAhayata; ahaM yuSmAn yadyadAdizaM tadapi pAlayituM tAnupAdizata| 20 pazyata, jagadantaM yAvat sadAham yuSmAbhiH sAkAM tiSThAmi| iti| (aiōn g165)

# mArkaH

**1** Izvaraputrasya yIzukhrISTasya susaMvAdArambhaH| **2** bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu lipiritthamAste,  
pazya svaklyadUtantu tavAgre preSayAmyaham| gatvA tvadIyapanthAnaM sa hi pariSkariSyati| **3**  
"paramezasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAjapathaJcaiva samAnaM kurutAdhunA|" ityetat  
prAntare vAkyaNAm vadataH kasyacidravaH|| **4** saeva yohan prAntare majjitavAn tathA pApamArjananimittaM  
manovyAvarttakamajjanasya kathAJca pracAritavAn| **5** tato yihUdAdezayirUzAlamnagaranivAsinaH sarvve  
lokA bahi rbhUtvA tasya samIpamAgatya svAni svAni pApAnyA GgIkRtya yarddananadyAM tena majjitA  
babhuVuH| **6** asya yohanaH paridheyAni kramelakalomajAni, tasya kaTibandhanaM carmmajAtam, tasya  
bhakSyAni ca zUkakITA vanyamadhUni cAsan| **7** sa pracArayan kathayAJcakre, ahaM namrlbhUya yasya  
pAdukAbandhanaM mocayitumapi na yogosmi, tAdRzo matto gurutara ekaH puruSo matpazcAdAgacchati|  
**8** ahaM yuSmAn jale majjitavAn kintu sa pavitra AtmA ni saMmajjayiSyati| **9** aparaJca tasminneva kAle  
gAllpradezasya nAsaradgrAmAd yIzurAgatya yohanA yarddananadyAM majjito'bhuT| **10** sa jalAdutthitamAtro  
meghadvAraM muktaM kapotavat svasyopari avarohantAtrmA nAjaCJa dRSTavAn| **11** tvaM mama priyaH  
putrastvayyeva mamamahAsantoSa iyamAkAzlyA vANI babhuVa| **12** tasmin kAle AtmA taM prAntaramadhyA M  
ninAya| **13** atha sa catvAriMzaddinAni tasmin sthAne vanyapazubhiH saha tiSThan zaitAnA parIkSitaH; pazcAt  
svargIyadUtAstaM siSevire| **14** anantaram yohani bandhanAlaye baddhe sati yIzu rgAllpradezamAgatya  
IzvararAgyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayan kathayAmA, **15** kAlaH sampUrNa IzvararAgyaCJa samIpamAgataM;  
atoheto ryUyaM manAMsi vyAvarttayadhvaM susaMvAde ca vizvAsita| **16** tadanantaraM sa gAlliyasamudrasya  
tiRe gacchan zimon tasya bhrAtA andriyanAmA ca imau dvau janau matsyadhAriNau sAgaramadhye jAlaM  
prakSipantau dRSTvA tAvavadat, **17** yuvAM mama pazcAdAgacchataM, yuvAmahaM manuSyadhAriNau  
kariSyAmi| **18** tatastau tatkSaNameva jAlAni parityajya tasya pazcAt jagmatuH| **19** tataH paraM tatsthAnAt  
kijcid dUrA M gatvA sivadiputrayAkUb tadbhrAtRyohan ca imau naukAyAM jAlAnAM jIrnAmuddhArayantau  
dRSTvA tAvAhUyat| **20** tatastau naukAyAM vetanabhugbhiH sahitaM svapitaraM vihAya tatpazcAdIyatuH|  
**21** tataH paraM kapharnAhUmnAmakaM nagaramupasthAya sa vizrAmadivase bhajanagrahaM pravizya  
samupadideza| **22** tasyopadezAllokA AzcaryyaM menire yataH sodhyApakAiva nopadizan prabhAvavAniva  
propadideza| **23** aparaJca tasmin bhajanagRhe apavitrabhUtena grasta eko mAnuSa AsIt| sa cItzabdA M  
kRtvA kathayAJcake **24** bho nAsaratIya yIzo tvamasmAn tyaja, tvayA sahAsmAkA M kaH sambandhaH?  
tvaM kimasmAn nAzayituM samAgataH? tvamIzvarasya pavitralka ityahaM jAnAmi| **25** tadA yIzustAM  
tarjayitvA jagAda tUSNIM bhava ito bahirbhava ca| **26** tataH so'pavitrabhUtastaM sampIDya atyucazCItkRtya  
nirjagAma| **27** tenaiva sarvve camatkRtya parasparsaM kathayAJcakrire, aho kimidaM? kIdRzo'yaM navya  
upadezaH? anena prabhAvenApavitrabhUteSvAJApiteSu te tadAJAnuvarttino bhavanti| **28** tadA tasya yazo  
gAllazcaturdiksthasarvvadezAn vyApnot| **29** aparaJca te bhajanagRhAd bahi rbhUtvA yAkUbyohanbhyAM  
saha zimona Andriyasya ca nivezanaM pravivizuH| **30** tadA pitarasya zvazrUrjvaraplItA zayyAyAmAsta  
iti te taM jhaTiti vijJApayAJcakruH| **31** tataH sa Agatya tasyA hastaM dhRtvA tAmudasthApayat; tadaiva  
tAM jvaro'tyAkSIt tataH paraM sA tAn siSevel| **32** athAstaM gate ravau sandhyAkAle sati lokAststatsamIpam  
sarvvAn rogiNo bhUtdhRtAMzca samAninyuH| **33** sarvve nAgarikA lokA dvAri saMmilitAzca| **34** tataH  
sa nAnAvidharogiNo bahUn manujAnarogiNazcakAra tathA bahUn bhUtvAn tyAjayAJcakAra tAn bhUtvAn  
kimapi vAkyaNAm vaktuM niSiSedha ca yatohetoste tamajAnan| **35** aparaJca so'tipratyUSe vastutastu rAtrizeSe  
samuthAya bahirbhUya nirjanaM sthAnaM gatvA tatra prArthayAJcakre| **36** anantaraM zimon tatsaGginazca  
tasya pazcAd gatavantaH| **37** taduddezaM prApya tamavadan sarvve lokAstvAM mRgayante| **38** tadA so'kathayat  
Agacchata vayaM samIpasthAni nagarAni yAmaH, yato'haM tatra kathAM pracArayituM bahirAgamam| **39**  
atha sa teSAM gAllpradezasya sarvveSu bhajanagRheSu kathAH pracArayAJcakre bhUtvAnatyAjayaJca| **40**

anantaramekaH kuSThi samAgatya tatsammukhe jAnupAtaM vinayaJca kRtvA kathitavAn yadi bhavAn icchati tarhi mAM pariSkarttuM zaknoti| 41 tataH kRpAlu ryIzuH karau prasAryya taM spaSTvA kathayAmAsa 42 mamecchA vidyate tvaM pariSkRto bhava| etatkathAyAH kathanamAtrAt sa kuSThi rogAnmuktaH pariSkRto'bhat| 43 tadA sa taM visRjan gADhamAdizya jagAda 44 sAvadhAno bhava kathAmimAM kamapi mA vada; svAtmA nAjaKA darzaya, lokebhyaH svapariSkRteH pramANadAnAya mUsAnirNItaM yaddAnA M tadutsRjasva ca| 45 kintu sa gatvA tat karmma itthaM vistAryya pracArayituM prAreBhe tenaiva yIzuH punaH saprakAzaM nagaraM praveSTuM nAzaknot tatohetorbahiH kAnanasthAne tasyau; tathApi caturddigbhyo lokAstasya samIpamAyayuH|

**2** tadanantaraM yIzai katipayadinAni vilambya punaH kapharnAhUmnagaraM praviSTe sa gRha Asta  
iti kiMvadantyA tatkSaNaM tatsamIpam bahavo lokA Agatya samupatasthuH, 2 tasmAd gRhamadhye sarvvesAM kRte sthAnaM nAbhavad dvArasya caturdikSvapi nAbhavat, tatkAle sa tAn prati kathAM pracArayAJcakre| 3 tataH paraM lokAzcaturbhi rmAnavairekAM pakSAghAtinaM vAhayitvA tatsamIpam AninyuH| 4 kintu janAnAM bahutvAt taM yIzoH sammukhamAnetuM na zaknuvanto yasmin sthAne sa Aste taduparigRhapRSThA M khanitvA chidraM kRtvA tena mArgeNa sazayyaM pakSAghAtinam avarohayAmAsuH| 5 tato yIzusteSAM vizvAsaM dRSTvA taM pakSAghAtinaM babhASe he vatsa tava pApAnAM mArjanaM bhavatu| 6 tadA kiyanto'dhyApakAstatropavizonte manobhi rvitarkayAJcakruH, eSa manuSya etAdRzImIzvaranindAM kathAM kutaH kathayati? 7 IzvaraM vinA pApAni mArSTuM kasya sAmarthyam Aste? 8 itthAM te vitarkayanti yIzustatkSaNaM manasA tad budvvA tAnavadad yUyamantaHkaraNaiH kuta etAni vitarkayatha? 9 tadanantaraM yIzustatsthAnAt punaH samudrataTaM yayau; lokanivaha tatsamIpamAgate sa tAn samupadideza| 10 kintu pRthivyAM pApAni mArSTuM manuSyaputrasya sAmarthyamasti, etad yuSmAn jjApayituM (sa tasmai pakSAghAtine kathayAmAsa) 11 uttiSThA tava zayyAM gRhItvA svagRhaM yAhi, ahaM tvAmidam AjJApayAmi| 12 tataH sa tatkSaNaM utthAya zayyAM gRhItvA sarvveSAM sAkSAT jagAma; sarvve vismita etAdRzaM karmma vayam kadApi nApazyAma, imAM kathAM kathayitvezvaraM dhanyamabruvan| 13 tadanantaraM yIzustatsthAnAt punaH samudrataTaM yayau; lokanivaha tatsamIpamAgate sa tAn samupadideza| 14 atha gacchan karasaJcayagRha upaviSTam AlphIyaputraM leviM dRSTvA tamAhUya kathitavAn matpaczAt tvAmAmaccha tataH sa utthAya tatpaczAd yayau| 15 anantaraM yIzau tasya gRhe bhoktum upaviSTe bahavaH karamajcAyinaH pApinazca tena tacchiSyaizca sahopavivizuH, yato bahavastatpaczAdAjagmuH| 16 tadA sa karamajcAyibhiH pApibhizca saha khAdati, tad dRSTvAdhyApakAH phirUzinazca tasya ziSyAnUcuH karamajcAyibhiH pApibhizca sahAyaM kuto bhuMkte pivati ca? 17 tadvAkyaM zrutvA yIzuH pratyuvAca, arogilokAnAM cikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti, kintu rogiNAmeva; ahaM dhArmmikAnAhvAtuM nAgataH kintu mano vyAvarttayituM pApina eva| 18 tataH paraM yohanaH phirUzinAjcopavAsAcAriziSyA yIzoH samIpam Agatya kathayAmAsuH, yohanaH phirUzinAjca ziSyA upavasanti kintu bhavataH ziSyA nopavasanti kiM kAraNamasya? 19 tadA yIzustAn babhASe yAvat kAlaM sakhibhiH saha kanyAyA varastiSThati tAvatkAlaM te kimupavastuM zaknuvanti? yAvatkAlaM varastaiH saha tiSThati tAvatkAlaM ta upavastuM na zaknuvanti| 20 yasmin kAle tebhyaH sakAzAd varo neSyate sa kAla Agacchati, tasmin kAle te janA upavatsyanti| 21 kopi janaH purAtanavastre nUtanavastraM na sIvyati, yato nUtanavastreNa saha sevane kRte jIrNaM vastraM chidyate tasmAt puna rmahat chidraM jAyate| 22 kopi janaH purAtanakutUSu nUtanaM drAkSArasaM na sthApayati, yato nUtanadrAkSArasasya tejasA tAH kutvo vidIryyante tato drAkSArasazca patati kutvazca nazyanti, ataeva nUtanadrAkSAraso nUtanakutUSu sthApanIyaH| 23 tadanantaraM yIzu ryadA vizrAmavAre zasyakSetreNa gacchati tadA tasya ziSyA gacchantaH zasyamajjarlzchettuM pravRttAH| 24 ataH phirUzino yIzave kathayAmAsuH pazyatu vizrAmavAsare yat karmma na karttavyaM tad ime kutaH kurvvanti? 25 tadA sa tebhyo'kathayat dAyud

tatsaMGginazca bhakSyAbhAvAt kSudhitAH santo yat karmma kRtavantastat kiM yuSmAbhi rna paThitam?  
26 abiyAtharnAmake mahAyAjakatAM kurvvati sa kathamIzvarasyAvAsaM pravizya ye darzanIyapUpA  
yAjakAn vinAnyasya kasyApi na bhakSyAstAneva bubhuje saGgilokebhyo'pi dadau| 27 so'paramapi jagAda,  
vizrAmavAro manuSyArthameva nirUpito'sti kintu manuSyo vizrAmavArArthaM naiva| 28 manuSyaputro  
vizrAmavArasyApi prabhurAste|

**3** anantaraM ylzuH puna rbhajanagRhaM praviSTastasmin sthAne zuSkahasta eko mAnava AsIt| 2 sa  
vizrAmavAre tamarogiNaM kariSyati navetyatra bahavastam apavadituM chidramapekSitavantaH| 3 tadA  
sa taM zuSkahastaM manuSyAM jagAda madhyasthAne tvamuttiSTha| 4 tataH param sa tAn papraccha  
vizrAmavAre hitamahitaM tathA hi prANarakSA vA prANanAza eSAM madhye kiM karaNIyaM? kintu te  
niHzabdAstasthuH| 5 tadA sa teSAMantaHkaraNAnAM kATHinyAddheto rduHkhitaH krodhAt cartudazo  
dRSTavAn taM mAnuSaM gaditavAn taM hastaM vistAraya, tatastena haste vistRte taddhasto'nyahastavad  
arogo jAtaH| 6 atha phirUzinaH prasthAya taM nAzayituM herodIyaiH saha mantrayitumArebhire| 7  
ataeva ylzungstatsthAnaM parityajya ziSyaiH saha punaH sAgarasamIpAM gataH; 8 tato gAlliyihUdA-  
yirUzAlam-idom-yardannadIpArasthAnebhyo lokasamUhastasya pazcAd gataH; tadanyaH sorasIdanoH  
samIpavAsilokasamUhazca tasya mahAkarmmaNAM vArttaM zrutvA tasya sannidhimAgataH| 9 tadA  
lokasamUhazcet tasyopari patati ityAzaGkyA sa nAvamekAM nikaTe sthApayituM ziSyAnAdiSTavAn| 10  
yato'nekamanuSyANAmArogvakaraNAy vyAdhigrastAH sarvve taM spraSTuM parasparsaM balena yatnavantaH|  
11 aparaJca apavitrbhUtAstaM dRSTvA taccaraNayoH patitvA procuH, tvamIzvarasya putraH| 12 kintu  
sa tAn dRDham AjjApAya svaM paricAyituM niSiddhavAn| 13 anantaraM sa parvvatamAruhya yaM yaM  
praticchA taM tamAhUtavAn tataste tatsamIpamAgatAH| 14 tadA sa dvAdazajanAn svena saha sthAtuM  
susamvAdapracArAya preritA bhavituM 15 sarvvaprakAravyAdhInAM zamanakaraNAya prabhAvaM prAptuM  
bhUtAn tyAjayitujca niyuktavAn| 16 teSAM nAmAnImAni, zimon sivadiputro 17 yAkUb tasya bhrAtA yohan ca  
AndriyaH philipo barthalamayaH, 18 mathi thomA ca AlphIyaputro yAkUb thaddIyA H kinAnlyA H zimon yastaM  
parahasteSvarpayiSyati sa ISkarivotiyaihUdAzca| 19 sa zimone pitara ityupanAma dadau yAkUbyohanbhyAM  
ca binerigiz arthato meghanAdaputrArVityupanAma dadau| 20 anantaraM te nivezanaM gatAH, kintu tatrApi  
punarmahAn janasamAgamo 'bhavat tasimAtte bhoktumapyavakAzaM na prAptAH| 21 tatastasya suhRllokA  
imAM vArttAM prApya sa hatajAnobhUd iti kathAM kathayitvA taM dhRtvAnetuM gatAH| 22 aparaJca  
yirUzAlama AgatA ye ye'dhyApakAste jagadurayaM puruSo bhUtapatyAbiSTastena bhUtapatinA bhUtAn  
tyAjayati| 23 tatastAnAhUya ylzu rdRSTAntaiH kathAM kathitavAn zaitAn kathaM zaitAnaM tyAjayitum  
zaknoti? 24 kijcana rAjyaM yadi svavirodhena pRthag bhavati tarhi tad rAjyaM sthiraM sthAtuM na zaknoti|  
25 tatha kasyApi parivAro yadi parasparsaM virodhI bhavati tarhi sopi parivAraH sthiraM sthAtuM na zaknoti|  
26 tadvat zaitAn yadi svavipakSatyA uttiSThan bhinno bhavati tarhi sopi sthiraM sthAtuM na zaknoti  
kintUcchinno bhavati| 27 aparaJca prabalaM janaM prathamaM na baddhA kopi tasya gRhaM pravizya  
dravyAni luNThayituM na zaknoti, taM badvvaiva tasya gRhasya dravyAni luNThayituM zaknoti| 28 atoheto  
ryuSmabhyamahAM satyaM kathayAmi manuSyANAM santAnA yAni yAni pApAnlzvaranindAJca kurvvanti  
teSAM tatsarvveSAmaparAdhAnAM kSamA bhavituM zaknoti, 29 kintu yaH kazcit pavitramAtmAmaN nindati  
tasyAparAdhasya kSamA kadApi na bhaviSyati sonantadaNDasyArho bhaviSyati| (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 30  
tasyApavitrbhUto'sti teSAMetatkathAheTO sa itthaM kathitavAn| 31 atha tasya mAtA bhrAtRgaNazcAgatya  
bahistiSThanato lokAn preSyA tamAhUtavantaH| 32 tatastastanmidhau samupaviSTA lokAstaM babhASire  
pazya bahistava mAAta bhrAtaraczA tvAm anvicchanti| 33 tadA sa tAn pratyuvAca mama mAAta kA bhrAtaro vA  
ke? tataH param sa svamIpavistiAn ziSyAn prati avalokanaM kRtvA kathayAmA sA 34 pazyataite mama mAAta  
bhrAtaraczA| 35 yaH kazcid IzvarasyeSTAM kriyAM karoti sa eva mama bhrAtA bhaginiI mAAta ca|

**4** anantaraM sa samudrataTe punarupadeSTuM prArebhe, tatastatra bahujanAnAM samAgamAt sa sAgaropari naukAmAruhya samupaviSTaH; sarvve lokAH samudrakUle tasthuH| **2** tadA sa dRSTAntakathAbhi rbahUpadiSTavAn upadizaMzca kathitavAn, **3** avadhAnaM kuruta, eko bIjavaptA bIjAni vaptum gataH; **4** vapanakAle kiyanti bIjAni mArgapAzve patitAni, tata AkAziyapakSiNa etya tAni cakhAduH| **5** kiyanti bIjAni svalpamRttikAvatpASANabhUmau patitAni tAni mRdolpatvAt zlghramaGkuritAni; **6** kintUdite sUryye dagdhAni tathA mUlAno nAdhogatavAt zuSkAni ca| **7** kiyanti bIjAni kaNTakivanamadhye patitAni tataH kaNTakAni saMvRdvya tAni jagrasustAni na ca phalitAni| **8** tathA kiyanti bIjAnyuttamabhUmau patitAni tAni saMvRdvya phalAnyutpAditAni kiyanti bIjAni triMzadguNAni kiyanti SaSTiguNAni kiyanti zataguNAni phalAni phalitavanti| **9** atha sa tAnavadat yasya zrotuM karNau staH sa zRNotu| **10** tadanantaraM nirjanasamaye tatsaGgino dvAdazaziSyAzca taM taddRSTAntavAkyasyArthaM papracchuH| **11** tadA sa tAnuditavAn IzvararAjyasya nigUDhavAkyA M boddhuM yuSmAkamadhikAro'sti; **12** kintu ye vahirbhUtAH "te pazyantaH pazyanti kintu na jAnanti, zRNvantah zRNvanti kintu na budhyante, cettai rmanaHsu kadApi parivarttiteSu teSAM pApAnyamocayiSyanta," atohetostAn prati dRSTAntaireva tAni mayA kathitAni| **13** atha sa kathitavAn yUyaM kimetad dRSTAntavAkyAM na budhyadhve? tarhi kathaM sarvvaN dRSTAntAna bhotsyadhve? **14** bIjavaptA vAkyarUpAni bIjAni vaptati; **15** tatra ye ye lokA vAkyA M zRNvanti, kintu zrutamAtrAt zaitAn zlghramAgatya teSAM manaHsUptAni tAni vAkyarUpAni bIjAnyapanayati taeva uptotabljamArgapArzvesvarUpAH| **16** ye janA vAkyA M zrutvA sahasA paramAnandena gRhlanti, kintu hRdi sthairyyAbhAvAt kijcit kAlamAtraM tiSThanti tatpaczAt tadvAkyahetoH **17** kutracit kleze upadrave vA samupasthite tadaiva vighnaM prApnuvanti taeva uptoabljamArgapArzvesvarUpAH| **18** ye janAH kathAM zRNvanti kintu sAMsArikI cintA dhanabhrAnti rviSayalobhazca ete sarvve upasthAya tAM kathAM grasantii tataH mA viphala bhavati (**aiōn g165**) **19** taeva uptoabljasakaNTakabhUmisvarUpAH| **20** ye janA vAkyA M zrutvA gRhlanti teSAM kasya vA triMzadguNAni kasya vA SaSTiguNAni kasya vA zataguNAni phalAni bhavanti taeva uptoabljorvarabhUmisvarUpAH| **21** tadA so'paramapi kathitavAn kopi jano dlpAdhAraM parityajya droNasyAdhaH khaTvAyA adhe vA sthApayituM dlpamAnayati kiM? **22** atoheto ryanna prakAzayiSyate tAdRg lukkAyitaM kimapi vastu nAsti; yad vyaktaM na bhaviSyati tAdRzaM guptaM kimapi vastu nAsti| **23** yasya zrotuM karNau staH sa zRNotu| **24** aparamapi kathitavAn yUyaM yad yad vAkyA M zRNutha tatra sAvadhAnA bhavata, yato yUyaM yena parimANena parimAtha tenaiva parimANena yuSmadarthamapi parimAsyate; zrotAro yUyaM yuSmabhyamadhikaM dAsyate| **25** yasyAzraye varddhate tasmai aparamapi dAsyate, kintu yasyAzraye na varddhate tasya yat kijcidasti tadapi tasmAn neSyate| **26** anantaraM sa kathitavAn eko lokaH kSetre bIjAnyuptvA **27** jAgaraNanidrAbhyAM divAnizaM gamayati, parantu tadvIjaM tasyAjjAtarUpeNAGkurayati varddhate ca; **28** yatohetoH prathamataH patrAni tataH paraM kaNizAni tatpaczAt kaNizapUrNAni zasyAni bhUmiH svayamutpAdayati; **29** kintu phaleSu pakkeSu zasyacchedanakAlaM jjAtvA sa tatksaNaM zasyAni chinatti, anena tulyamIzvararAjyaM| **30** punaH so'kathayad IzvararAjyaM kena samaM? kena vastunA saha vA tadupamAsyAmi? **31** tat sarSapaikenA tulyaM yato mRdi vapanakAle sarSapabIjaM sarvvapRthivIsthabljAt kSudraM **32** kintu vapanAt param aGkurayitvA sarvvazAkAd bRhad bhavati, tasya bRhatyaH zAkhAzca jAyante tatastacchAyAM pakSiNa Azrayante| **33** itthaM teSAM bodhAnurUpaM so'nekadRSTAntaistAnupadiSTavAn, **34** dRSTAntaM vinA kAmapi kathAM tebhyo na kathitavAn pazcAn nirjane sa ziSyAn sarvvadRSTAntArthaM bodhitavAn| **35** taddinasya sandhyAyAM sa tebhyo'kathayad Agacchata vayaM pAraM yAma| **36** tadA te lokAn visRjya tamavilambaM gRhltvA naukayA pratashire; aparA api nAvastayA saha sthitAH| **37** tataH paraM mahAjhajbhzagamAt nau rdolAyamAnA taraGgeNa jalaiH pUrNAbhavacca| **38** tadA sa naukAcaczAdbhAge upadhAne ziro nidhAya nidrita AsIt tataste tAM jAgarayitvA jagaduH, he prabho, asmAkaM prANA yAnti kimatra bhavatazcntA nAsti? **39** tadA sa utthAya vAyuM tarjitavAn samudraJcoktavAn zAntaH susthirazca bhava; tato vAyau nivRtte'bdirnistaraggobhUt| **40**

tadA sa tAnuvAca yUyaM kuta etAdRkzaGkAkulA bhavata? kiM vo vizvAso nAsti? 41 tasmAtte'tIvbhItAH parasparaM vaktumArebhire, aho vAyuH sindhuzcAsya nidezagrAhiNau kIdRgayaM manujaH|

5 atha tU sindhupAraM gatvA giderlyapradeza upatasthuH| 2 naukAto nirgatamAtrAd apavitrabhUtgrasta ekaH zmazAnAdetya taM sAkSAc cakAra| 3 sa zmazAne'vAtsIt kopi taM zRGkhalaena badvvA sthApayituM nAzaknot| 4 janairvAraM nigaDaiH zRGkhalaizca sa baddhopi zRGkhalAnyAkRSya mocitavAn nigaDAni ca bhaMktvA khaNDaM khaNDaM kRtavAn kopi taM vazIkarttuM na zazaka| 5 divAnizaM sadA parvvataM zmazAnajca bhramitvA cItzabdaM kRtavAn grAvabhizca svayaM svaM kRtavAn| 6 sa yIzuM dUrAt pazyanneva dhAvan taM praNaNAMA ucairuvaMzcovAca, 7 he sarvvoparisthezvaraputra yIzo bhavatA saha me kaH sambandhaH? ahaM tvAmIzvareNa zApaye mAM mA yAtaya| 8 yato yIzustaM kathitavAn re apavitrabhUta, asmAnnarAd bahirnirgaccha| 9 atha sa taM pRSTavAn kinte nAMA? tena pratyuktaM vayamanek'e smastato'smannAMA bAhinI| 10 tatosmAn dezAnna preSayeti te taM prArthatyanta| 11 tadAnIM parvvataM nikaSA bRhan varAhavrajazcarannAsit| 12 tasmAd bhUta vinayena jagaduH, amuM varAhavrajam Azrayitum asmAn prahiNu| 13 yIzunAnujjAtAste'pavitrabhUta bahirniryAya varAhavrajaM prAvizan tataH sarvve varAhA vastutastu prAyodvisahasrasaMGkhyakAH kaTakena mahAjavAd dhAvantaH sindhau prANAn jahuH| 14 tasmAd varAhabAlakAH palAyamAnAH pure grAme ca tadvArttaM kathayAjkakruH| tadA lokA ghaTitaM tatkAryyaM draSTuM bahirjagmuH 15 yIzoH sannidhiM gatvA taM bhUtagrastam arthAd bAhinIbhUtagrastaM naraM savastraM sacetanaM samupaviSTajca dRSTvA bibhyuH| 16 tato dRSTatatkAryyalokAstasya bhUtagrastanarasya varAhavrajasyaApi tAM dhaTanAM varNayAmAsuH| 17 tataste svashmAto bahirgantuM yIzuM vinetuMArebhire| 18 atha tasya naukArohaNakAle sa bhUtamukto nA yIzunA saha sthAtuM prArthatayate; 19 kintu sa tamananumatya kathitavAn tvaM nijAtmlyAnAM samIpam grRaJca gaccha prabhustvayi kRpAM kRtvA yAni karMMAni kRtavAn tAni tAn jjApaya| 20 ataH sa prasthAya yIzunA kRtaM tatsarvvAzcaryyaM karmaM dikApalideze pracArayituM prArabdhaVAn tataH sarvve lokA AzcaryyaM menire| 21 anantaraM yIzau nAvA punaranyapAra uttIrNe sindhutaTe ca tiSThati sati tatsamIpe bahulokAnAM samAgamo'bhuH| 22 aparaM yAyIr nAmnA kazcid bhajanagRhasyAdhipa Agatya taM dRSTvAiva caraNayoH patitvA bahu nivedya kathitavAn; 23 mama kanyA mRtaprAyAbhUD ato bhavAnetya tadArogyAya tasyA gAtre hastam arpayatu tenaiva sA jIviSyati| 24 tadA yIzustena saha calitaH kintu tatpaczAd bahulokAzcalityA tAdgAtre patitAH| 25 atha dvAdazavarSANi pradararogeNa 26 zIrNA cikitsakAnAM nAnAcikitsAbhizca duHkhA M bhuktavatI ca sarvvasaM vyayitvApy nArogyaM prAptA ca punarapi pIDitAsIccA 27 yA stri sA yIzo rvArttAM prApya manasAkathayat yadyahaM tasya vastramAtra spraSTuM labheyaM tadA rogaInA bhaviSyAmi| 28 atohetoH sA lokAraNyamadhye tatpaczAdAgatya tasya vastraM pasparza| 29 tenaiva tatkSaNaM tasyA raktasrotaH zuSkaM svayaM tasmAd rogAnmuktA ityapi dehe'nubhUta| 30 atha svasmAt zakti rnirgata yIzuretanmanasA jjAtvA lokariivahaM prati mukhaM vyAvRtya pRSTavAn kena madvastraM spRSTaM? 31 tatastasya ziSyA UcuH bhavato vapusI lokAH saMgharSanti tad dRSTvA kena madvastraM spRSTamiti kutaH kathayati? 32 kintu kena tat karmaM kRtaM tad draSTuM yIzuzcaturdizo dRSTavAn| 33 tataH sA stri bhItA kampitA ca satI svasyA rukpratikriyA jAteti jjAtvAgatya tatsammukhe patitvA sarvvavRttAntaM satyaM tasmai kathayAmAsa| 34 tadAnIM yIzustAM gaditavAn, he kanye tava pratItistvAm arogAmakarot tvaM kSemeNa vraja svarogAnmuktA ca tiSTha| 35 itivAkyavadanakAle bhajanagRhAdhipasya nivezanAl lokA etyAdhipaM babhASire tava kanyA mRtA tasmAd guruM punaH kutaH kliznAsi? 36 kintu yIzustad vAkyA M zrutvaiva bhajanagRhAdhipaM gaditavAn mA bhaiSIH kevalaM vizvAsih| 37 atha pitaro yAkUb tadbhrAtA yohan ca etAn vinA kamapi svapazcAd yAtuM nAnvamanyata| 38 tasya bhajanagRhAdhipasya nivezanasaMpam Agatya kalahaM bahurodanaM vilApajca kurvvato lokAn dadarza| 39 tasmAn nivezanaM pravizya proktavAn yUyaM kuta itthaM kalahaM rodanaJca kurutha? kanyA na mRtA nidrAti| 40 tasmAtte tamupajahasuH kintu yIzuH

sarvvAna bahiSkRtya kanyAyAH pitaraU svasaGginazca gRhItvA yatra kanyAsIt tat sthAnaM praviSTavAn| 41 atha sa tasyAH kanyAyA hastau dhRtvA tAM babhASe TAlithA kUmI, arthato he kanye tvamuttiSTha ityAjApayAmi| 42 tunaiva tatkSaNaM sA dvAdazavarSavayaskA kanyA potthAya calitumArebhe, itaH sarvve mahAvismayaM gatAH| 43 tata etasyai kijcit khAdyaM datteti kathayitvA etatkarmma kamapi na jjApayateti dRDhamAdiSTavAn|

**6** anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya svapradezamAgataH ziSyAzca tatpaczAd gatAH| 2 atha vizrAmavAre sati sa bhajanagRhe upadeSTumArabdhadAn tato'neke lokAstatkathAM zrutvA vismitya jagaduH, asya manujasya IdRzI AzcaryyakriyA kasmAj jAtA? tatha svakarAbhyAm itthamadbhutAM karmaM karttAM etasmai kathaM jjAnaM dattam? 3 kimayaM mariyamaH putrastajJA no? kimayaM yAkUb-yosi-yihudA-zimonAM bhrAtA no? asya bhaginiyA kimihAsmAbhiH saha no? itthaM te tadarthe pratyUhaM gatAH| 4 tadA yIzustebhyo'kathayat svadezaM svakuTumbAn svaparijanAMzca vinA kutrApi bhaviSyadvAdi asatkRto na bhavati| 5 aparaJca teSAMapratyyAt sa vismitaH kiyatAM rogiNAM vapuHSu hastam arparyitvA kevalaM teSAMaRogyakaraNAd anyat kimapi citrakAryyaM karttAM na zaktaH| 6 atha sa caturdikstha grAmAn bhramitvA upadiSTavAn 7 dvAdazaziSyAn AhUya amedhyabhUtAn vazlkarttAM zaktiM dattvA teSAM dvau dvau jano preSitavAn| 8 punarityAdizad yUyam ekaikAM yaSTiM vinA vastrasaMpuTaH pUpaH kaTibandhe tAmrakhaNDajca eSAM kimapi mA grahlIta, 9 mArgayAtrAyai pAdeSupAnahau dattvA dve uttarlye mA paridhadvvaM| 10 aparamapyuktaM tena yUyAM yasyAM puryyAM yasya nivezanaM pravekSyatha tAM purIM yAvanna tyakSyatha tAvat tannivezane sthAsyatha| 11 tatra yadi kepi yuSmAkamAtithyaM na vidadhati yuSmAkam kathAzca na zRNvanti tarhi tatsthAnAt prasthAnasamaye teSAM viruddhaM sAkSyaM dAtuM svapAdAnAsphAlya rajaH sampAtayata; aham yuSmAn yathArthaM vacmi vicAradine tannagarasyAvasthAtaH sidomAmorayo rnagarayoravasthA sahyatarA bhaviSyati| 12 atha te gatvA lokAnAM manaHparAvarttanIH kathA pracAritavantaH| 13 evamanekAn bhUtAMzca tyAjitavantastathA tailena marddayitvA bahUn janAnarogAnakArSuH| 14 itthaM tasya sukhyAticzaturdizo vyAptA tadA herod rAjA tannizamya kathitavAn, yohan majjakaH zmazAnAd utthita atohetostena sarvvA etA adbhu takriyAH prakAzante| 15 anye'kathayan ayam eliyaH, kepi kathitavanta eSa bhaviSyadvAdi yadvA bhaviSyadvAdinAM sadRza ekoyam| 16 kintu herod ityAkarnya bhASitavAn yasyAhaM zirazchinnavaM sa eva yohanayaM sa zmazAnAdudatiSThat| 17 pUrvvaM svabhrAtuH philipsya patnyA udvAhaM kRtavantaM herodaM yohanavAdIt svabhAtRvdhuH rna vivAhyA| 18 ataH kAraNAT herod lokaM prahitya yohanaM dhRtvA bandhanAlaye baddhavaN| 19 herodiyA tasmai yohane prakupya taM hantum aicchat kintu na zaktaH, 20 yasmAd herod taM dhArmmikaM satpuruSajca jjAtvA samanya rakSitavAn; tatkathAM zrutvA tadanusAreNa bahUni karmmAni kRtavAn hRSTamanAstadupadezaM zrutavAMzca| 21 kintu herod yadA svajanmadine pradhAnalokebhyaH senAnibhyazca gAllpradezlyazreSThalokebhiazca rAtrau bhojyamekaM kRtavAn 22 tasmin zubhadine herodiyAyaH kanyA sametya teSAM samakSaM saMnRtya herodastena sahopaviSTAnAjca toSamajIjanat tatA nRpA H kanyAmAha sma matto yad yAcase tadeva tubhyaM dAsye| 23 zapathaM kRtvAkathayat ced rAjyArddhamapi yAcase tadapi tubhyaM dAsye| 24 tataH sA bahi rgatvA svamAtaraM papraccha kimahaM yAciSye? tadA sAkathayat yohano majjakasya ziraH| 25 atha tUrNaM bhUpasamIpam etya yAcamAnAvadat kSaNeSmin yohano majjakasya ziraH pAtre nidhAya dehi, etad yAce'haM| 26 tasmat bhUpo'tiduHkhitaH, tathApi svazapathasya sahabhojinAJcAnurodhAt tadanaGgIkarttuM na zaktaH| 27 tatkSaNaM rAjA ghAtakaM preSya tasya zira AnetuM AdiSTavAn| 28 tataH sa kArAgAraM gatvA tacchirazchitvA pAtre nidhAyAnIya tasyai kanyAyai dattavAn kanyA ca svamAtre dadau| 29 ananataraM yohanaH ziSyAstadvArttAM prApyAgatya tasya kuNapaM zmazAne'sthApayAn| 30 atha preSitA yIzoH sannidhau militA yad yac cakruH zikSayAmAsuzca tatsarvvavArttAstasmai kathitavantaH| 31 sa tAnuvAca yUyAM

vijanasthAnaM gatvA vizrAmyata yatastatsannidhau bahulokAnAM samAgamAt te bhoktuM nAvakAzaM prAptAH| 32 tataste nAvA vijanasthAnaM guptaM gagmuH| 33 tato lokanivahasteSAM sthAnAntarayAnaM dadarza, aneke taM paricitya nAnApurebhyaH padairvrajitvA javena taiSAMagre yIzoH samIpA upatasthUH| 34 tadaA yIzu rnAvo bahirgatyA lokAraNyAnIM dRSTvA teSu karuNAM kRTavAn yataste'rakSakameSA ivAsan tadaA sa tAna nAnAprasaGgAn upadiSTavAn| 35 atha divAnte sati ziSyA etya yIzumUcire, idaM vijanasthAnaM dinajCavasannaM| 36 lokAnAM kimapi khAdyaM nAsti, atazcaturdikSu grAmAn gantuM bhojyadravyANi kretuJca bhavAn tAn visRjatu| 37 tadaA sa tAnuvAca yUyameva tAn bhojaya; tataste jagadu rvayaM gatvA dvizatasAMkhyakai rmudrApAdaiH pUpAn krItvA kiM tAn bhojyiSyAmaH? 38 tadaA sa tAn pRSThavAn yuSmAkaM sannidhau kati pUpA Asate? gatvA pazyata; tataste dRSTvA tamavadan pajca pUpA dvau matsyau ca santi| 39 tadaA sa lokAn zaspopari paMktibhirupavezayitum AdiSTavAn, 40 tataste zataM zataM janAH paJcAzat paJcAzajjanAzca paMktibhi rbhuvi samupavivizuH| 41 atha sa tAn paJcapUpAn matsyadvayaJca dhRtvA svargaM paizyan IzvaraguNAn anvakIrttayat tAn pUpAn bhaMktvA lokebhyaH pariveSayituM ziSyebhyo dattavAn dvA matsyau ca vibhajya sarvvebhyo dattavAn| 42 tataH sarvve bhuktvAtRpyan| 43 anantaraM ziSyA avaziSTaiH pUpai rmatsyaizca pUrNAn dvadaza DallakAn jagRhuH| 44 te bhoktAraH prAyaH paJca sahasrANi puruSA Asan| 45 atha sa lokAn visRjanneva nAvamAroDhuM svasmAdagre pAre baitsaidApuraM yAtuJca zSyin vADhamAdiSTavAn| 46 tadaA sa sarvvAn visRjya prArthayituM parvvataM gataH| 47 tataH sandhyAyAM satyAM nauH sindhumadhya upasthitA kintu sa ekAkI sthale sthitaH| 48 atha sammukhavAtavahanAt ziSyA nAvA M vAhayitvA parizrAntA iti jjAtvA sa nizAcaturthayAme sindhUpari padbhYAM vrajan teSAM samIpametya teSAMagre yAtum udyataH| 49 kintu ziSyAH sindhUpari taM vrajantaM dRSTvA bhUtamanumAya ruruvuH, 50 yataH sarvve taM dRSTvA vyAkulitAH| ataeva yIzustatkSaNaM taiH sahAlapya kathitavAn, susthirA bhUta, ayamahaM mA bhaiSTa| 51 atha naukAmAruhya tasmin teSAM sannidhiM gate vAto nivRttAH; tasmAtte manaHsu vismitA AzcaryyaM menire| 52 yataste manasAM kATHinyAt tat pUpIyam AzcaryyaM karma na viviktavantaH| 53 atha te pAraM gatvA gineSaratpradezametya taTa upasthitAH| 54 teSu naukAto bahirgateSu tatpradezIyA lokAstaM paricitya 55 caturdikSu dhAvanto yatra yatra rogiNo narA Asan tAn sarvvAna khaTvopari nidhAya yatra kutracit tadvArttAM prApuH tat sthAnam Anetum Arebhire| 56 tathA yatra yatra grAme yatra yatra pure yatra pallyAJca tena pravezaH kRtastadvartmamadhye lokAH pIDitAn sthApayitvA tasya celagranthimAtraM spraSTum teSAMarthe tadanujJAM prArthayantaH yAvanto lokAH paspRzustAvanta eva gadAnmuktAH|

**7** anantaraM yirUzAlama AgatAH phirUzino'dhyApakAzca yIzoH samIpam AgatAH| 2 te tasya kiyataH ziSyAn azucikarairarthAda aprakSAlitahastai rbhujjato dRSTvA tAnadUSayan| 3 yataH phirUzinaH sarvvayihUdlyAzca prAcAM paramparAgatavAkyA M sammanyA pratalena hastAn aprakSalya na bhujjate| 4 ApanAdAgatya majjanaM vinA na khAdanti; tathA pAnapAtrANAM jalapAtrANAM pittalapAtrANAM AsanAnAJca jale majjanam ityAdayonyepi bahavasteSAMAcArAH santi| 5 te phirUzino'dhyApakAzca yIzuM papracchuH, tava ziSyAH prAcAM paramparAgatavAkyAnusAreNa nAcaranto'prakSAlitakaraiH kuto bhujaMte? 6 tataH sa pratyuvAca kapaTino yuSmAn uddizya yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdI yuktamavAdIt| yathA svakiyairadharairete sammanyanate sadaiva mA M| kintu matto viprakarSe santi teSAM manAMsi ca| 7 zikSayanto bidhIn nnAjJA bhajante mA M mudhaiva te| 8 yUyaM jalapAtrapAnapAtrAdIni majjayanto manujaparamparAgatavAkyA M rakSatha kintu IzvarAjjJAM laMghadhve; apAra IdRzyonekAH kriyA api kurudhve| 9 anyaJcAkathayat yUyaM svaparamparAgatavAkyasya rakSArthaM spaSTarUpeNa IzvarAjjJAM lopayatha| 10 yato mUsAdvArA proktamasti svapitarau sammanyadhvaM yastu mA TaraM pitaraM vA durvvAkyA M vakti sa nitAntaM hanyatAM| 11 kintu madIyena yena dravyeNa tavopakArobhavat tat karbbANamarthAd IzvarAya niveditam idaM vAkyA M yadi kopi pitaraM mA TaraM vA vakti 12 tarhi yUyaM

mAtuH pitu rvopakAraM karttAM taM vArayatha| 13 itthaM svapracAritaparamparAgatavAkyena yUyam IzvarAjjAM mudhA vidhadvve, IdRzAnyanyAnyanekAni karmmANi kurudhvē| 14 atha sa lokAnAhUya babhASe yUyaM sarvve madvAkyA M zRNuta budhyadhvaJca| 15 bAhyAdantaraM pravizya naramamedhyaM karttAM zaknoti IdRzaM kimapi vastu nAsti, varam antarAd bahirgataM yadvastu tanmanujam amedhyaM karoti| 16 yasya zrotuM zrotre staH sa zRNotu| 17 tataH sa lokAn hitvA gRhamadhyA M pravistastadA ziSyAstadRSTAntavAkyArthaM papracchuH| 18 tasmAt sa tAn jagAda yUyamapi kimetAdRgabodhAH? kimapi dravyaM bAhyAdantaraM pravizya naramamedhyaM karttAM na zaknoti kathAmimAM kiM na budhyadhve? 19 tat tadantarna pravizati kintu kukSimadhyA M pravizati zeSe sarvvabhuktavastugrAhiNi bahirdeze niryAti| 20 aparamapyaVAdId yannarAnnireti tadeva naramamedhyaM karoti| 21 yato'ntarAd arthAn mAvaAnAM manobhyaH kucintA parastrIvezYAgamanaM 22 naravadhazcauryyaM lobho duStAtA pravaJcanA kAmukatA kudRSTirIzvaranindA garvvastama ityAdIni nirgacchanti| 23 etAni sarvvAni duritAnyantarAdetya naramamedhyaM kurvvanti| 24 atha sa utthAya tatsthAnAt sorasIdonpurapradezaM jagAma tatra kimapi nivezanaM pravizya sarvvairajJAtaH sthAtuM matijcakre kintu guptaH sthAtuM na zazAka| 25 yataH suraphainikldeziyayUnAnIvaMzodbhavastriyAH kanyA bhUtagrastAsIt| sA stri tadvArttAM prApya tatsamIpamAgaty taccaRaNayoH patitvA 26 svakanyAto bhUtaM nirAkarttAM tasmin vinayaM kRtavatI| 27 kintu yIzustAmavadat prathamaM bAlakAstRpyantu yato bAlakAnAM khAdyaM gRhItvA kukkurebhyo nikSepo'nucitaH| 28 tadA sA stri tamavAdIt bhoH prabho tat satyaM tathApi maJcAdhaHsthAH kukkurA bAlAnAM karapatitAni khAdyakhaNDAni khAdanti| 29 tataH so'kathayad etatkathAhetoH sakuzalaA yAhi tava kanyAM tyaktvA bhUto gataH| 30 atha sA stri gRhaM gatvA kanyAM bhUtatyaktAM zayyAsthitAM dadarza| 31 punazca sa sorasIdonpurapradezAt prasthAya dikApalidezasya prAntarabhAgena gAlljaladheH samIpam gatavAn| 32 tadA lokairekaM badhiraM kadvadaJca naraM tannikaTAMAnIya tasya gAtre hastamarpayituM vinayaH kRtaH| 33 tato yIzu rlokAraNyAt taM nirjanamAnIya tasya karNayoGgull rdadau niSThIvaM dattvA ca tajjihvAM pasparza| 34 anantaraM svargaM nirlkSya dlrgaM nizvasya tamavadat itaphataH arthAn mukto bhUyAt| 35 tatastatkSaNaM tasya karNau muktau jihvAyAzca jAdyApagamAt sa suspaSTavAkyamakathayat| 36 atha sa tAn vADhamityAdideza yUyamimAM kathAM kasmaicidapi mA kathayata, kintu sa yati nyaSedhat te tati bAhulyena prAcArayan; 37 te'ticamatkRtya parasparsaM kathayAmAsuH sa badhirAya zravaNazaktiM mUkAya ca kathanazaktiM dattvA sarvvaM karmmottamarUpeNa cakAra|

**8** tada tatsamIpam bahavo lokA AyAtA atasteSAM bhojyadravyAbhAvAd yIzuH ziSyAnAhUya jagAda, | 2  
 lokanivahE mama kRpA jAyate te dinatrayaM mayA sArddhaM santi teSAM bhojyaM kimapi nAsti| 3 teSAM madhye'neke dUrAd AgatAH, abhukteSu teSu mayA svagRhamabhiprahiteSu te pathi klamiSyanti| 4 ziSyA avAdiSuH, etAvato lokAn taripayitum atra prantare pUpAn prAptuM kena zakyate? 5 tataH sa tAn papraccha yuSmAkaM kati pUpAH santi? te'kathayan sapta| 6 tataH sa tAllokAn bhuvi samupaveSTum Adizya tAn sapta pUpAn dhRtvA IzvaraguNAn anukIrttayAmAsa, bhaMktvA pariveSayituM ziSyAn prati dadau, tataste lokebhyaH pariveSayAmAsuH| 7 tathA teSAM samIpe ye kSudramatsyA Asan tAnapyAdAya IzvaraguNAn saMkIrtya pariveSayitum AdiSTavAn| 8 tato lokA bhuktvA tRptiM gatA avaziSTakhAdyiH pUrNAH saptaDallakaA gRhItAzca| 9 ete bhoktAraH prAyazcatuH sahasrapuruSA Asan tataH sa tAn visasarja| 10 atha sa ziSyAH saha nAvamAruhya dalmAnUthAsImAmAgataH| 11 tataH paraM phirUzina Agatya tena saha vivadamAnAstasya parIkSArtham AkAzIyacihnaM draSTuM yAcitavantaH| 12 tadA so'ntardIrghaM nizvasyaAkathayat, ete vidyamAnanarAH kutazcinhaM mRgayante? yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM bravimi lokAnetAn kimapi cihnaM na darzayiSyate| 13 atha tAn hitvA puna rnAvam Aruhya pAramagAt| 14 etarhi ziSyaiH pUpeSu vismRteSu nAvi teSAM sannidhau pUpa ekaeva sthitaH| 15 tadAnIM yIzustAn AdiSTavAn phirUzinAM herodazca kiNvaM prati satarkAH sAvadhAnAzca bhavata| 16 tataste'nyonyaM vivecanaM kartum Arebhire, asmAkaM sannidhau

pUpo nAstIti hetoridaM kathayati| 17 tad budvvA yIzustebhyo'kathayat yuSmAkaM sthAne pUpAbhAvAt kuta itthaM vitarkayatha? yUyAM kimadyApi kimapi na jAnItha? boddhuJca na zknutha? yAvadady kiM yuSmAkaM manAMsi kaThinAni santi? 18 satsu netreSu kiM na pazyatha? satsu karNeSu kiM na zRNutha? na smaratha ca? 19 yadAhaM pajcapUpAn pajcasahasrANAM puruSANAM madhye bhaMktvA dattavAn tadAniM yUyam avaziSTapUpaiH pUrNaN kati DallakAn gRhItavantaH? te'kathayan dvAdazaDallakAn| 20 aparaJca yadA catuHsahasrANAM puruSANAM madhye pUpAn bhaMktvAdadAM tada yUyam atiriktapUpAnAM kati DallakAn gRhItavantaH? te kathayAmAsuH saptaDallakAn| 21 tadA sa kathitavAn tarhi yUyam adhunApi kuto bodvvuM na zknutha? 22 anantaraM tasmin baitsaidAnagare prApte lokA andhamekaM naraM tatsamIpamAnIya taM spraSTuM taM prArthayAJcakrire| 23 tadA tasyAndhasya karau gRhItvA nagarAd bahirdezaM taM nItavAn; tannetre niSThIvaM dattvA tadgAtre hastAvarpayitvA taM papraccha, kimapi pazyasi? 24 sa netre unmIlly jagAda, vRkSavat manujAn gacchato nirIkSe| 25 tato yIzuH punastasya nayanayo rhastAvarpayitvA tasya netre unmIllyAmAsa; tasmAt sa svastho bhUtvA spaSTarUpaM sarvvalokAn dadarza| 26 tataH paraM tvaM grAmaM mA gaccha grAmasthaM kamapi ca kimapyanuktvA nijagRhaM yAhItyAdizya yIzustaM nijagRhaM prahitavAn| 27 anantaraM ziSyaiH sahito yIzuH kaisarlyAPhilipipuraM jagAma, pathi gacchan tAnapRcchat ko'ham atra lokAH kiM vadanti? 28 te pratyUcuH tvAM yohanaM majjakaM vadanti kintu kepi kepi eliyaM vadanti; apare kepi kepi bhaviSyadvAdinAm eko jana iti vadanti| 29 atha sa tAnapRcchat kintu koham? ityatra yUyAM kiM vadatha? tadA pitaraH pratyavadat bhavAn abhiSiktatrAtA| 30 tataH sa tAn gADhamAdizad yUyAM mama kathA kasmaicidapi mA kathayata| 31 manuSyaputreNAvazyaM bahavo yAtanA bhoktavyAH prAcInalokaiH pradhAnayAjakairadhyApakaizca sa ninditaH san ghAtayiSyate tRtIyadine utthAsyati ca, yIzuH ziSyAnupadeSTumArabhyA kathAmimAM spaSTamAcaSTA| 32 tasmAt pitarastasya hastau dhRtvA taM tarjitatvAn| 33 kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya ziSyagaNaM nirIkSya pitaraM tarjayitvAvAdId dUrIbhava vighnakArin IzvariYakAryyAdapi manuSyakAryyAM tubhyaM rocatatarAM| 34 atha sa lokAn ziSyAMzcAhUya jagAda yaH kazcin mAmanugantum icchati sa AtmAneM dAmyatu, svakruzaM gRhItvA matpazcAd AyAtu| 35 yato yaH kazcit svaprANaM rakSutumicchati sa taM hArayiSyati, kintu yaH kazcin madarthaM susaMvAdArthaJca prANaM hArayati sa taM rakSiSyati| 36 aparaJca manujaH sarvvaM jagat prApya yadi svaprANaM hArayati tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH? 37 naraH svaprANavinimayena kiM dAtuM zaknoti? 38 eteSAM vyabhiCariNAM pApinAJca lokAnAM sAkSAd yadi kopi mAma matkathAJca lajjAspadaM jAnAti tarhi manujaputro yadA dharmmadUtaiH saha pituH prabhAveNAgamiSyati tadA sopi taM lajjAspadaM jjAsyati|

**9** atha sa tAnavAdIt yuSmabhyamahaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, IzvararAjyaM parAkrameNopasthitam na dRSTvA mRtyuM nAsvAdiSyante, atra daNDAYamAnAnAM madhyepi tAdRzA lokAH santi| 2 atha SaDDinebhyA paraM yIzuH pitaraM yAkUbaM yohanaJca gRhItvA gireruccasya nirjanasthAnaM gatvA teSAM pratyakSe mUrtyantaraM dadhAra| 3 tatastasya paridheyam IdRzam ujjvalahimapANaDaraM jAtaM yad jagati kopi rajako na tAdRk pANaDaraM karttAM zaknoti| 4 aparaJca eliyO mUsAzca tebhyo darzanaM dattvA yIzunA saha kathanaM karttumArebhAte| 5 tada pitaro yIzumavAdIt he guro'smAkamatra sthitiruttamA, tataeva vayaM tvatkRte ekAM mUsAkRte ekAm eliyakRte caikAM, etAstisraH kuTI rnirmmAma| 6 kintu sa yaduktavAn tat svayaM na bubudhe tataH sarvve bibhayAJcakruH| 7 etarhi payodastAn chAdyaMAsa, mamayAM priyaH putraH kathAsu tasya manAMsi nivezayateti nabhovANI tanmedyAnniryayau| 8 atha haThAtte caturdizo dRSTvA yIzuM vinA svaiH sahitaM kamapi na dadRzuH| 9 tataH paraM gireravarohaNakAle sa tAn gADham dUTyAdideza yAvannarasUnoH zmazAnAdutthAnaM na bhavati, tAvat darzanasyAsya vArtta yuSmAbhiH kasmaicidapi na vaktavyA| 10 tadA zmazAnAdutthAnasya kobhiprAya iti vicAryya te tadvAkyaM sveSu gopAyAJcakrire| 11 atha te yIzuM papracchuH prathamata elienAgantavyam iti vAkyaM kuta upAdhyAyA AhuH? 12 tadA sa pratyuvAca, eliyaH prathamametya sarvvakAryyANi sAdhayiSyati;

naraputre ca lipi ryathAste tathaiva sopi bahuduHkhaM prApyAvajjAsyate| 13 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, eliyArthe lipi ryathAste tathaiva sa etya yayau, lokA: svecchAnurUpaM tamabhivayavaharanti sma| 14 anantaraM sa ziSyasamIpametya teSAM catuHpArzve taiH saha bahujanAn vivadAMAn adhyApakAMzca dRSTavAn; 15 kintu sarvvalokAstaM dRSTvaiva camatkRtya tadAsannaM dhAvantastaM praNemuH| 16 tada yIzuradhyApakAnaprAkSId etaiH saha yUyAM kiM vivadadhve? 17 tato lokAnAM kazcidekaH pratyavAdIt he guro mama sUnuM mUkaM bhUtadhRtaJca bhavadAsannam AnayaM| 18 yadAsau bhUtastamAkramate tadaiva pAtasati tathA sa pheNAyate, dantairdantAn gharSati kSiNo bhavati ca; tato hetostaM bhUtaM tyAjayituM bhavacchiSyAn niveditavAn kintu te na zekuH| 19 tadA sa tamavAdIt, re avizvAsinaH santAnA yuSmAbhiH saha kati kAlAnahaM sthAsyAmi? aparAn kati kAlAn vA va AcArAn sahiSye? taM madAsannamAnayata| 20 tatastatsannidhiM sa Aniyata kintu taM dRSTvaiva bhUto bAlakaM dhRtavAn; sa ca bhUmau patitvA pheNAyamAno luloTha| 21 tadA sa tatpitaraM papraccha, asyedRzI dazA kati dinAni bhUta? tataH sovAdIt bAlyakAlAt| 22 bhUtoyaM taM nAzayituM bahuvArAn vahnau jale ca nyakSipat kintu yadi bhavAna kimapi karttAM zaknoti tarhi dayAM kRtvAsmAn upakarotu| 23 tadA yIzustamavadat yadi pratyetuM zaknoSi tarhi pratyayine janAya sarvvaM sAdhyam| 24 tatastatkSaNaM tadbAlakasya pitA proccai rUvan sAzrunetraH provAca, prabho pratyemi mamApratyayaM pratikuru| 25 atha yIzu rlokasaGhaM dhAvitvAyAntaM dRSTvA tamapUtabhUtaM tarjayitvA jagAda, re badhira mUka bhUta tvametasmAd bahirbhava punaH kadApi mAzrayainaM tvAmaham ityAdizAmi| 26 tadA sa bhUtzcltzabdA M kRtvA tamApiDya bahirjajAma, tato bAlako mRtakalpo babhUva tasmAdayaM mRtaityaneke kathayAmAsuH| 27 kintu karaM dhRtvA yIzunothApitaH sa uttasthau| 28 atha yIzau gRhaM praviSTe ziSyA guptaM taM papracchuH, vayamenaM bhUtaM tyAjayituM kuto na zaktAH? 29 sa uvAca, prArthanopavAsau vinA kenApyanyena karmaNA bhUtamIdRzaM tyAjayituM na zakyAM| 30 anantaraM sa tatsthAnAditvA gAllmadhyena yayau, kintu tat kopi jAnlyAditi sa naicchat| 31 aparaJca sa ziSyAnupadizan babhASe, naraputro narahasteSu samarpayiSyate te ca taM haniSyanti taistasmim hate tRtlyadine sa utthAsyatIti| 32 kintu tatkathAM te nAbudhyanta praSTujca bibhyaH| 33 atha yIzuH kapharnAhUmpuramAgatya madhyegRhaJcetya tAnapRcchad vartmamadhye yUyamonyonyaM kiM vivadadhve sma? 34 kintu te niruttarAstasthu ryasmAtteSAM ko mukhya iti vartmAni te'nyonyaM vyavadanta| 35 tataH sa upavizya dvAdazaziSyAn AhUya babhASe yaH kazcit mukhyo bhavitumicchati sa sarvvebhyo gauNaH sarvveSAM sevakazca bhavatu| 36 tadA sa bAlakamekaM gRhItvA madhye samupAvezayat tatastaM kroDe kRtvA tAnavAdAt 37 yaH kazcidIdRzasya kasyApi bAlasyAtithyaM karoti sa mamAtithyaM karoti; yaH kazcin mannAmnA citraM karmaNA karoti sa sahasA mA nindituM na zaknoti| 40 tathA yaH kazcid yuSmAkAM vipakSatAM na karoti sa yuSmAkameva sapakSaH| 41 yaH kazcid yuSmAn khriSTazisYAn jjAtvA mannAmnA kaMsakena pAnIyaM pAtuM dadAti, yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vacmi, sa phalena vaJcito na bhaviSyati| 42 kintu yadi kazcin mayi vizvAsinAmeSAM kSudraprANinAm ekasyApi vighnaM janayati, tarhi tasyaitatkarmaNA karaNAt kanThabaddhapeSaNIkasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajala majjanaM bhadraM| 43 ataH svakaro yadi tvAM bAdhate tarhi taM chindhi; 44 yasmAt yatra kITA na mriyante vahnizca na nirvvAti, tasmin anirvvANAnalanaRake karadvayavastava gamanAt karahInasya svargapravezastava kSemaM| (Geenna g1067) 45 yadi tava pAdo vighnaM janayati tarhi taM chindhi, 46 yato yatra kITA na mriyante vahnizca na nirvvAti, tasmin 'nirvvANavahnau narake dvipAdavatastava nikSepAt pAdahInasya svargapravezastava kSemaM| (Geenna g1067) 47 svanetraM yadi tvAM bAdhate tarhi tadapyutpATaya, yato yatra kITA na mriyante vahnizca na nirvvAti, 48 tasmina 'nirvvANavahnau narake dvinetrasya tava nikSepAd ekanetrvata IzvararAjye pravezastava kSemaM| (Geenna g1067) 49 yathA sarvvo bali rlavaNAktaH kriyate tathA sarvvo jano vahnirUpeNa

lavaNAktaH kAriSyate| 50 lavaNaM bhadraM kintu yadi lavaNe svAdutA na tiSThati, tarhi katham AsvAdyuktaM kariSyatha? yUyaM lavaNayuktA bhavata parasparaM prema kuruta|

**10** anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya yarddananadyAH pAre yihUdApradeza upasthitavAn, tatra tadantike lokAnAM samAgame jAte sa nijarItyanusAreNa punastAn upadideza| 2 tadA phirUzinastatsamIpam etya taM parIkSituM papracchaH svajAyA manujAnAM tyajyA na veti? 3 tataH sa pratyavAdIt, atra kAryye mUsA yuSmAn prati kimAjJApayat? 4 ta UcuH tyAgapatraM lekhituM svapatnIM tyaktuJca mUsA'numanyate| 5 tadA yIzuH pratyuvAca, yuSmAkaM manasAM kATHinyAddheto rmUsA nidezamimam alikhAt| 6 kintu sRSTerAdau Izvaro narAn puMrUpeNa strIrUpeNa ca sasarja| 7 "tataH kAraNAt pumAn pitaraM mAtaraJca tyaktvA svajAyAyAm Asakto bhaviSyati, 8 tau dvAv ekAGgau bhaviSyataH|" tasmAt tatkAlamArabhyA tau na dvAv ekAGgau| 9 ataH kAraNAd Izvaro yadayojayat kopi narastanna viyejayet| 10 atha yIzu rgRhaM praviSTastadA ziSyAH punastatkathAM taM papracchuH| 11 tataH sovadat kazcid yadi svabhAryyAM tyaktvAnyAm udvahati tarhi sa svabhAryyAyAH prAtikUlyena vyabhicAri bhavati| 12 kAcinnAri yadi svapatiM hitvAnyapuMsA vivAhitA bhavati tarhi sApi vyabhicAriNI bhavati| 13 atha sa yathA zizUn spRzet, tadarthaM lokaistadantikaM zizava AnIyanta, kintu ziSyAstAnAnItavatastarjayAmAsuH| 14 yIzustad drSTvA krudhyan jagAda, mannikaTAM AgantuM zizUn mA vArayata, yata etAdRzA IzvararAjyAdhikAriNaH| 15 yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vacmi, yaH kazcit zizuvad bhUtvA rAjyamIzvarasya na gRhIllyAt sa kadApi tadrAjyaM praveSTuM na zaknoti| 16 ananataraM sa zizUnaGke nidhAya teSAM gAtreSu hastau dattvAziSaM babhASe| 17 atha sa vartmanA yAti, etarhi jana eko dhAvan Agatya tatsammukhe jAnunI pAtayitvA pRSTavAn, bhoH paramaguro, anantAyuH prAptaye mayA kiM karttavyaM? (aiōnios g166) 18 tadA yIzuruvAca, mAM paramaM kuto vadasi? vinezvaraM kopi paramo na bhavati| 19 parastrIM nAbhigaccha; naraM mA ghAtaya; steyaM mA kuru; mRSAsAkSyaM mA dehi; hiMsAJca mA kuru; pitaraU sammanyasva; nideZA ete tvayA jjAtAH| 20 tatastana pratyuktaM, he guro bAlyakAlAdahaM sarvvAnetAn AcarAmi| 21 tadA yIzustaM vilokya snehena babhASe, tavaikasyAbhAva Aste; tvaM gatvA sarvvasvaM vikrIya daridrebhyo vizrANaya, tataH svarge dhanaM prApsyasi; tataH param etya kruzaM vahan madanuvartti bhava| 22 kintu tasya bahusampadvidyamAnatvAt sa imAM kathAmAkarNya viSaNo duHkhitazca san jagAmal| 23 atha yIzuzcaturdizo nirIkSya ziSyAn avAdIt, dhanilokAnAm IzvararAjyapravezaH kIdRg duSkaraH| 24 tasya kathAtaH ziSyAzcamaccakruH, kintu sa punaravadat, he bAlakA ye dhane vizvasanti teSAM IzvararAjyapravezaH kIdRg duSkaraH| 25 IzvararAjye dhaninAM pravezAt sUcirandhreNa mahAGgasya gamanAgamanaM sukaraM| 26 tadA ziSyA atIva vismitAH parasparaM procuH, tarhi kaH paritrANaM prAptuM zaknoti? 27 tato yIzustAn vilokya babhASe, tan narasyAsAdhyaM kintu nezvarasya, yato hetorIzvarasya sarvvaM sAdhyam| 28 tadA pitara uvAca, pazya vayaM sarvvaM parityajya bhavatonugAmino jAtAH| 29 tato yIzuH pratyavadat, yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, madarthaM susaMvAdArthaM vA yo janaH sadanaM bhrAtaraM bhaginIM pitaraM mAtaraM jAyAM santAnAn bhUmi vA tyaktvA 30 gRhahbrAtRbhaginIpitRmAtRpAtnIsantAnabhUmInAmiha zataguNAn pretyAnantAyuzca na prApnoti tAdRzA kopi nAsti| (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 31 kintvagrlyA aneke lokAH zeSAH, zeSIyA aneke lokAzcAgrA bhaviSyanti| 32 atha yirUzAlamyAnakAle yIzusteSAM agragAmI babhUva, tasmAtte citraM jjAtvA paczAdgAmino bhUtvA bibhyuH| tadA sa puna rdvAdazaziSyAn gRhItvA svIyAM yadyad ghaTiSyate tattat tebhyAH kathayituM prArebe; 33 pazyata vayaM yirUzAlampuraM yAmaH, tatra manuSyaputraH pradhAnayAjakAnAm upAdhyAyAnAJca kareSu samarpayiSyate; te ca vadhadaNDAjJAM dApayitvA paradezlyAnAM kareSu taM samarpayiSyanti| 34 te tamupahasya kazayA prahRtya tadvapuSi niSThIvaM nikSipyA taM haniSyanti, tataH sa tRtIyadine protthAsyati| 35 tataH sivadeH putrau yAkUbhyohanaU tadantikam etya procatuH, he guro yad AvAbhyAM yaciSyate tadasmarthaM bhavAn karotu nivedanamidamAvayoH| 36 tataH sa kathitavAn, yuvAM kimicchathaH? kiM mayA yuSmadarthaM karaNIyaM?

37 tadA tau procatuH, AvayorekaM dakSiNapArzve vAmapArzve caikaM tavaizvaryyapade samupaveSTum AjJApay| 38 kintu yIzuH pratyuvAca yuvAmajJAtvedaM prArthayethe, yena kaMsenAhaM pAsyAmi tena yuvAbhyAM kiM pAtuM zakSyate? yasmin majjanenAhaM majjiSye tanmajjane majjayituM kiM yuvAbhyAM zakSyate? tau pratyUcatuH zakSyate| 39 tadA yIzuravadat yena kaMsenAhaM pAsyAmi tenAvazyA M yuvAmapi pAsyathaH, yena majjanena cAhaM majjiyye tatra yuvAmapi majjiSyethe| 40 kintu yeSAmartham idaM nirUpitaM, tAn vihAyAnyA M kamapi mama dakSiNapArzve vAmapArzve vA samupavezayituM mamAdhikAro nAsti| 41 athAnyadazaziSyA imAM kathAM zrutvA yAkUbyohanbhyAM cukupuH| 42 kintu yIzustAn samAhUya babhASe, anyadezlyAnAM rAjatvaM ye kurvvanti te teSAmeva prabhutvaM kurvvanti, tathA ye mahAlokAste teSAM adhipatitvaM kurvvantIti yUyaM jAnItha| 43 kintu yuSmAkaM madhye na tathA bhaviSyati, yuSmAkaM madhye yaH prAdhAnyA M vAjchati sa yuSmAkaM sevako bhaviSyati, 44 yuSmAkaM yo mahAn bhavitumicchatI sa sarvveSAM kiGkarO bhaviSyati| 45 yato manuSyaputraH sevyo bhavituM nAgataH sevAM karttAM tathAnekeSAM paritrANasya mUlyarUpasvaprANaM dAtujcAgataH| 46 atha te yirIhonagaraM prAptAstasmAt ziSyai rlokaizca saha yIzo rgamanakAle TImayasya putro barTImayanAmA andhastanmArgapArzve bhikSArtham upaviSTaH| 47 sa nAsaratIyasya yIzorAgamanavArttAM prApya procari vaktumArebhe, he yIzo dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva| 48 tatoneke lokA maunibhaveti taM tarjayAmAsuH, kintu sa punaradhikamuccai rjagAda, he yIzo dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva| 49 tadA yIzuH sthitvA tamAhvAtuM samAdideza, tato lokAstamandhamAhUya babhASire, he nara, sthiro bhava, uttiSTha, sa tvAmAhvayati| 50 tadA sa uttarlyavastraM nikSipyA protthAya yIzoH samIpAM gataH| 51 tato yIzustamavadat tvayA kiM prArthyate? tubhyamahaM kiM kariSyAmi? tadA sondhastamuvAca, he guro madlyA drSTirbhavet| 52 tato yIzustamuvAca yAhi tava vizvAsastvAM svasthamakArSIt, tasmAt tatkSaNaM sa drSTiM prApya pathA yIzoH pazcAd yayau|

**11** anantaraM teSu yirUzAlamaH samIpasthayo rbaitphagiBaithanIyapurayorantikasthaM jaitunanAmAdrimAgateSu yIzuH preSaNaKale dvau ziSyAvidaM vAkyaM jagAda, 2 yuvAmamuM sammukhasthaM grAmaM yAtaM, tatra pravizya yo naraM nAvahat taM garddabhazAvakaM drakSyathastaM mocayitvAnayataM| 3 kintu yuvAM karmmedaM kutaH kuruthaH? kathAmimAM yadi kopi pRcchati tarhi prabhOratra prayojanamastIti kathite sa zIghraM tamatra preSayiSyati| 4 tatastau gatvA dvimArgamelane kasyacid dvArasya pArzve taM garddabhazAvakaM prApya mocayataH, 5 etarhi tatropasthitalokAnAM kazcid apRcchat, garddabhazizuM kuto mocayathaH? 6 tada yIzorAjAnusAreNa tebhyaH pratyudite tatkSaNaM tamAdAtuM te'nujajjuH| 7 atha tau yIzoH sannidhiM garddabhazizum Anlya tadupari svavastrAni pAtayAmAsatuH; tataH sa tadupari samupaviSTaH| 8 tadAneke pathi svavAsAMsi pAtayAmAsuH, paraizca taruzAkhAzchitavA mArge vikIrNAH| 9 aparaJca pazcAdgAmino'gragAminazca sarvve janA ucaiHsvareNa vaktumArebhire, jaya jaya yaH paramezvarasya nAmnAgacchati sa dhanya iti| 10 tathAsmAkamaM pUrvvapuruSasya dAyUdo yadrAjyaM paramezvaranAmnAyAti tadapi dhanyaM, sarvvasmAducchrAye svarge Izvarasya jayo bhavet| 11 ittham yIzu ryirUzAlami mandiraM pravizya caturdiksthAni sarvVAni vastUni drSTavAn; atha sAyaMkAla upasthite dvAdazaziSyasahito baithaniyaM jagAmal| 12 aparehani baithaniyAd Agamanasamaye kSudhArtto babhUva| 13 tato dUre sapatramuDumbarapAdapaM vilokya tatra kiJcit phalam prAptuM tasya sannikRSTaM yayau, tadAnIM phalapAtanasya samayo nAgacchati| tatastastropasthitaH patrAni vinA kimapyaparaM na prApya sa kathitavAn, 14 adyArabhyA kopi mAnavastvattaH phalaM na bhuJJita; imAM kathAM tasya ziSyAH zuzruvuH| (aiōn g165) 15 tadanantarAm teSu yirUzAlamamAyAteSu yIzu rmandiraM gatvA tatrasthAnAM baNijAM mudrAsanAni pArAvatavikretRNAM AsanAni ca nyubjayAJcakAra sarvVAn kretRN vikretRMzcA bahizcakAra| 16 aparaM mandiramadhyena kimapi pAtraM voDhuM sarvvajanaM nivArayAmAsa| 17 lokAnupadizan jagAda, mama gRhaM sarvvajAtlyAnAM prArthanAgRham iti nAmnA prathitaM bhaviSyati

etat kiM zAstre likhitaM nAsti? kintu yUyaM tadeva corANAM gahvaraM kurutha| 18 imAM vANIM  
 zrutvAdhyApakAH pradhAnayAjakAzca taM yathA nAzayituM zaknuvanti tathopAyaM mRgayAmAsuH,  
 kintu tasyopadezAt sarvve lokA vismayaM gatA ataste tasmAd bibhyuH| 19 atha sAyaMsamaya upasthite  
 yIzurnagarAd bahirvavrAja| 20 anantaraM prAtaHkAle te tena mArgeNa gacchantastamuDumbaramahIruhaM  
 samUlaM zuSkaM dadRzuH| 21 tataH pitaraH pUrvvavAkyA M smaran yIzuM babhAsaM, he guro pazyatu ya  
 uDumbaraviTapI bhavatA zaptaH sa zuSko babhUva| 22 tato yIzuH pratyavAdIt, yUyamIzvare vizvasita|  
 23 yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi kopi yadyetadgiriM vadati, tvamutthAya gatvA jaladhau pata,  
 proktamidaM vAkyamavazyaM ghaTiSyate, manasA kimapi na sandihya cedulaM vizvaset tarhi tasya  
 vAkyAnusAreNa tad ghaTiSyate| 24 ato hetorahaM yuSmAn vacmi, prArthanAkAle yadyadAkAMkSiSyadhve  
 tattadavazyaM prApsyatha, itthaM vizvasita, tataH prApsyatha| 25 aparaJca yuSmAsu prArthayituM  
 samuthhiteSu yadi kopi yuSmAkam aparAdhI tiSThati, tarhi taM kSamadhvaM, tathA kRte yuSmAkaM  
 svargasthaH pitApi yuSmAkamAgAMmi kSamiSyate| 26 kintu yadi na kSamadhve tarhi vaH svargasthaH  
 pitApi yuSmAkamAgAMsi na kSamiSyate| 27 anantaraM te puna ryirUzAlamaM pravivizuH, yIzu ryada  
 madhyemandiram itastato gacchat, tadAniM pradhAnayAjakA upAdhyAyAH prAJcacz ta dantikametya  
 kathAmimAM papracchuH, 28 tvaM kenAdezena karmmA NyetAni karosi? tathaitAni karmmA Ni karttAM  
 kenAdiSTosi? 29 tato yIzuH pratigaditavAn ahamapi yuSmAn ekakathAM pRcchAmi, yadi yUyaM tasyA  
 uttarA M kurutha, tarhi kayAjayAhaM karmmA NyetAni karomi tad yuSmabhyA M kathayiSyAmi| 30 yohano  
 majjanam IzvarAt jAtaM kiM mAnavAt? tanmahaM kathayata| 31 te paraspramaM vivektuM prArebhire, tad  
 IzvarAd babhUveti ced vadAmastarhi kutastaM na pratyaita? kathametAM kathayiSyati| 32 mAnavAd  
 abhavaditi ced vadAmastarhi lokebhyo bhayamasti yato hetoH sarvve yohanaM satyaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM  
 manyante| 33 ataeva te yIzuM pratyavAdiSu rvayaM tad vaktuM na zaknumaH| yIzuruvAca, tarhi yenAdezena  
 karmmA NyetAni karomi, ahamapi yuSmabhyA M tanna kathayiSyAmi|

**12** anantaraM yIzu rdRSTAntena tebhyaH kathayitumArebhe, kazcideko drAkSAkSetraM vidhAya  
 taccaturdikSu vAraNIM kRtvA tanmadhye drAkSApeSaNakuNDam akhanat, tathA tasya gaDamapi  
 nirmmitavAn tatastatkSetraM kRSIvalSu samarpaM dUradezaM jagAma| 2 tadanantaraM phalakAle  
 kRSIvalbhyo drAkSAkSetraphalAni prAptuM teSAM savidhe bhRtyam ekaM prAhiNot| 3 kintu kRSIvalAstaM  
 dhRtvA prahRtya riktaHastaM visasRjuH| 4 tataH sa punaranyamekaM bhRtyaM praSayAmAsa, kintu te  
 kRSIvalAH pASANAGhAtaistaM ziro bhaGktvA sApamAnaM taM vyasarjan| 5 tataH paraM soparaM dAsaM  
 prAhiNot tadA te taM jaghnuH, evam anekeSAM kasyacit prahAraH kasyacid vadhzaca taiH kRtaH| 6 tataH  
 paraM mayA svaputre prahite te tamavazyaM sammaMsyante, ityuktvAvazeSe teSAM sannidhau nijapriyam  
 advitIyaM putraM preSayAmAsa| 7 kintu kRSIvalAH paraspramaM jagaduH, eSa uttarAdhikAri, Agacchata  
 vayamenaM hanmastathA kRte 'dhikAroyam asmAkAM bhaviSyati| 8 tatastAM dhRtvA hatvA drAkSAkSetrAd  
 bahiH prAkSipan| 9 anenAsau drAkSAkSetrapatiH kiM kariSyati? sa etya tAn kRSIvalAn saMhatya tatkSetram  
 anyeSu kRSIvalSu samarpayiSyati| 10 aparaJca, "sthapatayaH kariSyanti grAvANaM yantu tucchakaM|  
 prAdhAnaprastaraH koNe sa eva saMbhaiSyati| 11 etat karma parezasyAMdbhutaM no drSTito bhavet||"  
 imAM zAstrIyAM lipiM yUyaM kiM nApAThiSTA? 12 tadAniM sa tAnuddizya tAM dRSTAntakathAM  
 kathitavAn, ta itthaM budvvA taM dharttAmudyatAH, kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH, tadanantaraM te taM vihAya  
 vavrajuH| 13 aparaJca te tasya vAkyadoSaM dharttAM katipayAn phirUzino herodlyAMzca lokAn tadantikaM  
 preSayAmAsuH| 14 ta Agatya tamavadan, he guro bhavAn tathyabhASI kasyApyanurodhaM na manyate,  
 pakSapAtaJca na karoti, yathArthata IzvariyaM mArgaM darzayati vayametat prajAnImaH, kaisarAya karo deyo  
 na vAM? vayaM dAsyAmo na vA? 15 kintu sa teSAM kapaTaM jjAtvA jagAda, kuto mAM parIkSadhe? ekaM  
 mudrApAdaM samAnIya mAM darzayata| 16 tadA tairekasmin mudrApAde samAnIte sa tAn papraccha, atra

likhitaM nAma mUrtti rvA kasya? te pratyUcuH, kaisarasya| 17 tadA yIzuravadat tarhi kaisarasya dravyAni kaisarAya datta, Izvarasya dravyAni tu IzvarAya datta; tataste vismayaM menire| 18 atha mRtAnAmutthAnaM ye na manyante te sidUkino yIzoH samIpamAgatya taM papracchuH; 19 he guro kazcijjano yadi niHsantatiH san bhAryyAyAM satyAM mriyate tarhi tasya bhrAtA tasya bhAryyAM gRhItvA bhrAtu rvaMzotpattiM kariSyati, vyavasthAmimAM mUsA asmAn prati vyalikhata| 20 kintu kecit sapta bhrAtara Asan, tatasteSAM jyeSThabhrAtA vivaha niHsantatiH san amriyata| 21 tato dvitIyo bhrAtA tAM striyamagRhaNat kintu sopi niHsantatiH san amriyata; atha tRtiyopi bhrAtA tAdRzobhavata| 22 itthaM saptaiva bhrAtarastAM striyaM gRhItvA niHsantAnAH santo'mriyanta, sarvvazeSe sApi strI mriyate sma| 23 atha mRtAnAmutthAnakAle yadA ta utthAsyanti tadA teSAM kasya bhAryyA sA bhaviSyati? yataste saptaiva tAM vyavahan| 24 tato yIzuH pratyuvAca zAstram IzvarazaktiJca yUyamajJAtvA kimabhrAmyata na? 25 mRtalokAnAmutthAnakAle sati te na vivahanti vAgdattA api na bhavanti, kintu svargIyadUtAnAM sadRzA bhavanti| 26 punazca "aham ibrAhIma Izvara ishAka Izvaro yAkUbazcezvaraH" yAmimAM kathAM stambamadhye tiSThan Izvaro mUsAmavAdIt mRtAnAmutthAnArthe sA kathA mUsAlikhite pustake kiM yuSmAbhi rnApAThi? 27 Izvaro jIvatAM prabhuH kintu mRtAnAM prabhu rna bhavati, tasmAddheto ryUyAM mahAbhramena tiSThatha| 28 etarhi ekodhyApaka etya teSAMiththaM vicAraM zuzrAva; yIzusteSAM vAkyasya saduttaraM dattavAn iti budvVA taM pRSTavAn sarvvAsAm AjJAnAM kA zreSThA? tato yIzuH pratyuvAca, 29 "he isrAyellokA avadhatta, asmAkaM prabhuH paramezvara eka eva, 30 yUyAM sarvvantaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvacittaiH sarvvazaktibhizca tasmin prabhau paramezvare prIyadhvAM," ityAjJA zreSThA| 31 tathA "svaprativAsini svavat prema kurudhvAM," eSA yA dvitIyAjJA sA tAdRzI; etAbhyAM dvAbhyAm AjJAbhyAm anyA kApyAjJA zreSThA nAsti| 32 tadA sodhyApakastamavadat, he guro satyaM bhavAn yathArthaM proktavAn yata ekasmAd IzvarAd anyo dvitIya Izvaro nAsti; 33 aparaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvacittaiH sarvvazaktibhizca Izvare premakaraNaM tathA svamIpavAsini svavat premakaraNaJca sarvvebhyo homabalidAnAdibhyaH zraSThA bhavati| 34 tato yIzuH subuddheriva tasyedam uttaraM zrutvA taM bhASitavAn tvamIzvarasya rAjyAnna dUrosi|itaH paraM tena saha kasyApi vAkyasya vicAraM karttAM kasyApi pragalbhata na jAtA| 35 anantaraM madhyemandiram upadizan yIzurimaM praznaM cakAra, adhyApakA abhiSiktaM (tArakaM) kuto dAyUdaH santAnaM vadanti? 36 svayaM dAyUd pavitrasyAtmana AvezenedaM kathayAmAsa| yathA| "mama prabhumiDaM vAkyavadat paramezvaraH| tava zatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karomi na| tAvat kAlaM madlye tvaM dakSapArzv upAviza|" 37 yadi dAyUd taM prabhUM vadati tarhi kathaM sa tasya santAno bhavitumarhati? itare lokAstatkathAM zrutvAnananduH| 38 tadAnIM sa tAnupadizya kathitavAn ye narA dIrghaparidheyAni haTTe vipanau ca 39 lokakRtanamaskArAn bhajanagRhe pradhAnAsanAni bhojanakAle pradhAnasthAnAni ca kAGkSante; 40 vidhavAnAM sarvvasvaM grasisvA chalAd dIrghakAlaM prArthayante tebhya upAdhyAyebhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata; te'dhikatarAn daNDAn prApsyanti| 41 tadanantaraM lokA bhANDAgAre mudrA yathA nikSipanti bhANDAgArasya sammukhe samupavizya yIzustadavaluloka; tadAnIM bahavo dhaninastasya madhye bahUni dhanAni nirakSipan| 42 pazcAd ekA daridrA vidhavA samAgatya dvipaNamUlyAM mudraikAM tatra nirakSipat| 43 tadA yIzuH ziSyAn AhUya kathitavAn yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi ye ye bhANDAgAre'smina dhanAni niHkSipanti sma tebhyaH sarvvebhya iyaM vidhavA daridrAdhikam niHkSipati sma| 44 yataste prabhUtadhanasya kijcit nirakSipan kintu dIneyam svadinayApanayogyaM kijcidapi na sthApayitvA sarvvasvaM nirakSipat|

**13** anantaraM mandirAd bahigamanakAle tasya ziSyANAmekastaM vyAhRtavAn he guro pazyatu kIdRzAH PASANAH kIdRk ca nicayanaM| 2 tadA yIzustam avadat tvaM kimetad bRhannicayanaM pazyasi? asyaikapASANopi dvitIyapASANopari na sthAsyati sarvve 'dhaHkSepsyante| 3 atha yasmin kAle jaitungirau mandirasya sammukhe sa samupaviSTastasmin kAle pitaro yAkUb yohan Andriyazcaite taM rahasi papracchuH,

4 etA ghaTanAH kadA bhaviSyanti? tathaitatsarvvAsAM siddhyupakramasya vA kiM cihnaM? tadasmabhyaM kathayatu bhavAn| 5 tato yAzustAn vaktumArebhe, kopi yatha yuSmAn na bhrAmayati tathAtra yUyAM sAvadhAnA bhavata| 6 yataH khrISTohamiti kathayitvA mama nAmnAneke samAgatya lokAnAM bhramaM janayiSyanti; 7 kintu yUyAM raNasya vArtAM raNADambarajca zrutvA mA vyAkulA bhavata, ghaTanA etA avazyammAvinyaH; kintvApAtato na yugAnto bhaviSyati| 8 dezasya vipakSatayA dezo rAjyasya vipakSatayA ca rAjyamutthAsyati, tathA sthAne sthAne bhUmikampo durbhikSaM mahAklezAzca samupasthAsyanti, sarvva ete duHkhasyArambhAH| 9 kintu yUyAM AtmArthe sAvadhAnAstiSThata, yato lokA rAjashabAyAM yuSmAn samarpayiSyanti, tathA bhajanagRhe prahariSyanti; yUyAM madarthe dezAdhipAn bhUpAMzcA prati sAkSyadAnAya teSAM sammukhe upasthApayiSyadhve| 10 zeSibhavanAt pUrvvaM sarvvAn dezIyAn prati susaMvAdaH pracArayiSyate| 11 kintu yadA te yuSmAn dhRtvA samarpayiSyanti tadA yUyAM yadyad uttaram dAsyatha, tadagra tasya vivecanaM mA kuruta tadarthaM kijcidapi mA cintayata ca, tadAnIM yuSmAkaM manaHsu yadyad vAkyam upasthApayiSyate tadeva vadiSyatha, yato yUyAM na tadvaktAraH kintu pavitra AtmA tasya vaktA| 12 tada bhrAtA bhrAtaraM pitA putraM ghAtanArthaM parahasteSu samarpayiSyate, tathA patyAni mAtApitro rvipakSatayA tau ghAtayiSyanti| 13 mama nAmahetoH sarvveSAM savidhe yUyAM jugupsitA bhaviSyatha, kintu yaH kazcit zeSaparyyantaM dhairyam AlambiSyate saeva paritrAsyate| 14 dAniyelbhaviSyadvAdinA proktaM sarvvanAzi jugupsitajca vastu yadA tvayogyasthAne vidyamAnaM drakSatha (yo janaH paThati sa budhyatAM) tada ye yihUdlyadeze tiSThanti te mahIdhraM prati palAyantAM; 15 tathA yo naro gRhopari tiSThati sa gRhamadhyam nAvarohatu, tathA kimapi vastu grahItuM madhyegRhaM na pravizatu; 16 tathA ca yo naraH kSetre tiSThati sopi svavastraM grahItuM parAvRtya na vrajatu| 17 tadAnIM garbbhavatInAM stanyadAtriNAjca yoSitAM durgati rbhaviSyati| 18 yuSmAkaM palAyanaM zItakAle yathA na bhavati tadarthaM prArthatayadhvaM| 19 yatastadA yAdRzI durghaTanA ghaTiSyate tAdRzI durghaTanA IzvarasRSTeH prathamamArabhyAdya yAvat kadApi na jAtA na janiSyate ca| 20 aparaJca paramezvaro yadi tasya samayasya saMkSepaM na karoti tarhi kasyApi prANabhRto rakSA bhavituM na zakSyati, kintu yAn janAn manonItAn akarot teSAM svamanonItAnAM hetoH sa tadanehasaM saMkSepyati| 21 anyacca pazyata khrISTotra sthAne vA tatra sthAne vidyate, tasminkAle yadi kazcid yuSmAn etAdRzaM vAkyam vyAharati, tarhi tasmin vAkye bhaiva vizvasita| 22 yatoneke mithyAkhrISTA mithyAbhaviSyadvAdinazca samupasthAya bahUni cihnaM yAvat jagatazcaturdigbhyAH svamanonItalokAn ca darzayiSyanti; tathA yadi sambhavati tarhi manonItalokAnAmapi mithyAmatiM janayiSyanti| 23 pazyata ghaTanAtaH pUrvvaM sarvvakAryasya vArtAM yuSmabhyamAdAm, yUyAM sAvadhAnAstiSThata| 24 aparaJca tasya klezakAlasyAvyavahite parakAle bhAskaraH sAndhakAro bhaviSyati tathaiva candrazcandrikAM na dAsyati| 25 nabhaHsthAni nakSatrAni patiSyanti, vyomamaNDalasthA grahAzca vicaliSyanti| 26 tadAnIM mahAparAkrameNa mahaizvaryyeNa ca meghamAruhya samAyAntaM mAnavasutaM mAnavAH samIkSiSyante| 27 anyacca sa nijadUtAn prahitya nabhobhUmyoH sImAM yAvat jagatazcaturdigbhyAH svamanonItalokAn saMgrahiSyati| 28 uDumbarataro rdRSTAntaM zikSadhvaM yadoDumbarasya taro rnavInAH zAkhaJAYante pallavAdIni ca rnigacchanti, tada nidAghakAlaH savidho bhavatIti yUyAM jjAtuM zaknutha| 29 tadvad etA ghaTanA dRSTvA sa kAlo dvAryyupasthita iti jAnIta| 30 yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, AdhunikalokAnAM gamanAt pUrvvaM tAni sarvvAni ghaTiSyante| 31 dyAvApRthivyo rvicalitayoH satyo rmadlyA vANI na vicaliSyati| 32 aparaJca svargasthadUtagaNo vA putro vA tAtAdanyaH kopi taM divasaM taM daNDaM vA na jjApayati| 33 ataH sa samayaH kadA bhaviSyati, etajjjAnAbhAvAd yUyAM sAvadhAnAstiSThata, satarkAzca bhUtvA prArthatayadhvaM; 34 yadvat kazcit pumAn svanivezanAd dUradezaM prati yAtrAkaraNakAle dAseSu svakAryasya bhAramarpayitvA sarvvAn sve sve karmmaNi niyojayati; aparaM dauvArikaM jAgarituM samAdizya yAti, tadvan naraputraH| 35 gRhapatiH sAyaMkAle nizlthe vA tRtIyayAme vA prAtaHkAle vA

kadAgamiSyati tad yUyaM na jAnItha; 36 sa haThAdAgatya yathA yuSmAn nidritAn na pazyati, tadarthaM jAgaritAstiSThatal| 37 yuSmAnahaM yad vadAmi tadeva sarvvAn vadAmi, jAgaritAstiSThatetil|

**14** tadA nistArotsavakiNvahInapUpotsavoyerArambhasya dinadvaye 'vaziSTe pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAzca kenApi chalena yIzuM dharttAM hantuJca mRgayAJcakrire; 2 kintu lokAnAM kalahabhayAdUcire, nacotsavakAla ucitametaditi| 3 anantaraM baithaniyApure zimonakuSThino gRhe yozau bhotkumupaviSTe sati kAcid yoSit pANDarapASANasya sampuTakena mahArghyottamatailam AnIya sampuTakaM bhaMktvA tasyottamAGge tailadhArAM pAtayAJcakre| 4 tasmAt kecit svAnte kupyantaH kathitavaMntaH kutoyaM tailApavyayaH? 5 yadyetat taila vyakreSyata tarhi mudrApAdazatratrayAdapyadhikaM tasya prAptamUlyaM daridralokebhyo dAtumazakSyata, kathAmetAM kathayitvA tayA yoSitA sAkAM vAcAyuhyan| 6 kintu yIzuruvAca, kuta etasyai kRcchraM dadAsi? mahyamiyaM karmmottamaM kRtavatil| 7 daridrAH sarvvadA yuSmAbhiH saha tiSThanti, tasmAd yUyaM yadecchatha tadaiva tAnupakarttAM zaknutha, kintvahaM yubhAbhiH saha nirantaraM na tiSThAmi| 8 asyA yathAsAdhyaM tathaivAkarodiyAM, zmazAnayApanAt pUrvvaM sametya madvapuSi tailam amarddayat| 9 ahaM yuSmabhyA M yathArthaM kathayAmi, jagatAM madhye yatra yatra susaMvAdoyaM pracArayiSyate tatra tatra yoSita etasyAH smaraNArthaM tatkrTakarmmaitat pracArayiSyate| 10 tataH paraM dvAdazAnAM ziSyANAmeka ISkariyotIyayihUdAkhyo yIzuM parakareSu samarpayituM pradhAnayAjakAnAM samIpamiyAya| 11 te tasya vAkyAM samAkarNya santuSTAH santastasmai mudrA dAtuM pratyajAnata; tasmAt sa taM teSAM kareSu samarpaNAyopAyaM mRgayAmAsa| 12 anantaraM kiNvazUnyapUpotsavasya prathame'hani nistArotmvArthaM meSamAraNAsamaye ziSyAstaM papracchaH kutra gatvA vayaM nistArotsavasya bhojyAMasAdayiSyAmaH? kimicchati bhavAn? 13 tadAnIM sa teSAM dvayaM prerayan babhASe yuvayoH puramadhyA M gatayoH sato ryo janaH sajalakumbhaM vahan yuvAM sAkSAt kariSyati tasyaiva pazcAd yAtaM; 14 sa yat sadanaM pravekSyati tadbhavanapatim vadataM, gururAha yatra saziSyohaM nistArotsavIyaM bhojanaM kariSyAmi, sA bhojanazAlA kutrAsti? 15 tataH sa pariSkRtAM susajitAM bRhatlcJca yAM zAlAM darzayiSyati tasyAmasmadarthaM bhojyadravyAnYAsAdayataM| 16 tataH ziSyau prasthAya puraM pravizya sa yathoktavAn tathaiva prApya nistArotsavasya bhojyadravyAni samAsAdayetAm| 17 anantaraM yIzuH sAyaMkAle dvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH sArddhaM jagAma; 18 sarvveSu bhojanAya propavistEsu sa tAnuditavAn yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vyAharAmi, atra yuSmAkameko jano yo mayA saha bhuMkte mAM parakereSu samarpayiSyate| 19 tadAnIM te duHkhitAH santa ekaikazastaM praSTumArabdhabantaH sa kimahaM? pazcAd anya ekobhidadhe sa kimahaM? 20 tataH sa pratyavadad eteSAM dvAdazAnAM yo jano mayA samaM bhojanApAtre pAniM majjayiSyati sa eva| 21 manujatanayamadhi yAdRzaM likhitamAste tadanurUpA gatistasya bhaviSyati, kintu yo jano mAnavasutaM samarpayiSyate hanta tasya janmAbhAve sati bhadramabhaviSyat| 22 aparaJca teSAM bhojanasamaye yIzuH pUpaM gRhItvezvaraguNAn anukIrtya bhaGktvA tebhyo dattvA babhASe, etad gRhItvA bhuJjIdhvam etanmama vigraharUpaM| 23 anantaraM sa kaMsaM gRhItvezvarasya guNaN kIrttayitvA tebhyo dadau, tataste sarvve papuH| 24 aparaM sa tAnavAdId bahUnAM nimittaM pAtitaM mama navInaniyamarUpaM zoNitameta| 25 yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, Izvarasya rAjye yAvat sadyojAtaM drAkSArasaM na pAsyAmi, tAvadahaM drAkSaphalarasaM puna rna pAsyAmi| 26 tadanantaraM te gitamekaM saMgIya bahi rjaitunaM zikhariNaM yayuH 27 atha yIzustAnuvAca nizAyAmasyAM mayi yuSmAkAM sarvveSAM pratyUho bhaviSyati yato likhitamAste yathA, meSANAM rakSakajcAhaM prahariSyAmi vai tataH| meSANAM nivaho nUnaM pravikIrNo bhaviSyatil| 28 kantu madutthAne jAte yuSmAkamagre'haM gAlIlaM vrajiSyAmi| 29 tadA pitaraH pratibabhASe, yadyapi sarvveSAM pratyUho bhavati tathApi mama naiva bhaviSyatil| 30 tato yIzuruktAvAn ahaM tubhyaM tathyaM kathayAmi, kSaNAdAyAmadya kukkuTasya dvitlyavAraravaNAt pUrvvaM tvaM vAratrayaM mAmapahnoSyase| 31 kintu sa

gADhaM vyAharad yadyapi tvayA sArddhaM mama prANo yAti tathApi kathamapi tvAM nApahnoSye; sarvve'piTare tathaiva babhASire| 32 aparajca teSu getzimAnInAmakaM sthAna gateSu sa ziSyAn jagAda, yAvadahaM prArthaye tAvadatra sthAne yUyaM samupavizata| 33 atha sa pitaraM yAkUbaM yohanaJca gRhItvA vavrAja; atyantaM trAsito vyAkulitazca tebhyaH kathayAmAsa, 34 nidhanakAlavat prANo me'tIva daHkhameti, yUyaM jAgratotra sthAne tiSThata| 35 tataH sa kijciddUraM gatvA bhUmAvadhomukhaH patitvA prArthitavAnetat, yadi bhavituM zakyA M tarhi duHkhasamayoyaM matto dUrIbhavatu| 36 aparamuditavAn he pita rhe pitaH sarvveM tvayA sAdhyaM, tato hetorimaM kaMsA M matto dUrIkuru, kintu tan mamechAto na tavechAto bhavatu| 37 tataH paraM sa etya tAn nidritAn nirIkSya pitaraM provAca, zimon tvaM kiM nidrAsi? ghaTikAmekAm api jAgarituM na zaknoSi? 38 parIkSAyAM yathA na patatha tadarthaM sacetanAH santaH prArthayadhvaM; mana udyuktamiti satyaM kintu vapurazaktikaM| 39 atha sa punarvrajitvA pUrvvavat prArthayAJcakre| 40 parAvRtyAgatya punarapi tAn nidritAn dadarza tadA teSAM locanA niDrayA pUrNAni, tasmAttasmai kA kathA kathayitavyA ta etad boddhuM na zekuH| 41 tataHparaM tRtlyavAraM Agatya tebhyo 'kathayad idAnImapi zayitvA vizrAmyatha? yatheSTaM jAtaM, samayazcopasthitaH pazyata mAnavatanayaH pApilokAnAM pANiSu samarpayte| 42 uttiSThata, vayaM vrajAmo yo jano mAM parapANiSu samarpayiSyate pazyata sa samIpamAyAtaH| 43 imAM kathAM kathayati sa, etarhidvAdazAnAmeko yihUdA nAmA ziSyaH pradhAnayAjakAnAm upAdhyAyAnAM prAcInalokAnAJca sannidheH khaGgalaguDadhAriNo bahulokAn gRhItvA tasya samIpA upasthitavAn| 44 aparaJcAsau parapANiSu samarpayita pUrvvamiti saGketaM kRtvAn yamahaM cumbiSyAmi sa evAsau tameva dhRtvA sAvadhAnaM nayata| 45 ato hetoH sa Agatyaiva yozoh savidhaM gatvA he guro he guro, ityuktvA taM cucumba| 46 tadA te tadupari pANInarpayitvA taM dadhnuH| 47 tatastasya pArvasthAnAM lokAnAmekaH khaGgaM niSkoSayan mahAyAjakasya dAsamekaM prahRtya tasya karNaM ciccheda| 48 pazcAd yIzustAn vyAjahAra khaGgAn laguDAMzc gRhItvA mAM kiM cauraM dharttAM samAyAtAH? 49 madhyemandiraM samupadizan pratyahaM yuSmAbhiH saha sthitavAnatahaM, tasmin kAle yUyaM mAM nAdIdharata, kintvanena zAstrIyaM vacanaM sedhanIyaM| 50 tadA sarvve ziSyAstaM parityajya palAyAJcakre| 51 athaiko yuvA mAnavo nagnakAye vastramekaM nidhAya tasya pazcAd vrajan yuvalokai rdhRto 52 vastraM vihAya nagnaH palAyAJcakre| 53 aparaJca yasmin sthAne pradhAnayAjakA upAdhyAyAH prAcInalokAzca mahAyAjakena saha sadasi sthitAstasmin sthAne mahAyAjakasya samIpAM yIzuM ninuH| 54 pitaro dUre tatpaczAd itvA mahAyAjakasyATTALikAM pravizya kiGkaraiH sahopavizya vahnitApaM jagrAha| 55 tadAnIM pradhAnayAjakA mantriNazca yIzuM ghAtayituM tatprAtikUlyena sAkSiNo mRgayAJcakrire, kintu na prAptAH| 56 anekaistadviruddhaM mRSAsAkSye dattepi teSAM vAkyA ni na samagacchanta| 57 sarvvazeSe kiyanta utthAya tasya prAtikUlyena mRSAsAkSyaM dattvA kathayAmAsuH, 58 idaM karakRtamandiraM vinAzya dinatrayamadhye punaraparam akarakRtaM mandiraM nirmmAsyAmi, iti vAkyam asya mukhAt zrutamasmAbhiriti| 59 kintu tatrApi teSAM sAkSyakathA na saGgAtAH| 60 atha mahAyAjako madhyesabham utthAya yIzuM vyAjahAra, ete janAstvayi yat sAkSyamaduH tvametasya kimapyuttaraM kiM na dAsy? 61 kintu sa kimapyuttaraM na datvA maunibhUya tasyau; tato mahAyAjakaH punarapi taM pRSTAvAn tvaM saccidAnandasya tanayo 'bhiSiktastratA? 62 tadA yIzustaM provAca bhavAmyaham yUyaJca sarvvazaktimato daksINapArzve samupavizantaM megha mAruxya samAyAntaJca manuSyaputraM sandrakSyatha| 63 tadA mahAyAjakaH svaM vamanaM chitvA vyAvaharat 64 kimasmAkaM sAkSibhiH prayojanam? IzvaranindAvAkyA m yuSmAbhirazrAvi kiM vicArayatha? tadAnIM sarvve jagadurayaM nidhanadaNDamarhati| 65 tataH kazcit kazcit tadvapuSi niSThIvaM nicikSepa tathA tanmukhamAccAdya capeTena hatvA gaditavAn gaNayitvA vada, anucarAzca capeTaistamAjaghnuH 66 tataH paraM pitare'TTALikAdhaHkoSThe tiSThatai mahAyAjakasyaikA dAsI sametya 67 taM vihnitApaM gRhlantaM vilokya taM sunirIkSya babhASe tvamapi nAsaratIyayIzoH saGginAm eko jana AsIH| 68 kintu sopahnuty jagAda tamahaM na vadmi tvAM yat kathayami tadapryahaM na buddhye tadAnIM pitare catvaraM gatavati kukkuTo rurAva| 69 athAnyA dAsI pitaraM dRSTvA samIpasthAn

janAn jagAda ayaM teSAmeko janaH| 70 tataH sa dvitIyavAram apahnutavAn pazcAt tatrasthA lokAH pitaraM procustvamavazyA M teSAmeko janaH yatastvaM gAlIlyo nara iti tavoccAraNaM prakAzayati| 71 tadA sa zapathAbhizApau kRtvA provAca yUyaM kathAM kathayatha taM naraM na jAne'haM| 72 tadAnIM dvitIyavAraM kukkuTo 'rAvIt| kukkanTasya dvitIyavAt pUrvvaM tvaM mAM vAratrayam apahnoSyasi, iti yadvAkyaM yIzunA samuditA M tat tadA saMsrtya pitaro roditum Arabhata|

**15** atha prabhAte sati pradhAnayAjakAH prAJca upAdhyAyAH sarvve mantriNazca sabhAM kRtvA yIzuM bandhayitva pilAtAkhyasya dezAdhipateH savidhaM nItvA samarpayAmAsuH| 2 tadA pilAtastaM pRSTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdlyalokAnAM rAjA? tataH sa pratyuktavAn satyaM vadasi| 3 aparaM pradhAnayAjakAstasya bahuSu vAkyeSu doSamAropayAJcakruH kintu sa kimapi na pratyuvAcA| 4 tadAnIM pilAtastaM punaH papraccha tvaM kiM nottarayasi? pazyaita tvadviruddhaM katiSu sAdhyeSu sAkSaM dadati| 5 kantu yIzustadApi nottarayasi dadau tataH pilAta AzcaryyaM jagAma| 6 aparaJca kArAbaddhe kastiMzcit jane tanmahotsavakAle lokai ryAcite dezAdhipatistaM mocayati| 7 ye ca pUrvvamupaplavamakArSurupaplane vadhamapi kRtavantasteSAM madhye tadAnoM barabbAnAmaka eko baddha AsIt| 8 ato hetoH pUrvvAparlyAM rItikathAM kathayitvA lokA uccairuvantaH pilAtasya samakSaM nivedayAmAsuH| 9 tadA pilAtastaM Acakhyau tarhi kiM yihUdlyAnAM rAjAnaM mocayiSyAmi? yuSmAbhiH kimiSyate? 10 yataH pradhAnayAjakA IrSyAta eva yIzuM samArpayanniti sa viveda| 11 kintu yathA barabbAM mocayati tathA prArthatayituM pradhAnayAjakA lokAn pravarttayAmAsuH| 12 atha pilAtaH punaH pRSTavAn tarhi yaM yihUdlyAnAM rAjeti vadatha tasya kiM kariSyAmi yuSmAbhiH kimiSyate? 13 tadA te punarapi proccaiH procustaM kruze vedhaya| 14 tasmAt pilAtaH kathitavAn kutaH? sa kiM kukarmaM kRtavAn? kintu te punazca ruvanto vyAjahrustaM kruze vedhaya| 15 tadA pilAtaH sarvvAllokAn toSayitumicchan barabbAM mocayitvA yIzuM kazAbhiH prahRtya kruze veddhUM taM samarpayAmbabhUva| 16 anantaraM sainyagaNo'TTAlIkAm arthAd adhipate rgRhaM yIzuM nItvA senAnivahaM samAhuyat| 17 paczAt te taM dhUmalavarNavastraM paridhApya kaNTakamukuTaM racayitvA zirasi samAropya 18 he yihUdlyAnAM rAjan namaskAra ityuktvA taM namaskartAmArebhire| 19 tasyottamAGge vetrAghAtaM cakrustadgAtre niSThlvajca nicikSipuH, tathA tasya sammukhe jAnupAtaM praNomuH 20 itthamupahasya dhUmrvavarNavastram uttAryya tasya vastraM taM paryyadhapayan kruze veddhUM bahirniyuzca| 21 tataH paraM sekandarasya ruphasya ca pitA zimonnAmA kurINlyaloka ekaH kutazcid grAmAdetya pathi yAti taM te yIzoH kruzaM voDhuM balAd dadhnuH| 22 atha gulgalta arthAt ziraHkapAlanAmakaM sthAnaM yIzumAnlya 23 te gandharasamizritaM drAkSArasaM pAtuM tasmai daduH kintu sa na jagrAha| 24 tasmin kruze viddhe sati tesamekaikaZaH kiM prApsyatIti nirNayAya 25 tasya paridheyAnAM vibhAgArthaM guTikApAtaM cakruH| 26 aparam eSa yihUdlyAnAM rAjeti likhitaM doSapatraM tasya ziraUrdvvam AropayAJcakruH| 27 tasya vAmadakSiNayo rdvau caurau kruzayo rvividhAte| 28 tenaiva "aparAdhijanaiH sArrdhaM sa gaNito bhaviSyati," iti zAstroktam vacanaM siddhamabhUta| 29 anantaraM mArge ye ye lokA gamanAgamane cakruste sarvva eva zirAMsyAndolya nindanto jagaduH, re mandiranAzaka re dinatrayamadhye tannirmmAyaka, 30 adhunAtmAnam avitvA kruzAdavaroha| 31 kijca pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAzca tadvat tiraskRtya paraspramaM cacaksire eSa parAnAvat kintu svamavituM na zaknoti| 32 yadIsrAyelo rAjAbhiSiktastrAta bhavati tarhyadhnaina kruzAdavarohatu vayaM tad DRSTvA vizvasiSyAmaH; kijca yau lokau tena sArrdhaM kruze 'vidhyetAM tAvapi taM nirbhartsayAmAsuH| 33 atha dvitIyayAmAt tRtiyayAmaM yAvat sarvvo dezaH sAndhakArobhUt| 34 tatastRtiyaprahare yIzuruccairavadat ell ell lAmA zivaktanI arthAd "he madIza madIza tvaM paryyatAksIH kuto hi mAM?" 35 tadA samIpasthalokAnAM kecit tadvAkyaM nizamyAcakhyuH pazyaiSa eliyam AhUyati| 36 tata eko jano dhAvitvAgatya spaJje 'mlarasAM pUravitvA taM naDAgre nidhAya pAtuM tasmai dattvAvadat tiSTha eliya enamavarohayitum eti na veti pazyAmi| 37 atha yIzuruccaiH samAhuya prANAn jahau| 38

tadA mandirasya javanikordvvAdadhaHryyantA vidIrNA dvikhaNDAbhUt| 39 kijca itthamuccairAhUya prANAn tyajantaM taM dRSdvA tadrakSaNaYa niyukto yaH senApatirAsIt sovadat naroyam Izvaraputra iti satyam| 40 tadAnIM magdalInI marisam kaniSThayAkUbo yosezca mAtAnyamariyam zAlomI ca yAH striyo 41 gAllpradeze yIzuM sevitvA tadanugAminyo jAtA imAstadanyAzca yA anekA nAryo yIzuN sArddhAM yirUzAlamamAyAtAstAzca dUrAt tAni dadRzuH| 42 athAsAdanadinasyArthAd vizrAmavArAt pUrvvadinasya sAyaMkAla Agata 43 IzvararAjyApekSyarimathlyayUSaphanAmA mAnyamantrI sametya pIlAtasavidhA M nirbhayo gatvA yIzordehaM yayAce| 44 kintu sa idAnIM mRtaH pIlAta ityasambhavaM matvA zatasenApatimAhUya sa kadA mRta iti papraccha| 45 zatasemanApatimukhAt tajjJAtvA yUSaphe yIzordehaM dadau| 46 pazcAt sa sUkSmaM vAsaH krItvA yIzoH kAyamavarohya tena vAsasA veSTAiytvA girau khAtazmazAne sthApitavAn pASANaM loThayitvA dvAri nidadhe| 47 kintu yatra sosthApyata tata magdalInI mariyam yosimAtRmariyam ca dadRzatRH|

**16** atha vizrAmavAre gate magdalInI mariyam yAkUbamAtA mariyam zAlomI cemAstaM marddayituM sugandhidravyANI krItvA 2 saptAhaprathamadine'tipratyUSe sUryyodayakAle zmazAnamupagatAH| 3 kintu zmazAnadvArapASANo'tibRhan taM ko'pasArayiSyati tAH parasparaM gadanti! 4 etarhi nirIkSyA pASANo dvAro 'pasArita iti dadRzuH| 5 pazcAttAH zmazAnaM pravizya zuklavarNadirghaparicchadAvRtamekaM yuvAnaM zmazAnadakSiNapArzva upaviStAM drSTvA camaccakruH| 6 so'vadat, mAbhaiSTA yUyaM kruze hataM nAsaratlyayIzuM gaveSayatha sotra nAsti zmazAnAdudasthAt; tai ryatra sa sthApitaH sthAnaM tadiDaM pazyata| 7 kintu tena yathoktaM tathA yuSmAkamagre gAllaM yAsyate tatra sa yuSmAn sAkSAT kariSyate yUyaM gatvA tasya ziSyebhyaH pitarAya ca vArttAmimAM kathayata| 8 tAH kampitA vistitAzca tUrNaM zmazAnAd bahirgatvA palAyanta bhayAt kamapi kimapi nAvadaMzca| 9 (note: The most reliable and earliest manuscripts do not include Mark 16:9-20.) aparaM yIzuH saptAhaprathamadine pratyUSe zmazAnAduththAya yasyAH saptabhUtAstyAjitAstasyai magdalInImariyame prathamaM darzanaM dadau| 10 tataH sA gatvA zokarodanakRdbhyo'nugatalokebhystAM vArttAM kathayAmAsa| 11 kintu yIzuH punarjIvan tasyai darzanaM dattavAniti zrutvA te na pratyayan| 12 pazcAt teSAM dvAyo rgrAmayAnakAle yIzuranyavezaM dhRtvA tAbhyAM darzana dadau! 13 tAvapi gatvAnyaziSyebhyastAM kathAM kathayAjcakratuH kintu tayoH kathAmapi te na pratyayan| 14 zeSata ekAdazaziSyeSu bhojanopavistiTeSu yIzustebhyo darzanaM dadau tathothAnAt paraM taddarzanaprAptalokAnAM kathAyAmavizvAsakaraNAt teSAMavizvAsamanaHkATHinyAbhyAM hetubhyAM sa tAMstarjitarvAn| 15 atha tAnAcakyau yUyaM sarvvajagad gatvA sarvvajanAn prati susaMvAdaM pracArayata| 16 tatra yaH kazcid vizvarya majjito bhavet sa paritrAsyate kintu yo na vizvashiSyati sa daNDayiSyate| 17 kijca ye pratyeyanti tairIdRg AzcaryyaM karma prakAzayiSyate te mannAmna bhUtAn tyAjayiSyanti bhASA anyAzca vadiSyanti| 18 aparaM taiH sarpeSu dhRteSu prANAnAzkavastuni pite ca teSAM kApi kSati rna bhaviSyati; rogiNAM gATreSu karARpite te'rogA bhaviSyanti ca| 19 atha prabhustAnityAdizya svargaM nItaH san paramezvarasya dakSiNa upaviveza| 20 tataste prasthAya sarvvatra susaMvAdIyakathAM pracArayitumArebhire prabhustu teSAM sahAyaH san prakAzitAzcaryyakriyAbhistAM kathAM pramANavatIM cakAra| iti|

# IUkaH

1 prathamato ye sAkSiNo vAkyapracArakAzcAsan te'smAkAM madhye yadyat sapramANaM vAkyamarpayanti sma 2 tadanusArato'nyepi bahavastadvRttAntaM racayituM pravRttAH| 3 ataeva he mahAmahimathiaphil tvaM yA yAH kathA azikSyathAstAsAM dRDhapramANAni yathA prApnoSi 4 tadarthaM prathamamArabhyA tAni sarvvANi jjAtvAhamapi anukramAt sarvvavRttAntAn tubhyaM lekhituM matimakArSam| 5 yihUdAdezyaherodnAmake rAjatvaM kurvvati ablyayAjakasya paryyAyAdhikArI sikhariyanAmaka eko yAjako hAroNavaMzodbhavA ilIzevAkhyA 6 tasya jAyA dvAvimau nirdoSau prabhoh sarvvAjJA vyavasthAzca saMmanya IzvaradRSTau dhArmmikAvAstAm| 7 tayoH santAna ekopi nAsIt, yata ilIzevA bandhyA tau dvAveva vRddhAvabhavatAm| 8 yadA svaparyyAnukrameNa sikhariya IzvAsya samakSaM yAjakIyaM karmma karoti 9 tadA yajjasya dinaparipAyyA paramezvarasya mandire pravezakAle dhUpajvAlanaM karmma tasya karaNIyamAsIt| 10 taddhUpajvAlanakAle lokanivahre prArthanAM kartuM bahistiSThati 11 sati sikhariyo yasyAM vedyAM dhUpaM jvAlayati taddakSiNapArzve paramezvarasya dUta eka upasthito darzanaM dadau 12 taM dRSTvA sikhariya udvivije zazaGke ca| 13 tadA sa dUtastaM babbhASe he sikhariya mA bhaistava prArthanA grAhyA jAtA tava bhAryyA ilIzevA putraM prasoSyate tasya nAma yohan iti kariSyasi| 14 kijca tvAM sAnandaH saharSazca bhaviSyasi tasya janmani bahava AnandiSyanti ca| 15 yato hetoH sa paramezvarasya gocare mahAn bhaviSyati tathA drAkSArasaM surAM vA kimapi na pAsyati, aparaM janmArabhyA pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH 16 san isrAyelvaMzlyAn anekAn prabhoh paramezvarasya mArgamAneSyati| 17 santAnAn prati pitRNAM manAMsi dharmmajJAnaM pratyanAjjAgrAhiNazca parAvarttayituM, prabhoh paramezvarasya sevArtham ekAM sajjitajAtiM vidhAtujca sa eliyarUpAtmazaktiprAptastasyAgre gamiSyati| 18 tadA sikhariyo dUTamavAdIt kathametad vetsyAmi? yatohaM vRddho mama bhAryyA ca vRddhA| 19 tato dUtaH pratyuvAca pazyezvarasya sAkSAdvartI jibrAyelnAM dUtohaM tvayA saha kathAM gadituM tubhyamimAM zubhavArttAM dAtujca preSitaH| 20 kintu madiyaM vAkyA M kAle phaliSyati tat tvayA na pratItam atAh kAraNAd yAvadeva tAni na setsyanti tAvat tvaM vaktuMmazakto mUko bhava| 21 tadAnIM ye ye lokAH sikhariyamapaikSanta te madhyemandiraM tasya bahuvilambAd AzcaryyaM menire| 22 sa bahirAgato yadA kimapi vAkyA M vaktumazaktaH saGketaM kRtvA niHzabdastasyau tadA madhyemandiraM kasyacid darzanaM tena prAptam iti sarvve bubudhire| 23 anantaraM tasya sevanaparyyAye sampUrNe sati sa njagehaM jagAma| 24 katipayadineSu gateSu tasya bhAryyA ilIzevA garbbhavatI babbhUva 25 paczAt sA paJcamAsAn saMgopyAkathayat lokAnAM samakSaM mamApamAnaM khaNDayituM paramezvaro mayi dRSTiM pAtayitvA karmmedRzaM kRtvAn| 26 aparaJca tasyA garbbhasya SaSThe mAse jAte gAllpradezIyanAsaratpure 27 dAyUdo vaMzlyAya yUSaphnAmne puruSAya yA mariyamnAmakumArI vAgdattAsIt tasyAH samipaM jibrAyel dUta IzvareNa prahitaH| 28 sa gatvA jagAda he IzvarAnugRhItakanye tava zubhaM bhUyAt prabhuH paramezvarastava sahAyosti nArINAM madhye tvameva dhanyA| 29 tadAnIM sA taM dRSTvA tasya vAkyata udvijya kIdRzaM bhASaNamidam iti manasA cintayAmAsa| 30 tato dUto'vadat he mariyam bhayaM mAkarSIH, tvayi paramezvarasyAnugrahosti| 31 pazy tvaM garbbhaM dhRtvA putraM prasoSyase tasya nAma yIzuriti kariSyasi| 32 sa mahAn bhaviSyati tathA sarvvebhyaH zreSThasya putra iti khyAsyati; aparaM prabhuH paramezvarastasya piturdAyUdaH siMhAsanaM tasmai dAsyati; 33 tathA sa yAkUbo vaMzopari sarvvadA rAjatvaM kariSyati, tasya rAjatvassyAnto na bhaviSyati| (aiōn g165) 34 tadA mariyam taM dUtaM babbhASe nAhaM puruSasaGgaM karomi tarhi kathametat sambhaviSyati? 35 tato dUto'kathayat pavitra AtmA tvAmAznAyiSyati tathA sarvvazreSThasya zaktistavopari chAyAM kariSyati tato hetostava garbbhAd yaH pavitrabAlako janiSyate sa Izvaraputra iti khyAtiM prApsyati| 36 aparaJca pazy tava jjAtirilIzevA yAM sarvve bandhyAmavadan idAnIM sA vArddhakte santAnamekaM garbbhe'dhArayat tasya SaSThamAsobhUt| 37 kimapi karmma nAsAdhyam Izvarasya| 38 tadA mariyam jagAda, pazy prabherahaM dAsI mahyaM tava

vAkyAnusAreNa sarvametad ghaTatAm; ananataraM dUtastasyAH samIpAt pratasthe| 39 atha katipayadinAt paraM mariyam tasmAt parvvatamayapradezIyayihUdAyA nagaramekaM zlghraM gatvA 40 sikhariyAjakasya gRhaM pravizya tasya jAyAm ilIzevAM sambodhyAvadat| 41 tato mariyamaH sambodhanavAkye illIzevAyAH karNayoH praviSTamatre sati tasyA garbbhasthabAlako nanartta| tata ilIzevA pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNA sati 42 proccairgaditumArebhe, yoSitAM madhye tvameva dhanyaA, tava garbbhasthaH zizuzca dhanyaH| 43 tvaM prabhormAtA, mama nivezane tvayA caraNAvarpitau, mamAdya saubhAgyametat| 44 pazy tava vAkye mama karNayoH praviSTamatre sati mamodarasthaH zizurAnandAn nanartta| 45 ya strI vyazvasIt sA dhanyaA, yato hetostAM prati paramezvaroktaM vAkyAM sarvvaM siddhaM bhaviSyati| 46 tadAnIM mariyam jagAda dhanyavAdaM parezasya karoti mAmakaM manaH| 47 mamAtmA tArakeze ca samullAsaM pragacchati| 48 akarot sa prabhu rduSTiM svadAsyA durgatiM prati| pazyAdyArabhyA mAM dhanyAM vakSyanti puruSAH sadA| 49 yaH sarvvazaktimAn yasya nAmApi ca pavitrakaM| sa eva sumahatkarmma kRtavAn mannimittakaM| 50 ye bibhyati janAstasmAt teSAM santAnapaMktiSu| anukampA tadiyA ca sarvvadaiva sutiSThati| 51 svabAhulatastena prAkAzyata parAkramaH| manaHkumantraNAsArddhaM vikIrryante'bhimAninaH| 52 siMhAsanagatAllokAn balinazcAvarohya saH| padeSUcceSu lokAMstu kSudrAn saMsthApayatyapi| 53 kSudhitAn mAnavAn dravyairuttamaiH paritarpya saH| sakalAn dhanino lokAn visRjed riktahastakAn| 54 ibrAhImi ca tadvaMze yA dayAsti sadaiva tAM| smRtvA purA pitRNAM no yathA sAkSAT pratirutaM| (aiōn  
g165) 55 isrAyelsevakastena tathopakriyate svayaM|| 56 anantaram mariyam prAyeNa mAsatrayam ilIzevayA sahoSitvA vyAghuyya nijanivezanaM yayau| 57 tadanantaram ilIzevAyAH prasavakAla upasthite sati sA putraM prAsoSTA| 58 tataH paramezvarastasyAM mahAnugrahaM kRtavAn etat zrutvA samIpavAsinaH kuTumbAzcAgatya tayA saha mumudire| 59 tathASTame dine te bAlakasya tvacaM chettum etya tasya pitRnAmAnurUpaM tannAma sikhariya iti karttumiSuH| 60 kintu tasya mAtAkathayat tanna, nAmAsya yohan iti karttavyam| 61 tadA te vyAharan tava vaMzamadhye nAmedRzaM kasyApi nAsti| 62 tataH paraM tasya pitaraM sikhariyaM prati saGketya papracchuH zizoH kiM nAma kAriSyate? 63 tataH sa phalakamekaM yAcitvA lilekha tasya nAma yohan bhaviSyati| tasmAt sarvve AzcaryyaM menire| 64 tatkSaNaM sikhariyasya jihvAjADye'pagate sa mukhaM vyAdAya spaSTavarNamuccAryya Izvarasya guNAnuvAdaM cakAra| 65 tasmAccaturdiksthAH samIpavAsilokA bhItA evametAH sarvvAH kathA yihUdAyAH parvvatamayapradezasya sarvvatra pracAritAH| 66 tasmAt zrotAro manaHsu sthApayitvA kathayAmbabhUvuH kIdRzoYaM bAlo bhaviSyati? atha paramezvarastasya sahAyobhUt| 67 tadA yohanaH pitA sikhariyaH pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH san etAdRzaM bhaviSyadvAkyA M kathayAmAsa| 68 isrAyelaH prabhu ryastu sa dhanyaH paramezvaraH| anugRhya nijAllokAn sa eva parimocayet| 69 vipakSajanahastebhyo yathA mocyAmahe vayaM| yAvajjIvajca dharmmeNa sAralyena ca nirbhayAH| 70 sevAmahai tamevaikam etatkAraNameva ca| svakIyaM supavitrajca saMsmRtya niyamaM sadA| 71 kRpaya puruSAn pUrvvAn nikaSArthAttu naH pituH| ibrAhImaH samIpe yaM zapathaM kRtavAn purA| 72 tameva saphalaM karttaM tathA zatrugaNasya ca| RtIyAkAriNazcaiva karebhyo rakSaNAya naH| 73 sRSTeH prathamataH svIyaiH pavitrai rbhAvivAdibhiH| (aiōn  
g165) 74 yathoktavAn tathA svasya dAyUdaH sevakasya tu| 75 vaMze trAtAramekaM sa samutpAditavAn svayam| 76 ato he bAlaka tvantu sarvvebhyaH zreSTha eva yaH| tasyaiva bhAvivAdIti pravikhyAto bhaviSyasi| asmAkaM caraNAAn kSeme mArge cAlayituM sadA| evaM dhvAnte'rthato mRtyozchAyAyAM ye tu mAnavAH| 77 upaviSTAstu tAneva prakAzayitumeva hi| kRtvA mahAnukampAM hi yAmeva paramezvaraH| 78 UrdvvAt sUryyamudAyyaivAsmabhyaM prAdAttu darzanaM| tayAnukampayA svasya lokAnAM pApamocane| 79 paritrANasya tebhyo hi jIAnavizrANAnAya ca| prabho rmArgaM pariSkarttuM tasyAgrAyI bhaviSyasi|| 80 atha bAlakaH zarIreNa buddhyA ca varddhitumArebhe; aparaJca sa isrAyelo vaMzIyalokAnAM samIpe yAvanna prakaTibhUtastAstAvat prAntare nyavasat|

**2** aparaJca tasmin kAle rAjyasya sarvveSAM lokAnAM nAmAni lekhayitum agastakaisara AjJApayAmAsa|  
2 tadanusAreNa kurlNiyanAmani suriyAdezasya zAsake sati nAmalekhanaM prAreBhe| 3 ato heto rnAma  
lekhituM sarvve janAH svIyaM svIyaM nagaraM jagmuH| 4 tadAnIM yUSaph nAma lekhituM vAgdattayA  
svabhAryayA garbbhavatyA mariyamA saha svayaM dAyUdaH sajAtivaMza iti kAraNAd gAllpradezasya  
nAsaratnagarAd 5 yihUdApradezasya baitlehamAkhyA dAyUdnagaraM jagAma| 6 anyacca tatra sthAne  
tayostiSThatoH sato rmariyamaH prasUtikAla upasthite 7 sA taM prathamasaTuM prAsoSTa kintu tasmin  
vAsagRhe sthAnAbhAvAd bAlakaM vastreNa veSTayitvA gozAlAyAM sthApayAmAsa| 8 anantaraM ye kiyanto  
meSapAlakAH svameSavrajarakSAyai tatpradeze sthityA rajanyAM prAntare prahariNaH karmma kurvvanti,  
9 teSAM samIpam paramezvarasya dUta Agatyopatasthau; tadA catuSpArzve paramezvarasya tejasaH  
prakAzitatvAt te'tizazaGkire| 10 tadA sa dUta uvAca mA bhaiSTa pazyatAdya dAyUdaH pure yuSmannimittaM  
trAtA prabhuH khrISTo'janiSTa, 11 sarvveSAM lokAnAM mahAnandajanakam imaM maGgalavRttAntaM  
yuSmAn jjApayAmi| 12 yUyaM (tatsthAnaM gatvA) vastraveSTitaM taM bAlakaM gozAlAyAM zayanaM  
drakSyatha yuSmAn pratidaM cihnaM bhaviSyati| 13 dUta imAM kathAM kathitavati tatrAkasmAt svarglyAH  
pRtanA Agatya kathAM imAM kathayitvezvarasya gunAnanvavadiSuH, yathA, 14 sarvvordvasthairIzvarasya  
mahimA samprakAzyatAM| zAntirbhUyAt pRthivyAstu santoSazca narAn prati|| 15 tataH paraM teSAM  
sannidhe rdUtagaNe svargaM gate meSapAlakAH parasparyam avecan Agacchata prabhuH paramezvaro yAM  
ghaTanAM jjApitavAn tasyA yAtharyaM jjAtuM vayamadhunA baitlehampuraM yAmaH| 16 paczAt te tUrNaM  
vrajitvA mariyamaM yUSaphaM gozAlAyAM zayanaM bAlakajca dadRzuH| 17 itthaM dRSTvA bAlakasyArthe  
proktAM sarvakathAM te prAcArayAJcakruH| 18 tato ye lokA meSarakSakANAM vadanebhyastAM vArttAM  
zuzruvuste mahAzcaryyaM menire| 19 kintu mariyam etatsarvvaghATanAnAM tAtparyyaM vivicya manasi  
sthApayAmAsa| 20 tatpaczAd dUtavijJaptAnurUpaM zrutvA dRSTvA ca meSapAlakA Izvarasya guNaNuvAdaM  
dhanyavAdaJca kurvvANAH parAvRtya yayuH| 21 atha bAlakasya tvakchedanakAle'Stamadivase samupasthite  
tasya garbbhasthiteH purvvaM svarglyadUto yathAjjApayat tadanurUpaM te tannAmadheyaM yIzuriti  
cakrire| 22 tataH paraM mUsAlikhitavyavasthAyA anusAreNa mariyamaH zucitvakAla upasthite, 23  
"prathamajaH sarvvaH puruSasantAnaH paramezvare samarpayatAM," iti paramezvarasya vyavasthayA 24  
yIzU M paramezvare samarpayitum zAstrIyavidhyuktaM kapotadvayaM pArAvatazAvakadvayaM vA baliM  
dAtuM te taM gRhItvA yirUzAlamam AyayuH| 25 yirUzAlampuranivAsI zimiyonnAmA dhArmmika eka AsIt  
sa isrAyelaH sAntvanAmapekSya tasthau kijca pavitra AtmA tasminnAvirbhUtaH| 26 aparaM prabhuNA  
paramezvareNAbhiSikte trAtari tvayA na dRSTe tvaM na mariSyasIti vAkyA M pavitreNa AtmanA tasma  
prAkathyata| 27 aparaJca yadA yIzoH pitA mAtA ca tadarthaM vyavasthAnurUpaM karmma karttuM taM  
mandiram AninyatustadA 28 zimiyon Atmana AkarSaNena mandiramAgatya taM kroDe nidhAya Izvarasya  
dhanyavAdaM kRtvA kathayAmAsa, yathA, 29 he prabho tava dAsoyaM nijavAkyAnusArataH| idAnIntu  
sakalyAnO bhavatA saMvisRjyatAm| 30 yataH sakaladezasya diptaye diptirUpakaM| 31 isrAyellyalokasya  
mahAgauravarUpakaM| 32 yaM trAyakaM janAnAntu sammukhe tvamajIjanaH| saeva vidyate'smAkA M  
dhravaM nayanaganagocare|| 33 tadAnIM tenoktA etAH sakalAH kathAH zrutvA tasya mAtA yUSaph ca  
vismayaM menAtel| 34 tataH paraM zimiyon tebhya AziSaM dattvA tanmAtaraM mariyamam uvAca, pazya  
isrAyelo vaMzamadhye bahUnAM pAtanAyothApanAya ca tathA virodhapAtraM bhavituM, bahUnAM  
guptamanogatAnAM prakaTikaraNAya bAlakoyaM niyuktost| 35 tasmAt tavApi prANAH zUlena vyatsyante|  
36 aparaJca Azerasya vaMzIyaphinUyelo duhitA hannAkhyA atijaratI bhaviSyadvAdinyekA yA vivAhAt  
paraM sapta vatsarAn patyA saha nyavasat tato vidhavA bhUtvA caturazItivarSavayaHparyyanataM 37  
mandire sthityA prArthanopavAsairdivAnizam Izvaram asevata sApi strI tasmin samaye mandiramAgatya  
paramezvarasya dhanyavAdaM cakAra, yirUzAlampuravAsino yAvanto lokA muktimapekSya sthitAstAn  
yIzorvRttAntaM jjApayAmAsa| 39 itthaM paramezvarasya vyavasthAnusAreNa sarvveSu karmmasu kRteSu tau

punazca gAllo nAsaratnAmakaM nijanagaraM pratasthAte| 40 tatpazcAd bAlakaH zarIreNa vRddhimetya jjAnena paripUrNa AtmanA zaktimAMzca bhavitumArebhe tathA tasmin IzvarAnugraho babhUva| 41 tasya pita mAtA ca prativarSaM nistArotsavasamaye yirUzAlamam agacchatAm| 42 aparaJca ylzau dvAdazavarSavayaskesati tau parvvasamayasya rItyanusAreNa yirUzAlamaM gatvA 43 pArvvaNaM sampAdya punarapi vyAghuyya yAtaH kintu yIzurbAlako yirUzAlami tiSThati| yUSaph tanmAtA ca tad avidityA 44 sa saGgibhiH saha vidyata etacca budvvA dinaikagamyamArgaM jagmatuH| kintu zeSe jjAtibandhUnAM samIpe mRgayitvA taduddezamaprApya 45 tau punarapi yirUzAlamam parAvRtyAgatya taM mRgayAjcakratuH| 46 atha dinatrayAt paraM paNDitAnAM madhye teSAM kathAH zRNvan tattvaM pRcchaMzca mandire samupaviStaH sa tAbhyAM dRSTAH| 47 tadA tasya buddhyA pratyuttaraizca sarvve zrotAro vismayamApadyante| 48 tAdRzaM dRSTvA tasya janako janani ca camaccakratuH kijca tasya mAtA tamavadat, he putra, kathamAvAM pratItthaM samAcarastvam? pazyA tava pitAhajca zokAkulau santau tvAmanvicchAvaH sma| 49 tataH sovadat kuto mAm anvaicchataM? piturgRhe mayA sthAtavyam etat kiM yuvAbhyAM na jjAyate? 50 kintu tau tasyaitadvAkyasya tAtparyyaM boddhuM nAzaknutAM| 51 tataH paraM sa tAbhyAM saha nAsarataM gatvA taylorvazlbhUtastasthau kintu sarvvA etAH kathAstasya mAtA manasi sthApayAmAsa| 52 atha yIzo rbuddhiH zarIrajca tathA tasmin Izvarasya mAnavAnAjcAnugraho varddhitum Arebhe|

**3** anantaraM tibiryakaisarasya rAjatvarya paJcadaze vatsare sati yadA pantlyapIlAto yihUdAdeZAdhipati  
rherod tu gAllpradezasya rAjA philipanAmA tasya bhrAtA tu yitUriyAyAstrAkhonltyA pradezasya ca rAjAslt luSAntIyanAmA avilInldezasya rAjAslt 2 hAnan kiyaphAzcemau pradhAnayAjAkAvAstAM tadAnIM sikhariyasya putrAya yohane madhyeprAntaram Izvarasya vAkye prakAzite sati 3 sa yarddana ubhayataTapradezAn sametya pApamocanArthaM manaHparAvarttanasya cihnarUpaM yanmajjanaM tadIyAH kathAH sarvvatra pracArayitumArebhe| 4 yizayiyabhaviSyadvaktRgranthe yAdRzl lipirAste yathA, paramezasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAjapathaJcaiva samAnaM kurutAdhunA| 5 kAriSyante samucchrAyAH sakalA nimnabhUmayaH| kAriSyante natAH sarvve parvvatAzcopaparvvatAH| kAriSyante ca yA vakrAstAH sarvvAH saralA bhuvah| kAriSyante samAnAstA yA uccanIcabhUmayaH| 6 IzvareNa kRtaM trAnAM drakSyanti sarvvamAnavAH| ityetat prAntare vAkyam vadataH kasyacid ravaH|| 7 ye ye lokA majjanArthaM bahirAyustAn sovadat re re sarpavaMzA AgAminaH kopAt palAyituM yuSmAn kazctayAmAsa? 8 tasmAd ibrAhIm asmAkaM pitA kathAmIdRzIM manobhi rna kathayitvA yUyaM manaHparivarttanayogyaM phalaM phalata; yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi pASAnebhya etebhya Izvara ibrAhImaH santAnotpAdane samarthaH| 9 aparaJca tarumUle'dhunApi parazuH saMlagnosti yastaruruttamaM phalaM na phalati sa chidyate'gnau nikSipyate ca| 10 tadAnIM lokAstaM papracchustarhi kiM karttavyamasAbhiH? 11 tataH sovAdIt yasya dve vasane vidyete sa vastrahInAyaikaM vitaratu kiMJca yasya khAdyadravyaM vidyate sopi tathaiva karotu| 12 tataH paraM karasaJcAyino majjanArtham Agatya papracchuH he guro kiM karttavyamasAbhiH? 13 tataH sokathayat nirUpitAdadhikaM na gRhilita| 14 anantaraM senAgaNa etya papraccha kimasmAbhi rvA karttavyam? tataH sobhidadhe kasya kAmapi hAniM mA kArSTA tathA mRSApavAdaM mA kuruta njavetanena ca santuSyA tiSThata| 15 aparaJca lokA apekSayA sthivA sarvvepIti manobhi rvitarkayAjcakruH, yohanayam abhiSiktastrAtA na veti? 16 tadA yohan sarvvAn vyAjahAra, jale'haM yuSmAn majjayAmi satyaM kintu yasya pAdukAbandhanaM mocayitumapi na yogosmi tAdRza eko matto gurutaraH pumAn eti, sa yuSmAn vahnirUpe pavitra Atmani majjyiSyati| 17 aparaJca tasya haste zUrpa Aste sa svazasyAni zuddharUpaM prasphoTya godhUmAn sarvvAn bhANDAgAre saMgrahiSyati kintu bUSANI sarvvANyanirvvANavahninA dAhayiSyati| 18 yohan upadezeneththaM nAnAkathA lokAnAM samakSaM pracArayAmAsa| 19 aparaJca herod rAjA philipnAmnaH sahodarasya bhAryyAM herodiyAmadhi tathAnyAni yAni yAni kukarmmAni kRtavAn tadaDhi ca 20 yohanA tiraskRto bhUtvA kArAgAre tasya

bandhanAd aparamapi kukarmma cakAra| 21 itaH pUrvvaM yasmin samaye sarvve yohanA majjitAstadAnIM yIzurapyAgatya majjiitaH| 22 tadanantaraM tena prArthite meghadvAraM muktaM tasmA pavitra AtmA mUrtaM bhUtvA kapotavat taduparyavaruroha; tadA tvaM mama priyaH putrastvayi mama paramaH santoSa ityAkAzavANI babhUva| 23 tadAnIM yIzuH prAyeNa triMzadvarSavayaska AsIt| laukikAJane tu sa yUSaphaH putraH, 24 yUSaph eleH putraH, elirmattataH putraH, mattat leveH putraH, levi rmalkeH putraH, malkiryAnnasya putraH; yAnno yUSaphaH putraH| 25 yUSaph mattathiyasya putraH, mattathiya AmosaH putraH, Amos nahUmaH putraH, nahUm iSleH putraH iSlrnageH putraH| 26 nagirmATAH putraH, mAT mattathiyasya putraH, mattathiyaH zimiyeh putraH, zimiyiryUSaphaH putraH, yUSaph yihUdAH putraH| 27 yihUdA yohAnAH putraH, yohAnA rISAH putraH, rISAH sirubbAbilaH putraH, sirubbAbil zaltIyelaH putraH, zaltIyel nereH putraH| 28 nerirmalkeH putraH, malkiH adyaH putraH, addi koSamaH putraH, koSam ilmodadaH putraH, ilmodad eraH putraH| 29 er yozeH putraH, yoziH illyeSaraH putraH, illyeSar yorImaH putraH, yorIm mattataH putraH, mattata leveH putraH| 30 leviH zimiyonaH putraH, zimiyon yihUdAH putraH, yihUdA yUSuphaH putraH, yUSuph yonanaH putraH, yAnan illyAkImaH putraH| 31 illyAkImH mileyAH putraH, mileyA mainanaH putraH, mainana mattattasya putraH, mattatto nAthanaH putraH, nAthana dAyUdaH putraH| 32 dAyUd yizayaH putraH, yizaya obedahH putra, obed boyasaH putraH, boyas salmonaH putraH, salmon nahazonaH putraH| 33 nahazon ammInAdabaH putraH, ammInAdab arAmaH putraH, arAm hiSroNaH putraH, hiSroN perasaH putraH, peras yihUdAH putraH| 34 yihUdA yAkUbaH putraH, yAkUb ishAkA putraH, ishAk ibrAhImaH putraH, ibrAhIm terahaH putraH, terah nAhoraH putraH| 35 nAhOr sirugaH putraH, sirug riyaH putraH, riyUH pelagaH putraH, pelag evaraH putraH, evar zelahaH putraH| 36 zelah kainanaH putraH, kainan arphakSadaH putraH, arphakSad zAmaH putraH, zAm nohaH putraH, noho lemakaH putraH| 37 lemak mithUzelahaH putraH, mithUzelah hanokaH putraH, hanok yeradaH putraH, yerad mahalalelaH putraH, mahalalel kainanaH putraH| 38 kainan inozaH putraH, inoz zetaH putraH, zet AdamaH putra, Adam Izvarasya putraH|

4 tataH paraM yIzuH pavitreNAtnaH san yarddananadyAH parAvRtyAtmanA prAntaraM nItaH san catvAriMzaddinAni yAvat zaitAnA parikSito'bhuT, 2 kijca tAni sarvvadinAni bhojanaM vinA sthitatvAt kAle piUrNe sa kSudhitavAn| 3 tataH zaitAnAgatya tamavadat tvaM cedIzvarasya putrastarhi prastarAnetAn AjjayA pUpAn kuru| 4 tada yIzuruvAca, lipirIdRzI vidyate manujaH kevalena pUpena na jIvati kintvIzvarasya sarvAbhirAjAbhi rjIvati| 5 tadA zaitAn tamuccaM parvvataM nltvA nimiSaikamadhye jagataH sarvvarAjyAni darzitavAn| 6 paczAt tamavAdIt sarvvam etad vibhavaM pratApajca tubhyaM dAsyAmi tan mayi samarpitAMste yaM prati mamechchA jAyate tasmai dAtuM zaknomi, 7 tvaM cenmAM bhajase tarhi sarvvametat tavaiva bhaviSyati| 8 tadA yIzustaM pratyuktavAn dUrI bhava zaitAn lipirAste, nijaM prabhU paramezvaraM bhajasva kevalaM tameva sevasva ca| 9 atha zaitAn taM yirUzAlamaM nltvA mandirasya cUDAYA upari samupavezya jagAda tvaM cedIzvarasya putrastarhi sthAnAdito lamphitvAdhaH 10 pata yato lipirAste, AjjApayiSyati svIyAn dUtAn sa paramezvaraH| 11 rakSituM sarvvamArge tvAM tena tvaccaraNe yathA| na laget prastarAghAtastvAM dhariSyanti te tathA| 12 tadA yIzunA pratyuktam idamapuyktamasti tvaM svaprabhuM parezaM mA parikSasva| 13 paczAt zaitAn sarvvaparikSAM samApya kSaNAttaM tyaktvA yayau| 14 tadA yIzurAtmaprabhAvAt punargAllpradezaM gatastadA tatsukhyAtizcaturdizaM vyAnaze| 15 sa teSAM bhajanagRheSu upadizya sarvvaiH prazaMsito babhUva| 16 atha sa svapAlanasthAnaM nAsaratpurametya vizrAmavAre svAcArAd bhajanagehaM pravizya paThitumuttasthau| 17 tato yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinaH pustake tasya karadatte sati sa tat pustakaM vistAryya yatra vakSyamANAni vacanAni santi tat sthAnaM prApya papATHa| 18 AtmA tu paramezasya madlyopari vidyate| daridreSu susaMvAdaM vaktuM mAM sobhiSiktavAn| bhagnAntaH karaNAllokAn susvasthAn karttumeva ca| bandIkRteSu lokeSu mukte rghoSayituM

vacah| netrANI dAtumandhebhyastrAtuM baddhajanAnapi| 19 parezAnugrahe kAlaM pracArayitumeva ca| sarvvitatkarANarthAya mameva prahiNoti saH|| 20 tataH pustakaM badvva paricArakasya haste samarpya cAsane samupaviSTAH, tato bhajanagRhe yAvanto lokA Asan te sarvve'nanyadRSTyA taM vilulokire| 21 anantaram adyaitAni sarvvAni likhitavacanAni yuSmAkaM madhye siddhAni sa imAM kathAM tebhyaH kathayitumArebhe| 22 tataH sarvve tasmin anvarajyanta, kijca tasya mukhAnnirgatAbhiranugrahasya kathAbhizcamatkRtya kathayAmAsuH kimayaM yUSaphaH putro na? 23 tadA so'vAdId he cikitsaka svameva svasthaM kuru kapharnAhUmi yadyat kRtavAn tadaZrauSma tAH sarvAH kriyA atra svadeze kuru kathAmetAM yUyamevAvazyaM mAM vadiSyatha| 24 punaH sovAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, kopi bhaviSyadvAdi svadeze satkAraM na prApnoti| 25 aparaJca yathArthaM vacmi, eliyasya jIvanakAle yadA sArddhatritayavarSANi yAvat jaladaratibandhAt sarvvasmin deze mahAdurbhikSam ajaniSTA tadAnIm isrAyelo dezasya madhye bahvyo vidhavaA Asan, 26 kintu sIdonpradezIyasAriphatpuranivAsinIm ekAM vidhavAM vinA kasyAzcidapi samIpe eliyaH prerito nAbhUt| 27 aparaJca ilIzAyabhaviSyadvAdivid�amAnatAkAle isrAyeldeze bahavaH kuSThina Asan kintu surlyadezIyaM nAmAnkuSThinaM vinA kopyanyaH pariSkRto nAbhUt| 28 imAM kathAM zrutvA bhajanagehasthitA lokAH sakrodham utthAya 29 nagarAttaM bahiSkRtya yasya zikhariNa upari teSAM nagaraM sthApitamAste tasmAnnikSeptuM tasya zikharaM taM ninyuH 30 kintu sa teSAM madhyAdapasRtya sthAnAntaraM jagAma| 31 tataH paraM yIzurgAlIpradezIyakapharnAhUmnagara upasthAya vizrAmavAre lokAnupadeSTum ArabdhavAn| 32 tadupadezAt sarvve camaccakru ryatastasya kathA gurutarA Asan| 33 tadAnIM tadbhajanagehasthito'medhyabhUtagrasta eko janauccaiH kathayAmAsa, 34 he nAsaratIyayIzo'smAn tyaja, tvayA sahAsmAkaM kaH sambandhaH? kimasmAn vinAzayitumAyAsi? tvamIzvarasya pavitro jana etadahaM jAnAmi| 35 tadA yIzustaM tarjayitvAvadat mauni bhava ito bahirbhava; tataH somedhyabhUtaSTam madhyasthAne pAtayitvA kijcidapayhiMsitvA tasmAd bahirgatavAn| 36 tataH sarvve lokAzcamatkRtya parasparaM vaktumArebhire koyaM camatkAraH| eSa prabhAveNa parAkrameNa cAmedhyabhUtAn AjJApayati tenaiva te bahirgacchanti| 37 anantaraM caturdiksthadezAn tasya sukhyAtirvyApnot| 38 tadanantaraM sa bhajanagehAd bahirAgatya zimono nivezanaM praviveza tadA tasya zvazrUrjvareNAtyantaM pIDitAsIt ziSyAstadarthaM tasmin vinayaM cakruH| 39 tataH sa tasyAH samIpe sthityA jvaraM tarjayAmAsa tenaiva tAM jvaro'tyAkSIT tataH sA tatkSaNam utthAya tAn siSevel| 40 atha sUryyAstakAle sveSAM ye ye janA nAnArogaiH pIDitA Asan lokAstAn yIzoH samIpam AninyuH, tadA sa ekaikasya gAtre karamarpayitvA tAnarogAn cakAra| 41 tato bhUtA bahubhyo nirgatyat cItzabdaM kRtvA ca babhASire tvamIzvarasya putro'bhiSiktatrAtA; kintu sobhiSiktatrAteti te vividuretasmAt kAraNAT tAn tarjayitvA tadvaktuM niSiSedha| 42 aparaJca prabhAte sati sa vijanasthAnaM pratasthe paczAt janAstamanvicchantastannikaTaM gatvA sthAnAntaragamanArthaM tamanvarundhan| 43 kintu sa tAn jagAda, IzvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayitum anyAni purAnyapi mayA yAtavyAni yatastadarthameva preritoHaM| 44 atha gAllo bhajanageheSu sa upadideza|

**5** anantaraM yIzurekadA gineSarahdasya tIra uttiSThati, tadA lokA IzvarIyakathAM zrotuM tadupari prapatitAH| 2 tadAnIM sa hdasya tIrasamIpe naudvayaM dadarza kijca matsyopajlino nAvAma vihAya jAlaM prakSAlayanti| 3 tatastayordvayo rmadhye zimono nAvamAruhya tIrAt kijciddUraM yAtuM tasmin vinayaM kRtvA naukAyAmupavizya lokAn propadiSTavAn| 4 paczAt taM prastAvaM samApya sa zimonaM vyAjahAra, gabhIraM jalaM gatvA matsyAn dharttuM jAlaM nikSipa| 5 tataH zimona babhASe, he guro yadyapi vayaM kRtsnAM yAminIM parizramya matsyaikamapi na prAptAstathApi bhavato nidezato jAlaM kSipAmaH| 6 atha jAle kSipte bahumatsyapatanAd AnAyaH pracchinnaH| 7 tasmAd upakarttum anyanausthAn saGgina AyAtum iGitenA samAhvayan tatasta Agatya matsyai rnaudvayaM prapUrAyAmAsu ryai rnaudvayaM pramagnam| 8 tadA zimonpitarrastad vilokya yIzozcaraNayoH patitvA, he prabhohaM pApI naro mama nikaTAd bhavAn yAtu, iti kathitavAn| 9 yato jAle patitAnAM matsyAnAM yUthAt zimon tatsaGginazca

camatkRtavantaH; zimonaH sahakAriNau sivadeH putrau yAkUb yohan cemau tAdRzau babhUvatuH|  
10 tadaH yIzuH zimonaM jagAda mA bhaiSIradyArabhya tvaM manuSyadharo bhaviSyasi| 11 anantaraM  
sarvvAsu nausu IIram AnItAsu te sarvvAn parityajya tasya pazcAdgAmino babhUvuH| 12 tataH paraM  
yIzau kasmiMzcit pure tiSThati jana ekaH sarvvAGgakuSThastaM vilokya tasya samIpe nyubjaH patityA  
savinayaM vaktumArebhe, he prabho yadi bhavAnicchatI tarhi mAM pariSkarttuM zaknoti| 13 tadAnIM sa  
pANiM prasAryya tadaGgaM spRzan babhASe tvaM pariSkriyasveti mamecchAsti tatastatkSaNaM sa kuSThAt  
muktaH| 14 pazcAt sa tamAjApayAmAsa kathAmimAM kasmaicid akathayitvA yAjakasya samIpajca gatvA  
svaM darzaya, lokebhyo nijapariSkRtatvasya pramANadAnAya mUsAjAnusAreNa dravyamutrmRjasva ca|  
15 tathApi yIzoH sukhyAti rbahu vyAptumArebhe kijca tasya kathAM zrotuM svIyarogebyo moktuJca  
lokA AjagmuH| 16 atha sa prAntaraM gatvA prArthayAjacakre| 17 aparaJca ekadA yIzurupadizati, etarhi  
gAlliyihUdApradezayoH sarvvanagarebhyo yirUzAlamczaka iyantaH phirUzilokA vyavasthApakAzca samAgatya  
tadantike samupavivizuH, tasmin kAle lokAnAmArogjakAraNAt prabhoH prabhAvA H pracakAze| 18 pazcAt  
kiyanto lokA ekaM pakSAghAtinaM khaTvAyAM nidhAya yIzoH samIpamAnetuM sammukhe sthApayituJca  
vyApriyanta| 19 kintu bahujananihasamvAdhAt na zaknuvanto gRhopari gatvA gRhaphRSThA mhanityA taM  
pakSAghAtinaM sakhaTvaM gRhamadhye yIzoH sammukhe 'varohayAmAsuH| 20 tadaH yIzusteSAm IdRzaM  
vizvAsaM vilokya taM pakSAghAtinaM vyAjahAra, he mAnava tava pApamakSamyata| 21 tasmAd adhyApakAH  
phirUzinazca cittairitthaM pracintitavantaH, eSa jana IzvaraM nindati koyam? kevalamIzvaraM vinA pApA  
kSantuM kaH zaknoti? 22 tadaH yIzusteSAm itthaM cintanaM viditvA tebhokathayad yUyaM manobhiH kuto  
vitarkayatha? 23 tava pApakSamA jAtA yadvA tvamuthAya vraja etayo rmadhye kA kathA sukathyA? 24 kintu  
pRthivYAM pApA M kSantuM mAnavasutasya sAmarthyamasti yathA yUyaM jjAtuM zknutha tadarthaM  
(sa taM pakSAghAtinaM jagAda) uttiSTha svazayyAM gRhItvA gRhaM yAhlti tvAmAdizAmi| 25 tasmAt sa  
tatkSaNaM utthAya sarvveSAM sAkSAt nijazayanIyaM gRhItvA IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan nijanivezanaM  
yayau| 26 tasmAt sarvve vismaya prAptA manaHsu bhItAzca vayamadyAsambhavakAryyANyadarzAma  
ityuktvA paramezvaraM dhanyaM proditAH| 27 tataH paraM bahircacchan karasaJcayasthAne levinAmAnaM  
karasaJcAyakaM dRSTvA yIzustamabhidadhe mama pazcAdehi| 28 tasmAt sa tatkSaNaM sarvvaM parityajya  
tasya pazcAdiyAya| 29 anantaraM levi rnijagRhe tadarthaM mahAbhojyaM cakAra, tadaH taiH sahAneke  
karasaJcAyinastadanyalokAzca bhoktumupavivizuH| 30 tasmAt kAraNaT caNDALaNaM pApilokAnAjca saGge  
yUyaM kuto bhaMgdhve pivatha ceti kathAM kathayitvA phirUzino'dhyApakAzca tasya ziSyaiH saha  
vAgyuddhaM karttumArebhire| 31 tasmAd yIzustAn pratyavocad aragalokAnAM cikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti  
kintu sarogANAmeva| 32 ahaM dhArmmikAn AhvAtuM nAgatosmi kintu manaH parAvarttayituM pApina eval  
33 tataste procuH, yohanaH phirUzinAjca ziSyA vAraMvAram upavasanti prArthayante ca kintu tava ziSyAH  
kuto bhujjate pivanti ca? 34 tadaH sa tAnAcakhyau vare saGge tiSThati varasya sakhigaNaM kimupavAsayituM  
zknutha? 35 kintu yadA teSAM nikaTAd varo neSyate tadaH te samupavatsyanti| 36 soparamapi dRSTAntaM  
kathayAmbabhUva purAtanavastre kopi nutanavastraM na slyati yatastena sevanena jIrnavastraM chidyate,  
nUtanapurAtanavastrayo rmelaJca na bhavati| 37 purAtanyAM kutvAM kopi nutanaM drAkSArasaM na  
nidadhAti, yato navInadrAkSArasa ytejasA purAtani kutU rvidlryyate tato drAkSArasaH patati kutUzca  
nazyati| 38 tato heto rnUtanyAM kutvAM navInadrAkSArasaH nidhAtavyastenobhayasya rakSA bhavati| 39  
aparaJca purAtanaM drAkSArasaM pItvA kopi nUtanaM na vAjchati, yataH sa vakti nUtanAt purAtanam  
prazastam|

**6** acaraJca parvvaNo dvitIyadinAt paraM prathamavizrAmavAre zasyakSetreNa yIzorgamanakAle tasya  
ziSyAH kaNizaM chittvA kareSu marddayitvA khAditumArebhire| 2 tasmAt kiyantaH phirUzinastAnavandan  
vizrAmavAre yat karmma na karttavyaM tat kutaH kurutha? 3 yIzuH pratyuvAca dAyUd tasya saGginazca

kSudhArtaH kiM cakruH sa katham Izvarasya mandiraM pravizya 4 ye darzanlyAH pUpA yAjakAn vinAnyasya kasyApyabhojanlyAstAnAnIya svayaM bubbhaje saGgibhyopi dadau tat kiM yuSmAbhiH kadApi nApAThi? 5 pazcAt sa tAnavadat manujasuto vizrAmavArasyApi prabhu rbhavati| 6 anantaram anyavizrAmavAre sa bhajanagehaM pravizya samupadizati| tadA tatsthAne zuSkadakSiNakara ekaH pumAn upatashivAn| 7 tasmAd adhyApakaH phirUzinazca tasmin doSamAropayituM sa vizrAmavAre tasya svAsthyaM karoti naveti pratIkSitumArebhire| 8 tadA yIzusteSAM cintAM viditvA taM zuSkakaraM pumAMsaM provAca, tvamutthAya madhyasthAne tiSTha| 9 tasmAt tasmin utthitavati yIzustAn vyAjahAra, yuSmAn imAM kathAM pRcchAmi, vizrAmavAre hitam ahitaM vA, prANarakSaNaM prANanAzanaM vA, eteSAM kiM karmmakaraNIyam? 10 pazcAt caturdikSu sarvvAn vilokya taM mAnavaM babhASe, nijakaraM prasAraya; tatastena tathA kRta itarakaravat tasya hastaH svasthobhavat| 11 tasmAt te pracaNDakopAnvitA yIzuM kiM kariSyantIti parasparaM pramantritAH| 12 tataH paraM sa parvvatamAruhyezvaramuddizya prArthayamAnaH kRtsnAM rAtriM yApitavAn| 13 atha dine sati sa sarvvAn ziSyAn AhUtavAn teSAM madhye 14 pitaranAmnA khyAtaH zimon tasya bhrAtA Andriyazca yAkUb yohan ca philip barthalamayazca 15 mathiH thomA AlphIyasya putro yAkUb jvalantanAmnA khyAtaH zimon 16 ca yAkUbo bhrAtA yihUdAzca taM yaH parakareSu samarpayiSyati sa ISkarIyotIyayihUdAzcaitAn dvAdaza janAn manonItAn kRtvA sa jagrAha tathA prerita iti teSAM nAma cakAra| 17 tataH paraM sa taiH saha parvvatAdavaruhya upatyakAyAM tasthau tatastasya ziSyasaGgho yihUdAdezzAd yirUzAlamazca soraH sIdonazca jaladhe rodhaso jananihAzca etya tasya kathAgravaNArthaM rogamuktyarthaJca tasya samIpe tasthuH| 18 amedhyabhUtagrastAzca tannikaTAmAgatya svAsthyaM prApuH| 19 sarvveSAM svAsthyaKaraNaprabhAvasya prakAzitavAt sarvve lokA etya taM spraSTuM yetire| 20 pazcAt sa ziSyAn prati dRSTiM kutvA jagAda, he daridrA yUyaM dhanyA yata IzvarIye rAjye vo'dhikArosti| 21 he adhunA kSudhitalokA yUyaM dhanyA yato yUyaM tarpsyatha; he iha rodino janA yUyaM dhanyA yato yUyaM hasiSyatha| 22 yadA lokA manuSyasUno rnAmaheto ryuSmAn RtIyiSyante pRthak kRtvA nindiSyanti, adhamAniva yuSmAn svasamIpAd dUrIkariSyanti ca tadA yUyaM dhanyAH| 23 svarge yuSmAkaM yatheSTaM phalaM bhaviSyati, etadarthaM tasmin dine prollasata Anandena nRtyata ca, teSAM pUrvvapuruSAzca bhaviSyadvAdinaH prati tathaiva vyavAharan| 24 kintu hA hA dhanavanto yUyaM sukhaM prApnuta| hanta paritRptA yUyaM kSudhitA bhaviSyatha; 25 iha hasanto yUyaM vata yuSmAbhiH zocitavyaM roditavyaJca| 26 sarvvaiAkai ryuSmAkaM sukhyAtau kRtAyAM yuSmAkaM durgati rbhaviSyati yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA mRSAbhaviSyadvAdinaH prati tadvat kRtvantaH| 27 he zrotAro yuSmabhyamahaM kathayAmi, yUyaM zatruSu prIyadhvaM ye ca yuSmAn dviSanti teSAMapi hitaM kuruta| 28 ye ca yuSmAn zapanti tebhya AziSaM datta ye ca yuSmAn avamanyante teSAM maGgalaM prArthayadhvaM| 29 yadi kazcit tava kapole capeTAghAtaM karoti tarhi taM prati kapolam anyaM parAvarttya sammukhikuru punazca yadi kazcit tava gAtrIyavastraM harati tarhi taM paridheyavastram api grahItuM mA vAraya| 30 yastvAM yAcate tasmai dehi, yazca tava sampattiM harati taM mA yAcasva| 31 parebhyAH svAn prati yathAcaraNam apekSadhe parAn prati yUyamapi tathAcarata| 32 ye janA yuSmAsu prIyante kevalaM teSu prIyamANEsu yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM? pApilokA api sveSu prIyamANEsu prIyante| 33 yadi hitakAriNa eva hitaM kurutha tarhi yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM? pApilokA api tathA kurvvanti| 34 yebhya RNaparizodhasya prAptipratyAzAste kevalaM teSu RNe samarpite yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM? punaH prAptyAzayA pApilokA api pApijkeSu RNam arpayanti| 35 ato yUyaM ripuSvapi prIyadhvaM, parahitaM kuruta ca; punaH prAptyAzAM tyaktvA RNamaripayata, tathA kRte yuSmAkaM mahAphalaM bhaviSyati, yUyaJca sarvvapradhAnasya santAnA iti khyAtiM prApsyatha, yato yuSmAkaM pitA kRtaghnAnAM durvTattAnAJca hitamAcarati| 36 ata eva sa yathA dayAlu ryUyamapi tAdRzA dayAlavo bhavata| 37 aparajca parAn doSiNo mA kuruta tasmAd yUyaM doSiRtA na bhaviSyatha; adaNDyAn mA daNDayata tasmAd yUyamapi daNDaM na prApsyatha; pareSAM doSan kSamadhvaM tasmAd yuSmAkamapi doSAH kSamiSyante| 38 dAnAnidatta tasmAd yUyaM dAnAni prApsyatha, varajca lokAH parimANapAtraM

pradalayya saJcAlya projcAlya paripUryya yuSmAkaM kroDeSu samarpayiSyanti; yUyaM yena parimANena parimAtha tenaiva parimANena yuSmakRte parimAsyate| 39 atha sa tebhyo drSTAntakathAmakathayat, andho janaH kimandhaM panthAnaM darzayituM zaknoti? tasmAd ubhAvapi kiM gartte na patiSyataH? 40 guroH ziSyo na zreSThaH kintu ziSye siddhe sati sa gurutulyo bhavituM zaknoti| 41 aparaJca tvaM svacaksuSi nAsAm adRSTvA tava bhrAtuczakSuSi yattRNamasti tadeva kutaH pazyami? 42 svacaksuSi yA nAsA vidyate tAm ajjAtvA, bhrAtastava netrAt tRNAM bahiH karomIti vAkyAM bhrAtaraM kathaM vaktuM zaknoSi? he kapaTin pUrvvaM svanayanAt nAsAM bahiH kuru tato bhrAtuczakSuSastRNAM bahiH karttuM sudRSTiM prApsyasi| 43 anyajca uttamastaruH kadApi phalamanuttamaM na phalati, anuttamataruzca phalamuttamaM na phalati kAraNAdataH phalaistaravo jjAyante| 44 kaNTakipAdapAt kopi uDumbaraphalAni na pAtayati tathA zRgAlakolivRkSAdapi kopi drAkSAphalaM na pAtayati| 45 tadvat sAdhuloko'ntaHkaraNarUpAt subhANDAgArAd uttamAni dravyAni bahiH karoti, dusto lokazcAntaHkaraNarUpAt kubhANDAgArAt kutsitAni dravyAni nirgamayati yato'ntaHkaraNAnAM pUrNabhAvAnurUpAni vacAMsi mukhAnnirgaccanti| 46 aparaJca mamAjJAnurUpaM nAcaritvA kuto mAM prabho prabho iti vadatha? 47 yaH kazcin mama nikaTam Agatya mama kathA nizamya tadanurUpaM karmma karoti sa kasya sadRzo bhavati tadaHaM yuSmAn jjApayAmi| 48 yo jano gabhiRaM khanitvA pASANasthale bhittiM nirmmAya svagRhaM racayati tena saha tasyopamA bhavati; yata AplAvijalametya tasya mUle vegena vahadapi tadgehaM lADayituM na zaknoti yatastasya bhittiH pASANopari tiSThati| 49 kintu yaH kazcin mama kathAH zrutvA tadanurUpaM nAcarati sa bhittiM vinA mRdupari gRhainrmMatrA samAno bhavati; yata AplAvijalamAgatya vegena yadA vahati tada tadgRhaM patati tasya mahat patanaM jAyate|

7 tataH paraM sa lokAnAM karNagocare tAn sarvvAn upadezAn samApya yadA kapharnAhUmpuraM pravizati  
2 tadA zatasenApateH priyadAsa eko mRtakalpaH pIDita AsIt| 3 ataH senApati ryIzo rvArttAM nizamya dAsasyArogyakaraNAya tasyAgamanArthaM vinayakaraNAya yihUdlyAn kiyataH prAcaH preSayAmAsa| 4 te yIzorantikaM gatvA vinayAtizayaM vaktumArebhire, sa senApati rbhavatonugrahaM prAptum arhati| 5 yataH sosmajjAtIyeSu lokeSu prlyate tathAsmatkRte bhajanagehaM nirmmitavAn| 6 tasmAd yIzustaiH saha gatvA nivezanasya samIpAM prApa, tadA sa zatasenApati rvakSyamANavAkyAM taM vaktuM bandhUn prAhiNot| he prabho svayaM zramo na karttavyo yad bhavatA madgehamadhye pAdArpaNaM kriyeta tadapyahaM nArhAmi, 7 kijcAhaM bhavatsamIpAM yAtumapi nAtmAnaM yogyAM buddhavAn, tato bhavAn vAkyamAtraM vadatu tenaiva mama dAsaH svastro bhaviSyati| 8 yasmAd ahaM parAdhInopi mamAdhInA yAH senAH santi tAsAm ekajanaM prati yAhIti mayA prokte sa yAti; tadanyaM prati AyAhIti prokte sa AyAti; tathA nijadAsaM prati etat kurvviti prokte sa tadeva karoti| 9 yIzuridaM vAkyAM zrutvA vismayaM yayau, mukhaM parAvartya pazcAdvarttino lokAn babhASe ca, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi isrAyelo vaMzamadhyepi vizvAsamIdRzaM na prApnavaM| 10 tataste preSitA gRhaM gatvA taM pIDitaM dAsaM svasthaM dadRzuH| 11 pare'hani sa nAyInAkhyaM nagaraM jagAma tasyAneke ziSyA anye ca lokAstena sArddhaM yayuH| 12 teSu tannagarasya dvArasannidhiM prApteSu kiyanto lokA ekaM mRtamanujaM vahanto nagarasya bahiryAnti, sa tanmAturekaputrastanmAta ca vidhavA; tayA sArddhaM tannagarIyA bahavo lokA Asan| 13 prabhustAM vilokya sAnukampaH kathayAmAsa, mA rodiH| sa samIpamityA khaTvAM pasparza tasmAd vAhakAH sthagitAstamyuH; 14 tada sa uvAca he yuvamanuSyA tvamuttiSTha, tvAmaham AjJApayAmi| 15 tasmAt sa mRto janastatkSaNamutthAya kathAM prakathitaH; tato yIzustasya mAtari taM samarpayAmAsa| 16 tasmAt sarvve lokAH zazaGkire; eko mahAbhaviSyadvAdI madhye'smAkam samudait, Izvarazca svalokAnanvagRhlAt kathAmimAM kathayitvA IzvaraM dhanyaM jagaduH| 17 tataH paraM samastaM yihUdAdezaM tasya caturdiksthadezaJca tasyaitatkIratti rvyAnaze| 18 tataH paraM yohanaH ziSyesu taM tadvRttAntaM jjApitavatsu 19 sa svaziSyANAM dvau janAvAhUya yIzuM prati vakSyamANaM vAkyAM vaktuM

preSayAmAsa, yasyAgamanam apekSya tiSThAmo vayaM kiM sa eva janastvaM? kiM vayamanyamapekSya sthAsyAmaH? 20 paczAttau mAnavau gatvA kathayAmAsatuH, yasyAgamanam apekSya tiSThAmo vayaM, kiM saeva janastvaM? kiM vayamanyamapekSya sthAsyAmaH? kathAmimAM tubhyaM kathayituM yohan majjaka AvAM preSitavAn| 21 tasmin daNDe yIzUrogiNo mahAvyAdhimato duSTabhUtagrastAMzcA bahUn svasthAn kRtvA, anekAndhebhyczakSuMSi dattvA pratyuvAca, 22 yuvAM vrajatam andhA netrAni khajjAzcaraNAni ca prApnuvanti, kuSThinaH pariSkriyante, badhirAH zravaNAni mRtAzca jIvanAni prApnuvanti, daridrANAM samIpEsu susaMvAdaH pracAryyate, yaM prati vighnasvarUpohaM na bhavAmi sa dhanyaH, 23 etAni yAni pazyathaH zRNuthazca tAni yohanaM jjApayatam| 24 tayo rdUtayo rgatayoH sato ryohani sa lokAn vaktumupacakrame, yUyaM madhyeprAntaraM kiM draSTuM niragamata? kiM vAyunA kampitaM naDaM? 25 yUyaM kiM draSTuM niragamata? kiM sUkSmavastraparidhAyinaM kamapi naraM? kintu ye sUkSmamRduvastrAni paridadhati sUttamAni dravyAni bhujate ca te rAjadhAniSu tiSThantil| 26 tarhi yUyaM kiM draSTuM niragamata? kimekaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM? tadeva satyaM kintu sa pumAn bhaviSyadvAdinopi zreSTha ityahaM yuSmAn vadAmi; 27 pazyA svakiyadUtantu tavAgra preSayAmyahaM| gatvA tvadlyamArgantu sa hi pariSkariSyati| yadarthe lipiriyam Aste sa eva yohan| 28 ato yuSmAnahaM vadAmi striyA garbbhajAtAnAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM madhye yohano majjakAt zreSThaH kopi nAsti, tatrApi Izvarasya rAje ye yaH sarvavasmAt kSudraH sa yohanopi zreSThaH| 29 aparaJca sarvve lokAH karamaJcAyinazca tasya vAkyAni zrutvA yohanA majjanena majjitAH paramezvaraM nirdoSaM menire| 30 kintu phirUzino vyavasthApakAzca tena na majjitAH svAn pratIzvarasyopadezaM niSpalam akurvvan| 31 atha prabhuH kathayAmAsa, idAnIntanajanAn kenopamAmi? te kasya sadRzAH? 32 ye bAlakA vipaNyAm upavizya parasparam AhUya vAkyamidaM vadanti, vayaM yuSmAkAM nikaTe vaMzIravAdiSma, kintu yUyaM nAnarttiSTA, vayaM yuSmAkAM nikaTa arodiSma, kintu yuyaM na vyalapiSTA, bAlakairetAdRzaisteSAM upamA bhavati| 33 yato yohan majjaka Agatya pUpaM nAkhAdat drAkSArasaJca nApivat tasmAd yUyaM vadatha, bhUtagrastoyam| 34 tataH paraM mAnavasuta AgatyAkhAdadapivajca tasmAd yUyaM vadatha, khAdakaH surApaczANDAlapApinAM bandhureko jano dRzyatAm| 35 kintu jjAnino jjAnAm nirdoSaM viduH| 36 paczAdekaH phirUzI yIzuM bhojanAya nyamantrayat tataH sa tasya gRhaM gatvA bhoktumupaviSTAH| 37 etarhi tatphirUzino gRhe yIzu rbhektum upAvekSIt tacchrutvA tannagaravAsinI kApi duSTA nArI pANDaraprastarasya sampuTake sugandhitailam AnIya 38 tasya paczAt pAdayoH sannidhau tasyau rudatI ca netrAmbubhistasya caraNau prakSAlya nijakacairamArkSIt, tatastasya caraNau cumbitvA tena sugandhitailena mamarda| 39 tasmAt sa nimantrayitA phirUzI manasA cintayAmAsa, yadyayaM bhaviSyadvAdi bhavet tarhi enaM spRzati yA strI sA kA kldRzI ceti jjAtuM zaknuyAt yataH sA duSTA| 40 tadA yAzustaM jagAda, he zimon tvAM prati mama kijcid vaktavyamasti; tasmAt sa babhASe, he guro tad vadatu| 41 ekottamarNasya dvAvadhamarNAvAstAM, tayorekaH paJcazatAni mudrApAdAn aparazca paJcAzat mudrApAdAn dhArayAmAsa| 42 tadanantaraM tayoH zodhyAbhAvAt sa uttamarNastayo rRN e cakSame; tasmAt tayordvayoH kastasmin preSyate bahu? tad brUhil| 43 zimon pratyuvAca, mayA budhyate yasyAdhikam RNAm cakSame sa iti; tato yIzustaM vyAjahAra, tvaM yathArthaM vyacArayaH| 44 atha tAM nArIM prati vyAghuThya zimonamavocat, strImimAM pazyasi? tava gRhe mayyAgate tvaM pAdaprakSAlanArthaM jalaM nAdAH kintu yoSideSA nayanjalai rmama pAdau prakSAlya kezairamArkSIt| 45 tvaM mAM nAcumbiH kintu yoSideSA svlyAgamanAdArabhyA madlyapAdau cumbituM na vyaraMsta| 46 tvaJca madlyottamAGge kijcidapi tailaM nAmardiH kintu yoSideSA mama caraNau sugandhitailenAmarddit| 47 atastvAM vyAharAmi, etasyA bahu pApamakSamyata tato bahu prIyate kintu yasyAlpapApaM kSamyate solpaM prIyate| 48 tataH paraM sa tAM babhASe, tvadlyam pApamakSamyata| 49 tadA tena sArddhaM ye bhoktum upavivizuste parasparaM vaktumArebhire, ayaM pApaM kSamate ka eSaH? 50 kintu sa tAM nArIM jagAda, tava vizvAsastvAM paryyatrAsta tvaM kSemeNa vraja|

**8** aparaJca yIzu rdvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH sArddhaM nAnAnagareSu nAnAgrAmeSu ca gacchan izvarIyarAjatvasya susaMvAdaM pracAreyituM prArebhel | **2** tadA yasyAH sapta bhUtA niragacchan sA magdalInIti vikhyAtA mariyam herodrAjasya gRhAdhipateH hoSe rbhAryyA yohanA zUzAnA | **3** prabhRtayo yA bahvyaH striyaH duSTabhUtebhyo rogebhyazca muktAH satyo nijavibhUti rvyayitvA tamasevanta, tAH sarvvAstena sArddham Asan| | **4** anantaraM nAnAnagarebhyo bahavo loka Agatya tasya samIpe'milan, tadA sa tebhya ekAM dRSTAntakathAM kathayAmAsa| ekaH kRSIbalo bIjAni vaptuM bahirjagAma, | **5** tato vapanakAle katipayAni bIjAni mArgapArzve petuH, tatastAni padatalai rdalitAni paksibi rbhakSitAni ca| | **6** katipayAni bIjAni pASANasthale patitAni yadyapi tAnyA GkuritAni tathApi rasAbhAvAt zuzuSuH| | **7** katipayAni bIjAni kaNTakivanamadhye patitAni tataH kaNTakivanAni saMvRddhya tAni jagrasuH| | **8** tadanyAni katipayabIjAni ca bhUmyAmuttamAyAM petustatastAnyA GkurayitvA zataguNAni phalAni pheluH| sa imA kathAM kathayitvA proccaiH provAca, yasya zrotum zrotre staH sa zRNotu| | **9** tataH paraM ziSyAstaM papracchurasya dRSTAntasya kiM tAtparyyaM? | **10** tataH sa vyAjahAra, IzvarIyarAjasya guhyAni jjAtuM yuSmabhyamadhikAro dIyate kintvane yathA dRSTvApi na pazyanti zrutvApi ma budhyante ca tadarthaM teSAM purastAt tAH sarvvAH kathA dRSTAntena kathyante| | **11** dRSTAntasyA AbhiprAyaH, IzvarIyakathA bIjasvarUpA| | **12** ye kathAmAtraM zRNvanti kintu pazcAd vizvarya yathA paritrAnaM na prApnuvanti tadAzayena zaitAnetya hRdayAtR tAM kathAm apaharati ta eva mArgapArzvasthabhUmisvarUpAH| | **13** ye kathaM zrutvA sAnandaM gRhlanti kintvabaddhamUlatvAt svalpakAlamAtraM pratltya parIkSAkAle bhravyanti taeva pASANabhUmisvarUpAH| | **14** ye kathAM zrutvA yAnti viSayacintAyAM dhanalobhena ehikasukhe ca majjanta upayuktaphalAni na phalanti ta evoptabIjakaNTakibhUsvarUpAH| | **15** kintu ye zrutvA saralaiH zuddhaizcAntaHkaraNaiH kathAM gRhlanti dhairyam avalambya phalAnyutpAdayanti ca ta evottamamRtsvarUpAH| | **16** aparaJca pradIpAM prajvAlya kopi pAtreNa nAcchAdayati tathA khaTvAdhopi na sthApayati, kintu dIpAdhAroparyyeva sthApayati, tasmAt pravezakA dIptiM pazyanti| | **17** yanna prakAzayiSyate tAdRg aprakAzitaM vastu kimapi nAsti yacca na suvyaktaM pracArayiSyate tAdRg grptaM vastu kimapi nAsti| | **18** ato yUyAM kena prakAreNa zRNutha tatra sAvadhAnA bhavata, yasya samIpe barddhate tasmai punardAsyate kintu yasyAzraye na barddhate tasya yadyadasti tadapi tasmAt neSyate| | **19** aparaJca yIzo rmAtA bhrAtarazca tasya samIpAM jigamiSavaH | **20** kintu janatAsambAdhAt tatsannidhiM prAptuM na zekuH| tatpaczAt tava mAtA bhrAtarazca tvAM sAkSAT cikIrSanto bahistiSThanatIti vArttAyAM tasmai kathitAyAM | **21** sa pratyuvAca; ye janA Izvarasya kathAM zrutvA tadanurUpamAcaranti taeva mama mAtA bhrAtarazca| | **22** anantaraM ekadA yIzuH ziSyaiH sArddhaM nAvamAruhya jagAda, AyAta vayaM hradasya pAraM yAmaH, tataste jagmuH| | **23** teSu naukAM vAhayatsu sa nidadrau; | **24** athAkasmAt prabalajhbjhzagamAd hrade naukAyAM taraGgairAcchaniAyAM vipat tAn jagrAsa| tasmAd yIzorantikaM gatvA he guro he guro prANA no yAntIti gaditvA taM jAgarayAmbabhUvuH| tada sa utthAya vAyuM taraGgAMzca tarjayAmAsha tasmAdubhau nivRtya sthirau babhUvatuH| | **25** sa tAn babhASe yuSmAkaM vizvAsaH ka? tasmAtte bhItA vismitAzca parasparaM jagaduH, aho kIdRgayaM manujaH pavanaM pAnIyaJcAdizati tadubhayaM tadAdezaM vahati| | **26** tataH paraM gAllpradezasya sammukhasthagiderIyapradeze naukAyAM lagantyAM taTe'varohamAvAd | **27** bahutithakAlaM bhUtigrasta eko mAnuSaH purAdAgatya taM sAkSAccakAra| sa manuSo vAso na paridhat grhe ca na vasan kevalaM zmazAnam adhyuvAsa| | **28** sa yIzuM dRSTvaiva cIcchabdaM cakAra tasya sammukhe patitvA proccairjagAda ca, he sarvvapradhAnezvarasya putra, mayA saha tava kaH sambandhaH? tvayi vinayaM karomi mAM mA yAtaya| | **29** yataH sa taM mAnuSaM tyaktvA yAtum amedhyabhUtam Adideza; sa bhUtastaM mAnuSam asakRd dadhAra tasmAllokAH zRGkhala nigaDena ca babandhuH; sa tad bhaMktvA bhUtavazatvAt madhyeprAntaraM yayau| | **30** anantaraM yIzustaM papraccha tava kinnAma? sa uvAca, mama nAma bAhino yato bahavo bhUtAstamAzizriyuH| | **31** atha bhUtA vinayena jagaduH, gabhIraM garttaM gantuM mAjjApayAsmAn| (Abyssos g12) | **32** tadA parvvatopari varAhavrajazcarati tasmAd bhUtA vinayena procuH, amuM

varAhavrajam Azrayitum asmAn anujAnli; tataH sonujajau| 33 tataH paraM bhUtAstaM mAnuSaM vihAya  
 varAhavrajam AzizriyUH varAhavrajAzca tatksaNaT kaTakena dhAvanto hrade prANAn vijRhuH| 34 tad  
 dRSTvA zUkararakSakAH palAyamAnA nagaraM grAmajca gatvA tatsarvvavRttAntaM kathayAmAsuH| 35  
 tataH kiM vRttam etaddarzanArthaM lokA nirgatyA yIzoH samipaM yayuH, taM mAnuSaM tyaktabhUtaM  
 parihitavastraM svasthamAnuSavad yIzozcaraNasannidhau sUpavizantaM vilokya bibhyuH| 36 ye lokAstasya  
 bhUtagrastasya svAsthyakaraNaM dadRzuste tebhyaH sarvvavRttAntaM kathayAmAsuH| 37 tadanantaraM  
 tasya giderlyaprdezasya caturdiksthA bahavo janA atitrasT vinayena taM jagaduH, bhavAn asmAkAM nikaTAd  
 vrajatu tasmAt sa nAvamArhuja tato vyAghuTya jagAma| 38 tadAnIM tyaktabhUtamanujastena saha sthAtuM  
 prArthayAJcakre 39 kintu tadartham IzvaraH kIdRGmahAkarmma kRtavAn iti nivezanaM gatvA vijApaya,  
 yIzuH kathAmetAM kathayitvA taM visasarja| tataH sa vrajivA yIzustadarthaM yanmahaKarmma cakAra tat  
 purasya sarvvatra prakAzayituM prArebhE| 40 atha yIzau parAvRtyAgate lokAstaM AdareNa jagRhu ryasmAtte  
 sarvve tamapekSAJcakrire| 41 tadanantaraM yAyIrnaMno bhajanagehasyaikodhipa Agatya yIzozcaraNayoH  
 patityA svanivezanAgamanArthaM tasmin vinayaM cakAra, 42 yatastasya dvAdazavarSavayaskA kanyaikAsIt sA  
 mRtakalpAbhavat| tatastasya gamanakAle mArge lokAnAM mahAn samAgamo babhUva| 43 dvAdazavarSANi  
 pradararogagrastA nAnA vaidyaizcikitsitA sarvvavsaM vyayitvApi svAsthyAM na prAptA yA yoSit sA  
 yIzoH paczAdAgatya tasya vastragranthiM pasparza| 44 tasmAt tatksaNaT tasyA raktasrAvo ruddhaH| 45  
 tadAnIM yIzuravadat kenAhaM spRSTaH? tato'nekairanaGgiIkRte pitarastasya saGginazcAvadan, he guro lokA  
 nikaTastAH santastava dehe gharSayanti, tathApi kenAhaM spRSTaiti bhavAn kutaH pRcchati? 46 yIzuH  
 kathayAmAsa, kenApyahaM spRSTo, yato mattaH zakti rnirgateti mayA nizcitamajJAyi| 47 tadA sA nArI svayaM  
 na gupteti viditvA kampamAnA sati tasya sammukhe papAta; yena nimittena taM pasparza sparzamAtrAcca  
 yena prakAreNa svasthAbhavat tat sarvvaM tasya sAkSAdAcakhyau| 48 tataH sa tAM jagAda he kanye  
 susthirA bhava, tava vizvAsastvAM svasthAm akArSiT tvaM kSemeNa yAhi| 49 yIzoretadvAkyavadanakAle  
 tasyAdhipate rnivezanAt kazcilloka Agatya taM babhASE, tava kanyA mRtA guruM mA klizAna| 50 kintu  
 yIzustadAkArNyAdhipatiM vyAjahAra, mA bhaiSIH kevalaM vizvasihi tasmAt sA jIviSyati| 51 atha tasya  
 nivezane prApte sa pitaraM yohanaM yAkUbaJca kanyAyA mAtaraM pitaraJca vinA, anyaM kaJcana praveSTuM  
 vArAyAmAsa| 52 aparaJca ye rudanti vilapanti ca tAn sarvvAn janAn uvAca, yUyaM mA rodiSTA kanyA na  
 mRtA nidrAti| 53 kintu sA nizcitaM mRteti jjAtvA te tamupajahasuH| 54 paczAt sa sarvvAn bahiH kRtvA  
 kanyAyAH karau dhRtvAjuhuve, he kanye tvamuttiSTha, 55 tasmAt tasyAH prANeSu punarAgateSu sA  
 tatksaNaAd uttasyau| tadAnIM tasyai kijcid bhakSyaM dAtum Adideza| 56 tatastasyAH pitarau vismayaM gatau  
 kintu sa tAvAdideza ghaTanAyA etasyAH kathAM kasmaicidapi mA kathayataM|

**9** tataH paraM sa dvAdazaziSyAnAhUya bhUtAn tyAjayituM rogAn pratikarttuJca tebhyaH zaktimAdhipatyajca  
 dadau| 2 aparaJca IzvarlyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM prakAzayitum rogiNaM ArogyaM karttuJca preraNakAle  
 tAn jagAda| 3 yAtrArthaM yaSTi rvastrapuTakaM bhakSyaM mudrA dvitIyavastram, eSAM kimapi mA  
 gRhilita| 4 yUyaJca yannivezanaM pravizatha nagaratyAgaparyyanataM tannivezane tiSThat| 5 tatra yadi  
 kasyacit purasya lokA yuSmAkAM AtithyaM na kurvvanti tarhi tasmAnnagarAd gamanakAle teSAM viruddhaM  
 sAkSyArthaM yuSmAkAM padadhUlIH sampAtayata| 6 atha te prasthAya sarvvatra susaMvAdaM pracArayitum  
 pIDitAn svasthAn karttuJca grAmeSu bhramituM prArebhire| 7 etarhi herod rAjA yIzoH sarvvakarmmaNAM  
 vArTTAM zrutvA bhRzamudvivije 8 yataH kecidUcuryohan zmazAnAdudatiSThat| kecidUcuH, eliyo darzanaM  
 dattavAn; evamanyalokA UcuH pUrvvIyaH kazcid bhaviSyadvAdI samutthithaH| 9 kintu heroduvAca yohanaH  
 ziro'hamachinadam idAnIM yasyedRkkarmmaNAM vArTTAM prApnomi sa kaH? atha sa taM draSTuM aicchat|  
**10** anantaraM preritAH pratyAgatya yAni yAni karmmAni cakrustAni yIzave kathayAmAsuH tataH sa tAn  
 baitsaidAnAmakanagarasya vijanaM sthAnaM nltvA guptaM jagAma| 11 paczAl lokAstad viditvA tasya paczAd

ayuH; tataH sa tAn nayan IzvarIyarAjyasya prasaGgamuktavAn, yeSAM cikitsayA prayojanam AsIt tAn svasthAn cakAra ca] 12 aparaJca divAvasanne sati dvAdazaziSyA yIzorantikam etya kathayAmAsuH, vayamatra prAntarasthAne tiSThAmaH, tato nagarANi grAmANi gatvA vAsasthAnAni prApya bhakSyadravyAni kretuM jananivahaM bhavAn visRjatu] 13 tadA sa uvAca, yUyameva tAn bhejayadhvaM; tataste procurasmAkAM nikaTe kevalAM paJca pUpA dvau matsyau ca vidyante, ataeva sthAnAntaram itvA nimittameteSAM bhakSyadravyeSu na krItesu na bhavati] 14 tatra prAyeNa paJcasahasrANi puruSA Asan] 15 tadA sa ziSyAn jagAda paJcAzat paJcAzajjanaiH paMktIkRtya tAnupavezayata, tasmAt te tadanusAreNa sarvvalokAnupavezayApAsuH] 16 tataH sa tAn paJca pUpAn mInadvayaJca gRhItvA svargaM vilokyezvaraguNAn kIrttayAjcakre bhaGktA ca lokebhyaH pariveSaNArthaM ziSyEsu samarpayAmbabhUva] 17 tataH sarvve bhuktvA tRpTiM gatA avaziSTAnAjca dvAdaza DallakAn saMjagRhuH] 18 athaikAdA nirjane ziSyaiH saha prArthanAkAle tAn papraccha, lokA mAM kaM vadanti? 19 tataste prAcuH, tvAM yohanmajjakaM vadanti; kecit tvAm eliyaM vadanti, pUrvvakAlikaH kazcid bhaviSyadvAdI zmazAnAd udatiSThad ityapi kecid vadanti] 20 tadA sa uvAca, yUyaM mAM kaM vadatha? tataH pitara uktavAn tvam IzvarAbhiSiktaH puruSaH] 21 tadA sa tAn dRDhamAdideza, kathAmetAM kasmaicidapi mA kathayata] 22 sa punaruvAca, manuSyaputreNa vahuyAtanA bhoktavyAH prAcinalokaiH pradhAnayAjakairadhyApakaizca sovajJAya hantavyaH kintu tRtIyadivase zmazAnAt tenothAtavyam] 23 aparaM sa sarvvAnuvAca, kazcid yadi mama pazcAd gantuM vAJchati tarhi sa svaM dAmyatu, dine dine kruzaM gRhItvA ca mama pazcAdAgacchatu] 24 yato yaH kazcit svaprANAn rirakSiSati sa tAn hArayiSyati, yaH kazcin madarthaM prANAn hArayiSyati sa tAn rakSiSyati] 25 kazcid yadi sarvvaM jagat prApnoti kintu svaprANAn hArayati svayaM vinazyati ca tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH? 26 puna ryaH kazcin mAM mama vAkyam vA lajjAspadaM jAnAti manuSyaputro yadA svasya pituzca pavitrANAM dUtAnAjca tejobhiH pariveSTita AgamiSyati tada sopi taM lajjAspadaM jASyati] 27 kintu yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, IzvarIyarAjatvaM na dRSTavA mRtyuM nAsvAdiSyante, etAdRzAH kiyanto lokA atra sthane'pi daNDAYamAnAH santi] 28 etadAkhyAnakathanAt paraM prAyeNASTasu dineSu gateSu sa pitaraM yohanaM yAkUbajca gRhItvA prArthayituM parvvatamekaM samAruroha] 29 atha tasya prArthanakAle tasya mukhAkRtiranyarUpA jAtA, tadlyam vastramujjvalazuklaM jAtaM] 30 aparaJca mUsA eliyazcobhau tejasvinai drSTau 31 tau tena yirUzAlampure yo mRtyuH sAdhiSyate tadlyAM kathAM tena sArddhaM kathayitum ArebhAte] 32 tada pitarAdayaH svasya saGgino nidrayAkRSTA Asan kintu jAgaritvA tasya tejastena sArddham uttiSThantau janau ca dadRzuH] 33 atha taylorubhayo rgamanakAle pitaro ylzuM babhASe, he guro'smAkAM sthAne'smin sthitiH zubhA, tata ekA tvadartha, ekA mUsArtha, ekA eliyArtha, iti tisraH kuTyosmAbhi rnirmmiIyantAM, imAM kathAM sa na vivicya kathayAmAsa] 34 aparaJca tadvAkyavadanakAle payoda eka Agatya teSamupari chAyAM cakAra, tatatanmadhye tayoH pravezAt te zazaGkire] 35 tadA tasmAt payodAd iyamAkAzlyA vANI nirjagAma, mamAyaM priyaH putra etasya kathAyAM mano nidhatta] 36 iti zabde jAtE te ylZumekAkinaM dadRzuH kintu te tadAnIM tasya darzanasya vAcamekAmapi noktvA manaHsu sthApayAmAsuH] 37 pare'hani teSu tasmAcchailAd avarUDheSu taM sAkSAT karttuM bahavo lokA AjagmuH] 38 teSAM madhyAd eko jana uccairuvAca, he guro ahaM vinayaM karomi mama putraM prati kRpAdRSTiM karotu, mama sa evaikaH putraH] 39 bhUtena dhRtaH san saM prasabhaM clcchabdaM karoti tanmukhAt pheNA nirgacchanti ca, bhUta itthaM vidAryya kliSTvA prAyazastaM na tyajati] 40 tasmAt taM bhUtaM tyAjayituM tava ziSyasamIpe nyavedayaM kintu te na zekuH] 41 tadA yIzuravAdIt, re AvizvAsin vipathagAmin vaMza katikAlAn yuSmAbhiH saha sthAsyAmyahaM yuSmAkAM AcaraNAni ca sahiSy? tava putramihAnaya] 42 tatastasminnAgatamAtre bhUtastaM bhUmau pAtayitvA vidadAra; tada yIzustamamedhyaM bhUtaM tarjayitvA bAlakaM svasthA M kRtvA tasya pitari samarpayAmAsa] 43 Izvarasya mahAzaktim imAM vilokya sarvve camaccakruH; itthaM yIzoH sarvvAbhiH kriyAbhiH sarvvairlokairAzcarye manyamAne sati sa ziSyAn babhASe, 44 katheyam yuSmAkAM karNeSu pravizatu, manuSyaputro manuSyANAM kareSu samarpayiSyate] 45 kintu te tAM kathAM

na bubudhire, spaSTatvAbhAvAt tasyA abhiprAyasteSAM bodhagamyo na babhUva; tasyA AzayaH ka ityapi te bhayAt praSTuM na zekuH| 46 tadanantaraM teSAM madhye kaH zreSThaH kathAmetAM gRhItvA te mitho vivAdaM cakruH| 47 tato yIzusteSAM manobhiprAyaM viditvA bAlakamekaM gRhItvA svasya nikaTe sthApavitvA tAn jagAda, 48 yo jano mama nAmnAsya bAlAsyAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, yazca mamAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mama prerakasyAtithyaM vidadhAti, yuSmAkAM madhyeyaH svaM sarvvasmAt kSudraM jAnite sa eva zreSTho bhaviSyati| 49 aparaJca yohan vyAjahAra he prabhe tava nAmnA bhUtAn tyAjayantaM mAnuSam ekaM dRSTavanto vayaM, kintvasmAkam apazcAd gAmitvAt taM nyaSedhAm| tadAnIM yIzuruvAca, 50 taM mA niSedhata, yato yo janosmAkAM na vipakSaH sa evAsmAkaM sapakSo bhavati| 51 anantaraM tasyArohaNasamaya upasthite sa sthiracetA yirUzAlamaM prati yAtrAM karttuM nizcityAgre dUTAn preSayAmAsa| 52 tasmAt te gatvA tasya prayojanIyadravyaNI saMgraHItuM zomiroNIyAnAM grAmaM pravivizuH| 53 kintu sa yirUzAlamaM nagaraM yAti tato heto rlokAstasyAtithyaM na cakruH| 54 ataeva yAkUbhohanau tasya ziSyau tad dRSTvA jagadatuH, he prabho eliyo yathA cakAra tathA vayamapi kiM gagaNAAd Agantum etAn bhasmIkarttuJca vahnimAjjApayAmaH? bhavAn kimicchati? 55 kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya tAn tarjayitvA gaditavAn yuSmAkAM manobhAvAHA kaH, iti yUyAM na jAnitha| 56 manujasuto manujAnAM prANAn nAzayituM nAgacchat, kintu rakSitum Agacchat| pazcAd itaragrAmaM te yayuH| 57 tadanantaraM pathi gamanakAle jana ekastaM babhASe, he prabho bhavAn yatra yAti bhavatA sahAhampi tatra yAsyAmi| 58 tadAnIM yIzustamuvAca, gomAyUnAM gartta Asate, vihAyaslyavihagAnAM nIDAni ca santi, kintu mAnavatanayasya ziraH sthApayituM sthAnaM nAsti| 59 tataH paraM sa itarajanaM jagAda, tvaM mama pazcAd ehi; tataH sa uvAca, he prabho pUrvvaM pitaraM zmazAne sthApayituM mAmAdizatu| 60 tadA yIzuruvAca, mRtA mRtAn zmazAne sthApayantu kintu tvaM gatvezvarIyarAjyasya kathAM pracAraya| 61 tatonyaH kathayAmAsa, he prabho mayApi bhavataH pazcAd gaMsyate, kintu pUrvvaM mama nivezanasya parijanAnAm anumatiM grahItum ahamAdizyai bhavatA| 62 tadAnIM yIzustaM proktavAn, yo jano lAGgale karamarpayitvA pazcAt pazyati sa IzvarlyAryaM nArhati|

**10** tataH paraM prabhuraparAn saptatiziSyAn niyujya svayaM yAni nagarAni yAni sthAnAni ca gamiSyati tAni nagarAni tAni sthAnAni ca prati dvau dvau janau prahitavAn| 2 tebhyaH kathayAmAsa ca zasyAni bahUniti satyaM kintu chedakA alpe; tasmAddhetoH zasyakSetre chedakAn aparAnapi preSayituM kSetrasvAminaM prArthayadhvaM| 3 yUyAM yAta, pazyata, vRkANAM madhye meSazAvakAniva yuSmAn prahiNom| 4 yUyAM kSudraM mahad vA vasanasampuTakaM pAdukAzca mA gRhIta, mArgamadhye kamapi mA namata ca| 5 aparaJca yUyAM yad yat nivezanaM pravizatha tatra nivezanasyaMaGgalaM bhUyAditi vAkyA M prathamaM vadatal| 6 tasmAt tasmin nivezane yadi maGgalapAtraM sthAsyati tarhi tanmaGgalaM tasya bhaviSyati, nocet yuSmAn prati parAvarttiSyate| 7 aparaJca te yatkiccid dAsyanti tadeva bhuktvA pItvA tasminnivezane sthAsyatha; yataH karmmakArI jano bhRtim arhati; gRhAd gRham mA yAsyatha| 8 anyacca yuSmAsu kimapi nagaraM praviSTeSu lokA yadi yuSmAkAM AtithyaM kariSyanti, tarhi yat khAdyam upasthAsyanti tadeva khAdiSyatha| 9 tannagarasthAn rogiNaH svasthAn kariSyatha, IzvarlyAM rAjyaM yuSmAkAM antikam Agamat kathAmetAJca pracArayiSyatha| 10 kintu kimapi puraM yuSmAsu praviSTeSu lokA yadi yuSmAkAM AtithyaM na kariSyanti, tarhi tasya nagarasya panthAnaM gatvA kathAmetAM vadiSyatha, 11 yuSmAkAM nagarlyA yA dhUlyo'smAsu samalagan tA api yuSmAkAM prAtikUlyena sAkSyArthaM sampAtayAmaH; tathApIzvararAjyaM yuSmAkAM samIpam Agatam iti nizcitaM jAnIta| 12 ahaM yuSmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, vicAradine tasya nagarasya dazAtaH sidomo daza sahyA bhaviSyati| 13 hA hA korAsInagara, hA hA baitsaidAnagara yuvayormadhye yAdRzAni AzcaryyAni karMMANyakriyanta, tAni karMMAni yadi sorasidono rnagarayorakAriSyanta, tadA ito bahudinapUrvvaM tannivAsinaH zaNavastrAni paridhAya gAtreSu bhasma vilipyA samupavizya samakhetsyanta| 14 ato

vicAradivase yuSmAkaM dazAtaH sorasIdonnivAsinAM dazA sahyA bhaviSyati| **15** he kapharnAhUm, tvaM svargaM yAvad unnatA kintu narakaM yAvat nyagbhaviSyasi| (**Hades g86**) **16** yo jano yuSmAkaM vAkyaM gRhlAti sa mamaiva vAkyaM gRhlAti; kijca yo jano yuSmAkam avajJAM karoti sa mamaivAvajJAM karoti; yo jano mamAvajJAM karoti ca sa matprerakasyaivAvajJAM karoti| **17** atha te saptatiziSyA Anandena pratyAgatya kathayAmAsuH, he prabho bhavato nAmnA bhUtA apyasmAkaM vazlbhavanti| **18** tadAnIM sa tAn jagAda, vidyutamiva svargAt patantaM zaitAnam adarzam| **19** pazyata sarpAn vRzcikAn ripoH sarvvaparAkramAMzca padatalai rdalayituM yuSmabhyA M zaktiM dadAmi tasmAd yuSmAkaM kApi hAni rna bhaviSyati| **20** bhUtA yuSmAkaM vazlbhavanti, etannimittat mA samullasata, svarge yuSmAkaM nAmAni likhitAni santIti nimittaM samullasata| **21** tadghaTikAyAM yIzu rmanasi jAtAhlAdaH kathayAmAsa he svargapRthivyorekAdhipate pitastvaM jjAnavatAM viduSAjca lokAnAM purastAt sarvvametad aprakAzya bAlakAnAM purastAt prAkAzaya etasmAddhetostvAM dhanyaM vadAmi, he pitaritthaM bhavatu yad etadeva tava gocara uttamam| **22** pitrA sarvvANi mayi samarpitAni pitaraM vinA kopi putraM na jAnAti kijca putraM vinA yasmai janAya putrastaM prakAzitavAn taJca vinA kopi pitaraM na jAnAti| **23** tapaH paraM sa ziSyAn prati parAvRtya guptaM jagAda, yUyametAni sarvvANi pazyatha tato yuSmAkaM cakSUMSi dhanyAni| **24** yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, yUyaM yAni sarvvANi pazyatha tAni bahavo bhaviSyadvAdino bhUpatayazca draSTumicchantopi draSTuM na prApnuvan, yuSmAbhi ryA yAH kathAzca zrUyante tAH zrotumicchantopi zrotuM nAlabhanta| **25** anantaram eko vyavasthApaka utthAya taM parIkSituM papraccha, he upadezaka anantAyuSaH prAptaye mayA kiM karaNIyaM? (**aiōnios g166**) **26** yIzuH pratyuvAca, atrArthe vyavasthAyAM kiM likhitamasti? tvaM kIdRk paThasi? **27** tataH sovadat, tvaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvazaktibhiH sarvvacittaica prabhau paramezvare prema kuru, samIpavAsini svavat prema kuru ca| **28** tadA sa kathayAmAsa, tvaM yathArthaM pratyavocaH, itham Acara tenaiva jIviSyasi| **29** kintu sa janaH svaM nirddoSaM jjApayituM yIzuM papraccha, mama samIpavAsI kaH? tato yIzuH pratyuvAca, **30** eko jano yirUzAlampurAd yirlhopuraM yAti, etarhi dasyUnAM kareSu patite te tasya vastrAdikaM hRtavantaH tamAhatya mRtaprAyaM kRtvA tyaktvA yayuH| **31** akasmAd eko yAjakastena mArgeNa gacchan taM dRSTvA mArgAnyapArzvena jagAma| **32** ittham eko levlyastatsthAnaM prApya tasyAntikaM gatvA taM vilokyAnyena pArzvena jagAma| **33** kintvekaH zomiroNIyo gacchan tatsthAnaM prApya taM dRSTvAdayata| **34** tasyAntikaM gatvA tasya kSateSu tailaM drAkSArasaJca prakSipyA kSatAni baddhvA nijavAhanopari tamupavezya pravAsIyagRham AnIya taM siSeve| **35** parasmin divase nijagamanakAle dvau mudrApAdau tadgRhasvAmine dattvAvadat janamenaM sevasva tatra yo'dhiko vyayo bhaviSyati tamahaM punarAgamanakAle parizotsyAmi| **36** eSAM trayANAM madhye tasya dasyuhastapatitasya janasya samIpavAsI kaH? tvayA kiM budhyate? **37** tataH sa vyavasthApakaH kathayAmAsa yastasmin dayAM cakAra| tada yIzuH kathayAmAsa tvamapi gatvA tathAcara| **38** tataH paraM te gacchanta ekaM grAmaM pravivizuH; tada marthAnAmA stri svagRhe tasyAtithyaM cakAra| **39** tasmAt mariyam nAmadheyA tasyA bhaginiI yIzoH padasamipa uvavizya tasyopadezakathAM zrotumArebhe| **40** kintu marthA nAnAparicaryyAyAM vyagrA babhUva tasmAddhetostasya samIpamAgatya babhASe; he prabho mama bhaginiI kevalaM mamopari sarvvakarmmaNAM bhAram arpitavatI tatra bhavatA kijcidapi na mano nidhIyate kim? mama sAhAyyaM karttuM bhavAn tAmAdizatu| **41** tato yIzuH pratyuvAca he marthe he marthe, tvaM nAnAkAryyeSu cintitavatI vyagrA cAsi, **42** kintu prayojanIyam ekamAtram Aste| aparaJca yamuttamaM bhAgA M kopi harttuM na zaknoti saeva mariyamA vRtaH|

**11** anantaraM sa kasmiMzcit sthAne prArthayata tatsamAptau satyAM tasyaikaH ziSyastaM jagAda he prabho yohan yathA svaziSyAn prArthayitum upadiSTavAn tathA bhavAnupyasmAn upadizatu| **2** tasmAt sa kathayAmAsa, prArthanakAle yUyam itthAM kathayadhvaM, he asmAkaM svargasthapitastava nAma pUjyaM bhavatu; tava rAjatvaM bhavatu; svarge yathA tathA pRthivyAmapi tavecchayA sarvvaM bhavatu|

३ pratyaham asmAkaM prayojanIyaM bhojyaM dehi| ४ yathA vayaM sarvAn aparAdhinaH kSamAmahe tathA tvamapi pApAnyasmAkaM kSamasva| asmAn parIkSAM mAnaya kintu pApAtmano rakSa| ५ paczAt soparamapi kathitavAn yadi yuSmAkaM kasyacid bandhustiSThati nizlthe ca tasya samIpAM sa gatvA vadati, ६ he bandho pathika eko bandhu rmama nivezanam AyAtaH kintu tasyAtithyaM karttuM mamAntike kimapi nAsti, ataeva pUpatrayaM mahyam RNAM dehi; ७ tada sa yadi gRhamadhyAt prativadati mAM mA klizAna, idAniM dvAraM ruddhaM zayane mayA saha bAlakAzca tiSThanti tubhyaM dAtum utthAtuM na zaknomi, ८ tarhi yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, sa yadi mitratayA tasmai kimapi dAtuM nottiSThati tathApi vAraM vAraM prArthanAta utthApitaH san yasmin tasya prayojanaM tadeva dAsyati| ९ ataH kAraNaT kathayAmi, yAcadhvaM tato yuSmabhyaM dAsyate, mRgayadhvaM tata uddezaM prApsyatha, dvAram Ahata tato yuSmabhyaM dvAraM mokSyate| १० yo yAcate sa prApnoti, yo mRgayate sa evoddezaM prApnoti, yo dvAram Ahanti tadarthaM dvAraM mocyate| ११ putreNa pUpe yAcite tasmai pASANaM dadAti vA matsye yAcite tasmai sarpaM dadAti १२ vA aNDe yAcite tasmai vRzcikAM dadAti yuSmAkaM madhye ka etAdRzaH pitAste? १३ tasmAdeva yUyamabhadrA api yadi svsvabAlakebhya uttamAni dravyAni dAtuM jAnitha tarhyasmAkaM svargasthaH pitA nijayAcakebhyaH kiM pavitram AtmAnaM na dAsyati? १४ anantaram yIzunA kasmAccid ekasmin mUkabhUte tyAjite sati sa bhUtyakto mAnuSo vAkyAM vaktum Arebhe; tato lokAH sakalA AzcaryyaM menire| १५ kintu teSAM kecidUcu rjanoyaM bAlasibUbA arthAd bhUtarAjena bhUtaN tyAjayati| १६ taM parIkSituM kecid AkAzlyam ekaM cihnaM darzayituM taM prArthayAJcakrire| १७ tada sa teSAM manaHkalpanAM jjAtvA kathayAmAsa, kasyacid rAjyasya lokA yadi parasparaM virundhanti tarhi tad rAjyam nazyati; kecid gRhasthA yadi parasparaM virundhanti tarhi tepi nazyanti| १८ tathaiva zaitAnapi svalokAn yadi viruNaddhi tadA tasya rAjyaM kathaM sthAsyati? bAlasibUbAhaM bhUtaN tyAjayAmi yUyamiti vadatha| १९ yadyahaM bAlasibUbA bhUtaN tyAjayAmi tarhi yuSmAkaM santAnAH kena tyAjayanti? tasmAt taeva kathAyA etasyA vicArayitAro bhaviSyanti| २० kintu yadyaham Izvarasya parAkrameNa bhUtaN tyAjayAmi tarhi yuSmAkaM nikaTam Izvarasya rAjyamavazyam upatiSThati| २१ balavAn pumAn susajjamAno yatikAlaM nijATTAlikAM rakSati tatikAlaM tasya dravyaM nirupadravaM tiSThati| २२ kintu tasmAd adhikabalaH kazcidAgatya yadi taM jayati tarhi yeSu zastrAstreSu tasya vizvAsa AsIt tAni sarvvAni hRtvA tasya dravyAni gRhlAti| २३ ataH kAraNaD yo mama sapakSo na sa vipakSaH, yo mayA saha na saMgRhlAti sa vikirati| २४ aparaJca amedhyabhUto mAnuSasyAntarnirgatyA zuSkasthAne bhrAntvA vizrAmaM mRgayate kintu na prApya vadati mama yasmAd gRhAd AgatohaM punastad gRhaM parAvRtya yAmi| २५ tato gatvA tad gRhaM mArjitaM zobhitajca dRSTvA २६ tatksaNam apagatya svasmAdapi durmmatIn aparAn saptabhUtaN sahAnayati te ca tadgRhaM pavizya nivasanti| tasmAt tasya manuSyasya prathamadazAtaH zeSadazA duHkhatarA bhavati| २७ asyAH kathAyAH kathanakAle janatAmadhyasthA kAcinnAri tamuccaiHsvaraM provAca, yA yoSit tvAM garbbhe'dhArayat stanyamapAyayacca saiva dhanya| २८ kintu sokathayat ye paramezvarasya kathAM zrutvA tadanurUpam Acaranti taeva dhanyaH| २९ tataH paraM tasyAntike bahulokAnAM samAgame jAte sa vaktumArebhe, AdhunikA duSTalokAzcihnaM draSTumicchanti kintu yUnasbhaviSyadvAdinaczihnaM vinAnyat kijciccihnaM tAn na darzayiSyate| ३० yUnas tu yathA nInivlyalokAnAM samIpe cihnarUpobhavat tathA vidyamAnalokAnAm eSAM samIpe manuSyaputropi cihnarUpo bhaviSyati| ३१ vicArasamaye idAnIntanalokAnAM prAtikUlyena dakSiNadezlyA rAjjI protthAya tAn doSiNaH kariSyati, yataH sA rAjjI sulemAna upadezakathAM zrotuM pRthiviyAH sImAta Agacchat kintu pazyata sulemAnopi gurutara eko jano'smin sthAne vidyate| ३२ aparaJca vicArasamaye nInivlyalokA api varttamAnakAlikAnAM lokAnAM vaiparItyena protthAya tAn doSiNaH kariSyanti, yato hetoste yUnas vAkyAt cittAni parivarttayAmAsuH kintu pazyata yUnasotigurutara eko jano'smin sthAne vidyate| ३३ pradIpAma prajvAlya droNasyAdhaH kutrApi guptasthAne vA kopi na sthApayati kintu gRhapravezibhyo diptim dAtaM dIpAdhAroparyyeva sthApayati| ३४ dehasya pradIpazcakSustasmAdeva cakSu ryadi prasannaM bhavati

tarhi tava sarvvazarIraM diptimad bhaviSyati kintu cakSu ryadi malImasaM tiSThati tarhi sarvvazarIraM sAndhakAraM sthAsyati| 35 asmAt kAraNaT tavAntaHsthaM jyoti ryathAndhakAramayaM na bhavati tadarthe sAvadhAno bhava| 36 yataH zarIrasya kutrApyaMze sAndhakAre na jAte sarvvaM yadi diptimat tiSThati tarhi tubhyaM diptidAyiprojvalan pradipa iva tava savarvazarIraM diptimad bhaviSyati| 37 etatkathAyAH kathanakAle phiruzecko bhejanAya taM nimantrayAmAsa, tataH sa gatvA bhoktum upaviveza| 38 kintu bhojanAt pUrvvaM nAmAGkSIt etad dRSTvA sa phiruzeAzcaryyaM mene| 39 tadA prabhustaM provAca yUyaM phirUzilokAH pAnapAtrANAM bhojanapAtrANAjca bahiH pariSkurutha kintu yuSmAkamanta rdaurAtmyai rduSkriyAbhizca paripUrNaM tiSThati| 40 he sarvve nirbodhA yo bahiH sasarja sa eva kimanta rna sasarja? 41 tata eva yuSmAbhirantaHkaraNaM (IzvarAya) nivedyatAM tasmin kRte yuSmAkaM sarvvAni zucitAM yAsyanti| 42 kintu hanta phirUzigaNA yUyaM nyAyam Izvare prema ca parityajya podinAyA arudAdInAM sarvveSAM zAkAnAjca dazamAMzAn dattha kintu prathamaM pAlayitvA zeSasyAlaGghanaM yuSmAkam ucitamAsIt| 43 hA hA phirUzino yUyaM bhajanagehe proccAsane ApaNeSu ca namaskAreSu prlyadhve| 44 vata kapaTino'dhyApakAH phirUzinazca lokAyat zmazAnam anupalabhyA tadupari gacchanti yUyam tAdRgaprakAzitazmazAnavAd bhavatha| 45 tadAnIM vyavasthApakAnAm ekA yIzumavadat, he upadezaka vAkyenedRzenAsmAsvapi doSam Aropayasi| 46 tataH sa uvAca, hA hA vyavasthApakA yUyam mAnuSANAM upari duHsahyAn bhArAn nyasyatha kintu svayam ekAGgulyApi tAn bhArAn na spRzatha| 47 hanta yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA yAn bhaviSyadvAdino'vadhiSusteSAM zmazAnAni yUyaM nirmmAtha| 48 tenaiva yUyaM svapUrvvapuruSANAM karmmAni saMmanyadhve tadeva sapramAnAm kurutha ca, yataste tAnavadhiSuH yUyaM teSAM zmazAnAni nirmmAtha| 49 ataeva Izvarasya zAstre proktamasti teSAMantike bhaviSyadvAdinaH preritAMzca preSayiSyAmi tataste teSAM kAMzcana haniSyanti kAMzcana tADazSyinti| 50 etasmAt kAraNaT hAbilaH zoNitapAtamArabhyA mandirayajJavedyo rmadhye hatasya sikhariyasya raktapAtaparyyantaM 51 jagataH sRSTimArabhyA pRthivyAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM yatiraktapAtA jAtAstatInAm aparAdhadaNDA eSAM varttamAnalokAnAM bhaviSyanti, yuSmAnahaM nizcitaM vadAmi sarvve daNDA vaMzasyAsya bhaviSyanti| 52 hA hA vyavasthapakA yUyaM jjAnasya kuJcikAM hRtvA svayaM na praveSTuJca prayAsinastAnapi praveSTuM vAritavantah| 53 itthaM kathAkathanAd adhyApakAH phirUzinazca satarkAH 54 santastamapavaditum tasya kathAyA doSaM dharttamicchanto nAnAkhyAnakathanAya taM pravarttayituM kopayituJca prArehire|

**12** tadAnIM lokAH sahasraM sahasram Agatya samupasthitAsta ekaiko 'nyeSAMupari patitum upacakrame; tadA yIzuH ziSyAn babhASe, yUyaM phirUzinAM kiNvarUpakApaTye vizeSeNa sAvadhAnAstiSThata| 2 yato yanna prakAzayiSyate tadAcchannaM vastu kimapi nAsti; tathA yanna jjAsyate tad guptaM vastu kimapi nAsti| 3 andhakAre tiSThanato yAH kathA akathayata tAH sarvvAH kathA diptau zroSyante nirjane karNe ca yadakathayata gRhapRSThAt tat pracArayiSyate| 4 he bandhavo yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, ye zarIrasya nAzaM vinA kimapyaparam karttuM na zakruvanti tebhyo mA bhaiSTA| 5 tarhi kasmAd bhetavyam ityahaM vadAmi, yaH zarIrAraM nAzayitvA narakaM nikSeptuM zaknoti tasmAdeva bhayaM kuruta, punarapi vadAmi tasmAdeva bhayaM kuruta| (Geenna g1067) 6 pajca caTakapakSiNaH kiM dvAbhyAM tAmrakhaNDAbhyAM na vikrIyante? tathApIzvarasteSAM ekamapi na vismarati| 7 yuSmAkaM ziraHkezA api gaNitAH santi tasmAt mA vibhita bahucaTakapakSibhyopi yUyaM bahumiUlyAH| 8 aparaM yuSmabhyA M kathayAmi yaH kazcin mAnuSANAM sAkSAN mAM svikaroti manuSyaputra IzvaradUtAnAM sAkSAT taM svikariSyati| 9 kintu yaH kazcinmAnuSANAM sAkSANmAm asvIkaroti tam Izvarasya dUTAnAM sAkSAd aham asvIkariSyAmi| 10 anyacca yaH kazcin manujasutasya nindAbhAvena kAJcit kathAM kathayati tasya tatpApasya mocanaM bhaviSyati kintu yadi kazcit pavitram AtmAraM nindati tarhi tasya tatpApasya mocanaM na bhaviSyati| 11 yadA lokA yuSmAn bhajanagehaM vicArakartRrAjyakartRNAM sammukhajca neSyanti tadA kena prakAreNa kimuttaraM

vadiSyatha kiM kathayiSyatha cetyatra mA cintayata; 12 yato yuSmAbhiryad yad vaktavyaM tat tasmin samayaeva pavitra AtmA yuSmAn zikSayiSyati| 13 tataH paraM janatAmadhyasthaH kaczijjanastaM jagAda he guro mayA saha paitRkaM dhanaM vibhaktuM mama bhrAtaramAjjApayatu bhavAn| 14 kintu sa tamavadat he manuSyA yuvayo rvicAraM vibhAgajca karttuM mAM ko niyuktavAn? 15 anantaraM sa lokAnavada dat lobhe sAvadhAnAH satarkAzca tiSThata, yato bahusampattiprAptyA manuSyasyAyu rna bhavati| 16 paczAd dRSTAntakathAmutthApya kathayAmAsa, ekasya dhanino bhUmau bahUni zasyAni jAtAni| 17 tataH sa manasA cintayitvA kathayAmbabhUva mamaitAni samutpannAni dravyAni sthApayituM sthAnaM nAsti kiM kariSyAmi? 18 tatovadat itthaM kariSyAmi, mama sarvvabhANDAgArAni bhaGktvA brRhdbhANDAgArAni nirmmAya tanmadhye sarvvaphalAni dravyAni ca sthApayiSyAmi| 19 aparaM nijamano vadiSyAmi, he mano bahuvatsarArthaM nAnAdravyAni saJcitAni santi vizrAmaM kuru bhuktvA pltvA kautukajca kuru| kintvIzvarastam avadat, 20 re nirbodha adya rAtrau tava prANAstatto neSyante tata etAni yAni dravyAni tvayAsAditAni tAni kasya bhaviSyanti? 21 ataeva yaH kazcid Izvarasya samIpe dhanasaJcayamakRtvA kevalaM svanikaTe saJcayaM karoti sopi tAdRzaH| 22 atha sa ziSyebhyaH kathayAmAsa, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, kiM khAdiSyAmah? kiM paridhAsyAmaH? ityuktvA jIvanasya zarIrasya cArthaM cintAM mA kaRSta| 23 bhakSyAjjIvanaM bhUSaNAccharIraJca zreSThaM bhavati| 24 kAkapakSiNAM kAryyaM vicArayata, te na vapanti zasyAni ca na chindanti, teSAM bhANDAgArAni na santi koSAzca na santi, tathAplIzvarastebhyo bhakSyAni dadAti, yUyaM pakSibhyaH zreSThatara na kiM? 25 aparajca bhAvayitvA nijAyuSaH kSaNamAtraM varddhayituM zaknoti, etAdRzo lAko yuSmAkaM madhye kosti? 26 ataeva kSudraM kAryyaM sAdhayitum asamarthA yUyam anyasmin kAryye kuto bhAvayatha? 27 anyacca kAmpilapuSpaM kathaM varddhate tadApi vicArayata, tat kaJcana zramaM na karoti tantUMzca na janayati kintu yuSmabhyA M yathArthaM kathayAmi sulemAn bahvaizvaryyAnvitopi puSpasyAsya sadRzo vibhUSito nASIt| 28 adya kSetre varttamAnaM zvazcUllyAM kSepsyamAnaM yat tRNAM, tasmai yadIzvara itthaM bhUSayati tarhi he alpapratyayino yuSmAna kiM na paridhAspayiSyati? 29 ataeva kiM khAdiSyAmah? kiM paridhAsyAmaH? etadarthaM mA ceSTadhvaM mA saMdighdhaVca| 30 jagato devArccaka etAni sarvvAni ceSTanate; eSu vastuSu yuSmAkaM prayojanamAste iti yuSmAkaM pitA jAnAti| 31 ataevezvarasya rAgyArthaM saceSTA bhavata tathA kRte sarvvANyetAni dravyAni yuSmabhyA M pradAyiSyante| 32 he kSudrameSavraja yUyaM mA bhaiSTA yuSmabhyA M rAgyA M dAtuM yuSmAkaM pituH sammatirasti| 33 ataeva yuSmAkaM yA yA sampattirasti tAM tAM vikrIya vitarata, yat sthAnaM caurA nAgacchanti, kITAzca na kSAyayanti tAdRze svarge nijArtham ajare sampaTake 'kSayaM dhanaM saJcinuta ca; 34 yato yatra yuSmAkaM dhanaM varttate tatrevta yuSmAkaM manaH| 35 aparajca yUyaM pradIpAM jvAlayitvA baddhakaTayastiSThata; 36 prabhu rvivAhAdAgatya yadaiva dvAramAhanti tadaiva dvAraM mocayituM yathA bhRtyA apekSya tiSThanti tathA yUyamapi tiSThata| 37 yataH prabhurAgatya yAn dAsAn sacetanAn tiSThato drakSyati taeva dhanyAH; ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vadAmi prabhustAn bhojanArtham upavezya svayaM baddhakaTiH samIpametya pariveSayiSyati| 38 yadi dvitIye tRtIye va prahare samAgatya tathaiva pazyati, tarhi taeva dAsA dhanyAH| 39 aparajca kasmin kSaNe caurA AgamiSyanti iti yadi gRhapatI rjJAtuM zaknoti tadAvazyaM jAgran nijagRhe sandhiM karttayituM vArayati yUyametad vitta| 40 ataeva yUyamapi sajjamAnAstiSThata yato yasmin kSaNe taM nAprekSadhve tasminneva kSaNe manuSyaputra AgamiSyati| 41 tadA pitaraH papraccha, he prabho bhavAn kimasmAn uddizya kiM sarvvAn uddizya dRSTAntakathAmimAM vadati? 42 tataH prabhuH provAca, prabhuH samucitakAle nijaparivArArthaM bhojyapariveSaNaAya yaM tatpade niyokSyati tAdRzo vizvAsyo boddhA karmmAdhIzaH kosti? 43 prabhurAgatya yam etAdRze karmmaNi pravRttAM drakSyati saeva dAso dhanyaH| 44 ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vadAmi sa taM nijasarvvasvavyAdhipatiM kariSyati| 45 kintu prabhurvilambenAgamiSyati, iti vicintya sa dAsO yadi tadanyadAsIdAsAn praharttum bhoktuM pAtuM maditujca prArabhate, 46 tarhi yadA prabhuM nApekSiSyate yasmin kSaNe so'cetanazca sthAsyati tasminneva kSaNe tasya prabhurAgatya taM padabhraSTaM kRtvA

vizvAsahInaiH saha tasya aMzaM nirUpayiSyati| 47 yo dAsaH prabherAjjAM jjAtvApi sajito na tiSThati tadAjjAnusAreNa ca kAryyaM na karoti sonekAn prahArAn prApsyati; 48 kintu yo jano'jjAtvA prahArArhaM karmma karoti solpaprahArAn prApsyati| yato yasmai bAhulyena dattaM tasmAdeva bAhulyena grahiSyate, mAnuSA yasya nikaTe buhu samarpayanti tasmAd buhu yAcante| 49 ahaM pRthivYAm anaikyarUpaM vahni nikSeptum Agatosmi, sa ced idAnImeva prajvalati tatra mama kA cintA? 50 kintu yena majjanenAhaM magno bhaviSyAmi yAvatkAlaM tasya siddhi rna bhaviSyati tAvadahaM katikaSTaM prApsyAmi| 51 melanaM karttuM jagad Agatosmi yUyaM kimitthaM bodhadhv? yuSmAn vadAmi na tathA, kintvahaM melanAbhAvA M karttuMm Agatosmi| 52 yasmAdetatkAlamArabhyA ekatrasthaparijanAnAM madhye paJcajanAH pRthag bhUtvA trayo janA dvayorjanayoH pratikUlA dvau janau ca trayANAM janAnAM pratikUlau bhaviSyanti| 53 pitA putrasya vipakSaH putrazca pitu rvipakSo bhaviSyati mAtA kanyAyA vipakSA kanyA ca mAtu rvipakSA bhaviSyati, tathA zvazrUrbadhvA vipakSA badhUzca zvazrvA vipakSA bhaviSyati| 54 sa lokebhycoparamapi kathayAmAsa, pazcimadizi meghodgamaM dRSTvA yUyaM haThAd vadatha vRSTi rbhaviSyati tatastathaiva jAyate| 55 aparaM dakSiNato vAyau vAti sati vadatha nidAgho bhaviSyati tataH sopi jAyate| 56 re re kapaTina AkAzasya bhUmyAzca lakSaNaM boddhuM zaknutha, 57 kintu kAlasyAsya lakSaNaM kuto boddhuM na zaknutha? yUyaJca svayaM kuto na nyASyaM vicArayatha? 58 aparaJca vivAdinA sArddhaM vicArayituH samIpAM gacchan pathi tasmAduddhAraM prAptuM yatasva nocet sa tvAM dhRtvA vicArayituH samIpAM nayati| vicArayitA yadi tvAM praharttuH samIpAM samarpayati prahartta tvAM kArAyAM badhnAti 59 tarhi tvAmahaM vadAmi tvayA niHzeSaM kapardakeSu na parizodhiteSu tvaM tato muktiM prAptuM na zakSyasi|

**13** aparaJca pilAto yeSAM gAlIlyAnAM raktAni balInAM raktaiH sahAmizrayat teSAM gAlIlyAnAM  
vRttAntaM katipayajanA upasthApya yIzave kathayAmAsuH| 2 tataH sa pratyuvAca teSAM  
lokAnAm etAdRzI durgati rghaTitA tatkAraNAd yUyaM kimanyebhyo gAlIlyebhyopyadhikapApinastAn  
bodhadhv? 3 yuSmAnahaM vadAmi tathA na kintu manaHsu na parAvarttiteSu yUyamapi tathA  
naMkSyatha| 4 aparaJca zllohanAmna uccagRhasya patanAd ye'STAdazajanA mRtAste yirUzAlami  
nivAsisarvalokebhyo'dhikAparAdhinaH kiM yUyamityaM bodhadhv? 5 yuSmAnahaM vadAmi tathA na kintu  
manaHsu na parivarttiteSu yUyamapi tathA naMkSyatha| 6 anantaraM sa imAM dRSTAntakathAmakathayad  
eko jano drAkSAKSetramadhyA ekamuDumbaravRkSaM ropitavAn| paczAt sa Agatya tasmin phalAni  
gaveSayAmAsa, 7 kintu phalAprApteH kAraNAd udyAnakAraM bhRtyaM jagAda, pazyA vatsaratrayaM  
yAvadAgatya etasminnuDumbaratarau kSaLAnyanicchAmi, kintu naikamapi prapnomi tarurayaM kuto  
vRthA sthAnaM yyApya tiSThati? enaM chindhii| 8 tato bhRtyaH pratyuvAca, he prabho punarvarSamekaM  
sthAtum Adiza; etasya mUlasya caturdikSu khanityAham AlavAlaM sthApayAmi| 9 tataH phalituM zaknoti  
yadi na phalati tarhi paczAt chetsyasi| 10 atha vizrAmavAre bhajanagehe yIzurupadizati 11 tasmit samaye  
bhUtagrastavAt kubjibhUyASTAdazavarSANi yAvat kenApyupAyena Rju rbhavituM na zaknoti yA durbbalA  
strI, 12 tAM tatropasthitAM vilokya yIzustAmAhUya kathitavAn he nAri tava daurbbalyAt tvaM muktA bhava|  
13 tataH paraM tasyA gAtre hastArapaNatrAt sA RjurbhUtvezvarasya dhanyavAdaM karttumArebhe| 14 kintu  
vizrAmavAre yIzunA tasyAH svAsthyakaraNAd bhajanagehasyAdhipatiH prakupya lokAn uvAca, SaTsu dineSu  
lokaiH karmma karttavyaM tasmAddhetoH svAsthyArthaM teSu dineSu Agachata, vizrAmavAre mAgacchata|  
15 tada pabhuH pratyuvAca re kapaTino yuSmAkam ekaiko jano vizrAmavAre svIyaM svIyaM vRSabhaM  
gardabhaM vA bandhanAnmocayitvA jalaM pAyayituM kiM na nayati? 16 tarhyASTAdazavatsarAn yAvat  
zaitAnA baddhA ibrAhImaH santatiriyA nAri kiM vizrAmavAre na mocayitavyA? 17 eSu vAkyeSu kathiteSu  
tasya vipakSAH salajjaA jAtAH kintu tena kRtasarvvamahAkarmmakAraNAt lokanivahaH sAnando'bhat| 18  
anantaraM sovadad Izvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadRzaM? kena tadupamAsyAmi? 19 yat sarSapabIjaM gRhItvA  
kaczijjana udyAna uptavAn tad bljamaGkuritaM sat mahAvRkSo'jAyata, tatastasya zAkhAsu vihAyaslyavihagA

Agatya nyUSuH, tadrAjyaM tAdRzena sarSapabIjena tulyaM| 20 punaH kathayAmAsa, Izvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadRzaM vadiSyAmi? yat kiNvaM kAcit strI gRhItvA droNatrayaparimitagodhUmacUrNeSu sthApayAmAsa, 21 tataH krameNa tat sarvvagodhUmacUrNaM vyApnoti, tasya kiNvasya tulyam Izvarasya rAjyaM| 22 tataH sa yirUzAlamnagaraM prati yAtRaM kRtvA nagare nagare grAme grAme samupadizan jagAma| 23 tadA kazcijjanastaM papraccha, he prabho kiM kevalam alpe lokAH paritrAsyante? 24 tataH sa lokAn uvAca, saMkIrNadvAreNa praveSTuM yataghvaM, yatoHaM yuSmAn vadAmi, bahavaH praveSTuM ceSTiSyante kintu na zakSyanti| 25 gRhapatinotthAya dvAre ruddhe sati yadi yUyaM bahiH sthitvA dvAramAhatya vadatha, he prabho he prabho asmatkAraNaD dvAraM mocayatu, tataH sa iti prativakSyati, yUyaM kutrattyA lokA ityahaM na jAnAmi| 26 tadA yUyaM vadiSyatha, tava sAkSaD vayaM bhejanaM pAnajca kRtavantaH, tvajcAsmAkaM nagarasya pathi samupadiSTavAn| 27 kintu sa vakSyati, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, yUyaM kutrattyA lokA ityahaM na jAnAmi; he durAcAriNo yUyaM matto dUrbhavata| 28 tadA ibrAhImaM ishAkAM yAkUbajca sarvvabhaviSyadvAdinazca Izvarasya rAjyaM prAptAn svAMzca bahiSkRtAn dRSTvA yUyaM rodanaM dantairdantagharSaNaJca kariSyatha| 29 aparaJca pUrvvapaczimadakSiNottaradigbhyo lokA Agatya Izvarasya rAjye nivatsyanti| 30 pazyatetthaM zeSIyA lokA agrA bhaviSyanti, agrIlyA lokAzca zeSA bhaviSyanti| 31 aparaJca tasmin dine kiyantaH phirUzina Agatya yIzuM procuH, bahircaccha, sthAnAdasmAt prasthAnaM kuru, herod tvAM jighAMsati| 32 tataH sa pratyavocat pazyatAdya zvazca bhUtAn vihApya rogiNo'roginiNaH kRtvA tRtIyehni setsyAmi, kathAmetAM yUyamityA taM bhUrimAyaM vadata| 33 tatrApyadya zvaH parazvazca mayA gamanAgamane karttavye, yato heto ryirUzAlamo bahiH kutrApi kopi bhaviSyadvAdi na ghAniSyate| 34 he yirUzAlam he yirUzAlam tvaM bhaviSyadvAdino haMsi tavAntike preritAn prastarairmArayasi ca, yathA kukkuTI nijapakSAdhaH svazAvakAn saMgRhlAti, tathAhamapi tava zizUn saMgraHituM kativArAn aicchaM kintu tvaM naicchaH| 35 pazyata yuSmAkAM vAsasthAnAni procchidyamAnAni parityaktAni ca bhaviSyanti; yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, yaH prabho rmAmnAgacchatI sa dhanya iti vAcaM yAvatkAlaM na vadiSyatha, tAvatkAlaM yUyam mAM na drakSyatha|

**14** anantaraM vizrAmavAre yIzau pradhAnasya phirUzino gRhe bhoktuM gatavati te taM vilkSitum Arebbire| 2 tadA jalodarI tasya sammukhe sthitaH| 3 tataH sa vyavasthApakAn phirUzinazca papraccha, vizrAmavAre svAsthyaM karttavyaM na vA? tataste kimapi na pratyUcuH| 4 tada sa taM rogiNaM svasthaM kRtvA visasarja; 5 tAnuvAca ca yuSmAkAM kasyacid garddabho vRSabho vA ced gartte patati tarhi vizrAmavAre tatksaNaM sa kiM taM nothApayiSyati? 6 tataste kathAyA etasyAH kimapi prativaktuM na zekuH| 7 aparaJca pradhAnasthAnamanonItatvakaraNaM vilokya sa nimantritAn etadupadezakathAM jagAda, 8 tvaM vivAhAdibhoyeSu nimantritaH san pradhAnasthAne mopAvekSIH| tvatto gauravAnvitanimantritajana AyAte 9 nimantrayitAgatya manuSyAyaitasmai sthAnaM dehIti vAkyA ced vakSyati tarhi tvaM saGkucito bhUtvA sthAna itarasmin upaveSTuM udyamSyasi| 10 asmAt kAraNAdeva tvaM nimantrito gatvA'pradhAnasthAna upaviza, tato nimantrayitAgatya vadiSyati, he bandho proccasthAnaM gatvopaviza, tathA sati bhojanopaviSTAnAM sakalAnAM sAkSAT tvaM mAnyo bhaviSyasi| 11 yaH kazcit svamunnamayati sa namayiSyate, kintu yaH kazcit svaM namayati sa unnamayiSyate| 12 tadA sa nimantrayitAraM janamapi jagAda, madhyAhne rAtrau vA bhojye kRte nijabandhugaNo vA bhrAtRgaNo vA jjAtigaNo vA dhanigaNo vA samIpavAsigaNo vA etAn na nimantraya, tathA kRte cet te tvAM nimantrayiSyanti, tarhi parizodho bhaviSyati| 13 kintu yada bhejyaM karosI tadA daridrazuSkakarakhajjAndhAn nimantraya, 14 tata AziSaM lapsyase, teSu parizodhaM karttumazaknuvatsu zmazAnAddhArmmikAnAmutthAnakAle tvaM phalAM lapsyase| 15 anantaraM tAM kathAM nizamyA bhojanopaviStaH kazcit kathayAmAsa, yo jana Izvarasya rAjye bhoktuM lapsyate saeva dhanyaH| 16 tataH sa uvAca, kazcit jano rAtrau bhejyaM kRtvA bahUn nimantrayAmAsa| 17 tato bhojanasamaye nimantritalokAn AhvAtuM dAsadvArA kathayAmAsa,

khadyadravyANi sarvvANi samAsAditAni santi, yUyamAgacchata| 18 kintu te sarvva ekaikAM chalaM kRtvA  
 kSamAM prArthatyAJcakrire| prathamo janaH kathayAmAsa, kSetramekaM krItavAnahaM tadeva draSTuM  
 mayA gantavyam, ataeva mAM kSantuM taM nivedaya| 19 anyo janaH kathayAmAsa, dazavRSAnahaM  
 krItavAn tAn parIkSituM yAmi tasmAdeva mAM kSantuM taM nivedaya| 20 aparaH kathayAmAsa,  
 vyUDhavAnahaM tasmAt kAraNAd yAtuM na zaknomi| 21 paczAt sa dAso gatvA nijaprabhoh sAkSAT  
 sarvvavRttAntaM nivedayAmAsa, tatosaU gRhapatiH kupitvA svadAsaM vyAjahAra, tvaM satvaraM nagarasya  
 sannivezAn mArgAMzca gatvA daridrazuSkakarakhajJAndhAn atrAnaya| 22 tato dAso'vadat, he prabho  
 bhavata AjJAnusAreNAkriyata tathApi sthAnamasti| 23 tadA prabhuh puna rdAsAyAkathayat, rAjapathAn  
 vRkSamUlAni ca yAtvA madiyagRhapUraNArthaM lokAnAgantuM pravarttaya| 24 ahaM yuSmabhyam  
 kathayAmi, pUrvvanimantritAnamekopi mamAsya rAtribhojyasyAsvAdaM na prApsyati| 25 anantaraM  
 bahuSu lokeSu yIzoH paczAd vrajiteSu satsu sa vyAghuTya tebhyaH kathayAmAsa, 26 yaH kazcin mama  
 samIpam Agatya svasya mAtA pitA patnI santAnA bhrAtaro bhagimyo nijaprANAzcA, etebhyaH sarvvebhyo  
 mayyadhikaM prema na karoti, sa mama ziSyo bhavituM na zakSyati| 27 yaH kazcit svIyaM kruzaM  
 vahan mama paczAnna gacchati, sopi mama ziSyo bhavituM na zakSyati| 28 durganirmmANe kativyayo  
 bhaviSyati, tathA tasya samAptikaraNArthaM sampattirasti na vA, prathamamupavizya etanna gaNayati,  
 yuSmAkaM madhya etAdRzaH kosti? 29 noced bhittiM kRtvA zeSe yadi samApayituM na zakSyati, 30 tarhi  
 mAnuSoyaM nicetum Arabhata samApayituM nAzaknot, iti vyAhRtya sarvve tamupahasiSyanti| 31 aparaJca  
 bhinnabhUpatinA saha yuddhaM karttum udyamyA dazasahasrANi sainyAni gRhItvA viMzatisahasreH  
 sainyaiH sahitasya samIpavAsinaH sammukhaM yAtuM zakSyAmi na veti prathamaM upavizya na vicArayati  
 etAdRzo bhUmipatiH kaH? 32 yadi na zaknoti tarhi ripAvatidUre tiSThati sati nijadUtaM preSya sandhiM  
 karttuM prArthatyeta| 33 tadvad yuSmAkaM madhye yaH kazcin madarthaM sarvvasvaM hAtuM na zaknoti  
 sa mama ziSyo bhavituM na zakSyati| 34 lavaNam uttamam iti satyaM, kintu yadi lavaNasya lavaNatvam  
 apagacchati tarhi tat kathaM svAduyuktaM bhaviSyati? 35 tada bhUmyartham AlavAlarAzyarthamapi  
 bhadraM na bhavati; lokAstad bahiH kSipanti|yasya zrotuM zrotre staH sa zRNotu|

**15** tadA karasaJcAyinaH pApinazca lokA upadezkathAM zrotuM yIzoH samIpam Agacchan| 2 tataH  
 phirUzina upAdhyAyAzca vivadamAnAH kathayAmAsuH eSa mAnuSaH pApibhiH saha praNayaM kRtvA  
 taiH sArddhaM bhuMkte| 3 tadA sa tebhyA imAM dRSTAntakathAM kathitavAn, 4 kasyacit zatameSeSu  
 tiSThatmu teSAmekaM sa yadi hArayati tarhi madhyeprAntaram ekonazatameSAn vihAya hAritameSasya  
 uddezaprAptiparyyanataM na gaveSayati, etAdRzo loko yuSmAkaM madhye ka Aste? 5 tasyoddezaM prApya  
 hRSTamanAstaM skandhe nidhAya svasthAnam AnIya bandhubAndhavasamIpavAsina AhUya vakti, 6  
 hAritaM meSaM prAptoham ato heto rmayA sArddham Anandata| 7 tadvadahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yeSAM  
 manaHparAvarttanasya prayojanaM nAsti, tAdRzaikonazatadhArmmikAraNAd ya AnandastasmAd ekasya  
 manaHparivarttinaH pApinaH kAraNAT svarge 'dhikAnando jAyate| 8 aparaJca dazAnAM rUpyakhaNDAnAm  
 ekakhaNDe hArите pradipaM prajvAlya gRhaM sammArja tasya prAptiM yAvad yatnena na gaveSayati,  
 etAdRzI yoSit kAste? 9 prApte sati bandhubAndhavasamIpavAsinIrAhUya kathayati, hAritaM rUpyakhaNDaM  
 prAptAhaM tasmAdeva mayA sArddham Anandata| 10 tadvadahaM yuSmAn vyAharAmi, ekena pApinA  
 manasi parivarttite, Izvarasya dUtAnAM madhyeprAnando jAyate| 11 aparaJca sa kathayAmAsa, kasyacid  
 dvau putrAvAstAM, 12 tayoH kaniSThaH putraH pitre kathayAmAsa, he pitastava sampattyA yamaMzaM  
 prApsyAmyahaM vibhajya taM dehi, tataH pitA nijAM sampattiM vibhajya tAbhyAM dadau| 13 katipayAt  
 kAlAt paraM sa kaniSThaputraH samastaM dhanaM saMgRhya dUradezaM gatvA duSTAcaraNena sarvvAM  
 sampattiM nAzayAmAsa| 14 tasya sarvvadhaneyyayaM gate taddeze mahAdurbhikSaM babhUva, tatastasya  
 dainyadazA bhavitum Arebhe| 15 tataH paraM sa gatvA taddezIyaM gRhasthamekam Azrayata; tataH sataM

zUkaravrajaM cArayituM prAntaraM preSayAmAsa| 16 kenApi tasmai bhakSyAdAnAt sa zUkaraphalavalkalena  
piciNDapUraNAM vavAjcha| 17 zeSe sa manasi cetanAM prApya kathayAmAsa, hA mama pituH samIpe kati  
kati vetanabhujo dAsA yatheSTaM tatodhikajca bhakSyaM prApnuvanti kintvahaM kSudhA mumUrSuH|  
18 ahamutthAya pituH samIpaM gatvA kathAmetAM vadiSyAmi, he pitar Izvarasya tava ca viruddhaM  
pApamakaravam 19 tava putraiti vikhyAto bhavituM na yogyosmi ca, mAM tava vaitanikaM dAsaM kRtvA  
sthApaya| 20 pazcAt sa utthAya pituH samIpaM jagAma; tatastasya pitAtidUre taM nirIkSya dayAjacakre,  
dhAvitvA tasya kaNThaM gRhItvA taM cucumba ca| 21 tada putra uvAca, he pitar Izvarasya tava ca  
viruddhaM pApamakaravaM, tava putraiti vikhyAto bhavituM na yogyosmi ca| 22 kintu tasya pitA nijadAsAn  
Adideza, sarvvottamavastrAnyAnlya paridhApayatainaM haste cAGgurlyakam arpayata pAdayozcopAnahau  
samarpayata; 23 puSTaM govatsam Anlya mArayata ca taM bhuktvA vayam AnandAma| 24 yato mama  
putroyam amriyata punarajIvlId hAritazca labdhobhUt tatasta Ananditum Arebhire| 25 tatkAle tasya jyeSTaH  
putraH kSetra AsIt| atha sa nivezanasya nikaTaM Agacchan nRtyAnAM vAdyAnAJca zabdaM zrutvA 26  
dAsAnAm ekam AhUya papraccha, kiM kAraNamasya? 27 tataH sovAdIt, tava bhrAtAgamat, tava tAtazca  
taM suzarIraM prApya puSTaM govatsaM mArItavAn| 28 tataH sa prakupya nivezanAntaH praveSTuM  
na sammene; tatastasya pita bahirAgatyA taM sAdhayAmAsa| 29 tataH sa pitaraM pratyuvAca, pazya  
tava kAJcidapyAjjAM na vilaMghya bahUn vatsarAn ahaM tvAM seve tathApi mitraiH sArddham utsavaM  
karttuM kadApi chAgamekamapi mahyaM nAdADAH; 30 kintu tava yaH putro vezyAgamanAdibhistava  
sampattim apavyayitavAn tasminnAgatamAtre tasyaiva nimittaM puSTaM govatsaM mArItavAn| 31 tada  
tasya pitAvocat, he putra tvaM sarvvadA mayA sahAsi tasmAn mama yadyadAste tatsarvvaM tava| 32 kintu  
tavAyAM bhrAtA mRtaH punarajIvlId hAritazca bhUtvA prAptobhUt, etasmAt kAraNAd utsavAnandau karttum  
ucitamasAkam|

**16** aparaJca yIzuH ziSyebhyonyAmekAM kathAM kathayAmAsa kasyacid dhanavato manuSyasya  
gRhakAryyAdhIze sampatterapavyaye'pavAdite sati 2 tasya prabhustam AhUya jagAda, tvayi yAmimAM  
kathAM zRNomi sA kIdRzi? tvaM gRhakAryyAdhIzakarmmaNo gaNanAM darzaya gRhakAryyAdhIzapade tvaM  
na sthAsyasi| 3 tada sa gRhakAryyAdhIzo manasA cintayAmAsa, prabhu ryadi mAM gRhakAryyAdhIzapadAd  
bhraMzayati tarhi kiM kariSye'haM? mRdaM khanituM mama zakti rnAsti bhikSituJca lajjiSye'haM| 4 ataeva  
mayi gRhakAryyAdhIzapadAt cyute sati yathA lokA mahyam AzrayaM dAsyanti tadarthaM yatkarmma mayA  
karaNlyAM tan nirNlyate| 5 pazcAt sa svaprabhorekaikam adhamarNam AhUya prathamaM papraccha,  
tvatto me prabhuNA kati prApyam? 6 tataH sa uvAca, ekazatADhakataiAni; tada gRhakAryyAdhIzaH  
provAca, tava patramAnIya zlghramupavizya tatra paJcAzatAM likha| 7 pazcAdanyamekaM papraccha,  
tvatto me prabhuNA kati prApyam? tataH sovAdId ekazatADhakagodhUmAH; tada sa kathayAmAsa,  
tava patramAnIya azltiM likha| 8 tenaiva prabhustamayathArthakRtam adhIzaM tadbuddhinaipuNyAt  
prazazaMsA; itthaM dlptirUpasantAnebhya etatsaMsArasya santAnA varttamAnakAle'dhikabuddhimanto  
bhavanti| (*aiōn g165*) 9 ato vadAmi yUyamapayayathArthena dhanena mitrAni labhadhvA M tato yuSmAsu  
padabhraSTeSvapi tAni cirakAlam AzrayaM dAsyanti| (*aiōnios g166*) 10 yaH kazcit kSudre kAryye vizvAsyo  
bhavati sa mahati kAryyepi vizvAsyo bhavati, kintu yaH kazcit kSudre kAryye'vizvAsyo bhavati sa mahati  
kAryyepiyavizvAsyo bhavati| 11 ataeva ayathArthena dhanena yadi yUyamavizvAsyA jAtAstarhi satyaM dhanaM  
yuSmAkAM kareSu kaH samarpayiSyati? 12 yadi ca paradhanena yUyam avizvAsyA bhavatha tarhi yuSmAkAM  
svakiyadhanaM yuSmabhyA M ko dAsyati? 13 kopi dAsa ubhau prabhU sevituM na zaknoti, yata ekasmin  
prIyamANO'nyasminnaprIyate yadvA ekaM janaM samAdRtya tadanyaM tucchIkaroti tadvad yUyamapi  
dhanezvarau sevituM na zaknutha| 14 tada itAH sarvvAH kathAH zrutvA lobhiphirUzinastamupajahasuH| 15  
tataH sa uvAca, yUyAM manuSyANAM nikaTe svAn nirdoSAn darzayatha kintu yuSmAkAM antaHkaraNAnIzvaro

jAnAti, yat manuSyANAm ati prazaMsyaM tad Izvarasya ghrNyaM| **16** yohana AgamanaparyyanataM yuSmAkAM samIpe vyavasthAbhaviSyadvAdinAM lekhanAni cAsan tataH prabhRti IzvararAgyasya susaMvAdaH pracarati, ekaiko lokastanmadhyaM yatnena pravizati ca| **17** varaM nabhasaH pRthivyAzca lopo bhaviSyati tathApi vyavasthAyA ekabindorapi lopo na bhaviSyati| **18** yaH kacit svlyAM bhAryyAM vihAya striyamanyAM vivahati sa paradArAn gacchati, yazca tA tyaktAM nArIM vivahati sopi paradArAna gacchati| **19** eko dhanI manuSyAH zuklAni sUkSmAni vastrAni paryayadadhAt pratidinaM paritoSarUpeNAbhuMktApivacca| **20** sarvvAGge kSatayukta iliyAsaranAmA kazcid daridrastasya dhanavato bhojanapAtrAt patitam ucchiSTaM bhoktuM vAJchan tasya dvAre patitvAtiSThat; **21** atha zvAna Agatya tasya kSatAnyalihan| **22** kiyatkAlAtparaM sa daridraH prANAn jahau; tataH svargiyadUtAstaM nltvA ibrAhImaH kroDa upavezayAmAsuH| **23** pazcAt sa dhanavAnapi mamAra, taM zmazAne sthApayAmAsuzca; kintu paraloke sa vedanAkulaH san UrddhvAM nirIkSya bahudUrAd ibrAhImaM tatkroDa iliyAsaraJca vilokya ruvannuvAca; (**HadEs g86**) **24** he pitar ibrAhIm anugRhya aGgulyagrabhAgaM jale majjayitvA mama jihvAM zItalAM karttum iliyAsaraM preraya, yato vahnizikhAtohaM vyathitosmi| **25** tadA ibrAhIm babhASe, he putra tvaM jlvan sampadaM prAptavAn iliyAsarastu vipadaM prAptavAn etat smara, kintu samprati tasya sukhAM tava ca duHkhaM bhavati| **26** aparamapi yuSmAkam asmAkajca sthAnayo rmadhye mahadvicchedo'sti tata etatsthAnasya lokAstat sthAnaM yAtuM yadvA tatsthAnasya lokA etat sthAnamAyAtuM na zaknuvanti| **27** tada sa uktavAn, he pitastarhi tvAM nivedayAmi mama pitu rgehe ye mama paJca bhrAtaraH santi **28** te yathaitad yAtanAsthAnaM nAyAysanti tathA mantraNAM dAtuM teSAM samIpam iliyAsaraM preraya| **29** tata ibrAhIm uvAca, mUsAbhaviSyadvAdinAjca pustakAni teSAM nikaTe santi te tadvacanAni manyantAM| **30** tadA sa nivedayAmAsa, he pitar ibrAhIm na tathA, kintu yadi mRtalokAnAM kacit teSAM samIpam yAti tarhi te manAMsi vyAghoTayiSyanti| **31** tata ibrAhIm jagAda, te yadi mUsAbhaviSyadvAdinAjca vacanAni na manyante tarhi mRtalokAnAM kasmiMzcid utthitepi te tasya mantraNAM na maMsante|

**17** itaH paraM yIzuH ziSyAn uvAca, vighnairavazyam AgantavyaM kintu vighnA yena ghaTiSyante tasya durgati rbhaviSyati| **2** eteSAM kSudraprANinAm ekasyaApi vighnajanAnAt kaNThabaddhapaSeNaIkasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajale majjanaM bhadraM| **3** yUyaM sveSu sAvadhAnAstiSThata; tava bhrAtA yadi tava kijcid aparAdhyati tarhi taM tarjaya, tena yadi manaH parivarttayati tarhi taM kSamasva| **4** punarekadinamadhye yadi sa tava saptakRtvo'parAdhyati kintu saptakRtva Agatya manaH parivartya mayAparAddham iti vadati tarhi taM kSamasva| **5** tadA preritAH prabhUM avadan asmAkAM vizvAsaM varddhaya| **6** prabhuruvAca, yadi yuSmAkAM sarSapaikapramANo vizvAsosti tarhi tvaM samUlamutpATito bhUtvA samudre ropito bhava kathAyAm etasyAm etaduDumbarAya kathitAyAM sa yuSmAkamAjjAvaho bhaviSyati| **7** aparaM svadAse halaM vAhayitvA vA pazUn cArayitvA kSetrAd Agate sati taM vadati, ehi bhoktumupaviza, yuSmAkam etAdRzaH kosti? **8** varajca pUrvvaM mama khAdyamAsAdya yAvad bhuJje pivAmi ca tAvad baddhakaTiH paricara pazcAt tvamapi bhokSyase pAsyasi ca kathAmIdRzIM kiM na vakSyati? **9** tena dAsena prabhOrAjjAnurUpe karmmaNi kRte prabhUH kiM tasmin bAdhito jAtaH? netthaM budhyate mayA| **10** itthaM nirUpiteSu sarvvakarmmasu kRteSu satmu yUyamapIdaM vAkyaM vadatha, vayam anupakAriNo dAsA asmAbhiryadyatkarttavyaM tanmAtrameva kRtaM| **11** sa yirUzAlami yAtrAM kurvvan zomiroNgAllpradezamadhyena gacchati, **12** etarhi kutracid grAme pravezamAtre dazakuSThinastaM sAkSAT kRtvA **13** dUre tiSThanata uccai rvaktumArebhire, he prabho yIzo dayasvAsmAn| **14** tataH sa tAn dRSTvA jagAda, yUyaM yAjakAnAM samIpe svAn darzayata, tataste gacchanto rogAt pariSkRtAH| **15** tadA teSAMekaH svaM svasthaM dRSTvA procailzvaraM dhanyaM vadan vyAghuTyAyAto yIzo rguNAnanuvadan taccaraNAdhobhUmau papAta; **16** sa cAsIt zomiroNI| **17** tadA yIzuravadat, dazajanAH kiM na pariSkRtAH? talyanye navajanAH kutra? **18** IzvaraM dhanyaM vadantam enaM videzinaM vinA kopyanyo na prApyata|

19 tada sa tamuvAca, tvamutthAya yAhI vizvAsaste tvAM svasthaM kRtavAn| 20 atha kadezvarasya rAjatvaM bhaviSyati phirUzibhiH pRSTe sa pratyuvAca, Izvarasya rAjatvam aizvaryyadarzanena na bhaviSyati| 21 ata etasmin pazya tasmin vA pazya, iti vAkyaM lokA vaktuM na zakSyanti, Izvarasya rAjatvaM yuSmAkam antarevAste| 22 tataH sa ziSyAn jagAda, yadA yuSmAbhi rmanujasutasya dinamekaM draSTum vAjchiSyate kintu na darziSyate, IdRkkAla AyAti| 23 tadAtra pazya vA tatra pazyeti vAkyaM lokA vakSyanti, kintu teSAM paczAt mA yAta, mAnugacchata ca| 24 yatastaDid yathAkAzaikadizyudiya tadanyAmapi dizaM vyApya prakAzate tadvat nijadine manujasUnuH prakAziSyate| 25 kintu tatpUrvvaM tenAnekAni duHkhAni bhoktavyAnyetadvarttamAnalokaizca so'vajjAtavyah| 26 nohasya vidyamAnakAle yathAbhavat manuSyasUnoH kAlepI tatha bhaviSyati| 27 yAvatkAlaM noho mahApotaM nArohad AplAvivAryyetya sarvvaM nAnAzayacca tAvatkAlaM yathA lokA abhuJJatApivan vyavahan vyavAhayaMzc; 28 ittham loTo varttamAnakAlepI yathA lokA bhojanapAnakrayavikrayaropaNagRhanirmmANakarmmasu prAvarttanta, 29 kintu yadA loT sidomo nirjagAma tadA nabhasaH sagandhakAgnivRSTi rbhUtvA sarvvaM vyanAzayat 30 tadvan mAnavputraprakAzadinepi bhaviSyati| 31 tadA yadi kazcid gRhopari tiSThati tarhi sa gRhamadhyAt kimapi dravyamAnetum avaruhya naitu; yazca kSetre tiSThati sopi vyAghuTyA nAyAtu| 32 loTaH patnIM smarata| 33 yaH prANAn rakSituM ceSTiSyate sa prANAn hArayiSyati yastu prANAn hArayiSyati saeva prANAn rakSiSyati| 34 yuSmAnahaM vacmi tasyAM rAtrau zayyaikagatayo rlokyoreko dhAriSyate parastyakSyate| 35 striyau yugapat peSaNIM vyAvarttaiSyatastayorekA dhAriSyate parAtyakSyate| 36 puruSau kSetre sthAsyatastayoreko dhAriSyate parastyakSyate| 37 tadA te papracchuH, he prabho kutretthaM bhaviSyati? tataH sa uvAca, yatra zavastiSThati tatra gRdhra milanti|

**18** aparajca lokairaklAntai rnirantarA M prArthatayitavyam ityAzayena yIzunA dRSTAnta ekaH kathitaH|

2 kutracinnagare kazcit prADvivAka AsIt sa IzvarAnnAbibhet mAnuSAMzca nAmanyata| 3 atha tatpuravAsinI kAcidvidhavA tatsamIpametya vivAdinA saha mama vivAdaM pariSkurviti nivedayAmAsa| 4 tataH sa prADvivAkaH kiyaddinAni na tadaGgIkRtavAn paczAccitte cintayAmAsa, yadyapIzvarAnna bibhemi manuSyAnapi na manye 5 tathApyeSA vidhavA mAM kliznAti tasmAdasyA vivAdaM pariSkariSyAmi nocet sA sadAgatya mAM vyagraM kariSyati| 6 paczAt prabhuravadad asAvanyAyaprADvivAko yadAha tatra mano nidhadhvam| 7 Izvarasya ye 'bhirucitalokA divAnizaM prArthatante sa bahudinAni vilambyApi teSAM vivAdAn kiM na pariSkariSyati? 8 yuSmAnahaM vadAmi tvarayA pariSkariSyati, kintu yadA manuSyaputra AgamiSyati tadA pRthivyAM kimIdRzaM vizvAsaM prApsyati? 9 ye svAn dhArmmikAn jjAtvA parAn tucchIkurvanti etAdRgbhyaH, kiyadbhya imaM dRSTAntaM kathayAmAsa| 10 ekaH phirUzyaparaH karasaJcAyi dvAvimau prArthatitum mandiraM gatau| 11 tato'sau phirUzyekapArzve tiSThan he Izvara ahamanyalokavat loThayitAnyAyi pAradArikazca na bhavAmi asya karasaJcAyi nastulyazca na, tasmAttvAM dhanyaM vadAmi| 12 saptasu dineSu dinadvayamupavasAmi sarvvasampatte rdazamAMzca dadAmi ca, etatkathAM kathayan prArthatAmAsa| 13 kintu sa karasaJcAyi dUre tiSThan svargAM draSTuM necchan vakSasi karAghAtaM kurvvan he Izvara pApiSThaM mAM dayasva, ittham prArthatAmAsa| 14 yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, tayordvayo rmadhye kevalaH karasaJcAyi puNyavattvena gaNito nijagRhaM jagAma, yato yaH kazcit svamunnamayati sa nAmayiSyate kintu yaH kazcit svaM namayati sa unnamayiSyate| 15 atha zizUnAM gAtrasparzArthaM lokAstAn tasya samIpamAninyuH ziSyAstad dRSTvAnetRn tarjayAmAsuH, 16 kintu yIzustAnAhUya jagAda, mannikaTam AgantuM zizUn anujAnIdhvaM tAMzca mA vArayata; yata IzvararAjyAdhikAriNa eSAM sadRzAH| 17 ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vadAmi, yo janaH zizoH sadRzo bhUtvA IzvararAjyaM na gRhlAti sa kenApi prakAreNa tat praveSTuM na zaknoti| 18 aparam ekodhipatistaM papraccha, he paramaguro, anantAyuSaH prAptaye mayA kiM karttavyam? (aiōnios g166) 19 yIzuruvAca, mAM kutaH paramaM vadasi? IzvaraM vinA kopi paramo na bhavati| 20 paradArAn mA gaccha, naraM mA jahi, mA coraya, mithyAsAkSyaM mA dehi, mAtarA M

pitarajca saMmanyasva, etA ya AjAH santi tAstvaM jAnAsi| 21 tadA sa uvAca, bAlyakAlAt sarvvA etA AcarAmi| 22 iti kathAM zrutvA yIzustamavadat, tathApi tavaikaM karma nyUnamAste, nijaM sarvvavasvaM vikrIya daridrebhyo vitara, tasmAt svarge dhanaM prApsyasi; tata Agatya mamAnugAmI bhava| 23 kintvetAM kathAM zrutvA sodhipatiH zuzoca, yatastasya bahudhanamAsit| 24 tadA yIzustamatizokAnvitaM drSTvA jagAda, dhanavatAm IzvararAjyapravezaH kIdRg duSkaraH| 25 IzvararAjye dhaninaH pravezAt sUcezhidreNa mahAGgasya gamanAgamane sukare| 26 zrotAraH papracchustarhi kena paritrANaM prApsyate? 27 sa uktavAn, yan mAnuSeNAzakyaM tad IzvareNa zakyaM| 28 tadA pitara uvAca, pazya vayaM sarvvavasvaM parityajya tava paczAdgAmino'bhaVAmA| 29 tataH sa uvAca, yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, IzvararAjyArthaM gRaHM pitara bhrAtRgaNaM jAyAM santAnAMzca tyaktavA 30 iha kAle tato'dhikaM parakAle 'nantAyuzca na prApsyati loka IdRzaH kopi nAsti| (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 31 anantaraM sa dvAdazaziSyAnAhUya babhASe, pazyata vayaM yirUzAlamnagaraM yAmaH, tasmAt manuSyaputre bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktaM yadasti tadanurUpaM taM prati ghaTiSyate; 32 vastutastu so'nyadezlyAnAM hastesu samarpayiSyate, te tamupahasiSyanti, anyAyamAcariSyanti tadvapuSi niSThIvaM nikSepsyanti, kazAbhiH prahRtya taM haniSyanti ca, 33 kintu tRtIyadine sa zmazAnAd utthAsyati| 34 etasyAH kathAyA abhiprAyaM kiJcidapi te boddhuM na zekuH teSAM nikaTe'spaSTatavAt tasyaitAsAM kathAnAm AzayaM te jjAtuM na zekuzca| 35 atha tasmin yirlhoH purasyAntikaM prApte kazcidandhaH pathaH pArzva upavizya bhikSAm akarot 36 sa lokasamUhasya gamanazabdaM zrutvA tatkAraNaM pRSTavAn| 37 nAsaratIyayIzuryAtIti lokairukte sa uccairvaktumArebhe, 38 he dAyUdaH santAna yIzo mAM dayasva| 39 tatogragAminastaM maunI tiSTheti tarjayAmAsuH kintu sa punAruvan uvAca, he dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva| 40 tadA yIzuH sthagito bhUtvA svAntike tamAnetum Adideza| 41 tataH sa tasyAntikam Agamat, tadA sa taM papraccha, tvaM kimicchasi? tvadarthamahaM kiM kariSyAmi? sa uktavAn, he prabho'haM draSTuM labhai| 42 tadA yIzuruvAca, dRSTizaktiM gRaHAna tava pratyayastvAM svasthaM kRtavAn| 43 tatastatkSaNAT tasya cakSuSI prasanne; tasmAt sa IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan tatpazcAd yayau, tadAlokya sarvve lokA IzvaraM prazaMsitum Arebhire|

**19** yadA yIzu ryirlhopuraM pravizya tanmadhyena gacchaMstadA 2 sakkeyanAmA karasaJcAyinAM pradhAno dhanavAneko 3 yIzuH kIdRgiti draSTuM ceSTTitavAn kintu kharvvatvAllokasaMghamadhye taddarzanamaprApya 4 yena pathA sa yAsyati tatpathelgre dhAvitvA taM draSTum uDumbataratumAruroha| 5 paczAd yIzustatsthAnam itvA UrddhvA vilokya taM dRSTvAvAdit, he sakkeya tvaM zlghramavaroha mayAdya tvadgehe vastavyaM| 6 tataH sa zlghramavaruhya sAhlAdaM taM jagrAha| 7 tad dRSTvA sarvve vivadamAnA vaktumArebhire, sotithitvena duSTalokagRaHM gacchat| 8 kintu sakkeyo daNDAYamAno vaktumArebhe, he prabho pazya mama yA sampattirasti tadarddhaM daridrebhyo dade, aparam anyAyaM kRtvA kasmAdapi yadi kadApi kiJcit mayA gRhItaM tarhi taccaturguNaM dadAmi| 9 tadA yIzustamuktavAn ayamapi ibrAhImaH santAno'taH kAraNAd adyAsya gRhe trANamupasthitam| 10 yad hAritaM tat mRgayituM rakSituJca manuSyaputra AgatavAn| 11 atha sa yirUzAlamaH samIpa upAtiSThad IzvararAjatvasyAnuSThAnaM tadaiva bhaviSyatIti lokairanvabhUyata, tasmAt sa zrotRbhyaH punardRSTAntakathAm utthApya kathayAmAsa| 12 kopi mahAlloko nijArthaM rAjtavapadaM gRhItvA punarAgantuM dUradezaM jagAm| 13 yAtrAkAle nijAn dazadAsAn AhUya dasasvarNamudrA dattvA mamAgamanaparyyantaM vANijyaM kurutetyAdideza| 14 kintu tasya prajAstamavajjAya manuSyamenam asmAkamupari rAjtavA na kArayivyAma imAM vArTTAM tannikaTe prerayAmAsuH| 15 atha sa rAjtavapadaM prApyAgatavAn ekaiko jano bANijyena kiM labdhavAn iti jjAtuM yeSu dAseSu mudrA arpayat tAn AhUyAnetum Adideza| 16 tada prathama Agatya kathitavAn, he prabho tava tayaikayA mudrayA dazamudrA labdhAH| 17 tataH sa uvAca tvamuttamo dAsaH svalpena vizvAsyo jAta itaH kAraNAT tvaM dazanagarANAm adhipo bhava| 18 dvitIya Agatya kathitavAn, he prabho tavaikayA mudrayA paJcamudrA labdhAH| 19 tataH sa uvAca, tvaM paJcAnAM nagarANAmadhipati rbhava|

**20** tatonya Agatya kathayAmAsa, he prabho pazy a tava yA mudrA ahaM vastre baddhvAsthApayaM  
 seyaM| **21** tvaM kRpA No yannAsthApayastadapi gRhlAsi, yannAvapastadeva ca chinatsi tatohaM tvatto  
 bhItaH| **22** tadA sa jagAda, re duSTAdA sA tava vAkyena tvAM doSiNaM kariSyAmi, yadahaM nAsthApayaM  
 tadeva gRhlAmi, yadahaM nAvapaJca tadeva chinadmi, etAdRzaH kRpA Nohamiti yadi tvaM jAnAsi, **23**  
 tarhi mama mudrA baNjAM nikaTe kuto nAsthApayaH? tayA kRte'ham Agatya kusIdena sArddhaM  
 nijamudrA aprApsyam| **24** pazcAt sa samIpasthAn janAn AjJApayat asmAt mudrA Anlya yasya dazamudrAH  
 santi tasmai datta| **25** te procuH prabho'sya dazamudrAH santi| **26** yuSmAnahaM vadAmi yasyAzraye  
 vaddhate 'dhikaM tasmai dAyiSyate, kintu yasyAzraye na varddhate tasya yadyadasti tadapi tasmAn  
 nAyiSyate| **27** kintu mamAdhipatitvaya vazatve sthAtum asammanyamAnA ye mama ripavastAnAnlya mama  
 samakSaM saMharata| **28** ityupadezakathAM kathayitvA sogragaH san yirUzAlamapuraM yayau| **29** tato  
 baitphagilbaithanlyAgrAmayoH samIpe jaitunAdrerantikam itvA ziSyadvayam ityuktvA preSayAmAsa, **30**  
 yuvAmamuM sammukhasthagrAmaM pravizyaiva yaM kopi mAnuSaH kadApi nArohat taM garddabhazAvakaM  
 baddhaM drakSyathastaM mocayitvAnayataM| **31** tatra kuto mocayathaH? iti cet kopi vakSyati tarhi  
 vakSyathaH prabheratra prayojanam Aste| **32** tadA tau praritau gatvA tatkathAnusAreNa sarvvaM prAptau| **33**  
 gardabhzAvakamocanakAle tatvAmina UcuH, gardabhzAvakaM kuto mocayathaH? **34** tAvUcatuH prabhoratra  
 prayojanam Aste| **35** pazcAt tau taM gardabhzAvakaM yIzorantikamAnIya tatpRSThe njavasanAni pAtayitvA  
 tadupari yIzumArohayAmAsatuH| **36** atha yAtrAkAle lokAH pathi svavastrAni pAtayitum Arebhire| **37** aparaM  
 jaitunAdrerupatyakAm itvA ziSyasaMghaH pUrvvadRSTA ni mahAkarmmAni smRtvA, **38** yo rAjA prabho  
 rnAmnAyAti sa dhanyaH svarge kuzalaM sarvvocce jayadhvani rbhavatu, kathAmetAM kathayitvA sAnandam  
 ucairIzvaraM dhanyaM vaktumArebhe| **39** tadA lokAraNyamadhyastAH kiyantaH phirUzinastat zrutvA yIzuM  
 procuH, he upadezaka svaziSyAn tarjaya| **40** sa uvAca, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi yadyami nIravastiShanti tarhi  
 pASANA ucaiH kathAH kathayiSyanti| **41** pazcAt tatpurAntikametya tadavalokya sAstrupAtaM jagAda, **42** hA  
 hA cet tvamagre'jjAsyathAH, tavAsminneva dine vA yadi svamaGgalam upAlapsyathAH, tarhyuttamam  
 abhaviSyat, kintu kSaNesmin tattava dRSTeragocaram bhavati| **43** tvaM svatrANakAle na mano nyadhattha iti  
 heto ryatkAle tava ripavastvAM caturdikSu prAcIreNa veSTayitvA rotsyanti **44** bAlakaiH sArddhaM bhUmisAt  
 kariSyanti ca tvanmadhye pASANaikopI pASANopari na sthAsyati ca, kAla IdRza upasthAsyati| **45** atha  
 madhyemandiraM pravizya tatrtyAn krayivikrayiNo bahiSkurvvan **46** avadat madgRhaM prArthanAgRhamiti  
 lipirAste kintu yUyaM tadeva cairANAM gahvaraM kurutha| **47** pazcAt sa pratyahaM madhyemandiram  
 upadideza; tataH pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAH prAcInAzca taM nAzayituM ciceSTire; **48** kintu tadupadeze  
 sarvve lokA niviSTacittAH sthitAstasmAt te tatkarttuM nAvakAzaM prApHuH|

**20** athaikadA yIzu rmanidare susaMvAdaM pracArayan lokAnupadizati, etarhi pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAH  
 prAJczca tannikaTAmAgatya papracchuh **2** kayAjJayA tvaM karmmAnyetAni karoSi? ko vA  
 tvAmAjJApayat? tadasmAn vada| **3** sa pratyuvAca, tarhi yuSmAnapi kathAmekAM pRcchAmi tasyottaraM  
 vadata| **4** yohano majjanam Izvarasya mAnuSANAM vAjjAto jAtaM? **5** tataste mitho vivicya jagaduH,  
 yadIzvarasya vadAmastarhi taM kuto na pratyaita sa iti vakSyati| **6** yadi manuSyasyeti vadAmastarhi  
 sarvve lokA asmAn pASANai rhaniSyanti yato yohan bhaviSyadvAdIti sarvve dRDhaM jAnanti| **7** ataeva te  
 pratyUcuH kasyAjjayA jAtam iti vaktuM na zaknumaH| **8** tadA yIzuravadat tarhi kayAjJayA karmmAnyetAti  
 karomIti ca yuSmAn na vakSyAmi| **9** atha lokAnAM sAkSAT sa imAM dRSTA ntakathAM vaktumArebhe,  
 kazcid drAkSAkSetraM kRtvA tat kSetraM kRSIvalAnAM hasteSu samarpa bahukAlArthaM dUradezaM  
 jagAma| **10** atha phalakAle phalAni grahItu kRSIvalAnAM samIpe dAsaM prAhiNot kintu kRSIvalAstaM  
 prahRtya riktahastaM visasarjuH| **11** tataH sodhipatiH punaranyaM dAsaM preSayAmAsa, te tamapi prahRtya  
 kuvyawahRtya riktahastaM visasRjuH| **12** tataH sa tRtlyavAram anyaM prAhiNot te tamapi kSatAGgaM kRtvA

bahi rnicikSipuH| 13 tadA kSetrapati rvicArayAmAsa, mamedAnIM kiM karttavyaM? mama priye putre prahite te tamavazyam dRSTvA samAdariSyante| 14 kintu kRSivalAstam nirlkSya parasparaM vivicya procuH, ayamuttarAdhikArI AgacchatainaM hanmastatodhikArosmAkaM bhaviSyati| 15 tataste taM kSetrAd bahi rnipAtya jaghnustasmAt sa kSetrapatistAn prati kiM kariSyati? 16 sa Agatya tAn kRSivalAn hatvA pareSAM hasteSu tatkSetraM samarpayiSyati; iti kathAM zrutvA te 'vadan etAdRzI ghaTanA na bhavatu| 17 kintu yIzustAnavalokya jagAda, tarhi, sthapatayaH kariSyanti grAvANaM yantu tucchakaM| pradhAnaprasraraH koNe sa eva hi bhaviSyati| etasya zAstriyavacanasya kiM tAtparyyaM? 18 aparaM tatpASANopari yaH patiSyati sa bhaMkSyate kintu yasyopari sa pASANaH patiSyati sa tena dhUlivac cUrNihaviSyati| 19 sosmAkAM viruddhaM dRSTA ntamimaM kathitavAn iti jjAtvA pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAzca tadaiva taM dhartuM vavAJchuH kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH| 20 ataeva taM prati satarkAH santaH kathaM tadvAkyadoSaM dhRtvA taM dezAdhipasya sAdhuvezadhAriNazcarAn tasya samIpE preSayAmAsuH| 21 tadA te taM papracchuH, he upadezaka bhavAn yathArthaM kathayan upadizati, kamapyanapekSya satyatvenaizvaraM mArgamupadizati, vayametajjAnImaH| 22 kaisararAjAya karosmAbhi rdeyo na vA? 23 sa teSAM vaJcanaM jjAtvAvadat kuto mAM parIkSadhve? mAM mudrAmekaM darzayata| 24 iha likhitA mUrtiriyam nAma ca kasya? te'vadan kaisarasya| 25 tadA sa uvAca, tarhi kaisarasya dravyaM kaisarAya datta; Izvarasya tu dravyamIzvarAya datta| 26 tasmAllokAnAM sAkSAT tatkathAyAH kamapi doSaM dhartumaprApya te tasyottarAd AzcaryyaM manyamAnA mauninastasthuH| 27 aparaJca zmazAnAdutthAnAnaGgIkAriNAM sidUkinAM kiyanto janA Agatya taM papracchuH, 28 he upadezaka zAstre mUsA asmAn pratIti lilekha yasya bhrAtA bhAryyAyAM satyAM niHsantAno mriyate sa tajjAyAM vivaha tadvamZam utpAdayiSyati| 29 tathAca kecit sapta bhrAtara Asan teSAM jyeSTho bhrAtA vivaha nirapatyaH prANAn jahau| 30 atha dvitIyastasya jAyAM vivaha nirapatyaH san mamAra| tRtIyazca tAmeva vyuvAha; 31 itthaM sapta bhrAtarastAmeva vivaha nirapatyaH santo mamruH| 32 zeSe sA stri ca mamAra| 33 ataeva zmazAnAdutthAnakAle teSAM saptajanAnAM kasya sA bhAryyA bhaviSyati? yataH sA teSAM saptAnAmeva bhAryyAsit| 34 tadA yIzuH pratyuvAca, etasya jagato lokA vivahanti vAgdattAzca bhavanti (*aiōn g165*) 35 kintu ye tajtagatprAptiyogyatvena gaNitAM bhaviSyanti zmazAnAccothAsyanti te na vivahanti vAgdattAzca na bhavanti, (*aiōn g165*) 36 te puna rna mriyante kintu zmazAnAdutthApitAH santa Izvarasya santAnAH svargiyadUtAnAM sadRzAzca bhavanti| 37 adhikantu mUsAH stambopAkhyAne paramezvara lbrAhIma Izvara ishAka Izvaro yAkUbazcezvara ityuktvA mRtAnAM zmazAnAd utthAnasya pramANaM lilekha| 38 ataeva ya IzvaraH sa mRtAnAM prabhu rna kintu jvatAmeva prabhuH, tannikaTe sarvve jIvantaH santi| 39 iti zrutvA kiyantodhYApakA UcuH, he upadezaka bhavAn bhadram pratyuktavAn| 40 itaH paraM taM kimapi praSTA M teSAM pragalbhAtA nAbhUt| 41 paczAt sa tAn uvAca, yaH khrISTaH sa dAyUdaH santAna etAM kathAM lokAH kathaM kathayanti? 42 yataH mama prabhumiDAm vAkyamavadat paramezvaraH| tava zatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThA karomi na| tAvat kAlaM madiye tvam dakSapArzva upAviza| 43 iti kathAM dAyUd svayaM gItagranthe'vadat| 44 ataeva yadi dAyUd taM prabhuM vadati, tarhi sa kathaM tasya santAno bhavati? 45 paczAd yIzuH sarvvajanAnAM karNagocare ziSyAnuvAca, 46 ye'dhyApakA dIrghaparicchadaM paridhAya bhramanti, haTTApaNayo rnamaskAre bhajanagehasya proccAsane bhojanagRhasya pradhAnasthAne ca prIyante 47 vidhavAnAM sarvvasvaM grasisivA chalena dIrghakAlaM prArthayante ca teSu sAvadhAnA bhavata, teSAMugradaNDo bhaviSyati|

**21** atha dhanilokA bhANDAgAre dhanaM nikSipanti sa tadeva pazyati, 2 etarhi kAciddInA vidhavaA paNadvayaM nikSipati tad dadarza| 3 tato yIzuruvAca yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, daridreyaM vidhavaA sarvvebhyo dhikaM nyakSepsIt, 4 yatonye svapraJyadhanebhyA IzvarAya kijcit nyakSepsuH, kintu daridreyaM vidhavaA dinayApanArthaM svasya yat kijcit sthitaM tat sarvvaM nyakSepsIt| 5 aparaJca uttamaprasratarairutsRSTavyaizca mandiraM suzobhatetarAM kaizcidityukte sa pratyuvAca 6 yUyaM

yadidaM nicayanaM pazyatha, asya pASANaikopyanyapASANopari na sthAsyati, sarvve bhUsAdbhaviSyanti  
kAloyamAyAti| 7 tadA te papracchuH, he guro ghaTanedRzI kadA bhaviSyati? ghaTanAyA etasyasaczihnaM  
vA kiM bhaviSyati? 8 tadA sa jagAda, sAvadhAnA bhavata yathA yuSmAkaM bhramaM kopi na janayati,  
khISTohamityuktvA mama nAmrA bahava upasthAsyanti sa kAlaH prAyeNopasthitA, teSAM paczAnmA  
gacchata| 9 yuddhasyopaplavasya ca vArTTAM zrutvA mA zaGkadhvAM, yataH prathamam etA ghaTanA  
avazyAM bhaviSyanti kintu nApAte yugAnto bhaviSyati| 10 aparaJca kathayAmAsa, tadA dezasya vipakSatvena  
dezo rAjyasya vipakSatvena rAjyam utthAsyati, 11 nAnAsthAneSu mahAbhUkampo durbhikSaM mArI ca  
bhaviSyanti, tathA vyomamaNDalasya bhayaGkaradarzanAnyazcaryyalakSaNAni ca prakAzayiSyante| 12 kintu  
sarvvAsAmetAsAM ghaTanAnAM pUrvvaM lokA yuSmAn dhRtvA tADayiSyanti, bhajanAlaye kArAyAJca  
samarpayiSyanti mama nAmakAraNAd yuSmAn bhUpAnAM zAsakAnAJca sammukhaM neSyanti ca| 13  
sAkSyArtham etAni yuSmAn prati ghaTiSyante| 14 tadA kimuttaraM vaktavyam etat na cintayiSyAma  
iti manaHsu nizcitanuta| 15 vipakSA yasmAt kimapyuttaram ApattiJca karttuM na zakSyanti tAdRzaM  
vAkpaTutvaM jJAraJca yuSmabhyaM dAsyAmi| 16 kijca yUyaM pitrA mAtrA bhrAtrA bandhunA jJAtyA  
kuTumbena ca parakareSu samarpayiSyadhve; tataste yuSmAkaM kajcana kajcana ghAtayiSyanti| 17  
mama nAmnaH kAraNAt sarvvai rmanuSyai ryUyam RtlyiSyadhve| 18 kintu yuSmAkaM ziraHkezaikopi na  
vinaMkSyati, 19 tasmAdeva dhairyamavalambya svasvaprANAn rakSata| 20 aparaJca yirUzAlampuraM  
sainyaveSTitaM vilokya tasyocchinnatAyAH samayaH samIpA ityavagamiSyatha| 21 tadA yihUdAdezasthA  
lokAH parvvataM palAyantAM, ye ca nagare tiSThanti te dezAntaraM palAyantA, ye ca grAme tiSThanti te  
nagaraM na pravizantu, 22 yatastadA samucitadaNDanAya dharmmapustake yAni sarvvANI likhitAni tAni  
saphalAni bhaviSyanti| 23 kintu yA yAstadA garbhavatyaH stanyadAvyayazca tAmAM durgati rbhaviSyati,  
yata etAllokAn prati kopo deze ca viSamadurgati rghaTiSyate| 24 vastutastu te khaGgadhAraparivvaGgaM  
lapsyante baddhAH santaH sarvvadezeSu nAyiSyante ca kijcAnyadezlyAnAM samayopasthitiparyyantaM  
yirUzAlampuraM taiH padatalai rdalayiSyate| 25 sUryyacandranakSatreSu lakSaNAdi bhaviSyanti, bhuvi  
sarvvadezlyAnAM duHkhaM cintA ca sindhau vICInAM tarjanaM garjanaJca bhaviSyanti| 26 bhUbhau  
bhAvighaTanAM cintayitvA manujA bhiyAmRtakalpA bhaviSyanti, yato vyomamaNDale tejasvino dolAyamAnA  
bhaviSyanti| 27 tadA parAkrameNA mahAtejasA ca meghArUDhAmanuSyaputram AyAntaM drakSyanti| 28  
kintvetAsAM ghaTanAnAmArambhe sati yUyaM mastakAnyuttolya UrdadhvAM drakSyatha, yato yuSmAkaM  
mukteH kAlaH savidho bhaviSyati| 29 tatastenaitadRSTAntakathA kathitA, pazyata uDumbarAdivRkSANAM  
30 navInapatrANI jAtAnIti dRSTvA nidAvakAla upasthita iti yathA yUyaM jjAtuM zaknutha, 31 tathA  
sarvvAsAmetAsAM ghaTanAnAm Arambhe dRSTe satIzvarasya rAjtavAM nikaTam ityapi jjAsyatha| 32  
yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, vidyamAnalokAnAmeSAM gamanAt pUrvvam etAni ghaTiSyante| 33  
nabhoghuvorlopo bhaviSyati mama vAk tu kadApi luptA na bhaviSyati| 34 ataeva viSamAzanena pAnena ca  
sAMMARIkacintAbhizca yuSmAkaM citteSu matteSu taddinam akasmAd yuSmAn prati yathA nopatiSThati  
tadarthaM sveSu sAvadhAnAstiSThata| 35 pRthivIsthasarvvalokAn prati taddinam unmAtha iva upasthAsyati|  
36 yathA yUyaM etadbhAvighaTanA uttartruM manujasutasya sammukhe saMsthAtuJca yogyA bhavatha  
kAraNAdasmAt sAvadhAnAH santo nirantaraM prArthatayadhvaM| 37 aparaJca sa divA mandira upadizya rAcA  
jaitunAdriM gatvAtiSThat| 38 tataH pratyUSe lAkAstatkathAM zrotuM mandire tadantikam Agacchan|

**22** aparaJca kiNvazUnyapUptsavasya kAla upasthite 2 pradhAnayAjakA adhyAyakAzca yathA taM  
hantuM zaknuvanti tathopAyAm aceSTanta kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH| 3 etasti samaye dvAdazaziSyeSu  
gaNita ISkariyotIyarUDhimAn yo yihUdAstasyAntaHkaraNaM zaitAnAzritativAt 4 sa gatvA yathA yIzuM  
teSAM kareSu samarpayituM zaknoti tathA mantraNAM pradhAnayAjakaiH senApatibhizca saha cakAra| 5  
tena te tuSTAstasmai mudrAM dAtuM paNaM cakruH| 6 tataH soGgiIkRtya yathA lokAnAmagocare taM

parakareSu samarpayituM zaknoti tathAvakAzaM ceSTitumAreBhe| 7 atha kiNvazUnyapUpotmavadine, arthAt yasmin dine nistArotsavasya meSo hantavyastasmin dine 8 yIzuH pitaraM yohanaJcAhUya jagAda, yuvAM gatvAsmAkaM bhojanArthaM nistArotsavasya dravyANyAsAdayataM| 9 tadA tau papracchatuH kucAsAdayAvo bhavataH kecchA? 10 tadA sovAdIt, nagare praviSTe kazcijjalakumbhamAdAya yuvAM sAkSAT kariSyati sa yannivezanaM pravizati yuvAmapi tannivezanaM tatpaczAdityA nivezanapatim iti vAkyaM vadataM, 11 yatrAham nistArotsavasya bhojyaM ziSyaiH sArddhaM bhoktuM zaknomi sAtithizAlA kutra? kathAmimAM prabhustvAM pRcchati| 12 tataH sa jano dvitIyaprakoSThIyam ekaM zastaM koSThA darzayiSyati tatra bhojyamAsAdayataM| 13 tatastau gatvA tadvAkyAnusAreNa sarvvaM dRSdvA tatra nistArotsavIyaM bhojyamAsAdayAmAsatuH| 14 atha kAla upasthite yIzu rdvAdazabhiH preritaiH saha bhoktumupavizya kathitavAn 15 mama duHkhabhogAt pUrvvaM yubhAbhiH saha nistArotsavasyaitasya bhojyaM bhoktuM mayAtivAJchA kRtA| 16 yuSmAn vadAmi, yAvatkAlam IzvararAjye bhojanaM na kariSyetAvatkAlam idaM na bhokSye| 17 tadA sa pAnapAtramAdAya Izvarasya guNaN kIrTTayitvA tebhyo datvAvadat, idaM gRhIta yUyaM vibhajya pivata| 18 yuSmAn vadAmi yAvatkAlam IzvararAjvatasya saMsthApamaM na bhavati tAvad drAkSaphalarasaM na pAsyAmi| 19 tataH pUpaM gRhItvA IzvaraguNAn kIrTTayitvA bhaGktA tebhyo datvAvadat, yuSmadarthaM samarpitaM yanmama vapustadidaM, etat karma mama smaraNArthaM kurudhvAM| 20 atha bhojanAnte tAdRzaM pAtraM gRhItvAvadat, yuSmatkRte pAtitaM yanmama raktaM tena nirNItanavaniyamarUpaM pAnapAtramidaM| 21 pazyata yo mAM parakareSu samarpayiSyati sa mayA saha bhojanAsana upavizati| 22 yathA nirUpitAMste tadanusAreNA manuSyaputrasya gati rbhaviSyati kintu yastaM parakareSu samarpayiSyati tasya santApo bhaviSyati| 23 tadA teSAM ko jana etat karma kariSyati tat te parasparaM praSTumAreBhire| 24 aparaM teSAM ko janaH zreSThatvena gaNayiSyate, atrArthe teSAM vivAdobhavat| 25 asmA kAraNAt sovadat, anyadezlyAnAM rAjAnaH prajAnAmupari prabhutvaM kurvvanti dAruNazAsanaM kRtvApi te bhUpatitvena vikhyAtA bhavanti ca| 26 kintu yuSmAkaM tathA na bhaviSyati, yo yuSmAkaM zreSTho bhaviSyati sa kaniSThavad bhavatu, yazca mukhyo bhaviSyati sa sevakavadbhavatu| 27 bhojanopaviSTaparicArakayoH kaH zreSThaH? yo bhojanAyopavizati sa kiM zreSTho na bhavati? kintu yuSmAkaM madhye'haM paricArakaivAsmi| 28 aparaJca yuyaM mama parIkSAkAle prathamamArabhyA mayA saha sthitA 29 etatkAraNAt pitrA yathA madarthaM rAjyamekaM nirUpitaM tathAhampi yuSmadarthaM rAjyaM nirUpayAmi| 30 tasmAn mama rAjye bhojanAsane ca bhojanapAne kariSyadhve siMhAsaneSUPavizya cesrAyeLyAnAM dvAdazavaMzAnAM vicAraM kariSyadhve| 31 aparaM prabhuruvAca, he zimon pazya titaunA dhAnyAnIva yuSmAn zaitAn cAlayitum aicchat, 32 kintu tava vizvAsasya lopo yathA na bhavati etat tvadarthaM prArthitaM mayA, tvanmanasi parivarttite ca bhrAtRNAM manAMsi sthirIkuru| 33 tadA sovadat, he prabhohaM tvayA sArddhaM kArAM mRtiJca yAtuM majjitosmi| 34 tataH sa uvAca, he pitara tvAM vadAmi, adya kukkuTaravAt pUrvvaM tvaM matparicayaM vAratrayam apahvoSyase| 35 aparaM sa papraccha, yadA mudrAsamuTaM khAdyapAtraM pAdukAJca vinA yuSmAn prAhiNavAM tada yuSmAkaM kasyApi nyUnatAsIt? te procuH kasyApi na| 36 tada sovadat kintvidAniM mudrAsamuTaM khAdyapAtraM vA yasyAsti tena tadgrahItavyaM, yasya ca kRpA No nAsti tena svavastraM vikrIya sa kretavyaH| 37 yato yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, aparAdhijanaiH sArddhaM gaNitaH sa bhaviSyati| idaM yacchAstrIyaM vacanaM likhitamasti tanmayi phaliSyati yato mama sambandhIyaM sarvvaM setsyati| 38 tadA te procuH prabho pazya imau kRpANau| tataH sovadat etau yatheSTau| 39 atha sa tasmAdvahi rgatvA svAcArAnusAreNa jaitunanAmAdriM jagAma ziSyAzca tatpaczAd yayuH| 40 tatropasthAya sa tAnuvAca, yathA parIkSAYAM na patatha tadarthaM prArthayadhvaM| 41 pazcAt sa tasmAd ekazarakSepAd bahi rgatvA jAnunI pAtayitvA etat prArthayAJcakre, 42 he pita ryadi bhavAn sammanyate tarhi kaMsamenaM mamAntikAd dUraya kintu madicchAnurUpaM na tvadicchAnurUpaM bhavatu| 43 tadA tasmai zaktiM dAtuM svargIyadUto darzanaM dadau| 44 pazcAt sotyantaM yAtanayA vyAkulo bhUtvA punardRDhaM prArthayAJcakre, tasmAd bRhacchoNitabindava iva

tasya svedabindavaH pRthivyAM patitumArebhire| 45 atha prArthanAta utthAya ziSyANAM samIpametya tAn manoduHkhino nidritAn dRSTvAvadat 46 kuto nidaAtha? parikSAYAm apatanArthaM prarthayadhvaM| 47 etatkathAyAH kathanakAle dvAdazaziSyANAM madhye gaNito yihUdAnAmA janatAsahitasteSAM agre calityA yIzocumbanArthaM tadantikam Ayaya| 48 tadA yIzuruvAca, he yihUda kiM cumbanena manuSyaputraM parakareSu samarpayasi? 49 tadA yadyad ghaTiSyate tadanumAya saGgibhiruktaM, he prabho vayaM ki khaGgena ghAtayiSyAmaH? 50 tata ekaH karavAlenAhatya pradhAnayAjakasya dAsasya dakSiNaM karNaM ciccheda| 51 adhUnA nivarttasva ityuktvA yIzustasya zrutiM spRSTvA svasyaM cakAra| 52 pazcAd yIzuH samIpasthAn pradhAnayAjakAn mandirasya senApatIn prAcInAMzca jagAda, yUyaM kRpANAn yaSTIMzca gRhItvA mAM kiM coraM dharttumAyAtAH? 53 yadAhaM yuSmAbhiH saha pratidinaM mandire'tiSThA M tada mAM dharttaM na pravRttAH, kintvidAnIM yuSmAkaM samayondhArasya cAdhipatyamasti| 54 atha te tAM dhRtvA mahAyAjakasya nivezanaM ninyuH| tataH pitaro dUre dUre pazcAditvA 55 bRhaktoSThasya madhye yatrAgniM jvAlayitvA lokAH sametyopaviSTAstatra taiH sArddham upaviveza| 56 atha vahnisannidhau samupavezakAle kAciddAsI mano nivizya taM nirkSyAvadat pumAnayaM tasya saGge'sthAt| 57 kintu sa tad apahnutyAvAdIt he nAri tamahaM na paricinomi| 58 kSaNAntare'nyajanastaM dRSTvAbravIt tvamapi teSAM nikarasyaikajanosi| pitaraH pratyuvAca he nara nAhamasmi| 59 tataH sArddhadaNDadvayAt paraM punaranyo jano nizcitya babhASe, eSa tasya saGgIti satyaM yatoyaM gAllIyo lokaH| 60 tadA pitara uvAca he nara tvaM yad vadami tadaHaM boddhuM na zaknomi, iti vAkye kathitamAtre kukkuTo rurAva| 61 tadA prabhuNA vyAdhuTya pitare nirkSite kRkavAkuravAt pUrvvaM mAM trirapahnoSyase iti pUrvvoktaM tasya vAkyA M pitaraH smRtvA 62 bahirgatvA mahAkhedena cakranda| 63 tadA yai ryIzurdhRtaste tamupahasya praharttumArebhire| 64 vastreNa tasya dRzau baddhvA kapole capeTAghAtaM kRtvA papracchuH, kaste kapole capeTAghAtaM kRtavAna? gaNayitvA tad vada| 65 tadanyat tadviruddhaM bahunindAvAkyA M vaktumArebhire| 66 atha prabhAte sati lokaprAJcaH pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAzca sabhAM kRtvA madhyesabhaM yIzumAnIya papracchuH, tvam abhiSikatosi na vAsmA vada| 67 sa pratyuvAca, mayA tasminnukte'pi yUyaM na vizvasiSyatha| 68 kasmiMzcldvAkye yuSmAn pRSTe'pi mAM na taduttaraM vakSyatha na mAM tyakSyatha ca| 69 kintvitaH paraM manujasutaH sarvvazaktimata Izvarasya dakSiNe pArzve samupavekSyati| 70 tataste papracchuH, rtiha tvamIzvarasya putraH? sa kathayAmAsa, yUyaM yathArthaM vadatha sa evAhaM| 71 tada te sarvve kathayAmAsuH, rtiha sAkSye'nsasmin asmAkaM kiM prayojanaM? asya svamukhAdeva sAkSyaM prAptam|

**23** tataH sabhAstAH sarvvalokA utthAya taM pilAtasammukhaM nItvAprodya vaktumArebhire, 2 svamabhiSiktaM rAjAnaM vadantaM kaimararAjAya karadAnaM niSedhantaM rAjyaviparyyyayaM kurttuM pravarttamAnam ena prAptA vayaM| 3 tadA pilAtastaM pRSTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdlyAnAM rAjA? sa pratyuvAca tvaM satyamuktavAn| 4 tadA pilAtaH pradhAnayAjakAdilokAn jagAd, ahamestasya kamapyparAdhaM nAptavAn| 5 tataste punaH sAhamino bhUtvAvadan, eSa gAllIla etatsthAnaparyyyante sarvvasmin yihUdAdeze sarvvAllokAnupadizya kupravRttiM grAhItavAn| 6 tadA pilAto gAlllapradezasya nAma zrutvA papraccha, kimayaM gAllIyo lokaH? 7 tataH sa gAllpradeziyaherodrAjasya tadA sthitestasya samIpe yIzuM preSayAmAsa| 8 tadA herod yIzuM vilokya santutoSa, yataH sa tasya bahuvRttAntazravaNAt tasya kijicadAzcaryyakarmma pazyati ityAzAM kRtvA bahukAlamArabhyA taM draSTuM prayAsaM kRtavAn| 9 tasmAt taM bahukathAH papraccha kintu sa tasya kasyApi vAkyasya pratyuttaraM novAca| 10 atha pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAzca prottiSThantaH sAhasena tamapavadituM prArebhire| 11 herod tasya senAgaNazca tamavajJAYa upahAsatvena rAjavastraM paridhApya punaH pilAtaM prati taM prAhiNot| 12 pUrvvaM herodpilAtayoH parasparaM vairabhAva AsIt kintu taddine dvayo rmelanaM jAtam| 13 pazcAt pilAtaH pradhAnayAjakAn zAsakAn lokAMzca yugapadAhUya babhASe, 14 rAjyaviparyyyayakArakoyam

ityuktvA manuSyamenaM mama nikaTamAnaiSTA kintu pazyata yuSmAkaM samakSam asya vicAraM kRtvApi proktApavAdAnurUpeNASya kopyaparAdhaH sapramANo na jAtAH, 15 yUyajca herodaH sannidhau preSita mayA tatrAsya kopyaparAdhastenApi na prAptaH|pazyatAnena vadhahetukaM kimapi nAparAddhaM| 16 tasmAdenaM tADayitvA vihAsyAmi| 17 tatrotsave teSAMeko mocayitavyaH| 18 iti hetoste proccairekada procuH, enaM dUrIkRtya barabbAnAmAnaM mocaya| 19 sa barabbA nagara upaplavavadhAparAdhAbhyAM kArAyAM baddha AsIt| 20 kintu pilAto yIzuM mocayituM vAjchan punastAnuvAca| 21 tathApyenaM kruze vyadha kruze vyadheti vadantaste ruruvuH| 22 tataH sa tRtlyavAraM jagAda kutah? sa kiM karma kRtavAn? nAhamsaya kamapi vadhaAparAdhaM prAptaH kevalaM tADayitvA muM tyajAmi| 23 tathApi te punarenaM kruze vyadha ityuktvA proccairdRDhaM prArthayAJcakrire; 24 tataH pradhAnayAjakAdInAM kalarave prabale sati teSAM prArthanArUpaM karttuM pilAta Adideza| 25 rAjdrohavadvayoraparAdhena kArAsthA M yaM janaM te yayAcire taM mocayitvA yIzuM teSAMicchAyAM samArpayat| 26 atha te yIzuM gRhItvA yAnti, etarhi grAmAdAgataM zimonanAmAnaM kurINiYaM janaM dhRtvA yIzoH pazcAnnetuM tasya skandhe kruzamaripayAmAsuH| 27 tato lokAraNyamadhye bahustriyo rudatyo vilapantyazca yIzoH pazcAd yayuH| 28 kintu sa vyAghuTya tA uvAca, he yirUzAlamo nAryyo yuyaM madarthaM na ruditvA svArthaM svApatyArthaJca rudit; 29 pazyata yaH kadApi garbhavatyo nAbhavan stanyaJca nApAyayan tAdRzI rvandhyA yadA dhanyA vakSyanti sa kAla AyAti| 30 tadA he zailA asmAkamupari patata, he upazailA asmAnAcchAdayata kathAmIdRzIM lokA vakSyanti| 31 yataH satejasi zAkhini cedetad ghaTate tarhi zuSkazAkhini kiM na ghaTiSyate? 32 tadA te hantuM dvAvaparAdhinau tena sArddhaM ninyuH| 33 aparaM ziraHkapAlanAmakasthAnaM prApya taM kruze vividhuH; taddvayoraparAdhinorekaM tasya dakSiNo tadanyaM vAme kruze vividhuH| 34 tadA yIzurakathayat, he pitaretAn kSamasva yata ete yat karma kurvvanti tan na viduH; pazcAtte guTikApAtaM kRtvA tasya vastrAni vibhajya jagRhuH| 35 tatra lokasaMghastiSThan dadarza; te teSAM zAsakAzca tamupahasya jagaduH, eSa itarAn rakSitavAn yadIzvareNAbhirucito 'bhiSiktastrAtA bhavati tarhi svamadhunA rakSatu| 36 tadanyaH senAgaNA etya tasmai amlarasAM datvA parihasya provAca, 37 cettvAM yihUdIyAnAM rAjAsi tarhi svaM rakSa| 38 yihUdIyAnAM rAjeti vAkyA M yUnAnlyaromIyebrIyAkSarai rlikhitaM tacchirasa Urddhv'e'sthApyata| 39 tado bhayapArzvayo rviddhau yAvaparAdhinau tayorekastaM vininda babhASe, cettvam abhiSiktosi tarhi svamAvAjca rakSa| 40 kintvanyastaM tarjayitvAvadat, IzvarAttava kijcidapi bhayaM nAsti kiM? tvamapi samAnadaNDosi, 41 yogyapAtre AvAM svasvakarmaNaM samucitaphalaM prApnuvaH kintvanena kimapi nAparAddhaM| 42 atha sa yIzuM jagAda he prabhe bhavaN svarAjyapravezakAle mAM smarat| 43 tadA yIzuH kathitavAn tvAM yathArthaM vadAmi tvamadyaiva mayA sArddhaM paralokasya sukhasthAnaM prApsyasi| 44 aparaJca dvitIyayAmAt tRtlyavAmaparyyantaM ravestejasontarhitatvAt sarvvadezo'ndhakAreNAvRto 45 mandirasya yavanikA ca chidyamAnA dvidhA babhUva| 46 tato yIzuruccairuvAca, he pita rmamAtmAmaM tava kare samarpaye, ityuktvA sa prANAn jahau| 47 tada tA ghaTanA dRSTvA zatasenApatirIzvaraM dhanyamuktvA kathitavAn ayaM nitAntaM sAdhumanuSya AsIt| 48 atha yAvanto lokA draSTum AgatAste tA ghaTanA dRSTvA vakSaHsu karAghAtaM kRtvA vyAcuTya gatAH| 49 yIzo rjJAtayo yA yoSitaZca gAllastena sArddhamAyAtAstA api dUre sthityvA tat sarvvaM dadRzuH| 50 tadA yihUdIyAnAM mantraNaM kriyAjCAsammanyamAna Izvarasya rAjatvam apekSamANo 51 yihUdidezIyo 'rimathlyanagarIyo yUSaphnAmA mantrI bhadro dhArmmikazca pumAn 52 pilAtAntikaM gatvA yIzo rdehaM yayAce| 53 pazcAd vapuravarohya vAsaM saMveSTya yatra kopi mAnuSo nAsthApyata tasmin zaile svAte zmazAne tada sthApayat| 54 taddinamAyojanIyAM dinaM vizrAmavArazca samIpAhi| 55 aparaM yIzunA sArddhaM gAlila AgatA yoSitaH pazcAditvA zmazAne tatra yatha vapuH sthApitaM tacca dRSTvA 56 vyAghuTya sugandhidravyatailAni kRtvA vidhivad vizrAmavAre vizrAmavA cakruH|

**24** atha saptAhaprathamadine'tipratyUSe tA yoSitaH sampAditaM sugandhidravyaM gRhItvA tadanyAbhiH kiyatlbhiH strlbhiH saha zmazAnaM yayuH| 2 kintu zmazAnadvArAt pASANamapasAritaM dRSTvA 3 tAH pravizya prabho rdehamaprApya 4 vyAkulA bhavanti etarhi tejomayavastrAnvitau dvau puruSau tAsAM samIpe samupasthitau 5 tasmAttAH zaGkAyuktA bhUmAvadhomukhyasyasthuH| tadA tau tA Ucatu rmRtAnAM madhye jIvantaM kuto mRgayatha? 6 sotra nAsti sa udasthAt| 7 pApinAM kareSu samarpitena kruze hatena ca manuSyaputreNa tRtlyadivase zmazAnAdutthAtavyam iti kathAM sa galli tiSThan yuSmabhyam kathitavAn tAM smarata| 8 tadA tasya sA kathA tAsAM manaHsu jAtA| 9 anantaraM zmazAnAd gatvA tA ekAdazaziSyAdibhyaH sarvvebhystAM vArttAM kathayAmAsuH| 10 magdalInImariyam, yohanA, yAkUbo mA tA mariyam tadanyAH saGginyo yoSitzca preritebhyo etAH sarvvA vArttAH kathayAmAsuH 11 kintu tAsAM kathAm anarthakAkhyAnamAtraM buddhvA kopi na pratyait| 12 tadA pitara utthAya zmazAnAntikaM dadhAva, tatra ca prahvo bhUtvA pArzvaikasthApitaM kevalaM vastraM dadarza; tasmAdAzcaryyaM manyamAno yadaghaTata tanmanasi vicArayan pratasthe| 13 tasminneva dine dvau ziyyau yirUzAlamazcatuSkrozAntaritam immAyugrAmaM gacchantau 14 tAsAM ghaTanAnAM kathAmakathayatAM 15 taylorAlApavicArayoH kAle yIzurAgatya tAbhyAM saha jagAma 16 kintu yathA tau taM na paricinutastadarthaM tayo rdRSTiH saMruddhA| 17 sa tau pRSTavAn yuvAM viSaNNau kiM vicArayantau gacchathA? 18 tatastayoH kliyapAnAmA pratyuvAca yirUzAlamapure'dhunA yAnyaghaTanta tvaM kevalavidezI kiM tadvRttAntaM na jAnAsi? 19 sa papraccha kA ghaTanAH? tadA tau vaktumArebhAte yIzunAmA yo nAsaratyo bhaviSyadvAdi Izvarasya mAnuSANAjca sAkSAt vAkye karmmaNi ca zaktimAnAsIt 20 tam asmAkaM pradhAnayAjaka vicArakAzca kenApi prakAreNa kruze viddhvA tasya prANAnanAzayan tadlyA ghaTanAH; 21 kintu ya isrAyeIyalokAn uddhArayiSyati sa evAyam ityAzAzmAbhiH kRtA|tadyathA tathAstu tasyA ghaTanAyA adya dinatrayaM gataM| 22 adhikantvasmAkaM saGginInAM kiyatstrINAM mukhebhyo'sambhavavAkyamidaM zrutaM; 23 tAH pratyUSe zmazAnaM gatvA tatra tasya deham aprApya vyAghuTyetvA proktavatyaH svargIsadUtau dRSTAvasmAbhistau cAvAdiSTAM sa jIvitavAn| 24 tatosmAkaM kaiczit zmazAnamagamyata te'pi strINAM vAkyAnUrUpaM dRSTavantaH kintu taM nApazyan| 25 tadA sa tAvuvAca, he abodhau he bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktavAkyam pratyetuM vilambamAnau; 26 etatsarvvaduHkhaM bhuktvA svabhUtiprAptiH kiM khrISTasya na nyAyyA? 27 tataH sa mUsAgranthamArabhyA sarvvabhaviSyadvAdinAM sarvvazAstre svasmin likhitAkhyAnAbhiprAyaM bodhayAmAsa| 28 atha gamyagrAmAbhyarNaM prApya tenAgre gamanalakSaNe darzite 29 tau sAdhayitvAvadatAM sahAvAbhyAM tiSTha dine gate sati rAtrirabhUt; tataH sa tAbhyAM sArddhaM sthAtuM gRhaM yayau| 30 pazCadbhajanopavezakAle sa pUpaM gRhItvA IzvaraguNAn jagAda taJca bhaMktaV tAbhyAM dadau| 31 tadA tayo rdRSTau prasannAyAM taM pratyabhijJatuH kintu sa tayoH sAkSAdantardadhe| 32 tatastau mithobhindhAtum Arabdhavantau gamanakAle yadA kathAmakathayat zAstrArthaJcabodhayat tadAvayo rbuddhiH kiM na prAjvalat? 33 tau tatksaNAdutthAya yirUzAlamapuraM pratyAyayatuH, tatsthAne ziSyANAm ekAdazAnAM saGginAJca darzanaM jAtaM| 34 te procuH prabhurudatiSThad iti satyaM zimone darzanamadAcca| 35 tataH pathaH sarvvaghA TanAyAH pUpabhajanena tatparicayasya ca sarvvavRttAntaM tau vaktumArebhAte| 36 itthaM te parasparaM vadanti tatkAle yIzuH svayaM teSAM madhya protthaya yuSmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAd ituvAca, 37 kintu bhUtaM pazyAma ityanumAya te samudvivijire treSuzca| 38 sa uvAca, kuto duHkhitA bhavatha? yuSmAkaM manaHsu sandeha udeti ca kutaH? 39 eSohaM, mama karau pazyata varaM spRSTvA pazyata, mama yAdRzAni pazyatha tAdRzAni bhUtasya mAMsAsthIni na santi| 40 ityuktvA sa hastapAdAn darzayAmAsa| 41 te'sambhavaM jjAtvA sAnandA na pratyayan| tataH sa tAn papraccha, atra yuSmAkaM samIpe khAdyaM kijcidasti? 42 tataste kiyaddagdhamatsyaM madhu ca daduH 43 sa tadAdAya teSAM sAkSAd bubhuje 44 kathayAmAsa ca mUsAvyavasthAyAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu gitapustake ca mayi yAni sarvvANi vacanAni likhitAni tadanurUpAni ghaTiSyante yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthityvAhaM yadetadvAkyam avadaM tadiDAnIM

pratyakSamabhUt| **45** atha tebhyaH zAstrabodhAdhikAraM datvAvadat, **46** khrIStenetthaM mRtiyAtanA bhoktavyA tRtiyadine ca zmazAnAdutthAtavyaJceti lipirasti; **47** tannAmnA yirUzAlamamArabhyA sarvvadeze manaHparAvarttanasya pApamocanasya ca susaMvAdaH pracArayitavyaH, **48** eSu sarvveSu yUyaM sAkSiNaH| **49** aparaJca pazyata pitrA yat pratijjAtaM tat preSayiSyAmi, ataeva yAvatkAlaM yUyaM svarglyAM zaktiM na prApsyatha tAvatkAlaM yirUzAlamnagare tiSThata| **50** atha sa tAn baithanIyAparyyantaM nItvA hastAvuttolya AziSa vaktumArebbe **51** AziSaM vadanneva ca tebhyaH pRthag bhUtvA svargAya nItobhavat| **52** tadA te taM bhajamAnA mahAnandena yirUzAlamaM pratyAjagmuH| **53** tato nirantaraM mandire tiSThanta Izvarasya prazaMsAM dhanyavAdaJca karttam Arebhire| iti||

# yohanaH

**1** Adau vAda AsIt sa ca vAda IzvareNa sArdhamAsIt sa vAdaH svayamIzvara eva| **2** sa AdAvIzvareNa sahAsIt| **3** tena sarvvaM vastu sasRje sarvveSu sRSTavastuSu kimapi vastu tenAsRSTA M nAsti| **4** sa jIvanasyAkAraH, tacca jIvanaM manuSyANAM jyotiH **5** tajjyotirandhakAre pracakAze kintvandhakArastanna jagrAha| **6** yohan nAmaka eko manuja IzvareNa preSayAJcakre| **7** tadvArA yathA sarvve vizvasanti tadarthaM sa tajjyotiSi pramANaM dAtuM sAkSisvarUpo bhUtvAgamat, **8** sa svayaM tajjyoti rna kintu tajjyotiSi pramANaM dAtumAgamat| **9** jagatyAgatya yaH sarvvamanujebhyo diptiM dadAti tadeva satyajyotiH| **10** sa yajjagadasRjat tanmadya eva sa AsIt kintu jagato lokAstaM nAjAnan| **11** nijAdhikAraM sa Agacchat kintu prajAstaM nAgRhlan| **12** tathApi ye ye tamagRhlan arthAt tasya nAmni vyazvasan tebhya Izvarasya putra bhavitum adhikAram adadAt| **13** teSAM janiH zoNitAnna zArIrikAbhilASAnna mAnavAnAmicchAto na kintvIzvarAdabhavat| **14** sa vAdo manuSyarUpeNAvatIryya satyatAnugrahAbhyAM paripUrNaH san sArdham asmAbhi rnyavasat tataH pituradvitlyaputrasya yogyo yo mahimA taM mahimAnaM tasyApazyAma| **15** tato yohanapi pracAryya sAkSyamidaM dattavAn yo mama pazcAd AgamiSyati sa matto gurutaraH; yato matpUrvvaM sa vidyamAna AsIt; yadartham ahaM sAkSyamidam adAM sa eSaH| **16** aparaJca tasya pUrNatAyA vayaM sarvve kramazaH kramazonugrahaM prAptAH| **17** mUsAdvArA vyavasthA dattA kintvanugrahaH satyatvajca yIzukhrISTadvArA samupAtiSThatAM| **18** kopi manuja IzvaraM kadApi nApazyat kintu pituH kroDasto'dvitlyaH putrastaM prakAzayat| **19** tvaM kaH? iti vAkyA M preStuM yadA yihUdlyalokA yAjakAn levilokAMzca yirUzAlamo yohanaH samIpe preSayAmAsuH, **20** tadA sa svIkRtavAn nApahnUtavAn nAhAm abhiSikta ityaGgIkRtavAn| **21** tadA te'pRcchan tarhi ko bhavAn? kiM eliyaH? sovadat na; tataste'pRcchan tarhi bhavAn sa bhaviSyadvAdi? sovadat nAhA M saH| **22** tadA te'pRcchan tarhi bhavAn kaH? vayaM gatvA prerakAn tvayi kiM vakSyAmaH? svasmin kiM vadasi? **23** tadA sovadat| paramezasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH| itIdaM prAntare vAkyA M vadataH kasyacidravaH| kathAmimAM yasmin yizayiyo bhaviSyadvAdi likhitavAn soham| **24** ye preSitAste phirUzilokAH| **25** tada te'pRcchan yadi nAbhiSiktosi eliyosi na sa bhaviSyadvAdyapi nAsi ca, tarhi lokAn majjayasi kutaH? **26** tato yohan pratyavocat, toye'haM majjayAmIti satyaM kintu yaM yUyaM na jAnItha tAdRza eko jano yuSmAkaM madhya upatiSThati| **27** sa matpazcAd Agatopi matpUrvvaM varttamAna AsIt tasya pAdukAbandhanaM mocayitumapi nAhA M yogyosmi| **28** yarddananadyAH pArasthabaithabArAyAM yasminsthAne yohanamajjayat tasmina sthAne sarvvametad aghaTata| **29** pare'hani yohan svanikaTamAgacchantaM yizuM vilokya prAvocat jagataH pApamocakam Izvarasya meSazAvakaM pazyata| **30** yo mama pazcAdAgamiSyati sa matto gurutaraH, yato hetormatpUrvvaM so'varttata yasminnahaM kathAmimAM kathitavAn sa evAyaM| **31** aparaM nAhamenA M pratyabhijjAtavAn kintu isrAyellokA enaM yathA paricinvanti tadabhiprAyeNahaM jale majjayitumAgaccham| **32** punazca yohanaparamekaM pramANaM datvA kathitavAn vihAyasaH kapotavad avatarantamAtmA nam asyoparyayatiSThantaM ca dRSTavAnaham| **33** nAhamenA M pratyabhijjAtavAn iti satyaM kintu yo jale majjayituM mA M prairayat sa evenAM kathAmakathayat yasyoparyyAtmAnam avatarantam avatiSThantaJca drakSayasi saeva pavitre Atmani majjayiSyati| **34** avastannirkSyAyam Izvarasya tanaya iti pramANaM dadAmi| **35** pare'hani yohan dvAbhyAM ziSyAbhyAM sArddheM tiSThan **36** yizuM gacchantaM vilokya gaditavAn, Izvarasya meSazAvakaM pazyataM| **37** imAM kathAM zrutvA dvau ziSyau yIzoH pazcAd IyatuH| **38** tato yIzuH parAvRtya tau pazcAd AgacchantaU dRSTvA pRSTavAn yuvAM kiM gavezayatha? tAvapRcchatAM he rabbi arthAt he guro bhavAn kutra tiSThati? **39** tataH sovAdit etya pazyataM| tato divasasya tRtiyapraharasya gatatvAt tau taddinaM tasya saGge'sthAtAM| **40** yau dvau yohano vAkyA M zrutvA yizoH pazcAd AgamatAM tayoH zimonpitaraSYa bhrAtA AndriyaH **41** sa itvA prathamA M nijasodaraM zimonaM sAkSATprApya kathitavAn vayaM khrISTam arthAt abhiSiktapuruSaM sAkSATkRtavantaH| **42**

pazcAt sa taM yizoH samIpam Anayat| tadA yIzustaM dRSTvAvadat tvaM yUnasaH putraH zimon kintu tvannAmadheyaM kaiphAH vA pitaraH arthAt prastaro bhaviSyati| 43 pare'hani yIzau gAlilaM gantuM nizcitaceta sati philipanAmAnaM janaM sAkSATprApyAvocat mama pazcAd Agaccha| 44 baitsaidAnAmni yasmin grAme pitarAndriyavorvA AsIt tasmin grAme tasya philipasya vasatirAsIt| 45 pazcAt philipo nithanelA M sAkSATprApyAvadat mUsA vyavasthA granthe bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu ca yasyAkhyAnaM likhitamAste taM yUSaphaH putraM nAsaratIyaM yIzuM sAkSAd akArSma vayaM| 46 tadA nithanel kathitavAn nAsarannagarAta kiM kazciduttama utpantuM zaknoti? tataH philipo 'vocat etya pazy| 47 aparaJca yIzuH svasya samIpam tam AgacchantaM dRSTvA vyAhRtavAn, pazyAyaM niSkapaTaH satya isrAyellokaH| 48 tataH sovadad, bhavAn mAM kathaM pratyabhijAnAti? yIzuravAdIt philipasya AhvAnAt pUrvvaM yada tvamuDumbarasya tarormUle'sthAstadA tvAmadarzam| 49 nithanel acakathat, he guro bhavAn nitAntam Izvarasya putrosi, bhavAn isrAyelvaMzasya rAjA| 50 tato yIzu rvyAharat, tvAmuDumbarasya pAdapasya mUle dRSTavAnAhaM mamaitasmAdvAkyAt kiM tvaM vyazvasIH? etasmAdapyAzcaryyANi kAryyANi drakSyasi| 51 anyaccAvAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, itaH paraM mocite meghadvAre tasmAnmanujasununaA Izvarasya dUtagaNam avarohantamArohantaJca drakSyatha|

**2** anantaraM trutlyadivase gAll pradeziye kAnnAnAmni nagare vivAha AsIt tatra ca yIzormAtA tiSThat| 2 tasmai vivAhAya yIzustasya ziSyAzca nimantritA Asan| 3 tadanantaraM drAkSArasasya nyUnatvAd yIzormAtA tamavadat eteSAM drAkSAraso nAsti| 4 tadA sa tAmavocat he nAri mayA saha tava kiM kAryyaM? mama samaya idAnIM nopatiSThati| 5 tatastasya mAtA dAsAnavocad ayaM yad vadati tadeva kuruta| 6 tasmin sthAne yihUdIyAnAM zucitvakaraNavyayahArAnusAreNADhakaikaladharANi pASANamayAni SaDvRhatpAtrANiAsan| 7 tadA yIzustAn sarvvakalazAn jalaiH pUravituM tAnAjApayat, tataste sarvvAn kumbhAnAkarnAM jalaiH paryyapUravan| 8 atha tebhyaH kijciduttAryya bhojyAdhipAteHsAmIpam netuM sa tAnAdizat, te tadanayan| 9 aparaJca tajjalA M kathaM drAkSAraso'bhavat tajjalavAhakAdASA jjAtuM zaktAH kintu tadbhoyAdhipo jjAtuM nAzaknot tadavalihya varam saMmbodyAvadata, 10 lokAH prathamam uttamadrAkSArasaM dadati taSu yatheSTA M pitavatsu tasmA kijcidanuttamaJca dadati kintu tvamidAnIM yAvat uttamadrAkSArasaM sthApayasi| 11 itthaM yIzurgAllapradeze AzcaryyakArhma prArambha nijamahimAnaM prAkAzayat tataH ziSyAstasmin vyazvasan| 12 tataH param sa nijamAtrubhrAtrusziSyaiH sArddhM kapharnAhUmam Agamat kintu tatra bahUdinAni AtiSThat| 13 tadanantaraM yihUdiyAnAM nistArotsave nikaTamAgate yIzu ryirUzAlam nagaram Agacchat| 14 tato mandirasya madhye gomeSapArAvatavikrayiNo vANijakScopaviSTA M vilokya 15 rajjubhiH kazAM nirmmAya sarvvagomeSAdibhiH sArddhaM tAn mandirAd dUrIkRtavAn| 16 vaNijAM mudrAdi vikIryya AsanAni nyUbjIkRtya pArAvatavikrayibhyo'kathayad asmAt sthAnAt sarvANyetAni nayata, mama pitugRhaM vANijyagRhaM mA kArSTA| 17 tasmAt tanmandirArtha udyogo yastu sa grasatIva mA M imAM zAstrIyalipiM ziSyAHsamasmaran| 18 tataH param yihUdIyalokA yISimavadan tavamidRzakarmmakaraNAt kiM cihnamasmAn darzayasi? 19 tato yIzustAnavocad yuSmAbhire tasmin mandire nAzite dinatrayamadhye'hA M tad utthApayiSyAmi| 20 tadA yihUdiyA vyAhArSuH, etasya mandirasa nirmmA Nena SaTcatvAriMzad vatsarA gatAH, tvaM kiM dinatrayamadhye tad utthApayiSyasi? 21 kintu sa nijadeharUpamandire kathAmimAM kathitavAn| 22 sa yadetAdRzaM gaditavAn tacchiSyAH zmazAnAt tadiyothtAne sati smRtvA dharmmagranthe yIzunoktakathAyAM ca vyazvasiSuH| 23 anantaraM nistArotsavasya bhojyasamaye yirUzAlam nagare tatkrutAzcaryyakarmmAni vilokya bahubhistasya nAmani vizvasitaM| 24 kintu sa teSAM kareSu svAM na samarpayat, yataH sa sarvvAnavait| 25 sa mAnaveSu kasyacit pramANA M nApekSata yato manujAnAM madhye yadyadasti tattat sojAnAt|

**3** nikadimanAmA yihUdlyAnAm adhipatiH phirUzl kSaNadAyAM 2 yIzaurabhyarNam Avrajya vyAhArSIt, he guro bhavAn IzvarAd Agat eka upadeSTA, etad asmAbhirjjAyate; yato bhavatA yAnyAzcaryyakarmmAni

kriyante paramezvarasya sAhAyyaM vinA kenApi tattatkarmmANi karttuM na zakyante| 3 tadA yIzuruttaraM dattavAn tavAhaM yathArthataraM vyAharAmi punarjanmani na sati kopi mAnava Izvarasya rAjyaM draSTuM na zaknoti| 4 tato nikadImaH pratyavocat manujo vRddho bhUtvA kathaM janiSyate? sa kiM puna rmAtRrjaTharaM pravizya janituM zaknoti? 5 yIzuravAdId yathArthataram ahaM kathayAmi manuje toyAtmabhYAM puna rna jAte sa Izvarasya rAjyaM praveSTuM na zaknoti| 6 mAMsAd yat jAyate tan mAMsameva tathAtmano yo jAyate sa Atmaiva| 7 yuSmAbhiH puna rjanitavyaM mamaItasyAM kathAyAm AzcaryaM mA maMsthAH| 8 sadAgatiryAM dizamicchati tasyAmeva dizi vAti, tvaM tasya svanaM zuNoSi kintu sa kuta AyAti kutra yAti vA kimapi na jAnAsi tadvAd AtmanaH sakAzAt sarvveSAM manujAnAM janma bhavati| 9 tadA nikadImaH pRSTavAn etat kathaM bhavituM zaknoti? 10 yIzuH pratyaktavAn tvamisrAyelo gururbhUtvApi kimetAM kathAM na vetsi? 11 tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, vayaM yad vidmstad vacmA yaMcca pazyAmastasyaiva sAkSyaM dadmA kintu yuSmAbhirasmAkaM sAkSitvaM na gRhYate| 12 etasya saMsArasya kathAyAM kathitAyAM yadi yUyaM na vizvasitha tarhi svargIyAyAM kathAyAM kathaM vizvasiSyatha? 13 yaH svarge'sti yaM ca svargAd avArohat taM mAnavatanayaM vinA kopi svargaM nArohat| 14 aparaJca mUsA yathA prAntare sarpaM protthApitavAn manuSyaputro'pi tathaivotthApitavyaH; 15 tasmAd yaH kazcit tasmin vizvasiSyati so'vinAzyaH san anantAyuH prApsyati| (aiōnios g166) 16 Izvara itthaM jagadadayata yat svamadvitIyaM tanayaM prAdadAt tato yaH kazcit tasmin vizvasiSyati so'vinAzyaH san anantAyuH prApsyati| (aiōnios g166) 17 Izvaro jagato lokAn daNDayituM svaputraM na preSya tAn paritrAtuM preSitavAn| 18 ataeva yaH kazcit tasmin vizvasiti sa daNDARho na bhavati kintu yaH kazcit tasmin na vizvasiti sa idAnImeva daNDARho bhavati, yataH sa IzvarasyAdvitIyaputrasya nAmani pratyayaM na karoti| 19 jagato madhye jyotiH prAkAzata kintu manuSyANAM karmmaNAM dRSTatvAt te jyotiSopi timire prIyante etadeva daNDasya kAraNAM bhavati| 20 yaH kukarmma karoti tasyAcArasya dRSTatvAt sa jyotirRrtIyitvA tannikaTaM nAyAti; 21 kintu yaH satkarmma karoti tasya sarvvANi karmmANiZvareNa kRtAnIti sathA prakAzate tadabhiprAyeNa sa jyotiSaH sannidhim AyAti| 22 tataH param yIzuH ziSyaiH sArddhaM yihUdIyadezaM gatvA tatra sthitvA majjayitum Arabhata| 23 tadA zAlam nagarasya samIpasthAyini ainan grAme bahutaratoyasthitestatra yohan amajjayat tathA ca lokA Agatya tena majjita abhavan| 24 tadA yohan kArAyAM na baddhaH| 25 aparaJca zAcakarmmaNi yohAnaH ziSyaiH saha yihUdIyalokAnAM vivAde jAte, te yohanaH saMnnidhiM gatvAkathayan, 26 he guro yarddananadyAH pAre bhavatA sArddhaM ya AsIt yasmiMzca bhavAn sAkSyaM pradadAt pazyatu sopi majjayati sarvve tasya samIpam yAnti ca| 27 tadA yohan pratyavocad IzvareNa na datte kopi manujaH kimapi prAptuM na zaknoti| 28 ahaM abhiSikto na bhavAmi kintu tadagre preSitosmi yAmimAM kathAM kathitavAnAhaM tatra yUyaM sarvve sAkSiNaH stha| 29 yo janaH kanyAM labhate sa eva varaH kintu varasya sannidhau daNDAYamAnaM tasya yanmitraM tena varasya zabde zrute'tIvAhlAdyate mamApi tadvad AnandasiddhirjAtA| 30 tena kramazo varddhitavyaM kintu mayA hsitavyaM| 31 ya UrdhvAdAgacchat sa sarvveSAM mukhyo yazca saMsArAd udapadyata sa sAMsArikA saMsArIyAM kathAJca kathayati yastu svargAdAgacchat sa sarvveSAM mukhyaH| 32 sa yadapazyadazRNocca tasminneva sAkSyaM dadAti tathApi prAyazaH kazcit tasya sAkSyaM na gRhlAti; 33 kintu yo gRhlAti sa Izvarasya satyavAditvaM mudrAGgitaM karoti| 34 IzvareNa yaH preritaH saeva IzvariyakathAM kathayati yata Izvara AtmAAnAM tasmai aparimitam adadAt| 35 pitA putre sneham kRtvA tasya haste sarvvANi samarpitavAn| 36 yaH kazcit putre vizvasiti sa evAnantam paramAyuH prApnoti kintu yaH kazcit putre na vizvasiti sa paramAyuSo darzanaM na prApnoti kintvIzvarasya kopabhAjanaM bhUtvA tiSThati| (aiōnios g166)

4 yIzuH svayAM nAmajjayat kevalaM tasya ziSyA amajjayat kintu yohano'dhikaziSyAn sa karoti majjayati ca,  
2 phirUzina imAM vArttAmazRNvan iti prabhuravagatya 3 yihUdIyadezaM vihAya puna rgAllam Agat| 4 tataH zomiroNapradezasya madyena tena gantavye sati 5 yAkUb nijaputrAya yUSaphe yAM bhUmim adadAt

tatsamIpasthAyi zomiroNapradezasya sukhAr nAmnA vikhyAtasya nagarasya sannidhAvupAsthAt| 6 tatra  
yAkUbaH prahirAsIt; tada dvitIyAyAmavelAyAM jaTAYAM sa mArge zramAppannastasya praheH pArzve  
upAvizat| 7 etarhi kAcit zomiroNIyA yoSit toyottolanArtham tatrAgamat 8 tadA ziSyAH khAdyadravyANi  
kretuM nagaram agacchan| 9 ylzuH zomiroNIyAM tAM yoSitam vyAhArSIt mahyaM kijcIt pAnlyAM pAtuM  
dehi| kintu zomiroNIyA sAkAM yihUdIyalokA na vyavAharan tasmAddhetoH sAkathayat zomiroNIyA  
yoSitaM tvaM yihUdIyosi kathaM mattaH pAnlyAM pAtum icchasi? 10 tato ylZuravadad Izvarasya  
yaddAnaM tatkiDrk pAnlyAM pAtuM mahyaM dehi ya itthaM tvAM yAcate sa vA ka iti cedajASyathAstarhi  
tamayAciSyathAH sa ca tubhyamamRtaM toyamadAsyati| 11 tadA sA sImantinI bhASitavati, he maheccha  
prahirgambhIro bhavato nIrottolanapAtraM nAstI ca tasmAt tadamRtaM kIlAlaM kutaH prApsyasi?  
12 yosmabhyam imamandhUM dadau, yasya ca parijanA gomeSAdayazca sarvve'sya praheH pAnlyAM  
papuretAdRzo yosmAkaM pUrvvapuruSo yAkUb tasmAdapi bhavAn mahAn kiM? 13 tato ylZurakathayad  
idaM pAnlyAM saH pivati sa punaRSArtto bhaviSyati, 14 kintu mayA dattaM pAnlyAM yaH pivati sa  
punaH kadApi tRSArtto na bhaviSyati| mayA dattam idaM toyA tasyAntaH prasravaNarUpaM bhUtvA  
anantAyuryAvat sroSyati| (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 15 tadA sA vanitAkathayat he maheccha tarhi mama punaH  
piPAsA yathA na jAyate toyottolanAya yathAtrAgamanaM na bhavati ca tadarthaM mahyaM tattoyA  
dehi| 16 tato ylZuravadadyAhi tava patimAhUya sthAne'trAgaccha| 17 sA vAmAvadat mama patirnAstI  
ylZuravadat mama patirnAstIti vAkyAM bhadramavocaH| 18 yatastava pajca patayobhavan adhunA tu tvayA  
sArddhaM yastiSThati sa tava bharttA na vAkyamidaM satyamavAdiH| 19 tadA sA mahilA gaditavati he  
maheccha bhavAn eko bhaviSyadvAdIti buddhaM mayA| 20 asmAkaM pitRlokA etasmin ziloccaye'bhajanta,  
kintu bhavadbhircyate yirUzAlam nagare bhajanayogyaM sthAnamAstI| 21 ylZuravocat he yoSit mama  
vAkye vizvasihi yadA yUyaM kevalazaille'smin vA yirUzAlam nagare piturbhajanaM na kariSyadhve kAla  
etAdRza AyAti| 22 yUyaM yaM bhajadhve taM na jAnItha, kintu vayaM yaM bhajAmahe taM jAnImahe,  
yato yihUdIyalokAnAM madhyAt paritrAnAM jAyate| 23 kintu yadA satyabhaktA AtmanA satyarUpeNa ca  
piturbhajanaM kariSyante samaya etAdRza AyAti, varam idAnImapi vidyate; yata etAdRzo bhatkAn pitA  
ceSTate| 24 Izvara AtmA; tatastasya ye bhaktAstaiH sa AtmanA satyarUpeNa ca bhajanlyAH| 25 tadA sA  
mahilAvAdit khrISTanAmnA vikhyAto'bhiSiktaH puruSa AgamiSyatIti jAnAmi sa ca sarvvAH kathA asmAn  
jJApayiSyati| 26 tato ylZuravadat tvayA sArddhaM kathanaM karomi yo'ham ahameva sa puruSaH| 27 etasmin  
samaye ziSyA Agatya tathA striyA sArddhaM tasya kathopakathane mahAzcaryyam amanyanta tathApi  
bhavAn kimicchat? yadvA kimartham etayA sArddhaM kathAM kathayati? iti kopi nApRcchat| 28 tataH paraM  
sA nArI kalazaM sthApityvA nagaramadhyA gatvA lokebhyyokathAyad 29 ahaM yadyat karmmAkaravaM  
tatsarvvaM mahyamakathayad etAdRzaM mAnavamekam Agatya pazyata ru kim abhiSikto na bhavati?  
30 tataste nagarAd bahirAgatya tAtasya samIpam Ayan| 31 etarhi ziSyAH sAdhayitvA taM vyAhArSuH he  
guro bhavAn kijcId bhUktAM| 32 tataH sovadad yuSmAbhiryanna jJAYATE tAdRzaM bhakSyAM mamAstI|  
33 tadA ziSyAH parasparaM praSTum Arambhanta, kimasmai kopi kimapi bhakSyamAnlyA dattavAn? 34  
ylZuravocat matprerakasyAbhimatAnurUpakaraNaM tasyaiva karmmasiddhikAraNaJca mama bhakSyAM| 35  
mAsacatuSTaye jAta zasyakarttanasmayo bhaviSyatIti vAkyAM yuSmAbhiH kiM nodyate? kintvahaM vadAmi,  
zira uttolya kSetrANI prati nirIkSyA pazyata, idAnIM karttanayogyAni zuklavarnAnyabhavan| 36 yazchinatti sa  
vetanaM labhate anantAyuHsvarUpaM zasyaM sa gRhlAti ca, tenaiva vaptA chettA ca Yugapad AnandataH|  
(aiōnios g166) 37 itthaM sati vapatyekazchinatyanya iti vacanaM siddhyati| 38 yatra yUyaM na paryayzAmyata  
tAdRzaM zasyaM chettuM yuSmAn prairayam anye janAHparyayzAmyan yUyaM teSAM zragasya phalam  
alabhadhvam| 39 yasmin kAle yadyat karmmAkArSaM tatsarvvaM sa mahyam akathayat tasyA vanitAyA idaM  
sAkSyavAkyAM zrutvA tannagaranivAsino bahavaH zomiroNIyAloKA vyazvasan| 40 tathA ca tasyAntike  
samupasthAya sveSAM sannidhau katicid dinAni sthAtuM tasmin vinayam akurvVAna tasmAt sa dinadvayaM

tatsthAne nyavaSTat 41 tatastasyopadezena bahavo'pare vizvasya 42 tAM yoSAMavadan kevalaM tava vAkyena pratIma iti na, kintu sa jagato'bhiSiktastrAteti tasya kathAM zrutvA vayaM svayamevAjjAsamahi| 43 svadeze bhaviSyadvaktuH satkAro nAstIti yadyapi yIzuH pramANaM datvAkathayat 44 tathApi divasadadvAt paraM sa tasmAt sthAnAd gAlilaM gatavAn| 45 anantaraM ye gAlli liyaloKA utsave gatA utsavasamaye yirUzalam nagare tasya sarvvAH kriyA apazyan te gAllam AgataM tam AgRhlAn| 46 tataH param yIzu ryasmin kAnnAnagare jalaM drAkSArasam Akarot tat sthAnaM punaragAt| tasminneva samaye kasyacid rAjAsabhAstArasya putraH kapharnAhUmapurI rograsta AsIt| 47 sa yehUdlyadezAd yIzo rgAllAgamanavArttAM nizamya tasya samIpAM gatvA prArthya vyAhRtavAn mama putrasya prAyeNa kAla AsannaH bhavAn Agatya taM svasthaM karotu| 48 tadA yIzurakathayad AzcaryyaM karmma citraM cihnaM ca na dRSTA yUyaM na pratyeyatha| 49 tataH sa sabhAsadavadat he maheccha mama putre na mRte bhavAnAgacchatu| 50 yIzustamavadad gaccha tava putro'jIvIt tadA yIzunoktAvAkye sa vizvasya gatavAn| 51 gamanakAle mArgamadhye dAsAstaM sAkSATprApyAvadan bhavataH putro'jIvIt| 52 tataH kaM kAlamArabhyA rogratIkarArambho jAtA iti pRSTe tairuktaM hyaH sArddhadaNDadvayAdhikadvitIyAme tasya jvaratyAgo'bhat| 53 tadA yIzustasmin kSaNe proktavAn tava putro'jIvIt pitA tadbuddhvA saparivAro vyazvasit| 54 yihUdlyadezAd Agatya gAlli yIzuretd dvitIyam AzcaryyakarmmAkarot|

**5** tataH paraM yihUdlyAnAm utsava upasthite yIzu ryirUzAlamaM gatavAn| 2 tasminnagarE meSanAmno dvArasya samIpe ibrlyabhASayA baithesdA nAmnA piSkariNI paJcaghaTTayuktAsIt| 3 tasyAsteSu ghaTTeSu kilAlakampanam apekSya andhakhaJcazuSkAGgAdayo bahavo rogiNaH patantastiSThanti sma| 4 yato vizeSakAle tasya saraso vAri svargIyadUta etyAkampayat tatkilAlakampanAt paraM yaH kaczid rogi prathamaM pAniyamavArohat sa eva tatkSaNAd rogamukto'bhat| 5 tadASTATriMzadvarSANi yAvad rograsta ekajanastasmin sthAne sthitavAn| 6 yIzustaM zayitaM dRSTvA bahukAlikarogIti jjAtvA vyAhRtavAn tvaM kiM svastho bubhUSasi? 7 tato rogi kathitavAn he maheccha yada kIlAlaM kampate tadA mAM puSkariNIm avarohayituM mama kopi nAsti, tasmAn mama gamanakAle kaczidanyo'gro gatvA avarohati| 8 tadA yIzurakathayad uttiSTha, tava zayyAmuttolya gRhItvA yAhi| 9 sa tatkSaNAt svastho bhUtvA zayyAmuttolyAdAya gatavAn kintu taddinaM vizrAmavAraH| 10 tasmAd yihUdlyAH svastham naraM vyAharan adya vizrAmavAre zayanIyamAdAya na yAtavyam| 11 tataH sa pratyavocad yo mAM svastham akArSIt zayanIyam uttolyAdAya yAtuM mAM sa evAdizat| 12 tada te'pRcchan zayanIyam uttolyAdAya yAtuM ya AjjApayat sa kaH? 13 kintu sa ka iti svasthIbhUto nAjAnAd yatastasmin sthAne janatAsattvAd yIzuH sthAnAntaram Agamat| 14 tataH paraM yezu rmandire taM naraM sAkSATprApyAkathayat pazyedAnIm anAmayo jAtosi yathAdhikA durdazA na ghaTate taddhetoH pApA M karma punarmAkArSIH| 15 tataH sa gatvA yihUdlyAn avadad yIzu rmAm arogINam akArSIt| 16 tato yIzu rvizrAmavAre karmmedRzaM kRtavAn iti heto ryihUdlyAstaM tADayitvA hantum aceSTanta| 17 yIzustAnAkhyat mama pitA yat kAryyaM karoti tadanurUpam ahamapi karoti| 18 tato yihUdlyAstaM hantuM punarayatanta yato vizrAmavAraM nAmanyata tadeva kevalaM na adhikantu IzvaraM svapitaraM procya svamaplzvaratulyaM kRtavAn| 19 paczAd yIzuravadad yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi putraH pitaraM yadyat karma kurvvantaM pazyati tadaTirktaM svechhAtaH kimapi karma karttuM na zaknoti| pitA yat karoti putropi tadeva karoti| 20 pitA putre snehaM karoti tasmAt svayaM yadyat karma karoti tatsarvvaM putraM darzayati; yathA ca yuSmAkaM AzcaryyajJAnaM janiSyate tadartham itopi mahAkarma taM darzayiSyati| 21 vastutastu pitA yathA pramitAn utthApya sajivAn karoti tadvat putropi yaM yaM icchati taM tam sajIvaM karoti| 22 sarvve pitaraM yathA satkurvvanti tathaM putramapi satkArayituM pitA svayaM kasyAPI vicAramakRtvA sarvvavicArANAM bhAraM putre samarpitavAn| 23 yaH putraM sat karoti sa tasya prerakamapi sat karoti| 24 yuSmAnAhaM yathArthataraM vadAmi yo jano mama vAkyA M zrutvA matprerake vizvasiti sonantAyuH

prApnoti kadApi daNDabAjanaM na bhavati nidhanAdutthAya paramAyuH prApnoti| (aiōnios g166) 25 ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi yadA mRta Izvaraputrasya ninAdaM zroSyanti ye ca zroSyanti te sajIvA bhaviSyanti samaya etAdRza AyAti varam idAnImapyupatiSThati| 26 pitA yathA svayaJjIvI tathA putrAya svayaJjIvityvAdhikAraM dattavAn| 27 sa manuSyaputraH etasmAt kAraNAt pitA daNDakaraNAadhikAramapi tasmin samarpitavAn| 28 etadarthe yUyam AzcaryyaM na manyadhvaM yato yasmin samaye tasya ninAdaM zrutvA zmazAnasthAH sarvve bahirAgamiSyanti samaya etAdRza upasthAsyati| 29 tasmAd ye satkarmmAni kRtavantasta utthAya AyuH prApsyanti ye ca kukarmAni kRtavantasta utthAya daNDaM prApsyanti| 30 ahaM svayaM kimapi karttuM na zaknomi yathA zuNomi tathA vicArayAmi mama vicAraJca nyAyyaH yatohaM svIyAbhiSTA M nehitvA matprerayituH pituriSTam lhe| 31 yadi svasmin svayaM sAkSyaM dadAmi tarhi tatsAkSyaM AgrAhyA M bhavati; 32 kintu madarthe'paro janaH sAkSyaM dadAti madarthe tasya yat sAkSyaM tat satyam etadapryahaM jAnAmi| 33 yuSmAbhi ryohanaM prati lokeSu preriteSu sa satyakathAyAM sAkSyaMadaAt| 34 mAnuSAdahaM sAkSyaM nopekSe tathApi yUyaM yathA paritrayadhve tadartham idaM vAkyaM vadAmi| 35 yohan dedIpyamAno dIpa iva tejasvI sthitavAn yUyam alpakAlaM tasya dIptyAnanditum samamanyadhvaM| 36 kintu tatpramANAdapi mama gurutaraM pramANaM vidyate pitA mAM preSya yadyat karmma samApayituM zakttimadadAt mayA kRtaM tattat karmma madarthe pramANaM dadAti| 37 yaH pitA mAM preritavAn mopi madarthe pramANaM dadAti| tasya vAkyaM yuSmAbhiH kadApi na zrutaM tasya rUpajca na dRSTaM 38 tasya vAkyaJca yuSmAkam antaH kadApi sthAnaM nApnoti yataH sa yaM preSitavAn yUyaM tasmin na vizvasitha| 39 dharmmapustakAni yUyam AlocayadhvaM tai rvAkyairanantAyuH prApsyAma iti yUyaM budhyadhve taddharmmapustakAni madarthe pramANaM dadati| (aiōnios g166) 40 tathApi yUyaM paramAyuHprAptaye mama saMnidhim na jigamiSatha| 41 ahaM mAnuSebhyaH satkAraM na gRhAmi| 42 ahaM yuSmAn jAnAmi; yuSmAkamantara Izvaraprema nAsti| 43 ahaM nijapitu rnAmnAgatosmi tathApi mAM na gRhItha kintu kazcid yadi svanAmnA samAgamiSyati tarhi taM grahiSyatha| 44 yUyam IzvarAt satkAraM na ciSTatvA kevalaM parasparsaM satkAram ced Adadhvve tarhi kathaM vizvasituM zaknutha? 45 putuH samIpe'haM yuSmAn apavadiSyAmIti mA cintayata yasmin, yasmin yuSmAkaM vizvasaH saeva mUsa yuSmAn apavadati| 46 yadi yUyaM tasmin vyazvasiSyata tarhi mayyapi vyazvasiSyata, yat sa mayi likhitavAn| 47 tato yadi tena likhitavAni na pratitha tarhi mama vAkyaNi kathaM pratyeyatha?

6 tataH paraM yIzu rgAlil pradezlyasya tiviriyAnAmnaH sindhoH pAraM gatavAn| 2 tato vyAdhimallokavAsthyakaraNarUpAni tasyAzcaryyAni karmmAni dRSTvA bahavo janAstatpaczAd agacchan| 3 tato yIzuH parvvatamAruhya tatra ziSyaiH sAkam| 4 tasmin samaya nistArotsavanAmni yihUdlyAnAma utsava upasthite 5 yIzuH rnetre uttolya bahulokAn svasamIpAgatAn vilokya philipaM pRSTavAn eteSAM bhojanAya bhojadhravyAni vayaM kutra kretuM zakrumaH? 6 vAkyaMidaM tasya parIkSArtham avAdIt kintu yat kariSyati tat svayam ajAnAt| 7 philipaH pratyavocat eteSAM ekaiko yadyalpam alpaM prApnoti tarhi mudrApAdadvizatena krItapUpA api nyUnA bhaviSyanti| 8 zimon pitarasya bhrAtA AndriyAkhyA H ziSyANAmeko vyAhRtavAn 9 atra kasyacid bAlakasya samlpe pajca yAvapUpAH kSudramatsyadvayaJca santi kintu lokAnAM etAvAtAM madhye taiH kiM bhaviSyati? 10 pazcAd yIzuravadat lokAnupavezayata tatra bahuyavasasattvAt pajcasahastrebhyo nyUnA adhikA vA puruSA bhUmyAm upAvizan| 11 tato yIzustAn pUpAnAdAya Izvarasya guNAn kIrattyitvA ziSyeSu samArpayat tataste tebhyo upaviSTalokebhyaH pUpAn yatheSTamatsyaJca prAduH| 12 teSu tRpTeSu sa tAnavocad eteSAM kijcidapi yathA nApaciye tathA sarvvANYavaziSTA ni saMgRhIltA| 13 tataH sarvveSAM bhojanAt paraM te teSAM pajcAnAM yAvapUpAnAM avaziSTA nYakhilAni saMgRhya dvAdazaDallakAn apUrUyan| 14 aparaM yIzoretAdRzIm AzcaryyakriyAM dRSTvA lokA mitho vaktumArebhire jagati yasyAgamanaM bhaviSyati sa evAyam avazyaM bhaviSyadvakttA| 15 ataeva lokA Agatya tamAkramya rAjAnaM kariSyanti yIzusteSAM IdRzaM mAnasaM vijJaya punazca

parvvatam ekAkI gatavAn| 16 sAyaMkAla upasthite ziSyA jaladhitaTaM vrajivtA nAvamArhuya nagaradizi sindhau vAhayitvAgaman| 17 tasmin samaye timira upAtiSThat kintu yISusteSAM samIpAM nAgacchat| 18 tadA prabalapavanavahanAt sAgare mahAtaraGgo bhavitum Arebhe| 19 tataste vAhayitvA dvitrAn krozAn gatAH paczAd yIzuM jaladherupari padbhyAM vrajantaM naukAntikam AgacchantaM vilokya trAsayuktA abhavan 20 kintu sa tAnukttavAn ayamahaM mA bhaiSTa| 21 tadA te taM svairaM nAvi gRhItavantaH tadA tatksaNAd uddiSTasthAne naurupAstHAt| 22 yayA nAvA ziSyA agacchan tadanyA kApi naukA tasmin sthAne nAsIt tato yIzuH ziSyaiH sAkAM nAgamat kevalAH ziSyA agaman etat pArasthA lokA jjAtavantaH| 23 kintu tataH paraM prabhu ryatra Izvarasya guNaN anukIrtya lokAn pUpAn abhojyat tatsthAnasya samIpasthativiriyAyA aparAstaraNaya Agaman| 24 yIzustatra nAsti ziSyA api tatra nA santi lokA iti vijAYa yIzuM gaveSayituM taraNibhiH kapharnAhUm puraM gatAH| 25 tataste saritpateH pAre taM sAkSAT prApya prAvocan he guru bhavAn atra sthAne kadAgamat? 26 tadA yIzustAn pratyavAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi AzcaryyakarmmadarzanAddheto rna kintu pUpabhojanAt tena tRptatvAJca mAM gaveSayatha| 27 kSayaNIyabhakSyArthaM mA zrAmiSTa kintvantAyurbhakSyArthaM zrAmyata, tasmAt tAdRzaM bhakSyAM manujaputro yuSmAbhyaM dAsyati; tasmin tAta IzvaraH pramAnaM prAdAt| (aiōnios g166) 28 tadA te'pRcchan IzvarAbhimataM karmaM karttum asmAbhiH kiM karttavyaM? 29 tato yIzuravadad Izvaro yaM prairayat tasmin vizvasanam IzvarAbhimataM karmaM| 30 tadA te vyAharan bhavata kiM lakSaNaM darzitaM yaddRStvA bhavati vizvasiSyAmaH? tvayA kiM karmaM kRtaM? 31 asmAkAM pUrvvapuruSA mahAprAntare mAnnAM bhokttuM prApuH yathA lipirAste| svargIyA ni tu bhakSyANI pradada paramezvaraH| 32 tadA yIzuravadad ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi mUsA yuSmAbhyaM svargIyA bhakSyAM nAdAt kintu mama pitA yuSmAbhyaM svargIyA paramaM bhakSyAM dadAti| 33 yaH svargAdavaruhyu jagate jIvanaM dadAti sa IzvaradattabhakSyarUpaH| 34 tadA te prAvocan he prabho bhakSyamidaM nityamasmabhyaM dadAtu| 35 yIzuravadad ahameva jIvanarUpaM bhakSyAM yo jano mama sannidhim Agacchati sa jAtu kSudhArtto na bhaviSyati, tathA yo jano mA pratyeti sa jAtu tRSArtto na bhaviSyati| 36 mA dRStvApi yUyaM na vizvasitha yuSmAnaham ityavocaM| 37 pitA mahyaM yAvato lokAnadadAt te sarvva eva mamAntikam AgamiSyanti yaH kazcicca mama sannidhim AyAsyati taM kenApi prakAreNa na dUrIkariSyAmi| 38 nijAbhimataM sAdhayituM na hi kintu prerayiturbhimataM sAdhayituM svargAd Agatosmi| 39 sa yAn yAn lokAn mahyamadadAt teSAmekamapi na hArayitvA zeSadine sarvvAnaham utthApayAmi idaM matprerayituH piturabhimaM| 40 yaH kazcin mAnavasutaM vilokya vizvasiti sa zeSadine mayothApitaH san anantAyuH prApsyati iti matprerakasyAbhimataM| (aiōnios g166) 41 tadA svargAd yad bhakSyam avArohat tad bhakSyam ahameva yihUdIylokAstasyaitad vAkye vivadamAnA vakttumArebhire 42 yUSaphaH putro yIzu ryasya mAtApitarau vayaM jAnIma eSa kiM saeva na? tarhi svargAd avAroham iti vAkyA M kathaM vaktti? 43 tadA yIzustAn pratyavadat parasparaM mA vivadadhvaM 44 matprerakeNa pitra nAkRSTaH kopi jano mamAntikam AyAtuM na zaknoti kintvAgataM janaM carame'hni protthApayiSyAmi| 45 te sarvva IzvareNa zikSitA bhaviSyanti bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu lipiritthamAste ato yaH kazcit pituH sakAzAt zrutvA zikSate sa eva mama samIpam AgamiSyati| 46 ya IzvarAd ajAyata taM vinA kopi manuSyO janakaM nAdarzat kevalaH saeva tAtam adrAkSIt| 47 ahaM yuSmAn yathArthataraM vadAmi yo jano mayi vizvAsaM karoti sonantAyuH prApnoti| (aiōnios g166) 48 ahameva tajjIvanabhakSyAM| 49 yuSmAkAM pUrvvapuruSA mahAprAntare mannAbhakSyAM bhUkttApi mRtAH 50 kintu yadbhakSyAM svargAdAgacchat tad yadi kazcid bhuGktte tarhi sa na mriyate| 51 yajjIvanabhakSyAM svargAdAgacchat sohameva idaM bhakSyAM yo jano bhuGktte sa nityajIvi bhaviSyati| punazca jagato jIvanArthamahaM yat svaklyapizitaM dAsyAmi tadeva mayA vitaritaM bhakSyAM| (aiōn g165) 52 tasmAd yihUdIyAH parasparaM vivadamAnA vakttumArebhire eSa bhojanArthaM svlyAM palalaM katham asmabhyaM dAsyati? 53 tadA yIzustAn Avocad yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi manuSyaputrasyAmiSe yuSmAbhi rna bhuktte tasya rudhire ca

na plte jIvanena sArddhaM yuSmAkaM sambandho nAsti| 54 yo mamAmiSaM svAdati mama sudhirajca  
pivati sonantAyuH prApnoti tataH zeSe'hni tamaham utthApayiSyAmi| (aiōnios g166) 55 yato madlyamAmiSaM  
paramaM bhakSyAM tathA madlyaM zoNitaM paramaM peyaM| 56 yo jano madlyaM palalaM svAdati madlyaM  
rudhiraJca pivati sa mayi vasati tasminnahajca vasAmi| 57 matprerayitrA jIvatA tAtena yathAhAm jIvAmi  
tadvad yaH kazcin mAmatti sopi mayA jIviSyati| 58 yadbhakSyAM svargAdAgacchat tadidaM yanmAnnAM  
svAditvA yuSmAkaM pitaro'mriyanta tAdRzam idaM bhakSyAM na bhavati idaM bhakSyAM yo bhakSati  
sa nityaM jIviSyati| (aiōn g165) 59 yadA kapharnAhUm puryyAM bhajanagehe upAdizat tada kathA etA  
akathayat| 60 tadelthaM zrutvA tasya ziSyANAm aneke parasparam akathayan idaM gADhaM vAkyA M  
vAkyamIdRzaM kaH zrotuM zakruyAt? 61 kintu yIzuH ziSyANAm itthaM vivAdaM svacitte vijAya kathitavAn  
idaM vAkyA M kiM yuSmAkaM vighnaM janayati? 62 yadi manujasutaM pUrvvavAsasthAnam UrdvvaM  
gacchantaM pazyatha tarhi kiM bhaviSyati? 63 Atmaiva jIvanadAyakaH vapu rniSpalaM yuSmabhyamahaM  
yAni vacAMsi kathayAmi tAnyAtmA jIvanaJca| 64 kintu yuSmAkaM madhye kecana avizvAsinaH santi ke ke na  
vizvasanti ko vA taM parakareSu samarpayiSyati tAn yIzurAprathamAd vetti| 65 aparamapi kathitavAn asmAt  
kAraNAd akathayaM pituH sakAzAt zakttimaprApya kopi mamAntikam AgantuM na zaknoti| 66 tatkAle'neke  
ziSyA vyAghuTya tena sArddhaM puna rnAgacchan| 67 tada yIzu rdvAdazaziSyAn ukttavAn yUyamapi kiM  
yAisyatha? 68 tataH zimon pitaraH pratyavocat he prabho kasyAbhyarNaM gamiSyAmaH? (aiōnios g166) 69  
anantajIvanadAyinyo yAH kathAstAstavaiva| bhavAn amarezvarasyAbhiSikttaputra iti vizvanya nizcitaM  
jAnImaH| 70 tada yIzuravadat kimahaM yuSmAkaM dvAdazajanAn manonItAn na kRtavAn? kintu yuSmAkaM  
madhyepi kazcideko vighnakArI vidyate| 71 imAM kathaM sa zimonaH putram ISkarIyotIyaM yihUdAm  
uddizya kathitavAn yato dvAdazAnAM madhye gaNitaH sa taM parakareSu samarpayiSyati|

7 tataH paraM yihUdIyalokAstaM hantuM samaihanta tasmAd yIzu ryihUdApradeze paryyaTituM necchan  
gAlli pradeze paryyaTituM prArabhata| 2 kintu tasmin samaye yihUdIyAnAM dUSyavAsanAmotsava  
upasthite 3 tasya bhrAtarastam avadan yAni karmmA Ni tvayA kriyante tAni yathA tava ziSyAH pazyanti  
tadarthaM tvamitaH sthAnAd yihUdIyadezaM vraja| 4 yaH kazcit svayaM pracikAziSati sa kadApi guptaM  
karmma na karoti yadIdRzaM karmma karoSi tarhi jagati nijaM paricAyaya| 5 yatastasya bhrAtaropi taM  
na vizvasanti| 6 tada yIzustAn avocat mama samaya idAniM nopatiSThati kintu yuSmAkaM samayaH  
satatam upatiSThati| 7 jagato lokA yuSmAn RtiyituM na zakruvanti kintu mAmeva RtIyante yatasteSAM  
karmmA Ni duSTAni tatra sAkSyamidam ahaM dadAmi| 8 ataeva yUyam utsave'smin yAta nAham idAniM  
asminnmtsave yAmi yato mama samaya idAniM na sampUrNaH| 9 iti vAkyam ukttvA sa gAlli sthitavAn 10  
kintu tasya bhrAtRSu tatra prashthiteSu satsu so'prakaTa utsavam agacchat| 11 anantaram utsavam upasthita  
yihUdIyAstaM mRgavivApRcchan sa kutra? 12 tato lokAnAM madhye tasmin nAnAvidhA vivAdA bhavitum  
ArabdhaVantaH| kecid avocan sa uttamaH puruSaH kecid avocan na tathA varaM lokAnAM bhramaM janayati|  
13 kintu yihUdIyAnAM bhayAt kopi tasya pakSe spaSTaM nAkathayat| 14 tataH param utsavasya madhyasamaye  
yIzu rmandiraM gatvA samupadizati sma| 15 tato yihUdIyA lokA AzcaryyaM jIAtvAkathayan eSA mAnuSo  
nAdhityA katham etAdRzo vidvAnabhUt? 16 tada yIzuH pratyavocad upadezoYaM na mama kintu yo mAM  
preSitavAn tasya| 17 yo jano nidezaM tasya grahiSyati mamopadezo matto bhavati kim IzvarAd bhavati  
sa ganastajjAtuM zakSyati| 18 yo janaH svataH kathayati sa svIyaM gauravam Ihate kintu yaH prerayitu  
rgauravam Ihate sa satyavAdi tasmin kopyadharma nAsti| 19 mUsA yuSmabhyAM vyavasthAgranthaM kiM  
nAdadAt? kintu yuSmAkaM kopi tAM vyavasthAM na samAcarati| mAM hantuM kuto yatadhve? 20 tada  
lokA avadan tvaM bhUtagrastastvAM hantuM ko yata? 21 tato yIzuravocad ekaM karmma mayAkAri  
tasmAd yUyaM sarvva mahAzcaryyaM manyadhve| 22 mUsA yuSmabhyAM tvakchedavidhiM pradadau sa  
mUsAto na jAtaH kintu pitRpuruSebhyo jAtaH tena vizrAmavAre'pi mAnuSANAM tvakchedaM kurutha|

23 ataeva vizrAmavAre manuSyANAM tvakchede kRte yadi mUsAvyavasthAmaGganaM na bhavati tarhi mayA vizrAmavAre mAnuSaH sampUrNarUpeNa svastho'kAri tatkAraNAd yUyaM kiM mahyaM kupyatha? 24 sapakSapAtaM vicAramakRtvA nyAyyaM vicAraM kuruta| 25 tadA yirUzAlam nivAsinaH katipayajanA akathayan ime yaM hantuM ceSTante sa evAyaM kiM na? 26 kintu pazyata nirbhayaH san kathAM kathayati tathApi kimapi a vadantyete ayamevAbhiSiktto bhavatIti nizcitaM kimadhipatayo jAnanti? 27 manujoyaM kasmAdAgamad iti vayaM jAnomaH kintvabhiSiktta Agate sa kasmAdAgatavAn iti kopi jjAtuM na zakSyati| 28 tadA yIzu rmadhyemandiram upadizan uccaiHkAram ukttavAn yUyaM kiM mAM jAnitha? kasmAccAgatosmi tadapi kiM jAnitha? nAhaM svata Agatosmi kintu yaH satyavAdI saeva mAM preSitavAn yUyaM taM na jAnitha| 29 tamahaM jAne tenAhaM prerita agatosmi| 30 tasmAd yihUdlyAstaM dharttum udyatAstathApi kopi tasya gAtre hastaM nArpayad yato hetostadA tasya samayo nopatiSThati| 31 kintu bahavo lokAstasmin vizvasya kathitavAnto'bhiSikttapuruSa Agatya mAnuSasyAsya kriyAbhyaH kim adhika AzcraryAH kriyAH kariSyati? 32 tataH paraM lokAstasmin itthaM vivadante phirUzinaH pradhAnayAjakAJceti zrutavantastaM dhRtvA netuM padAtigaNaM preSayAmAsuH| 33 tato yIzuravadad aham alpadinAni yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthitvA matprerayituH samIpam yAsyAmi| 34 mAM mRgayiSyadhve kintUddezaM na lapsyadhve ratra sthAsyAmi tatra yUyaM gantuM na zakSyatha| 35 tadA yihUdlyAH paraspramaM vakttumArebhire asyoddezaM na prApsyAma etAdRzaM kiM sthAnaM yAsyati? bhinnadeze vikIrNAnAM yihUdlyAnAM sannidhim eSa gatvA tAn upadekSyati kiM? 36 no cet mAM gaveSayiSyatha kintUddezaM na prApsyatha eSa kodRzaM vAkyamidaM vadati? 37 anantaram utsavasya carame'hani arthAt pradhAnadine yIzuruttiSThan uccaiHkAram Ahvayan uditavAn yadi kazcit tRSArtto bhavati tarhi mamAntikam Agatya pivatu| 38 yaH kazcinmayi vizvasiti dharmmagranthasya vacanAnusAreNa tasyAbhyantarato'mRtatoyasya srotAMsi nirmamiSyanti| 39 ye tasmin vizvasanti ta AtmAAnAM prApsyantItyartho sa idaM vAkyA M vyAhRtavAn etatkAlaM yAvad yIzu rvibhavaM na prAptastasmAt pavitra AtmA nAdiyata| 40 etAM vANIM zrutvA bahavo loka avadan ayameva nizcitaM sa bhaviSyadvAdI| 41 kecid akathayan eSaeva sobhiSikttaH kintu kecid avadan sobhiSikttaH kiM gAll pradeze janiSyate? 42 sobhiSiktto dAyUdo vaMze dAyUdo janmastiAne baitlehami pattane janiSyate dharmmagranthe kimitthaM likhitaM nAsti? 43 itthaM tasmin lokAnAM bhinnavAkyatA jAtA| 44 katipyalokAstaM dharttum aicchan tathApi tadavupuSi kopi hastaM nArpayat| 45 anantaraM pAdAtigaNe pradhAnayAjakAnAM phirUzinAJca samIpamAgatavati te tAn apRcchan kuto hetostaM nAnayata? 46 tadA padAtayaH pratyavadan sa mAnava iva kopi kadApi nopAdizat| 47 tataH phirUzinaH prAvocan yUyamapi kimabhrAmiSTA? 48 adhipatInAM phirUzinAJca kopi kiM tasmin vyazvasi? 49 ye zAstraM na jAnanti ta ime'dhamalokAeva zApgrastAH| 50 tadA nikadImAnAMa teSAMeko yaH kSaNadAyAM yIzoH sannidhim agAt sa ukttavAn 51 tasya vAkye na zrute karmmaNi ca na vidite 'smAkaM vyavasthA kiM kajcana manujaM doSIkaroti? 52 tataste vyAharan tvamapi kiM gAllIyalokaH? vivicya pazy galIli kopi bhaviSyadvAdI notpadyate| 53 tataH paraM sarvve svaM svaM gRhaM gatAH kintu yIzu rjaitunanAMAnaM ziloccayaM gatavAn|

8 pratyUSe yIzuH panarmandiram Agacchat 2 tataH sarvveSu lokeSu tasya samIpam AgateSu sa upavizya tAn upadeSTum Arabhata| 3 tadA adhyApakAH phirUzinAJca vyabhicArakarmmaNi dhRtaM striyamekAM Aniya sarvveSAM madhye sthApayitvA vyAharan 4 he guro yoSiTAM imAM vyabhicArakarmma kurvvANAM loka dhRtvantaH| 5 etAdRzalokAH pASANAGhAtena hantavyA iti vidhirmUsAvyavasthAgranthe likhitosti kintu bhavAn kimAdizati? 6 te tamapavadituM parIkSAbhiprAyeNa vAkyamidam apRcchan kintu sa prahvIbhUya bhUmAvA GgalyA lekhitum Arabhata| 7 tatastaiH punaH punaH pRSTA utthAya kathitavAn yuSmAkaM madhye yo jano niraparAdhI saeva prathamam enAM pASANenAhantu| 8 paczAt sa punazca prahvIbhUya bhUmau lekhitum Arabhata| 9 tAM kathaM zrutvA te svavamanasi prabodhaM prApya jyeSThAnukramaM ekaikazaH

sarvve bahiragacchan tato yIzurekA<sup>I</sup> tayakttobhavat madhyasthAne daNDAYamAnA sA yoSA ca sthitA| 10  
tatpaczAd yIzuruthAya tAM vanitAM vinA kamapyparaM na vilokya pRSTAvAn he vAme tavApavAdakAH  
kutra? kopi tvAM kiM na daNDayati? 11 sAvadat he maheccha kopi na tadA yIzuravocat nAhampi daNDayAmi  
yAhi punaH pApA M mAkArSIH| 12 tato yIzuH punarapi lokebhya itthaM kathayitum Arabhata jagatohaM  
jyotiHsvarUpo yaH kazcin matpaczAda gacchatI sa timire na bhramitvA jIvanarUpAM diptiM prApsyati| 13  
tataH phirUzino'vAdiSustvaM svArthe svayaM sAkSyaM dadAsi tasmAt tava sAkSyaM grAhyA M na bhavati| 14  
tadA yIzuH pratyuditavAn yadyapi svArthe'haM svayaM sAkSyaM dadAmi tathApi mat sAkSyaM grAhyA M  
yasmAd ahaM kuta Agatosmi kva yAmi ca tadaHaM jAnAmi kintu kuta Agatosmi kutra gacchAmi ca tad yUyA M  
na jAnitha| 15 yUyA M laukikaM vicArayatha nAhaM kimapi vicArayAmi| 16 kintu yadi vicArayAmi tarhi mama  
vicAro grahItavyo yatoham ekAkI nAsmi prerayitA pitA mayA saha vidyate| 17 dvayo rjanayoH sAkSyaM  
grahaNIyaM bhavatIti yuSmAkaM vyavasthAgranthe likhitamasti| 18 ahaM svArthe svayaM sAkSitaM dadAmi  
yazca mama tAto mAM preritavAn sopi madarthe sAkSyaM dadAti| 19 tadA te'pRcchan tava tAtaH kutra? tato  
yIzuH pratyavAdId yUyA M mAM na jAnitha matpitaraJca na jAnitha yadi mAm akSAsyata tarhi mama  
tAtamapyakSAsyata| 20 yIzu rmandira upadizya bhaNDAgAre kathA etA akathayat tathApi taM prati kopi  
karaM nodatolayat| 21 tataH paraM yIzuH punaruditavAn adhunAhaM gacchAmi yUyA M mAM gaveSayiSyatha  
kintu nijaiH pApai rmariSyatha yat sthAnam ahaM yAsyAmi tat sthAnam yUyA M yAtuM na zakSyatha| 22 tadA  
yihUdlyAH prAvocan kimayam AtmaghAtaM kariSyati? yato yat sthAnam ahaM yAsyAmi tat sthAnam yUyA M  
yAtuM na zakSyatha iti vAkyA M bravIti| 23 tato yIzustebhyaH kathitavAn yUyam adhaHsthAnIyA lokA aham  
UrdvvasthAnIyA H yUyam etajjagatsambandhIyA aham etajjagatsambandhIyo na| 24 tasmAt kathitavAn yUyA M  
nijaiH pApai rmariSyatha yatoham sa pumAn iti yadi na vizvasitha tarhi nijaiH pApai rmariSyatha| 25 tadA te  
'pRcchan kastvaM? tato yIzuH kathitavAn yuSmAkaM sannidhau yasya prastAvam A prathamAt karomi saeva  
puruSoham| 26 yuSmAsu mayA bahuvAkyA M vakttavyaM vicArayitavyaJca kintu matprerayitA satyavAdI tasya  
samIpe yadahaM zrutavAn tadeva jagate kathayAmi| 27 kintu sa janake vAkyamidaM prokttavAn iti te  
nAbudhyanta| 28 tato yIzurakathayad yadA manuSyaputram Urdvva utthApayiSyatha tadAhaM sa pumAn  
kevalaH svayaM kimapi karmma na karomi kintu tAto yathA zikSayati tadanusAreNa vAkyamidaM vadAmIti  
ca yUyA M jjAtuM zakSyatha| 29 matprerayitA pitA mAm ekAkinaM na tyajati sa mayA sArddhaM tiSThati  
yatoham tadabhimaM karmma sadA karomi| 30 tadA tasyaitAni vAkyAni zrutvA bahuvastAsmin vyazvasan|  
31 ye yihUdlyA vyazvasan yIzustebhyo'kathayat 32 mama vAkye yadi yUyam AsthAM kurutha tarhi mama  
ziSyA bhUtvA satyatavM jjAsyatha tataH satyatavA yuSmAkaM mokSo bhaviSyati| 33 tadA te pratyavAdiSuH  
vayam ibrAhImo vaMzaH kadApi kasyA pi dAsA na jAtAstarhi yuSmAkaM muktI rhabhviSyatIti vAkyA M  
kathaM bravIsi? 34 tadA yIzuH pratyavadad yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi yaH pApA M karoti sa  
pApasya dAsaH| 35 dAsazca nirantaraM nivezane na tiSThati kintu putro nirantaraM tiSThati| (aiōn g165) 36  
ataH putro yadi yuSmAn mocayati tarhi nitAntameva muktaBhaviSyatha| 37 yuyam ibrAhImo vaMza  
ityahaM jAnAmi kintu mama kathA yuSmAkam antaHkaraNeSu sthAnaM na prApnuvanti tasmAddheto rmAM  
hantum Ihadhve| 38 ahaM svapituH samIpe yadapazyA M tadeva kathayAmi tathA yUyamapi svapituH samIpe  
yadapazyata tadeva kurudhve| 39 tadA te pratyavocan ibrAhIm asmAkaM pitA tato yIzurakathayad yadi  
yUyam ibrAhImaH santAnA abhaviSyata tarhi ibrAhIma AcAraNavad AcariSyata| 40 Izvarasya mukhAt satyam  
vAkyA M zrutvA yuSmAn jjApayAmi yohaM taM mAM hantuM ceSTadhve ibrAhIm etAdRzaM karmma na  
cakAra| 41 yUyA M svasvapituH karmmA ni kurutha tadA tairukttaM na vayaM jArajAtA asmAkam ekaeva  
pitAsti sa evezvaraH 42 tato yIzunA kathitam Izvaro yadi yuSmAkaM tAtobhaviSyat tarhi yUyA M mayi  
premAkarisYata yatoham IzvarAnnirgatyAgatosmi svato nAgatohaM sa mAM prAhiNot| 43 yUyA M mama  
vAkyamidaM na budhyadhve kutaH? yato yUyA M mamopadezaM soDhuM na zknutha| 44 yUyA M zaitAn pituH  
santAnA etasmAd yuSmAkaM piturabhilAsaM pUravayatha sa A prathamAt naraghAtI tadantaH satyatvaysa

lezopi nAsti kAraNAdatA sa satyatAyAM nAtiSThat sa yadA mRSA kathayati tadA nijasvabhAvAnusAreNaiva kathayati yato sa mRSAbhASI mRSotpAdakazca| 45 ahaM tathyavAkyA M vadAmi kAraNAdasmAd yUyA M mAM na pratItha| 46 mayi pApamastIti pramANaM yuSmAkAM ko dAtuM zaknoti? yadyahaM tathyavAkyA M vadAmi tarhi kuto mAM na pratitha? 47 yaH kazcana IzvarIyo lokaH sa IzvarIyakathAyAM mano nidhatte yUyA M IzvarIyalokA na bhavatha tannidAnAt tatra na manAMsi nidhadve| 48 tadA yihUdlyAH pratyavAdiSuH tvamekaH zomiroNIyo bhUtagrastazca vayaM kimidaM bhadraM nAvAdiSma? 49 tato yIzuH pratyavAdit nAhaM bhUtagrastaH kintu njatAtaM sammanye tasmAd yUyA M mAm apamanYadhve| 50 ahaM svasukhyAtiM na ceSTe kintu ceSTiT A vicArayitA cApara eka Aste| 51 ahaM yuSmabhyam atIva yathArthaM kathayAmi yo naro madlyaM vAcaM manyate sa kadAcana nidhanaM na drakSyati| (aiōn g165) 52 yihUdlyAstamavadan tvaM bhUtagrasta itIdAnIM avaiSma| ibrAhIm bhaviSyadvAdinajca sarvve mRtAH kintu tvaM bhASase yo naro mama bhAratIM gRhlAti sa jAtu nidhAnAsvAdaM na lapsyate| (aiōn g165) 53 tarhi tvaM kim asmAkAM pUrvvapuruSAd ibrAhImopi mahAn? yasmAt sopi mRtaH bhaviSyadvAdinopi mRtAH tvaM svaM kaM pumAMsaM manuSe? 54 yIzuH pratyavocad yadyahaM svaM svayaM sammanye tarhi mama tat sammananaM kimapi na kintu mama tAto yaM yUyA M svIyam IzvaraM bhASadhve saeva mAM sammanute| 55 yUyA M taM nAvagacchatha kintvahaM tamavagacchAmi taM nAvagacchAmIti vAkyA M yadi vadAmi tarhi yUyamiva mRSAbhASI bhavAmi kintvahaM tamavagacchAmi tadAkSAMapi gRhlAmi| 56 yuSmAkAM pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm mama samayaM draSTum atIvAvAJchat tannirIkSyAnandacc| 57 tadA yihUdlyA apRcchan tava vayaH paJcAzadvatsarA na tvaM kim ibrAhImam adrAkSIH? 58 yIzuH pratyavAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi ibrAhImo janmanaH pUrvvakAlamArabhyAhaM vidye| 59 tadA te pASANAn uttolya tamAhantum udayacchan kintu yIzu rgupto mantirAd bahirgatya teSAM madhyena prashitavAn|

**9** tataH paraM yIzurgacchan mArgamadhye janmAndhaM naram apazyat| 2 tataH ziSyAstam apRcchan he guro naroyaM svapApena vA svapitrAH pApenAndho'jAyata? 3 tataH sa pratyuditavAn etasya vAsya pitroH pApAd etAdRzobhUda iti nahi kintvanena yathezvarasya karmma prakAzyate taddhetoreva| 4 dine tiSThati matprerayituH karmma mayA karttavyaM yadA kimapi karmma na kriyate tAdRzI nizAgacchati| 5 ahaM yAvatkAlaM jagati tiSThAmi tAvatkAlaM jagato jyotiHsvarUposmi| 6 ityukttA bhUmau niSThIvaM nikSipyA tena paGkaM kRtavAn 7 pazcAt tatpaGkena tasyAndhasya netre pralipyA tamityAdizat gatvA zilohे 'rthAt preritanAmni sarasi snAhI| tatondho gatvA tatrAsnAt tataH prannacakSu rhbUtvA vyAghuTyAgAt| 8 aparaJca samIpavAsino lokA ye ca taM pUrvvamandham apazyan te bakttum Arabhanta yondhaloko vartmanyupavizyAbhikSata sa evAyaM janaH kiM na bhavati? 9 kecidavadan sa eva kecidavocan tAdRzo bhavati kintu sa svayambravIt sa evAhaM bhavAmi| 10 ataeva te 'pRcchan tvaM kathaM drSTiM pAptavAn? 11 tataH sovadat yIzanAmaka eko jano mama nayane paGkena pralipyA ityAjApayat zilohakAsAraM gatvA tatra snAhI| tatastatra gatvA mayi snAte drSTimahaM labdhavAn| 12 tadA te 'vadan sa pumAn kutra? tenoktaM nAhaM jAnAmi| 13 aparaM tasmin pUrvvAndhe jane phirUzinAM nikaTAm Anite sati phirUzinopi tamapRcchan kathaM drSTiM prAptosi? 14 tataH sa kathitavAn sa paGkena mama netre 'limpat pazcAd snAtvA drSTimalabhe| 15 kintu yIzu rvizrAmavAre karddamaM kRtvA tasya nayane prasanne'karod itikAraNAt katipayaphirUzino'vadan 16 sa pumAn IzvarAnna yataH sa vizrAmavAraM na manyate| tatonye kecit pratyavadan pApI pumAn kim etAdRzam AzcaryyaM karmma karttuM zaknoti? 17 itthA M teSAM parasparsaM bhinnavAkyatvam abhavat| pazcAt te punarapi taM pUrvvAndhaM mAnuSam aprAkSuH yo janastava cakSuSI prasanne kRtavAn tasmin tvaM kiM vadasi? sa ukttavAn sa bhavizadvAdI| 18 sa drSTiM AptavAn iti yihUdlyAstasya drSTiM prAptasya janasya pitro rmukhAd azrutvA na pratyayan| 19 ataeva te tAvapRcchan yuvayo ryaM putraM janmAndhaM vadathaH sa kimayaM? tarhIdAnIM kathaM draSTuM zaknoti? 20 tatastasya pitaraU pratyavocatAm ayam AvayoH putra A janerandhzca tadapyAvAM jAnIvaH

21 kintvadhunA kathaM dRSTiM prAptavAn tadAvAM n jAnIvaH kosya cakSuSI prasanne kRtavAn tadapi na jAnIva eSa vayaHprApta enaM pRcchata svakathAM svayaM vakSyati| 22 yihUdIyAnAM bhayAt tasya pitarau vAkyamidam avadatAM yataH kopi manuSyo yadi yIzum abhiSiktaM vadati tarhi sa bhajanagRhAd dUrIkAriSyate yihUdIyA iti mantraNAm akurvvan 23 atastasya pitarau vyAharatAm eSa vayaHprApta enaM pRcchata| 24 tadA te punazca taM pUrvvAndham AhUya vyAharan Izvarasya guNAAn vada eSa manuSyAH pApIti vayaM jAnImaH| 25 tadA sa ukttavAn sa pApI na veti nAhaM jAne pUrvAmandha Asamaham adhunA pazyAmIti mAtraM jAnAmi| 26 te punarapRcchan sa tvAM prati kimakarot? kathaM netre prasanne 'karot? 27 tataH sovAdId ekakRtvokathayaM yUyaM na zRNutha tarhi kutaH punaH zrotum icchatha? yUyamapi kiM tasya ziSyA bhavitum icchatha? 28 tadA te taM tiraskRtya vyAharan tvaM tasya ziSyo vayaM mUsAH ziSyAH| 29 mUsAvakteNezvaro jagAda tajjAnImaH kintveSa kutrataloka iti na jAnImaH| 30 sovadad eSa mama locane prasanne 'karot tathApi kutrataloka iti yUyaM na jAnitha etad AzcaryyaM bhavati| 31 IzvaraH pApinAM kathAM na zRNoti kintu yo janastasmin bhaktiM kRtvA tadiStakriyAM karoti tasyaiva kathAM zRNoti etad vayaM jAnImaH| 32 kopi manuSyo janmAndhAya cakSuSI adadAt jagadArambhAd etAdRzIM kathAM kopi kadApi nAzRNot| (aiōn g165) 33 asmAd eSa manuSyo yadIzvarAnnAjAyata tarhi kijcidapIdRzaM karmma karttuM nAzaknot| 34 te vyAharan tvaM pApAd ajAyathAH kimasmAn tvaM zikSayasi? pazcAtte taM bahirakurvvan| 35 tadanantaraM yihUdIyaiH sa bahirakriyata yIzuriti vArTTAM zrutvA taM sAkSAT prApya pRSTavAn Izvarasya putre tvaM vizvasiSi? 36 tadA sa pratyavocat he prabho sa ko yat tasminnahaM vizvasimi? 37 tato yIzuH kathitavAn tvaM taM dRSTavAn tvayA sAkAyaM yaH kathaM kathayati saeva saH| 38 tadA he prabho vizvasimItyuktvA sa taM praNamat| 39 pazcAd yIzuH kathitavAn nayanahInA nayanAni prApnuvanti nayanavantzAndhA bhavantItyabhiprAyeNa jagadAham Agaccham| 40 etat zrutvA nikaTastAH katipayAH phirUzino vyAharan vayamapi kimandhAH? 41 tadA yIzuravAdId yadyandhA abhavata tarhi pApAni nAtiSThan kintu pazyAmIti vAkyavadanAd yuSmAkaM pApAni tiSThanti|

**10** ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, yo jano dvAreNa na pravizya kenApyanyena meSagRhaM pravizati sa eva steno dasyuzca| 2 yo dvAreNa pravizati sa eva meSapAlakaH| 3 dauvArikastasmai dvAraM mocayati meSagNazca tasya vAkyaM zRNoti sa nijAn meSAn svasanAmnAhUya bahiH kRtvA nayati| 4 tatha nijAn meSAn bahiH kRtvA svayaM teSAM agre gacchat, tato meSAstasya zabdaM budhyante, tasmAt tasya pazcAd vrajanti| 5 kintu parasya zabdaM na budhyante tasmAt tasya pazcAd vrajiSyanti varA tasya samIpAt palAyiSyante| 6 yIzustebhya imAM dRSTAntakathAM akathayat kintu tena kathitakathAyAstAtparyyaM te nAbudhyanta| 7 ato yIzuH punarakathayat, yuSmAnAhaM yathArthatarA vyAharAmi, meSagRhasya dvAram ahameva| 8 mayA na pravizya ya Agacchan te stenA dasyavazca kintu meSAsteSAM kathA nAzRNvan| 9 ahameva dvArasvarUpaH, mayA yaH kaczita pravizati sa rakSAM prApsyati tathA bahirantazca gamanAgamane kRtvA caraNasthAnaM prApsyati| 10 yo janastenaH sa kevalaM stainyabadhavinAzAn karttumeva samAyAti kintvaham Ayu rdAtum arthAt bAhUlyena tadeva dAtum Agaccham| 11 ahameva satyameSapAlako yastu satyo meSapAlakaH sa meSArthaM prANatyAgaM karoti; 12 kintu yo jano meSapAlako na, arthAd yasya meSA nija na bhavanti, ya etAdRzo vaitanikaH sa vRkam AgachantaM dRSTvA mejavrajA vihAya palAyate, tasmAd vRkastaM vrajaM dhRtvA vikirati| 13 vaitanikaH palAyate yataH sa vetanArthI meSArthaM na cintayati| 14 ahameva satyo meSapAlakaH, pitA mAM yathA jAnAti, ahajca yathA pitaraM jAnAmi, 15 tathA nijAn meSAnapi jAnAmi, meSAzca mAM jAnAnti, ahajca meSArthaM prANatyAgaM karomi| 16 aparaJca etad grhlya meSebhyo bhinnA api meSA mama santi te sakalA AnayitavyAH; te mama zabdaM zroSyanti tata eko vraja eko rakSako bhaviSyati| 17 prANAnahaM tyaktvA punaH prANAn grahISyAmi, tasmAt pitA mayi snehaM karoti| 18 kazcijjano mama prANAn hantuM na zaknoti kintu svayaM tAn samarpayAmi tAn samarpayituM punargrahItuJca mama zaktirAste bhAramimaM svapituH sakAzAt prAptoham| 19 asmAdupadezAt punazca

yiḥUdlyAnAM madhye bhinnavAkyatA jAtA| 20 tato bahavo vyAharan eSa bhUtagrasta unmattazca, kuta etasya kathAM zRNutha? 21 kecid avadan etasya kathA bhUtagrastasya kathAvanna bhavanti, bhUtaH kim andhAya cakSuSI dAtuM zaknoti? 22 zitakAle yirUzAlami mandirotsargaparvvaNyupasthite 23 yIzuH sulemAno niHsAreNa gamanAgamane karoti, 24 etasmin samaye yiḥUdlyAstaM veSTayitvA vyAharan kati kAlAn asmAkaM vicikitsAM sthApayiSyAmi? yadyabhiSikto bhavati tarhi tat spaSTA M vada! 25 tadA yIzuH pratyavadad aham acakathaM kintu yUyaM na pratIta, nijapitu rnAmnA yAM yAM kriyAM karomi sA kriyaiva mama sAkSisvarUpA| 26 kintvahaM pUrvvamakathayaM yUyaM mama meSA na bhavatha, kAraNAAdasmAn na vizvasitha| 27 mama meSA mama zabdaM zRNvanti tAnahA M jAnAmi te ca mama paczAd gacchanti| 28 ahaM tebhyo'nantAyu rdadAmi, te kadApi na naMkSyanti kopi mama karAt tAn harttuM na zakSyati| (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 29 yo mama pitA tAn mahyaM dattavAn sa sarvvasmAt mahAn, kopi mama pituH karAt tAn harttuM na zakSyati| 30 ahaM pitA ca dvayorekatvam| 31 tato yiḥUdlyAH punarapi taM hantuM pASANAn udatolayan| 32 yIzuH kathitavAn pituH sakAzAd bahUnyuttamakarmmA Ni yuSmAkaM prAkAzayaM teSAM kasya karmmaNaH kAraNAAn mAM pASANairAhantum udyatAH stha? 33 yiḥUdlyAH pratyavadan prazastakarmmahe to rna kintu tvaM mAnuSaH svamIzvaram uktvezvaraM nindasi kAraNAAdasmAt tvAM pASANairhanmaH| 34 tadA yIzuH pratyuktavAn mayA kathitaM yUyam IzvarA etadvacanaM yuSmAkaM zAstre likhitaM nAsti kiM? 35 tasmAd yeSAM uddeze Izvarasya kathA kathitA te yadIzvaragaNA ucyanter dharmmagranthasyApyanyathA bhavitum na zakyaM, 36 tarhyAham Izvarasya putra iti vAkyasya kathanAt yUyaM pitrAbhiSiktaM jagati preritaJca pumAMsaM katham IzvaranindakaM vAdaya? 37 yadyahaM pituH karmma na karomi tarhi mAM na pratIta; 38 kintu yadi karomi tarhi mayi yuSmAbhiH pratyaye na kRte'pi kAryye pratyayaH kriyatAM, tato mayi pitAsti pitaryyaham asmi ca kSATvA vizvastiSyatha| 39 tadA te punarapi taM dharttum aceSTanta kintu sa teSAM karebhyo nistIryya 40 puna ryarddan adyAstaTe yatra purvvaM yohan amajjayat tatrAgatya nyavasat| 41 tato bahavo lokAstatsamIpam Agatya vyAharan yohan kimapyAzcaryyaM karmma nAkarot kintvasmin manuSye yA yaH kathA akathayat tAH sarvvAH satyAH; 42 tatra ca bahavo lokAstasmin vyazvasan|

**11** anantaraM mariyam tasyA bhaginI marthA ca yasmin vaithanIyAgrAme vasatastasmin grAme iliyAsar nAmA pIDita eka AsIt| 2 yA mariyam prabhuM sugandhitelaina marddayitvA svakezaistasya caraNau samamArjat tasyA bhrAtA sa iliyAsar rogI| 3 aparaJca he prabho bhavAn yasmin prIyate sa eva pIDitostIti kathAM kathayitvA tasya bhaginiyau presitavat�u| 4 tadA yIzurimAM vArtAM zrutvAkathayata pIDeyAmaranArthaM na kintvIzvarasya mahimArtham Izvaraputrasya mahimaprakAzArthaJca jAtA| 5 yIzu ryadyapimarthAyAM tadbhaginiyAm iliyAsari cAprIyata, 6 tathApi iliyAsaraH pIDAYAH kathaM zrutvA yatra AsIt tatraiva dinadvayamatISta| 7 tataH param sa ziSyAnakathayad vayaM puna ryihUdlyapradezaM yAmaH| 8 tataste pratyavadan, he guro svalpadinAni gatAni yiḥUdlyAstvAM pASANai rhantum udyatAstathApi kiM punastatra yAsysi? 9 yIzuH pratyavadat, ekasmin dine kiM dvAdazaghaTikA na bhavanti? kopi divA gacchan na skhalati yataH sa etajagato diptiM prApnoti| 10 kintu rAtrau gacchan skhalati yato hetostatra dipti rnAsti| 11 imAM kathAM kathayitvA sa tAnavadad, asmAkaM bandhuH iliyAsar nidritobhUd idAnIM taM nidrAto jAgarayituM gacchAmi| 12 yIzu rmRtau kathAmimAM kathitavAn kintu vizrAmArthaM nidrAyAM kathitavAn iti jjAtvA ziSyA akathayan, 13 he guro sa yadi nidrAti tarhi bhadrameva| 14 tadA yIzuH spaSTA M tAn vyAharat, iliyAsar amriyata; 15 kintu yUyaM yathA pratIta tadar�hamahaM tatra na sthitavAn ityasmAd yuSmannimittam AhlAditohaM, tathApi tasya samIpe yAma| 16 tadA thomA yaM didumaM vadanti sa saGginaH ziSyAn avadad vayamapi gatvA tena sArdhdaM mriyAmahai| 17 yIzustatropasthAya iliyAsaraH zmazAne sthApanAt catvAri dinAni gatAnIti vArtAM zrutavAn| 18 vaithanIyA yirUzAlamaH samIpasthA krozaikamAtrAntaritA; 19 tasmAd bahavo yiḥUdlyA marthAM mariyamaJca bhyAtRzokAppanAM sAntvayituM

tayoH samIpam Agacchan| 20 marthA yIzorAgamanavArtAM zrutvaiva taM sAkSAd akarot kintu mariyam geha upavizya sthitA| 21 tadA marthA yIzumavAdat, he prabho yadi bhavAn atrAsthAsyat tarhi mama bhrAtA nAmariSyat| 22 kintvidAnImapi yad Izvare prArthayiSyate Izvarastad dAsyatIti jAne'haM| 23 yIzuravAdit tava bhrAtA samutthAsyati| 24 marthA vyAharat zeSadivase sa utthAnasamaye protthAsyatiIti jAne'haM| 25 tadA yIzuH kathitavAn ahameva utthApayitA jlvayitA ca yaH kazcana mayi vizvasiti sa mRtvApi jIviSyati; 26 yaH kazcana ca jIvan mayi vizvasiti sa kadApi na mariSyati, asyAM kathAyAM kiM vizvasiSi? (aiōn g165) 27 sAvadat prabho yasyAvataraNApekSAsti bhavAn saevAbhiSiktta Izvaraputra iti vizvasimi| 28 iti kathAM kathayitvA sA gatvA svAM bhaginIM mariyamaM guptamAhUya vyAharat gururupatiSThati tvAmAhUyati ca| 29 kathAmimAM zrutvA sA tUrNam utthAya tasya samIpam agacchat| 30 yIzu rgrAmamadhyA na pravizya yatra marthA taM sAkSAd akarot tatra sthitavAn| 31 ye yihUdlyA mariyamA sAkAM gRhe tiSThantastAm asAntvayana te tAM kSipram utthAya gacchantiM vilokya vyAharan, sa zmazAne rodituM yAti, ityuktvA te tasyAH paczAd agacchan| 32 yatra yIzuratiSThat tatra mariyam upasthAya taM dRSTvA tasya caraNayoH patitvA vyAharat he prabho yadi bhavAn atrAsthAsyat tarhi mama bhrAtA nAmariSyat| 33 yIzustAM tasyAH saGgino yihUdlyAMzca rudato vilokya zokArtaH san dIrghaM nizvarya kathitavAn tam kutrAsthApayata? 34 te vyAharan, he prabho bhavAn Agatya pazyatu| 35 yIzunA kranditaM| 36 ataeva yihUdlyA avadan, pazyatAyaM tasmin kidRg apriyata| 37 teSAM kecid avadan yondhAya cakSuSI dattavAn sa kim asya mRtyuM nivArayituM nAzaknot? 38 tato yIzuH punarantardIrghaM nizvarya zmazAnAntikam agacchat| tat zmazAnam ekaM gahvaraM tanmukhe pASANa eka AsIt| 39 tadA yIzuravadad enaM pASANam apasArayata, tataH pramItasya bhagini marthAvadat prabho, adhunA tatra durgandho jAtaH, yatodya catvAri dinAni zmazAne sa tiSThati| 40 tadA yIzuravAdit, yadi vizvasiSi tarhiIzvarasya mahimaprakAzaM drakSyasi kathAmimAM kiM tubhyaM nAkathayaM? 41 tada mRtasya zmazAnAt pASANo'pasArite yIzurUrvvaM pazyan akathayat, he pita rmama nevesanam azRNoh kAraNAdasmAt tvAM dhanyaM vadAmi| 42 tvaM satataM zRNosI tadapyahaM jAnAmi, kintu tvaM mAM yat prairayastad yathAsmin sthAne sthitA lokA vizvasanti tadartham idaM vAkyA M vadAmi| 43 imAM kathAM kathayitvA sa proccairAhvayat, he iliyAsar bahirAgaccha| 44 tataH sa pramItaH zmazAnavastrai rbaddhahastapAdo gAtramArjanavAsasA baddhamukhzca bahirAgacchat| yIzuruditavAn bandhanAni mocayitvA tyajatainaM| 45 mariyamaH samIpam AgatA ye yihUdlyalokAstadA yIzoretat karmmApaZyan teSAM bahavo vyazvasan, 46 kintu kecidanye phirUzinAM samIpam gatvA yIzoretasya karmmaNo vArtAm avadan| 47 tataH paraM pradhAnayAjakAH phirUzinAzca sabHAM kRtvA vyAharan vayaM kiM kurmmaH? eSa mAnavo bahUnyAzcaryyakarmmA Ni karoti| 48 yadIdRzaM karmma karttuM na vArayAmastarhi sarvve lokAstasmin vizvasiSyanti romilokAzcAgatyAsmAkam anayA rAjadhAnyA sArddhaM rAjyam Achetsyanti| 49 tadA teSAM kiyaphAnAmA yastasmin vatsare mahAyAjakapade nyayujyata sa pratyavadad yUyaM kimapi na jAnItha; 50 samagradezasya vinAzatopi sarvvalokArtham ekasya janasya maraNam asmAkaM maGgalahetukam etasya vivecanAmpa ni kurutha| 51 etAM kathAM sa njabuddhyA vyAharad iti na, 52 kintu yIzUstaddezIyAnAM kAraNAt prANAn tyakSyati, dici dici vikIrNAn Izvarasya santAnAn saMgRhyakajAtiM kariSyati ca, tasmin vatsare kiyaphA mahAyAjakatvapade niyuktaH san idaM bhaviSyadvAkyA M kathitavAn| 53 taddinamArabhya te kathaM tam hantuM zaknuvantIti mantraNAM karttuM prArebhire| 54 ataeva yihUdlyAnAM madhye yIzuH saprakAzaM gamanAgamane akRtvA tasmAd gatvA prAntarasya samIpasthAyipradezasyephryAyim nAmni nagare ziSyaiH sAkAM kAlAM yApayituM prArebhe| 55 anantaraM yihUdlyAnAM nistArotsave nikaTavarttini sati tadutsavAt pUrvvaM svAn zucln karttuM bahavo janA grAmebhyo yirUzAlam nagaram Agacchan, 56 yIzoranveSaNaM kRtvA mandire daNDAYamAnAH santaH parasparsaM vyAharan, yuSmAkAM kIdRzo bodho jAyate? sa kim utsave'smin atrAgamiSyati? 57 sa ca kutrAsti yadyetat kazcid vetti tarhi darzayatu pradhAnayAjakAH phirUzinazca taM dharttuM pUrvvam imAm AjJAM prAcArayan|

**12** nistArotsavAt pUrvvaM dinaSaTke sthite yIzu ryaM pramItam iliyAsaraM zmazAnAd udasthAparat tasya nivAsasthAnaM baithaniiAgrAmam Agacchat| 2 tatra tadarthaM rajanyAM bhojye kRte marthA paryyaveSayad iliyAsar ca tasya saGgibhiH sArddhaM bhojanAsana upAvizat| 3 tadA mariyam arddhaseTakaM bahumUlyAM jaTAmAMslyaM tailam Anlya yIzozcaraNayo rmarddayitvA nijakeza rmArSTum Arabhata; tadA tailasya parimalena gRham Amoditam abhavat| 4 yaH zimonaH putra riSkariyotiyo yihUdAnAM yIzuM parakareSu samarpayiSyati sa ziSyastadA kathitavAn, 5 etattailaM tribhiH zatai rmudrApadai rvikrItiM sad daridrebhyaH kuto nAdlyata? 6 sa daridralokArtham acintayad iti na, kintu sa caura evaM tannikaTe mudrAsampuTakasthityA tanmadhye yadatiSThat tadapAharaT tasmAt kAraNaD imAM kathAmakathayat| 7 tadA yIzurakathayad enAM mA vAraya sA mama zmazAnasthApanadinArthaM tadarakSayat| 8 daridrA yuSmAkaM sannidhau sarvvadA tiSThanti kintvahaM sarvvadA yuSmAkaM sannidhau na tiSThAmi| 9 tataH paraM yIzustatrAstIti vArTTAM zrutvA bahavo yihUdlyAstaM zmazAnAdutthApitam iliyAsaraJca draSTuM tat sthAnam Agacchan| 10 tadA pradhAnayAjakAstaM iliyAsaramapi saMharttum amantrayan; 11 yastena bahavo yihUdlyA gatvA yIzau vyazvasan| 12 anantaraM yIzu ryirUzAlam nagaram AgacchatIti vArTTAM zrutvA pare'hani utsavAgatA bahavo lokaH 13 kharjjUrapatrAdyAnlya taM sAkSAT karttuM bahirAgatya jaya jayeti vAcaM proccai rvaktum Arabhanta, isrAyelo yo rAja paramezvarasya nAmnAgacchati sa dhanyaH| 14 tadA "he siyonaH kanye mA bhaiSIH pazyAyaM tava rAja garddabhzAvakam AruhyAgacchati" 15 iti zAstrIyavacanAnusAreNa yIzurekaM yuvagarddabhaM prApya taduparyyArohat| 16 asyAH ghaTanAyAstAtparyyaM ziSyAH prathamaM nAbudhyanta, kintu yIzau mahimAnaM prApte sati vAkyamidaM tasmina akathyata lokAzca tampratIttham akurvvan iti te smRtavantaH| 17 sa iliyAsaraM zmazAnAd Agantum AhvatavAn zmazAnAja udasthApayad ye ye lokAstatkarmya sAkSAd apazyan te pramANaM dAtum Arabhanta| 18 sa etAdRzam adbhutaM karmmakarot tasya janazrute rlokAstaM sAkSAT karttuM Agacchan| 19 tataH phirUzinaH parasparaM vaktum Arabhanta yuSmAkaM sarvvAzceSTA vRthA jAtAH, iti kiM yUyA M na budhyadhve? pazyata sarvve lokAstasya paczAdvarttinobhavan| 20 bhajanaM karttuM utsavAgatAnAM lokAnAM katipayA janA anyadezlyA Asan, 21 te gAlIiYabaita saidAnivAsinaH philipasya samIpam Agatya vyAharan he maheccha vayaM yIzuM draSTum icchAmaH| 22 tataH philipo gatvA Andriyam avadat paczAd Andriyaphilipau yIzave vArTTAm akathayatAM| 23 tadA yIzuH pratyuditavAn mAnavasutasya mahimaprtisamaya upasthitaH| 24 ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, dhAnyabljaM mRttikAyAM patitvA yadi na mRyate tarhyekAkI tiSThati kintu yadi mRyate tarhi bahuguNaM phalam phalati| 25 yo Jane nijaprANAn priyAn jAnAti sa tAn hArayiSyati kintu ye jana ihaloke nijaprANAn apriyAn jAnAti senantAyuH prAptuM tAn rakSiSyati| (aiōnios g166) 26 kazzid yadi mama sevako bhavituM vAjchati tarhi sa mama paczAdgAmi bhavatu, tasmAd ahaM yatra tiSThAmi mama sevakepi tatra sthAsyati; yo jano mAM sevate mama pitApi taM sammaMsyate| 27 sAmprataM mama prANA vyAkula bhavanti, tasmAd he pitara etasmAt samayAn mAM rakSa, ityahaM kiM prArthayiSye? kintvaham etatsamayArtham avatIrNavAn| 28 he pita: svanAmno mahimAnaM prakAzaya; tanaiva svanAmno mahimAnam ahaM prAkAzayaM punarapi prakAzayiSyAmi, eSA gagaNIyA vANI tasmin samaye'jAyata| 29 taczrutvA samIpasthalokAnAM kecid avadan megho'garJit, kecid avadan svargiyadUto'nena saha kathAmacakathat| 30 tada yIzuH pratyavAdIt, madarthaM zabdoyaM nAbhUt yuSmadarthamevAbhUt| 31 adhunA jagatosya vicAra: sampatsyate, adhunAsya jagata: patI rAjyAt cyoSyati| 32 yadyai pRthivyA Urdvve protthApitosmi tarhi sarvvAn mAnavAn svasamIpam AkarSiSyAmi| 33 kathaM tasya mRti rbhaviSyati, etad bodhayituM sa imAM kathAm akathayat| 34 tadA lokA akathayan sobhiSiktaH sarvvadA tiSThatIti vyavasthAgranthe zrutam asmAbhiH, tarhi manuSyaputraH protthApito bhaviSyatIti vAkyAM kathaM vadasi? manuSyaputroyaM kaH? (aiōn g165) 35 tadA yIzurakathAyad yuSmAbhiH sArddham alpadinAni jyotirAste, yathA yuSmAn andhakAro nAcchAdayati tadarthaM yAvatkAlaM yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM jyotistiSThati tAvatkAlaM gacchata; yo jano'ndhakAre gacchati sa kutra yAtIti na jAnAti| 36

ataeva yAvatkAlaM yuSmAkaM nikaTe jyotirAste tAvatkAlaM jyotIrUpasantAnA bhavituM jyotiSi vizvasa; imAM kathAM kathayitvA yIzuH prasthAya tebhyaH svaM guptavAn| 37 yadyapi yIzusteSAM samakSam etAvadAzcaryyakarmmANi kRtavAn tathApi te tasmin na vyazvasan| 38 ataeva kaH pratyeti susaMvAdaM parezAsmat pracAritaM? prakAzate parezasya hastaH kasya ca sannidhau? yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinA yadetad vAkyamuktaM tat saphalam abhavat| 39 te pratyetuM nAzankuvan tasmin yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdi punaravAdId, 40 yadA, "te nayanai rna pazyanti buddhibhizca na budhyante tai rmanaHsu parivarttiteSu ca tAnahaM yathA svasthAn na karomi tathA sa teSAM locanAnyandhAni kRtvA teSAMantaHkaraNAni gADhAni kariSyati"<sup>11</sup> 41 yizayiyo yadA yIzo rmahimAnaM vilokya tasmin kathAmakathayat tada bhaviSyadvAkyam IdRzaM prakAzayat| 42 tathApyadhipatinAM bahavastasmin pratyAyan| kintu phirUzinastAn bhajanagRhAd dUrIkurvvantIti bhayAt te taM na svIkRtavantaH| 43 yata Izvarasya prazaMsAto mAnavAnAM prazaMsAyAM te'priyanta| 44 tadA yIzuruccaiHkAram akathayad yo jano mayi vizvasiti sa kevale mayi vizvasiti na, sa matprerake'pi vizvasiti| 45 yo jano mAM pazyati sa matprerakamapi pazyati| 46 yo jano mAM pratyeti sa yathAndhakAre na tiSThati tadartham ahaM jyotiHsvarUpo bhUtvA jagatyasmin avatIrNavAn| 47 mama kathAM zrutmA yadi kazcin na vizvasiti tarhi tamahaM doSiNaM na karomi, yato heto rjagato janAnAM doSAn nizcitAn karttuM nAgatya tAn paricAtum Agatosmi| 48 yaH kazcin mAM na zraddhAya mama kathaM na gRhlati, anyastaM doSiNaM kariSyati vastutastu yAM kathAmaham acakathaM sA kathA carame'nhii taM doSiNaM kariSyati| 49 yato hetorahaM svataH kimapi na kathayAmi, kiM kiM mayA kathayitavyaM kiM samupadeSTavyaJca iti matprerayitA pitA mAmAjJApayat| 50 tasya sAjJA anantAyurityahaM jAnAmi, ataevAhaM yat kathayAmi tat pitA yathAjJApayat tathaiva kathayAmyaham| (aiōnios g166)

**13** nistArotsavasya kijcitkAlAt pUrvvaM pRthivyAH pituH samIpaganasya samayaH sannikarSobhUd  
iti jjAtvA yIzurAprathamAd yeSu jagatpravAsiSvAtmIyalokeSa prema karoti sma teSu zeSaM yAvat  
prema kRtavAn| 2 pitA tasya haste sarvvaM samarpitavAn svayam Izvarasya samIpAd Agacchad Izvarasya  
samIpA M yAsyati ca, sarvvANyetAni jjAtvA rajanyAM bhojane sampUrNe sati, 3 yadA zaitAn taM parahasteSu  
samarpayituM zimonaH putrasya ISkAriyotiyasya yihuDa antaHkaraNe kupravRttiM samArpayat, 4 tadA yIzu  
rbhojanAsanAd utthAya gAtravastraM mocayitvA gAtrAmArjanavastraM gRhItvA tena svakaTim abadhnAt,  
5 pazcAd ekapAtre jalal abhiSicya ziSyANAM pAdAn prakSalya tena kaTibaddhagAtrAmArjanavAsaA  
mArSTuM prArabhata| 6 tataH zimonpitaraM samIpamAgate sa uktavAn he prabho bhavAn kiM mama  
pAdau prakSAlayiSyati? 7 yIzuruditavAn ahaM yat karomi tat samprati na jAnAsi kintu pazcAj jjAsyasi| 8 tataH  
pitaraH kathitavAn bhavAn kadApi mama pAdau na prakSAlayiSyati| yIzurakathayad yadi tvAM na prakSAlaye  
tarhi mayi tava kopyaMzo nAsti| (aiōn g165) 9 tadA zimonpitaraH kathitavAn he prabho tarhi kevalapAdau na,  
mama hastau zirazca prakSAlayatu| 10 tato yIzuravadad yo jano dhautastasya sarvvAGgapariSkRtatvAt  
pAdau vinAnyAGgasya prakSAlanApekSA nAsti| yUyaM pariSkRtA iti satyaM kintu na sarvve, 11 yato yo  
janastaM parakareSu samarpayiSyati taM sa jjAtavAna; ataeva yUyaM sarvve na pariSkRtA imAM kathAM  
kathitavAn| 12 itthaM yIzusteSAM pAdAn prakSalya vastraM paridhAyAsane samupavizya kathitavAn ahaM  
yuSmAn prati kiM karummAkArSaM jAnitha? 13 yUyaM mAM guruM prabhujca vadatha tat satyameva  
vadatha yatohaM saeva bhavAmi| 14 yadyahaM prabhu rguruzca san yuSmAkaM pAdAn prakSAlitavAn  
tarhi yuSmAkamapi parasparaM pAdaprakSAlanam ucitam| 15 ahaM yuSmAn prati yathA vyavAharaM  
yuSmAn tathA vyavaharttum ekaM panthAnaM darzitavAn| 16 ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi,  
prabho rdAso na mahAn prerakAcca prerito na mahAn| 17 imAM kathAM vidiTVa yadi tadanusArataH  
karummANi kurutha tarhi yUyaM dhanyaA bhaviSyatha| 18 sarvveSu yuSmAsu kathAmimAM kathayAmi iti  
na, ye mama manonItAstAnahaM jAnAmi, kintu mama bhakSyAni yo bhuGkte matprANaprAtikUlyataH|  
utthApayati pAdasya mUlaM sa eSa mAnavaH| yadetad dharmmapustakasya vacanaM tadanusAreNAvazyAM

ghaTiSyate| 19 ahaM sa jana ityatra yathA yuSmAkaM vizvAso jAyate tadarthaM etAdRzaghaTanAt pUrvvam  
 ahamidAnIM yuSmabhyamakathayam| 20 ahaM yuSmAnatIva yathArthaM vadAmi, mayA preritaM janaM yo  
 gRhlAti sa mAmeva gRhlAti yazca mAM gRhlAti sa matprerakaM gRhlAti| 21 etAM kathAM kathayitvA ylzu  
 rduHkhi san pramANaM dattvA kathitavAn ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi yuSmAkam eko jano mAM  
 parakareSu samarpayiSyati| 22 tataH sa kamuddizya kathAmetAM kathitavAn ityatra sandigdhAH ziSyAH  
 parasparaM mukhamAlokayituM prArabhanta| 23 tasmin samaye ylzu ryasmin aprIyata sa ziSyastasya  
 vakSaHsthalam avAlambata| 24 zimonpitarastraM saGketenAvadat, ayaM kamuddizya kathAmetAm kathayatIti  
 pRccha| 25 tadA sa yIzo rvakSaHsthalam avalambya pRSThavAn, he prabho sa janaH ka? 26 tato yIzuH  
 pratyavadad ekakhaNDaM pUpaM majjayitvA yasmai dAsyAmi saeva saH; pazcAt pUpakhaNDamekaM  
 majjayitvA zimonaH putrAya ISkariyotIyA yihUdai dattavAn| 27 tasmin datte sati zaitAn tamAzrayat;  
 tadA yIzustam avadat tvaM yat kariSyasi tat kSipraM kuru| 28 kintu sa yenAzayena tAM kathAmakathAyat  
 tam upaviSTalokAnAM kopi nAbudhyata; 29 kintu yihUdAH samIpe mudrAsampuTakasthiteH kecid  
 ittham abudhyanta pArvvaNAsAdanArthaM kimapi dravyaM kretuM vA daridrebhyaH kijcid vitarituM  
 kathitavAn| 30 tadA pUpakhaNDagrahaNA paraM sa tUrNaM bahiragacchat; rAtrizca samupasyitA| 31  
 yihUde bahirgate yIzurakathayad idAnIM mAnavasutasya mahimA prakAzate tenezvarasyApi mahimA  
 prakAzate| 32 yadi tenezvarasya mahimA prakAzate tarhIzvaropi svena tasya mahimAnaM prakAzayiSyati  
 tUrNameva prakAzayiSyati| 33 he vatsA ahaM yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM kijcitkAlamAtram Ase, tataH paraM mAM  
 mRgayiSyadhve kintvahaM yatsthAnaM yAmi tatsthAnaM yUyaM gantuM na zakSyatha, yAmimAM kathAM  
 yihUdlyebhyaH kathitavAn tathAdhunA yuSmabhyamapi kathayAmi| 34 yUyaM parasparaM prIyadhvam  
 ahaM yuSmAsu yathA prIye yUyamapi parasparam tathaiva prIyadhvaM, yuSmAn imAM navInAm AjjAm  
 AdizAmi| 35 tenaiva yadi parasparaM prIyadhve tarhi lakSaNenAnena yUyaM mama ziSyA iti sarvve jjAtuM  
 zakSyanti| 36 zimonapitaraH pRSThavAn he prabho bhavAn kutra yAsyati? tato yIzuH pratyavadat, ahaM  
 yatsthAnaM yAmi tatsthAnaM sAmprataM mama pazcAd gantuM na zaknoSi kintu pazcAd gamiSyasi| 37 tada  
 pitaraH pratyuditavAn, he prabho sAmprataM kuto hetostava pazcAd gantuM na zaknomi? tvadarthaM  
 prANAn dAtuM zaknomi| 38 tato yIzuH pratyuktavAn mannimittaM kiM prANAn dAtuM zaknoSi? tvAmahaM  
 yathArthaM vadAmi, kukkuTaravaNA tvaM tri rmAm apahnoSyase|

**14** manoduHkhino mA bhUta; Izvare vizvasita mayi ca vizvasita| 2 mama pitu gRhe bahUni vAsasthAni  
 santi no cet pUrvvaM yuSmAn ajJApayiSyA yuSmadarthaM sthAnaM sajjayitvM gacchAmi| 3 yadi  
 gatvAhaM yuSmannimittaM sthAnaM sajjayAmi tarhi panarAgatya yuSmAn svaramIpA neSyAmi, tato  
 yatrAhaM tiSThAmi tatra yUyamapi sthAsyatha| 4 ahaM yatsthAnaM brajAmi tatsthAnaM yUyaM jAnItha  
 tasya panthAnamapi jAnItha| 5 tadA thomA avadat, he prabho bhavAn kutra yAti tadvayaM na jAnImaH, tarhi  
 kathaM panthAnaM jjAtuM zaknumaH? 6 yIzurakathayad ahameva satyajIvanarUpapatho mayA na gantA kopi  
 pituH samIpA M gantuM na zaknoti| 7 yadi mAm ajJAsyata tarhi mama pitaramapyajJAsyata kintvadhunAtastaM  
 jAnItha pazyatha ca| 8 tadA philipaH kathitavAn, he prabho pitaraM darzaya tasmAdasmAkaM yatheStaM  
 bhaviSyati| 9 tato yIzuH pratyAvAdit, he philipa yuSmAbhiH sArddham etAvaddinAni sthitamapi mAM kiM na  
 pratyabhijAnAsi? yo jano mAm apazyat sa pitaramapyapazyat tarhi pitaram asmAn darzayeti kathaM kathaM  
 kathayasi? 10 ahaM pitari tiSThAmi pitA mayi tiSThatIti kiM tvaM na pratyasi? ahaM yadvAkyA M vadAmi  
 tat svato na vadAmi kintu yaH pitA mayi virAjate sa eva sarvvakarmmAni karAti| 11 ataeva pitaryayhaM  
 tiSThAmi pitA ca mayi tiSThati mamAsyAM kathAyAM pratyayaM kuruta, no cet karmaMahetoH pratyayaM  
 kuruta| 12 ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, yo jano mayi vizvasiti sohamiva karmmAni kariSyati  
 varaM tatopi mahAkarmmAni kariSyati yato hetorahaM pituH samIpA M gacchAmi| 13 yathA putreNa  
 pitu rmahimA prakAzate tadarthaM mama nAma procyA yat prArthayiSyadhve tat saphalaM kariSyAmi|

14 yadi mama nAmnA yat kijcid yAcadhve tarhi tadahaM sAdhayiSyAmi| 15 yadi mayi prIyadhve tarhi mamAjAH samAcarata| 16 tato mayA pituH samIpe prArthite pitA nirantaraM yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthAtum itaramekaM sahAyam arthAt satyamayam AtmAAnA M yuSmAkaM nikaTaM preSayiSyati| (aiōn g165) 17 etajjagato lokAstaM grahituM na zaknuvanti yataste taM nApazyan nAjanaMzc kintu yUyAM jAnitha yato hetoH sa yuSmAkamanta rnivasati yuSmAkaM madhye sthAsyati ca| 18 ahaM yuSmAn anAthAn kRtvA na yAsyAmi punarapi yuSmAkaM samIpam AgamiSyAmi| 19 kiyatkAlarat param asya jagato lokA mAM puna rna drakSyanti kintu yUyAM drakSyatha; ahaM jIviSyAmi tasmAt kAraNAd yUyamapi jIviSyatha| 20 pitaryyahamasmi mayi ca yUyAM stha, tathAhaM yuSmAsvasmi tadapi tadA jIAsyatha| 21 yo jano mamAjJA gRhItvA tA Acarati saeva mayi prIyate; yo janazca mayi prIyate saeva mama pituH priyapAtraM bhaviSyati, tathAhamapi tasmin prItvA tasmai svaM prakAzayiSyAmi| 22 tadA ISkariyotIyAd anyo yihUdAstamavadat, he prabho bhavAn jagato lokAnAM sannidhau prakAzito na bhUtvA smAkaM sannidhau kutaH prakAzito bhaviSyati? 23 tato yIzuH prayuditavAn, yo jano mayi prIyate sa mamAjJA api gRhIAti, tena mama pitApi tasmin preSyaTe, AvAJca tannikaTAmAgatya tena saha nivatsyAvaH| 24 yo jano mayi na prIyate sa mama kathA api na gRhIAti punazca yAmimAM kathAM yUyAM zRNutha sA kathA kevalasya mama na kintu mama prerako yaH pitA tasyApi kathA| 25 idAnIM yuSmAkaM nikaTe vidyamAnoham etAH sakalAH kathAH kathayAmi| 26 kintvitaH paraM pitrA yaH sahAyo'rthaT pavitra AtmA mama nAmni prerayiSyati sa sarvvaM zikSayitvA mayoktAH samastAH kathA yuSmAn smArayiSyati| 27 ahaM yuSmAkaM nikaTe zAntiM sthApayitvA yAmi, nijAM zAntiM yuSmabhyA M dadAmi, jagato lokA yathA dadAti tathAhaM na dadAmi; yuSmAkam antaHkaraNA ni duHkhitAni bhItAni ca na bhavantu| 28 ahaM gatvA punarapi yuSmAkaM samIpam AgamiSyAmi mayoktaM vAkyamidaM yUyam azrauSTA; yadi mayyapreSyadhmaM tarhyahaM pituH samIpam gacchAmi mamAsyAM kathAyAM yUyam ahlAdiSyadhmaM yato mama pitA mattopi mahAn| 29 tasyA ghaTanAyAH samaye yathA yuSmAkaM zraddha jAyate tadartham ahaM tasyA ghaTanAyAH pUrvvam idAnIM yuSmAn etAM vArttAM vadAmi| 30 itaH paraM yuSmAbhiH saha mama bahava AlApA na bhaviSyanti yataH kAraNAd etasya jagataH patirAgacchati kintu mayA saha tasya kopi sambandho nAsti| 31 ahaM pitari prema karomi tathA pitu rvividhivat karmmAni karomIti yena jagato lokA jAnanti tadartham uttiSThata vayaM sthAnAdasmAd gacchAma|

**15** ahaM satyadrAkSAlatAsvarUpo mama pitA tUdyAnaparicArakasvarUpaJca| 2 mama yAsu zAkhAsu phalAni na bhavanti tAH sa chinatti tathA phalavatyA zAkhA yathAdhikaphalAni phalanti tadartham tAH pariSkaroti| 3 idAnIM mayoktopadezena yUyAM pariSkRtAH| 4 ataH kAraNAt mayi tiSThata tenAhamaPi yuSmAsu tiSThAmi, yato heto rdrAkSAlatAyAm asaMlagnA zAkhA yathA phalavatI bhavituM na zaknoti tathA yUyamapi mayyatiSThantaH phalavanto bhavituM na zaknutha| 5 ahaM drAkSAlatAsvarUpo yUyA Jca zAkhAsvarUpoH; yo jano mayi tiSThati yatra cAhaM tiSThAmi, sa pracUraphalaiH phalavAn bhavati, kintu mAM vinA yUyAM kimapi karttuM na zaknutha| 6 yaH kazcin mayi na tiSThati sa zuSkazAkheva bahi rnikSipyate lokAzca tA AhRtya vahnau nikSipyA dAhayanti| 7 yadi yUyAM mayi tiSThatha mama kathA ca yuSmAsu tiSThati tarhi yad vAJchitvA yAciSyadhma yuSmAkaM tadeva saphalaM bhaviSyati| 8 yadi yUyAM pracUraphalavanto bhavatha tarhi tadvArA mama pitu rmahimA prakAziSyate tathA yUyAM mama ziSyA iti parikSAyiSyadhma| 9 pitA yathA mayi prItvAn ahamapi yuSmAsu tathA prItvAn ato heto ryUyAM nirantaraM mama premapAtraNi bhUtvA tiSThata| 10 ahaM yathA piturAjJA gRhItvA tasya premabhAjanaM tiSThAmi tathaiva yUyamapi yadi mamAjJA guhlttha tarhi mama premabhAjanAni sthAsyatha| 11 yuSmannimittaM mama ya AhlAdaH sa yathA ciraM tiSThati yuSmAkam Anandazca yathA pUryyate tadarthaM yuSmabhyam etAH kathA atrakatham| 12 ahaM yuSmAsu yathA prIye yUyamapi parasparaM tathA prIyadhvam eSA mamAjJA| 13 mitrANAM kAraNAT svaprANAdAnaparyyantaM yat prema tasmAn mahAprema kasyApi nAsti| 14 ahaM yadyad AdizAmi tattadeva yadi yUyAM Acarata tarhi yUyameva mama mitrAni| 15 adyArabhyA yuSmAn

dAsAn na vadiSyAmi yat prabhu ryat karoti dAsastad na jAnAti; kintu pituH samIpE yadyad azRNavaM tat sarvvaM yUSmAn ajJApayam tatkAraNAd yuSmAn mitrAni proktavAn| **16** yUyAM mAM rocitavanta iti na, kintvahameva yuSmAn rocitavAn yUyAM gatvA yathA phalAnyutpAdayatha tAni phalAni cAkSayAni bhavanti, tadarthaM yuSmAn nyajunajaM tasmAn mama nAma procya pitaraM yat kijcid yAciSyadhve tadeva sa yuSmabhyA M dAsyati| **17** yUyAM parasparaM prIyadhvam aham ityAjI ApayAmi| **18** jagato lokA ryuSmAsu RtIyiteSu te pUrvvaM mAmevArtIyanta iti yUyAM jAnitha| **19** yadi yUyAM jagato lokA abhaviSyata tarhi jagato lokA yuSmAn AtmlyAn buddhvApreSyanta; kintu yUyAM jagato lokA na bhavatha, ahaM yuSmAn asmAjagato'rocayam etasmAt kAraNAjagato lokA yuSmAn RtIyante| **20** dAsaH prabho rmahAn na bhavati mamaitat pUrvvIyaM vAkyA M smarata; te yadi mAmevAtADayan tarhi yuSmAnapi tADayiSyanti, yadi mama vAkyA M gRhanti tarhi yuSmAkamapi vAkyA M grahISyanti| **21** kintu te mama nAmakAraNAd yuSmAn prati tAdRzA M vyavahariSyanti yato yo mAM preritavAn taM te na jAnanti| **22** teSAM sannidhim Agatya yadyahaM nAkathayiSyA M tarhi teSAM pApA M nAbhaviSyat kintvadhunA teSAM pApamAcchAdayitum upAyo nAsti| **23** yo jano mAm RtIyate sa mama pitaramapi RtIyate| **24** yAdRzAni karmmA Ni kenApi kadApi nAkriyanta tAdRzAni karmmA Ni yadi teSAM sAkSAd ahaM nAkariSyA M tarhi teSAM pApA M nAbhaviSyat kintvadhunA te drSTvA pi mAM mama pitaraJcArtIyanta| **25** tasmAt te'kAraNaM mAm RtIyante yadetad vacanaM teSAM zAstre likhitamAste tat saphalam abhavat| **26** kintu pitu rnirgataM yaM sahAyamarthAt satyamayam AtmA nA M pituH samIpAd yuSmAkA M samIpE preSayiSyAmi sa Agatya mayi pramAnA M dAsyati| **27** yUyAM prathamamArabhyA mayA sArddhaM tiSThatha tasmAddheto ryUyamapi pramAnA M dAsyatha|

**16** yuSmAkA M yathA vAdhA na jAyate tadarthaM yuSmAn etAni sarvvavAkyAni vyAharaM| **2** lokA yuSmAn bhajanagRhebhyo dUrIkariSyanti tathA yasmin samaye yuSmAn hatvA Izvarasya tuSti janakaM karmmA kurmma iti maMsyante sa samaya Agacchanti| **3** te pitaraM mA Jca na jAnanti, tasmAd yuSmAn pratIdRzam AcariSyanti| **4** ato hetAH samaye samupasthite yathA mama kathA yuSmAkA M manaHsuH samupatiSThati tadarthaM yuSmAbhyA M etAM kathAM kathayAmi yuSmAbhiH sArddham ahaM tiSThan prathamaM tAM yuSmabhyA M nAkathayaM| **5** sAmprataM svasya prerayituH samIpA M gacchAmi tathA pi tvA M kka gacchasi kathAmetAM yuSmAkA M kopi mA M na pRcchat| **6** kintu mayoktAbhirAbhiH kathAbhi ryUSmAkam antaHkaraNA ni duHkhena pUrNAnyabhavan| **7** tathApyahaM yathArthaM kathayAmi mama gamanaM yuSmAkA M hitArthameva, yato heto rgamane na kRte sahAyo yuSmAkA M samIpA M nAgamiSyati kintu yadi gacchAmi tarhi yuSmAkA M samIpE taM preSayiSyAmi| **8** tataH sa Agatya pApapuNyadaNDeSu jagato lokAnAM prabodhaM janayiSyati| **9** te mayi na vizvasanti tasmAddhetoH pApaprabodhaM janayiSyati| **10** yuSmAkam adRzyA H sannahaM pituH samIpA M gacchAmi tasmAd puNye prabodhaM janayiSyati| **11** etajagato'dhipati rdaND AJAM prApnoti tasmAd daNDe prabodhaM janayiSyati| **12** yuSmabhyA M kathayituM mamAnekAH kathA Asate, tAH kathA idAnIM yUyAM soDhuM na zaknutha; **13** kintu satyamaya AtmA yadA samAgamiSyati tadA sarvvaM satyaM yuSmAn neSyati, sa svataH kimapi na vadiSyati kintu yacchroSyati tadeva kathayitvA bhAvikAryyaM yuSmAn jjApayiSyati| **14** mama mahimAnaM prakAzayiSyati yato madlyAM kathAM gRhItvA yuSmAn bodhayiSyati| **15** pitu ryadyad Aste tat sarvvaM mama tasmAd kAraNAd avAdiSaM sa madlyAM kathAM gRhItvA yuSmAn bodhayiSyati| **16** kiyatkAlAt paraM yUyAM mA M draSTuM na lapsyadhve kintu kiyatkAlAt paraM puna rdraSTuM lapsyadhve yatohaM pituH samIpA M gacchAmi| **17** tataH ziSyANAM kiyanto janAH parasparaM vaditum Arabhanta, kiyatkAlAt paraM mA M draSTuM na lapsyadhve kintu kiyatkAlAt paraM puna rdraSTuM lapsyadhve yatohaM pituH samIpA M gacchAmi, iti yad vAkyam ayaM vadati tat kiM? **18** tataH kiyatkAlAt param iti tasya vAkyA M kiM? tasya vAkyasyAbhiprAyaM vayaM boddhuM na zaknumastairiti **19** nigadite yIzusteSAM prazneccHAM jjAtva tebhyo'kathayat kiyatkAlAt paraM mA M draSTuM na lapsyadhve, kintu kiyatkAlAt paraM pUna rdraSTuM lapsyadhve, yAmimAM kathAmakathayaM

tasyA abhiprAyaM kiM yUyaM parasparaM mRgayadhve? 20 yuSmAnaham atiyathArthaM vadAmi yUyaM krandiSyatha vilapiSyatha ca, kintu jagato lokA AnandiSyanti; yUyaM zokAkula bhaviSyatha kintu zokAt paraM AnandayuktA bhaviSyatha| 21 prasavakAla upasthite nAri yathA prasavavedanayA vyAkula bhavati kintu putre bhUmiSThe sati manuSyai ko janmanA naraloke praviSTA ityAnandAt tasyAstsarvvaM duHkhaM manasi na tiSThati, 22 tathA yUyamapi sAmprataM zokAkula bhavatha kintu punarapi yuSmabhyaM darzanaM dAsyAmi tena yuSmAkam antaHkaraNAni sAnandANI bhaviSyanti, yuSmAkaM tam AnandaJca kopi harttuM na zakSyati| 23 tasmin divase kAmapi kathAM mAM na prakSyatha| yuSmAnaham atiyathArthaM vadAmi, mama nAmnA yat kijcid pitaraM yAciSyadhve tadeva sa dAsyati| 24 pUrvve mama nAmnA kimapi nAyAcadhvaM, yAcadhvaM tataH prApsyatha tasmAd yuSmAkaM sampUrNAnando janiSyate| 25 upamAkathAbhiH sarvvANyetAni yuSmAn jjApitavAn kintu yasmin samaye upamayA noktvA pituH kathAM spaSTA M jjApayiSyAmi samaya etAdRza Agacchati| 26 tadA mama nAmnA prArthatiSyadhve 'hAm yuSmannimittaM pitaraM vineSye kathAmimAM na vadAmi; 27 yato yUyaM mayi prema kurutha, tathAhAm Izvarasya samIpAd AgatavAn ityapi pratItha, tasmAd kAraNA t kAraNA t pitA svayaM yuSmAsu prIyate| 28 pituH samIpAjajad Agatosmi jagat parityajya ca punarapi pituH samIpA M gacchAmi| 29 tadA ziSyA avadan, he prabho bhavAn upamayA noktvAdhunA spaSTA M vadati| 30 bhavAn sarvvajaH kenacit pRSTo bhavitumapi bhavataH prayojanaM nAstItyadhuNAsmAkaM sthirajjAnaM jAtaM tasmAd bhavAn Izvarasya samIpAd AgatavAn ityatra vayaM vizvasimaH| 31 tato yIzuH pratyavAdId idAniM kiM yUyaM vizvasitha? 32 pazyata sarvve yUyaM vikIrNAH santo mA m ekAkinaM plrtyajya svaM svaM sthAnaM gamiSyatha, etAdRzaH samaya Agacchati varaM prAyeNopasthitavAn; tathApyahAm naikAkI bhavAmi yataH pitA mayA sArddham Aste| 33 yathA mayA yuSmAkaM zAnti rjAyate tadartham etAH kathA yuSmabhyaM acakathaM; asmin jagati yuSmAkaM klezo ghaTiSyate kintvakSobhA bhavata yato mayA jagajjitaM|

**17** tataH paraM yIzuretAH kathAH kathayitvA svargaM vilokyaitat prArthatayat, he pitaH samaya upasthitavAn; yathA tava putrastava mahimAnaM prakAzayati tadartham tvaM nijaputrasya mahimAnaM prakAzaya| 2 tvaM yollokAn tasya haste samarpitavAn sa yathA tebhyo'nantAyu rdadAti tadartham tvaM prANimAtrANA M adhipatitvabhAraM tasmai dattavAn| (*aiōnios g166*) 3 yastvam advitIyaH satya IzvarastvayA preritazca yIzuH khrISTa etaylorubhayoH paricaye prApte'nantAyu rbhavati| (*aiōnios g166*) 4 tvaM yasya karmmaNo bhAraM mahyaM dattavAn, tat sampannaM kRtvA jagatyasmin tava mahimAnaM prAkAzayaM| 5 ataeva he pita rjagatyavidyAMne tvayA saha tiSThato mama yo mahimAsIt samprati tava samIpe mA m mahimAnaM prApaya| 6 anyacca tvam etajjagato yAllokAn mahyam adadaA ahaM tebhyastava nAmnastattvajjAnam adadAM, te tavaivAsan, tvaM tAn mahyamadadAH, tasmAtte tavopadezam agRhlan| 7 tvaM mahyaM yat kijcid adadAstsarvvaM tvatto jAyate ityadhuNajAnan| 8 mahyaM yamupadezam adadaA ahamapi tebhyastamupadezam adadAM tepi tamagRhlAn tvattohA M nirgatya tvayA preritobhavam atra ca vyazvasan| 9 teSAmeva nimittaM prArthaye'haM jagato lokanimittaM na prArthaye kintu yAllokAn mahyam adadAsteSAmeva nimittaM prArthaye'haM yataste tavaivAsate| 10 ye mama te tava ye ca tava te mama tathA tai rmama mahimA prakAzyate| 11 sAmpratam asmin jagati mamAvasthiteH zeSam abhavat ahaM tava samIpA M gacchAmi kintu te jagati sthAsyanti; he pavitra pitarAvayo ryathaikatvamAste tathA teSAmapyekatvam bhavati tadartham yAllokAn mahyam adadAstAn svanAmnA rakSa| 12 yAvanti dinAni jagatyasmin taiH sahAhamAsaM tAvanti dinAni tAn tava nAmnAhaM rakSitavAn; yAllokAn mahyam adadAstAn sarvvAn ahamarakSaM, teSAM madhye kevalaM vinAzapAtraM hAritaM tena dharmmapustakasya vacanaM pratyakSaM bhavati| 13 kintvadhuN tava sannidhiM gacchAmi mayA yathA teSAM sampUrNAnando bhavati tadarthamahAM jagati tiSThan etAH kathA akathayam| 14 tavopadezaM tebhyo'dadAM jagatA saha yathA mama sambandho nAsti tathA jajatA saha teSAMapi

sambandhAbhAvAj jagato lokAstAn RtIyante| 15 tvaM jagatastAn gRhANeti na prArthaye kintvazubhAd rakSeti prArthayeham| 16 ahaM yathA jagatsambandhIyo na bhavAmi tathA tepi jagatsambandhIyA na bhavanti| 17 tava satyakathayA tAn pavitrikuru tava vAkyameva satyam| 18 tvaM yathA mAM jagati prairayastathAhamapi tAn jagati prairayaM| 19 teSAM hitArthaM yathAhaM svaM pavitrikaromi tathA satyakathayA tepi pavitribhavantu| 20 kevalaM eteSAMarthe prArthaye'ham iti na kintveteSAMupadezena ye janA mayi vizvasiSyanti teSAMapyarthe prArtheye'ham| 21 he pitasteSAM sarvveSAM ekatvaM bhavatu tava yathA mayi mama ca yathA tvayye katvaM tathA teSAMapAyavayorekatvaM bhavatu tena tvaM mAM preritavAn iti jagato lokAH pratyantu| 22 yathAvayorekatvaM tathA teSAMapye katvaM bhavatu teSvahaM mayi ca tvam itthaM teSAM sampUrNamekatvaM bhavatu, tvaM preritavAn tvaM mayi yathA prIyase ca tathA teSvapi prItavAn etadyathA jagato lokA jAnanti 23 tadarthaM tvaM yaM mahimAnaM mahyam adadAstaM mahimAnaM ahamapi tebhyo dattavAn| 24 he pita rjagato nirmmANAt pUrvvaM mayi snehaM kRtvA yaM mahimAnaM dattavAn mama taM mahimAnaM yathA te pazyanti tadarthaM yAllokAn mahyaM dattavAn ahaM yatra tiSThAmi tepi yathA tatra tiSThanti mamaISa vAjchA| 25 he yathArthika pita rjagato lokaistvayajAtepi tvAmahaM jAne tvaM mAM preritavAn itIme ziSyA jAnanti| 26 yathAhaM teSu tiSThAmi tathA mayi yena premnA premAkaro stat teSu tiSThati tadarthaM tava nAmAhaM tAn jjApitavAn punarapi jjApayiSyAmi|

**18** tAH kathAH kathayitvA yIzuH ziSyAnAdAya kidronnAmakaM srota uttIryya ziSyaiH saha tatratyodyAnaM prAvizat| 2 kintu vizvAsaghAtiyihUdAstat sthAnaM pariclyate yato yIzuH ziSyaiH sArddhaM kadAcit tat sthAnam agacchat| 3 tadA sa yihUdAH sainyagaNaM pradhAnayAjakAnAM phirUzinAjca padAtigaNaJca gRhItvA pradIpAn ulkAn astrAni cAdAya tasmin sthAna upasthitavAn| 4 svaM prati yad ghaTiSyate taj jjAtvA yIzuragresaraH san tAnapRcchat kaM gaveSayatha? 5 te pratyavadan, nAsaratIyaM yIzuM; tato yIzuravAdId ahameva saH; taiH saha vizvAsaghAti yihUdAzcAtiSThat| 6 tadAhameva sa tasyaitAM kathAM zrutvaiva te pazcAdetya bhUmau patitAH| 7 tato yIzuH punarapi pRSThavAn kaM gaveSayatha? tataste pratyavadan nAsaratIyaM yIzuM| 8 tadA yIzuH pratyuditavAn ahameva sa imAM kathAmacakatham; yadi mAmAnvicchatha tarhImAn gantuM mA vArayata| 9 itthAM bhUte mahyaM yAllokAn adadAsteSAM ekamapi nAhArayam imAM yAM kathAM sa svayamakathayat sA kathA saphalA jAtA| 10 tadA zimonpitarsya nikaTe khaGgalsthiteH sa taM niSkoSaM kRtvA mahAyAjakasya mAlkhanAmAnaM dAsam Ahatya tasya dakSiNakarNaM chinnavaN| 11 tato yIzuH pitaram avadat, khaGgaM koSe sthApaya mama pitA mahyaM pAtuM yaM kaMsam adadAt tenAhaM kiM na pAsyAmi? 12 tadA sainyagaNaH senApati ryihUdlyAnAM padAtayazca yIzuM ghRtvA baddhvA hAnannAmnaH kiyaphAH zvazurasya samIpA M prathamam anayan| 13 sa kiyaphAstasmin vatsare mahAyAjatvapade niyuktaH 14 san sAdhAraNalokAnAM maGgalArtham ekajanasya maraNamucitam iti yihUdIyaiH sArddham amantrayat| 15 tadA zimonpitaro'nyaikaziSyazca yIzoH pazcAd agacchatAM tasyAnyaziSyasya mahAyAjakena paricitatvAt sa yIzunA saha mahAyAjakasyATTAlikAM prAvizat| 16 kintu pitaro bahirdvArasya samIpE'tiSThad ataeva mahAyAjakena paricitaH sa ziSyA H punarbahirgatvA dauvAyikAyai kathayitvA pitaram abhyantaram Anayat| 17 tadA sa dvArarakSikA pitaram avadat tvaM kiM na tasya mAnavasya ziSyA? tataH sovadad ahaM na bhavAmi| 18 tataH paraM yatsthAne dAsAH padAtayazca zItahetoraGgArai rvahniM prajvAlya tApaM sevitavantasthAne pitarastiSThan taiH saha vahnitApaM sevitum Arabhata| 19 tadA ziSyEupadeze ca mahAyAjakena yIzuH pRSTaH 20 san pratyuktavAn sarvvalokAnAM samakSaM kathAmakathayaM guptaM kAmapi kathAM na kathayitvA yat sthAnaM yihUdlyAH satataM gacchanti tatra bhajanagehe mandire cAzikSayaM| 21 mattaH kutaH pRcchasi? ye janA madupadezem azRNvan tAneva pRccha yadyad avadaM te tat jAninta| 22 tadeettaM pratyuditavAt nikaTasthapadAti ryIzuM capeTenAhatya vyAharat mahAyAjakam evaM prativedasi? 23 tato yIzuH pratigaditavAn yadyayathArtham

acakathaM tarhi tasyAyathArthasya pramANaM dehi, kintu yadi yathArthaM tarhi kuto heto rmAm atADayaH? 24 pUrvvaM hAnan sabandhanaM taM kiyaphAmahAyAjakasya samIpAM praiSayat| 25 zimonpitartastiSThan vahnitApaM sevate, etasmin samaye kiyantastam apRcchan tvaM kim etasya janasya ziSyo na? tataH sopahnutyAbrasId ahaM na bhavAmi| 26 tadA mahAyAjakasya yasya dAsasya pitaraH karNamacchinat tasya kuTumbaH pratyuditavAn udyAne tena saha tiSThantaM tvAM kiM nApazyAM? 27 kintu pitaraH punarapahnutyA kathitavAn; tadAnIM kukkuTo'raut| 28 tadanantaraM pratyUSe te kiyaphAgRhAd adhipate rgRhaM yIzum anayan kintu yasmin azucitve jAte tai rnistArotsave na bhoktavyaM, tasya bhayAd yihUdlyAstadgRhaM nAvizan| 29 aparaM pilAtO bahirAgatya tAn pRSThavAn etasya manuSyasya kaM doSaM vadatha? 30 tadA te petyavadan duSkarmmakAriNi na sati bhavataH samIpE nainaM samArpayiSyAmaH| 31 tataH pilAtO'vadad yUyamenaM gRhItvA sveSAM vyavasthayA vicArayata| tadA yihUdlyAH pratyavadan kasyApi manuSyasya prANadaNDaM karttuM nAsmAkaM adhiKAro'sti| 32 evaM sati yIzuH svasya mRtyau yAM kathAM kathitavAn sA saphalAbhavat| 33 tadanantaraM pilAtaH punarapi tad rAjagRhaM gatvA yIzumAhUya pRSTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdlyAnAM rAJA? 34 yIzuH pratyavadat tvam etAM kathAM svataH kathayasi kimanyaH kazcin mayi kathitavAn? 35 pilAtO'vadad ahaM kiM yihUdlyAH? tava svadezIyA vizeSataH pradhAnayAjakA mama nikaTe tvAM samArpayana, tvaM kiM kRtavAn? 36 yIzuH pratyavadat mama rAjyam etajjagatsambandhIyaM na bhavati yadi mama rAjyAM jagatsambandhIyam abhaviSyat tarhi yihUdlyAnAM hasteSu yathA samarpito nAbhavaM tadarthaM mama sevakA ayotsyan kintu mama rAjyam aihikaM na| 37 tadA pilAtaH kathitavAn, tarhi tvaM rAJA bhavasi? yIzuH pratyuktavAn tvaM satyaM kathayasi, rAjAhaM bhavAmi; satyatAyAM sAkSyAM dAtuM janiM gRhItvA jagatyasmin avatIrNavAn, tasmAt satyadharmpakSapAtino mama kathAM zRNvanti| 38 tadA satyaM kiM? etAM kathAM paSTvA pilAtaH punarapi bahirgatvA yihUdlyAn abhASata, ahaM tasya kamapyparAdhaM na prApnomi| 39 nistArotsavasamaye yuSmAbhirabhirucita eko jano mayA mocayitavya eSA yuSmAkaM rItirasti, ataeva yuSmAkaM nikaTe yihUdlyAnAM rAjAnaM kiM mocayAmi, yuSmAkaM iccha kA? 40 tadA te sarvve ruvanto vyAharan enaM mAnuSaM nahi barabbAM mocaya| kintu sa barabbA dasyurAsit|

**19** pilAtO yIzum AnIya kazayA prAhArayat| 2 paczAt senAgaNaH kaNTakanirmmitaM mukuTaM tasya mastake samarpya vArttAkIvarNaM rAjaparicchadaM paridhApya, 3 he yihUdlyAnAM rAjan namaskAra ityuktvA taM capeTenAhantum Arabhata| 4 tadA pilAtaH punarapi bahirgatvA lokAn avadat, asya kamapyparAdhaM na labhe'haM, pazyata tad yuSmAn jjApayituM yuSmAkaM sannidhau bahirenam AnayAmi| 5 tataH paraM yIzuH kaNTakamukuTavAn vArttAkIvarNavasanavAMzca bahirAgacchat| tataH pilAta uktavAn enaM manuSyAM pazyata| 6 tadA pradhAnayAjakAH padAtayazca taM dRSTvA, enaM kruze vidha, enaM kruze vidha, ityuktvA ravituM Arabhanta| tataH pilAtaH kathitavAn yUyAM svayam enaM nltvA kruze vidhata, aham etasya kamapyparAdhaM na prAptavAn| 7 yihUdlyAH pratyavadan asmAkaM yA vyavasthAste tadanusAreNAsya prANahananam ucitaM yatoyaM svam lzvarasya putramavadat| 8 pilAta imAM kathAM zrutvA mahAtrAsayuktaH 9 san punarapi rAjagRha Agatya yIzuM pRSTavAn tvaM kutratyo lokaH? kintu yIzastasya kimapi pratyuttaraM nAvadat| 10 tataH pilAtaH kathitavAn tvaM kiM mayA sArddhaM na saMlapiSyasi? tvAM kruze vedhituM vA mocayituM zakti rmamAste iti kiM tvaM na jAnAsi? tadA yIzuH pratyavadad IzvareNAdaM mamopari tava kimapyadhipatitvaM na vidyate, tathApi yo jano mAM tava haste samArpayat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam| 11 tadA yIzuH pratyavadad IzvareNAdattaM mamopari tava kimapyadhipatitvaM na vidyate, tathApi yo jano mAM tava haste samArpayat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam| 12 tadArabhya pilAtastaM mocayituM cestitavAn kintu yihUdlyA ruvanto vyAharan yadImaM mAnavaM tyajasi tarhi tvaM kaisarasya mitraM na bhavasi, yo janaH svaM rAjAnaM vakti saeva kaimarasya viruddhAM kathAM kathayati| 13 etAM kathAM zrutvA pilAto yIzuM bahirAnIya nistArotsavasya

AsAdanadinasya dvitIyapraharAt pUrvvaM prastarabandhananAmni sthAne 'rthAt ibrIyabhASayA yad gabbithA kathyate tasmin sthAne vicArAsana upAvizat| 14 anantaraM pilAto yihUdlyAn avadat, yuSmAkaM rAjAnaM pazyata| 15 kintu enaM dUrIkuru, enaM dUrIkuru, enaM kruze vidha, iti kathAM kathayitvA te ravitum Arabhanta; tadaM pilAtaH kathitavAn yuSmAkaM rAjAnaM kiM kruze vedhiSyAmi? pradhAnayAjaka uttaram avadan kaisaraM vinA kopi rAjAsmAkaM nAsti| 16 tataH pilAto yIzuM kruze vedhituM teSAM hasteSu samArpayat, tataste taM dhRtvA nItavantaH| 17 tataH paraM yIzuH kruzaM vahan ziraHkapAlam arthAd yad ibrIyabhASayA gulgaltAM vadanti tasmin sthAne upasthitaH| 18 tataste madhyasthAne taM tasyobhayapArzve dvAvaparau kruze'vidhan| 19 aparam eSa yihUdlyAnAM rAjA nAsaratIyayIzuH, iti vijjApApanaM likhitvA pilAtastasya kruzopari samayojayat| 20 sA lipiH ibrIyayUnAnIyaromlyabhASAbhi rlikhitA; yIzoH kruzavedhanasthAneM nagarasya samIpAM, tasmAd bahavo yihUdlyAstAM paThitum Arabhanta| 21 yihUdlyAnAM pradhAnayAjakaH pilAtamiti nyavedayan yihUdlyAnAM rAjeti vAkyaM na kintu eSa svaM yihUdlyAnAM rAjAnam avadad itthaM likhatu| 22 tataH pilAtaM uttaraM dattavAn yallekhanIyaM tallikhitavAn| 23 itthaM senAgaNo yIzuM kruze vidhitvA tasya paridheyavastraM caturo bhAgAn kRtvA ekaikasenA ekaikabhAgam agRhlat tasyottarIyavastraJcAgRhlat| kintUttarIyavastraM sUcisevanaM vinA sarvvam UtaM| 24 tasmAtte vyAharan etat kaH prApsyati? tanna khaNDayitvA tatra guTikApAtaM karavAma vibhajante'dharIyaM me vasanaM te parasparaM| mamottarIyavastrArthaM guTikAM pAtayanti ca| iti yadvAkyaM dharmmapustake likhitamAste tat senAgaNenetthaM vyavaharaNAt siddhamabhavat| 25 tadAniM yIzo rmAta mAtu rbhaginiI ca yA kliyapA bhAryyA mariyam magdalInI mariyam ca etAstasya kruzasya sannidhau samatiSThan| 26 tato yIzuH svamAtaraM priyatamaziSyaJca samIpe daNDAYamAnau vilokya mAtaram avadat, he yoSid enaM tava putraM pazya, 27 ziSyantvavadat, enAM tava mAtaraM pazya| tataH sa ziSyastadghaTikAyAM tAM nijagRhaM nItavAn| 28 anantaraM sarvvaM karmmAdhunA sampannamabhUt yIzuriti jjAtvA dharmmapustakasya vacanaM yathA siddhaM bhavati tadartham akathayat mama pipAsA jAtA| 29 tatastasmin sthAne amlarasena pUrNapAtrasthityA te spaJjamekaM tadamlarasenArdrikRtya esobnale tad yojayitvA tasya mukhasya sannidhAvasthApayan| 30 tadA yIzuramlarasA M gRhItvA sarvvaM siddham iti kathAM kathayitvA mastakaM namayan prANAn paryatyajat| 31 tadvinam AsAdanadinaM tasmAt pare'hani vizrAmavAre dehA yathA kruzopari na tiSThanti, yataH sa vizrAmavAro mahAdinAmAsIt, tasmAd yihUdlyAH pilAtanikaTaM gatvA teSAM pAdabhaJjanasya sthAnAntaranayanasya cAnumatiM prArthayanta| 32 ataH senA Agatya yIzunA saha kruze hatayoH prathamadvitIyacorayoH pAdAn abhajan; 33 kintu yIzoH sannidhiM gatvA sa mRta iti dRSTvA tasya pAdau nAbhajan| 34 pazcAd eko yoddhA zUlAghAtena tasya kukSim avidhat tatksaNaT tasmAd raktaM jalajca niragacchat| 35 yo jan'o'sya sAkSyaM dadAti sa svayaM dRSTavAn tasyedaM sAkSyaM satyaM tasya kathA yuSmAkaM vizvAsaM janayituM yogyA tat sa jAnAti| 36 tasyaikam asdhyapi na bhaMkSyate, 37 tadvat anyazAstrepi likhyate, yathA, "dRSTipAtaM kariSyanti te'vidhan yantu tamprati|" 38 arimathIyanagarasya yUSaphnAmA ziSya eka AsIt kintu yihUdlyebhyo bhayAt prakAzito na bhavati; sa yIzo rdehaM netuM pilAtasyaAnumatiM prArthayata, tataH pilAtenAnumate sati sa gatvA yIzo rdeham anayat| 39 aparaM yo nikadImo rAtrau yIzoH samIpam agacchat sopi gandharasena mizritaM prAyeNa paJcAzatseTakamaguruM gRhItvAgaCchat| 40 tataste yihUdlyAnAM zmazAne sthApanarIyanusAreNa tatsugandhidravyeNa sahitam tasya dehaM vastreNAveSTayan| 41 aparaJca yatra sthAne taM kruze'vidhan tasya nikaTasthodyAne yatra kimapi mRtadehaM kadApi nAsthApyata tAdRzam ekaM nUtanaM zmazAnam AsIt| 42 yihUdlyAnAM AsAdanadInAgamanAt te tasmin samIpasthazmazAne yIzum azAyayan|

**20** anantaraM saptAhasya prathamadine 'tipratyUSe 'ndhakAre tiSThati magdalInI mariyam tasya zmazAnasya nikaTaM gatvA zmazAnasya mukhAt prastaramapasAritam apazyat| 2 pazcAd dhAvitvA zimonpitArya yIzoH priyatamaziSyaAya cedam akathayat, lokAH zmazAnAt prabhuM nItvA kutrAsthApayan

tad vaktuM na zaknomi| 3 ataH pitaraH sonyaziSyzca barhi rbhutvA zmazAnasthAnaM gantum ArabhetAM| 4  
 ubhayordhAvatoH sonyaziSyaH pitaraM pazcAt tyaktvA pUrvvaM zmazAnasthAna upasthitavAn| 5 tada  
 prahvilbhUya sthApitavastrANi drSTavAn kintu na prAvizat| 6 aparaM zimonpitara Agatya zmazAnasthAnaM  
 pravizya 7 sthApitavastrANi mastakasya vastraJca pRthak sthAnAntare sthApitaM drSTavAn| 8 tataH  
 zmazAnasthAnaM pUrvvam Agato yonyaziSyaH sopi pravizya tAdRzaM drSTA vyazvasIt| 9 yataH zmazAnAt sa  
 utthApayitavya etasya dharmmapustakavacanasya bhAvaM te tadA voddhuM nAzankuvan| 10 anantaraM tau  
 dvau ziSyau svaM svaM gRhA M parAvRtyAgacchatAm| 11 tataH paraM mariyam zmazAnadvArasya bahiH  
 sthityA roditum Arabhata tato rudati prahvilbhUya zmazAnaM vilokya 12 yIzoH zayanasthAnasya ziraHsthAne  
 padatale ca dvayo rdizo dvau svargiyadUtAvupaviSTau samapazyat| 13 tau pRSTavantau he nAri kuto rodiSi?  
 sAvadat lokA mama prabhuM nItvA kutrAsthApayan iti na jAnAmi| 14 ityuktvA mukhaM parAvRtya yIzuM  
 daNDAYamAnam apazyat kintu sa yIzuriti sA jIAtuM nAzaknot| 15 tada yIzustAm apRcchat he nAri kuto  
 rodiSi? kaM vA mRgaye? tataH sA tam udyAnasevakaM jjAtvA vyAharat, he maheccha tvaM yadItaH sthAnAt  
 taM nItvAn tarhi kutrAsthApayastad vada tatsthAnAt tam AnayAmi| 16 tada yIzustAm avadat he mariyam|  
 tataH sA parAvRtya pratyavadat he rabbUnI arthAt he guro| 17 tada yIzuravadat mAM mA dhara, idAniM  
 pituH samIpE UrddhvagamanaM na karomi kintu yo mama yuSmAkajca pitA mama yuSmAkajcezvarastasya  
 nikaTa UrddhvagamanaM karttum udyatosmi, imAM kathAM tvaM gatvA mama bhrAtRgaNaM jjApaya| 18  
 tato magdalInImariyam tatkSaNAd gatvA prabhustasyai darzanaM dattvA kathA etA akathayad iti vArtAM  
 ziSyebhyo'kathayat| 19 tataH paraM saptAhasya prathamadinasya sandhyAsamaye ziSyA ekatra militvA  
 yihUdlyebhyo bhiyA dvAraruddham akurvvan, etasmin kAle yIzusteSAM madhyasthAne tiSThan akathayad  
 yuSmAkA M kalyANaM bhUyAt| 20 ityuktvA nijahastaM kukSjca darzitavAn, tataH ziSyAH prabhuM drSTvA  
 hRSTA abhavan| 21 yIzuH punaravadad yuSmAkA M kalyANaM bhUyAt pitA yathA mAM praiSayat tathAhamapi  
 yuSmAn preSayAmi| 22 ityuktvA sa teSAmupari dIrghapravzvAsaM dattvA kathitavAn pavitram AtmAaM  
 gRhIta| 23 yUyAM yeSAM pApAni mocayiSyatha te mocayiSyante yeSAjca pApAti na mocayiSyatha te na  
 mocayiSyante| 24 dvAdazamadhye gaNito yamajo thomAnAMa ziSyo yIzorAgamanakAlai taiH sArddhaM  
 nAsIt| 25 ato vayAM prabhUm apazyAmeti vAkye'nyaziSyairukte sovadat, tasya hastayo rlauhakllakAnAM  
 cihraM na vilokya taccihnam aGgulyA na spRSTvA tasya kuksau hastaM nAropya cAhaM na vizvasiSyAmi| 26  
 aparam aSTame'hni gate sati thomAsahitaH ziSyagaNa ekatra militvA dvAraM ruddhvAbhyantara AsIt, etarhi  
 yIzusteSAM madhyasthAne tiSThan akathayat, yuSmAkA M kuzalaM bhUyAt| 27 pazcAt thAmai kathitavAn  
 tvam aGgulIm atrArpayitvA mama karau pazya karaM prasAryya mama kukSAvarpaya nAvizvasya| 28 tada  
 thomA avadat, he mama prabho he madIzvara| 29 yIzurakathayat, he thomA mAM nirlkSya vizvasiSi ye na  
 drSTvA vizvasanti taeva dhanyAH| 30 etadanyAni pustake'smin alikhitAni bahUnyAzcaryyakarmmAni yIzuH  
 ziSyANAM purastAd akarot| 31 kintu yIzurIzvarasyAbhiSiktaH suta etevi yathA yUyAM vizvasitha vizvasya ca  
 tasya nAmnA paramAyuH prApnutha tadartham etAni sarvvANyalikhya

**21** tataH paraM tibiriyAjaladhestaTe yIzuH punarapi ziSyebhyo darzanaM dattavAn  
 darzanasyAkhyAnamidam| 2 zimonpitaraH yamajathomA gAlIlyakAnnAnagaranivAsi nithanel sivadeH  
 putrAvanyau dvau ziSyau caiteSvekatra militeSu zimonpitara'kathayat matsyAn dhartuM yAmi| 3 tataste  
 vyAharan tarhi vayamapi tvayA sArddhaM yAmaH tada te bahirgatAH santaH kSipraM nAvam Arohan  
 kintu tasyAM rajanyAM ekamapi na prApnuvan| 4 prabhAte sati yIzustaTe sthitavAn kintu sa yIzuriti  
 ziSyA jjAtuM nAzaknuvan| 5 tada yIzurapRcchat, he vatsA sannidhau kijcit khAdyadravyam Aste?  
 te'vadan kimapi nAsti| 6 tada so'vadat naukAyA dakSiNapArzve jAlaM nikSipata tato lapsyadhve, tasmAt  
 tai rnikSipte jAle matsyA etAvanto'patan yena te jAlamAkRSya nottolayituM zaktAH| 7 tasmAd yIzoH  
 priyatamaziSyA pitarAyAkathayat eSa prabhu rbhavet, eSa prabhuriti vAcaM zrutvaiva zimon nagnatAheTo

rmatsyadharNa uttarIyavastraM paridhAya hradaM pratyudalamphayat| 8 apare ziSyA matsyaiH sArddhaM jAlam AkarSantaH kSudranaukAM vAhayitvA kUlamAnayan te kUlAd atidUre nAsan dvizatahastebhyo dUra Asan ityanumIyate| 9 tiraM prAptaistaistatra prajvalitAgnistadupari matsyAH pUpAzca dRSTAH| 10 tato yIzurakathayad yAn matsyAn adharata teSAM katipayAn Anayata| 11 ataH zimonpitaraH parAvRtya gatvA bRhadbhistripaJcAzadadhikazatamatsyaiH paripUrNaM tajjAlam AkRSyodatolayat kintvetAvadbhi rmatsyairapi jAlAM nAchidyata| 12 anantaraM yIzustAn avAdIt yUyamAgatya bhuMgdhvaM; tadA saeva prabhuriti jjAtatvAt tvaM kaH? iti praSTuM ziSyANAM kasyApi pragalbhata nAbhavat| 13 tato yIzurAgatya pUpAn matsyAMzca gRhItvA tebhyaH paryayeSayat| 14 itthaM zmazAnAdutthAnAt paraM yIzuH ziSyebhyastRtlyavAraM darzanaM dattavAn| 15 bhojane samApte sati yIzuH zimonpitaraM pRSTavAn, he yUnasaH putra zimon tvaM kim etebhyodhikaM mayi prIyase? tataH sa uditavAn satyaM prabho tvayi prIye'haM tad bhavAn jAnAti; tadA yIzurakathayat tarhi mama meSazAvakagaNaM pAlaya| 16 tataH sa dvitIyavAraM pRSTavAn he yUnasaH putra zimon tvaM kiM mayi prIyase? tataH sa uktavAn satyaM prabho tvayi prIye'haM tad bhavAn jAnAti; tada yIzurakathayata tarhi mama meSagaNaM pAlaya| 17 paczAt sa tRtlyavAraM pRSTavAn, he yUnasaH putra zimon tvaM kiM mayi prIyase? etadvAkyaM tRtlyavAraM pRSTavAn tasmAt pitaro duHkhito bhUtvA'kathayat he prabho bhavataH kimapyagocaraM nAsti tvayyahA M prIye tad bhavAn jAnAti; tato yIzuravadat tarhi mama meSagaNaM pAlaya| 18 ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi yaavanakAle svayAM baddhakaTi ryatrecchA tatra yAtavAn kintvitaH paraM vRddhe vayasi hastaM vistArayiSyasi, anyajanastvAM baddhvA yatra gantuM tavecchA na bhavati tvAM dhRtvA tatra neSyati| 19 phalataH kIdRzena maraNena sa Izvarasya mahimAnaM prakAzayiSyati tad bodhayituM sa iti vAkyaM proktavAn| ityukte sati sa tamavocat mama paczAd Agaccha| 20 yo jano rAtrikAle yIzo rvakSo'valambya, he prabho ko bhavantaM parakareSu samarpayiSyatIti vAkyaM pRSTavAn, taM yIzoH priyatamaziSyaM paczAd AgacchantaM 21 pitaro mukhaM parAvarttya vilokya yIzuM pRSTavAn, he prabho etasya mAnavasya kIdRzi gati rbhaviSyati? 22 sa pratyavadat, mama punarAgamanaparyyyantaM yadi taM sthApayitum icchAmi tatra tava kiM? tvaM mama paczAd Agaccha| 23 tasmAt sa ziSyo na mariSyatIti bhrAtRgaNamadhye kiMvadanti jAtA kintu sa na mariSyatIti vAkyaM yIzu rnAvadat kevalaM mama punarAgamanaparyyyantaM yadi taM sthApayitum icchAmi tatra tava kiM? iti vAkyaM uktavAn| 24 yo jana etAni sarvvAni likhitavAn atra sAkSyaJca dattavAn saeva sa ziSyAH, tasya sAkSyaM pramANamiti vayaM jAnImaH| 25 yIzuretebhyo'parAnyapi bahUni karMMANi kRtavAn tAni sarvvAni yadyekaikaM kRtvA likhyante tarhi granthA etAvanto bhavanti teSAM dhAraNe pRthiviyAM sthAnaM na bhavati| iti||

# preritAH

**1** he thiayphila, yIzuH svamanonItAn preritAn pavitreNAtmanA samAdizya yasmin dine svargamArohat  
yAM yAM kriyAmakarot yadyad upAdizacca tAni sarvvAni pUrvvaM mayA likhitAni| 2 sa  
svanidhanaduHkhabhogAt param anekapratyayakSapramANauH svaM sajIvaM darzayitvA 3 catvAriMzaddinAni  
yAvat tebhyaH preritebhyo darzanaM dattvezvarlyarAjyasya varNaNama akarot| 4 anantaraM teSAM sabhAM  
kRtvA ityAjApayat, yUyAM yirUzAlamo'nyatra gamanamakRtvA yastin pitrAGgIkRte mama vadanAt katha  
azRNuta tatprOptim apekSya tiSThata| 5 yohan jale majjitAvAn kintvalpadinamadhye yUyAM pavitra Atmani  
majjitA bhaviSyatha| 6 pazcAt te sarvve militvA tam apRcchan he prabho bhavAn kimidAniM punarapi  
rAjyam isrAyellyalokAnAM kareSu samarpayiSyati? 7 tataH sovadat yAn sarvvAn kAlAn samayAMzca  
pitA svavaze'sthApayat tAn jjAtRM yuSmAkam adhikAro na jAyate| 8 kintu yuSmAsu pavitrasyAtmana  
AvirbhAve sati yUyAM zaktiM prApya yirUzAlami samastayihUdAzomiroNadezayoH pRthivyAH sImAM  
yAvad yAvanto dezAsteSu yarvveSu ca mayi sAkSyaM dAsyatha| 9 iti vAkyamuktvA sa teSAM samakSaM  
svargaM nito'bhat, tato meghamAruhya teSAM drSTeragocaro'bhat| 10 yasmin samaye te vihAyasaM  
pratyanyanyadRSTyA tasya tAdRzam Urdvvagamanam apazyan tasminneva samaye zuklavastrau dvau janau  
teSAM sannidhau daNDAYamAnau kathitavantau, 11 he gAlIlyalokA yUyAM kimarthAM gagaNaM prati nirIkSya  
daNDAYamAnAstiSThatha? yuSmAkaM samIpAt svargaM nito yo yIzustaM yUyAM yathA svargam Arohantam  
adarzam tathA sa punazcAgamiSyati| 12 tataH paraM te jaitunanAmnaH parvvatAd vizrAmavArasya pathaH  
parimaNAm arthAt prAyeNArddhakrozAM durasthaM yirUzAlamnagaraM parAvRtyAgacchan| 13 nagaraM  
pravizya pitaro yAkUb yohan AndriyaH philipaH thomA barthajamayo mathirAlphlyaputro yAkUb udyoga  
zimon yAkUbo bhrAtA yihUdA ete sarvve yatra sthAne pravasanti tasmin uparitanaprakoSThe prAvizan| 14  
pazcAd ime kiyatyA H striyazca yIzo rmAtA mariyam tasya bhrAtarazcaite sarvva ekacittibhUta satataM  
vinayena vinayena prArthayanta| 15 tasmin samaye tatra sthAne sAkalyena viMzatyadhiKazataM ziSyA Asan|  
tataH pitarasteSAM madhye tiSThan uktavAn 16 he bhrAtRgaNa yIzudhAriNAM lokAnAM pathadarzako yo  
yihUdAstasmin dAyUdA pavitra AtmA yAM kathAM kathayAmAsa tasyAH pratyakSibhavanasyAvazyakatvam  
AsIt| 17 sa jano'smAkA M madhyavarttI san asyAH sevAyA aMzam alabhata| 18 tadanantaraM kukarmmaNA  
labdhaM yanmUlyA M tena kSetramekaM krItam aparaM tasmin adhomukhe bhRmau patite sati tasyodarasya  
vidlrNatvAt sarvvA nADyo niragacchan| 19 etAM kathAM yirUzAlamnivAsinaH sarvve lokA vidAnti; teSAM  
nijabhASayA tatkSetrajca hakaldAmA, arthAt raktakSetramiti vikhyAtamAste| 20 anyacca, niketanaM  
tadlyantu zunya meva bhaviSyati| tasya dUSye nivAsArthaM kopi sthAsyati naiva hi| anya eva janastasya  
padaM saMprApsyati dhruvaM| itthaM gitapustake likhitamAste| 21 ato yohano majjanam ArabhyAsmAkA M  
samIpAt prabho ryIzoH svargArohaNadinaM yAvat sosmAkA M madhye yAvanti dinAni yApitavAn 22 tAvanti  
dinAni ye mAnavaM asmAbhiH sArddhaM tiSThanti teSAM ekena janenAsmAbhiH sArddhaM yIzorutthAne  
sAkSiNA bhavitavyaM| 23 ato yasya rUDhi ryuSTo yaM barzabbetyuktvAhUyanti sa yUSaph matathizca  
dvAvetau pRthak kRtvA ta Izvarasya sannidhau prAryya kathitavantaH, 24 he sarvvAntaryyAmin paramezvara,  
yihUdAH sevanapreritavapadacyutaH 25 san nijasthAnam agacchat, tatpadaM labdhum enayo rjanayo  
rmadhye bhavatA ko'bhirucitastadasmAn darzyatAM| 26 tato guTikApATe kRte matathirniracyata tasmAt  
sonyeSAm ekAdazAnAM praritAnAM madhye gaNitobhavat|

**2** aparaJca nistArotsavAt paraM paJcAzattame dine samupasthite sati te sarvve ekAcittibhUya sthAna  
ekasmin militA Asan| 2 etasminneva samaye'kasmAd AkAzAt pracaNDAtyugravAyoH zabdavad ekaH zabda  
Agatya yasmin gRhe ta upAvizan tad gRhaM samastaM vyApnot| 3 tataH paraM vahnizikhAsvarUpA jihvAH  
pratyakSibhUya vibhaktAH satyaH pratijanorddhve sthagitA abhUvan| 4 tasmAt sarvve pavitreNAtmanA

paripUrNAH santa AtmA yathA vAcitavAn tadanusAreNAnyadezIyAnAM bhASA uktavantaH| 5 tasmin samaye pRthivIsthasarvvadezebhyo yihUdlyamatAvalambino bhaktaloka yirUzAlami prAvasan; 6 tasyAH kathAyAH kiMvadantyA jAtatvAt sarvve lokA milityA nijanijabhASayA ziSyANAM kathAkathanaM zrutvA samudvignA abhavan| 7 sarvvaeva vismayApannA AzcaryyAnvitAzca santaH parasparsaM uktavantaH pazyata ye kathAM kathayanti te sarvve gAllIyalokAH kiM na bhavanti? 8 tarhi vayaM pratyekazaH svasvajanmadezIyabhASAbhiH kathA eteSAM zRNuMAH kimidaM? 9 pArthi-mAdi-arAmnaharayimdezaniVAsimano yihUdA-kappadakiyA-panta-AziyA- 10 phrugiyA-pamphuliyA-misaranivAsinaH kurINInikaTavarttilUbIyapradezanivAsino romanagarAd AgatA yihUdIyalokA yihUdIyamatagrAhiNaH krItIyA arAblyAdayo lokAzca ye vayam 11 asmAkaM nijanijabhASAbhireteSAM IzvarIyamahAkarmmavyAkhyAnaM zRNuMAH| 12 itthaM te sarvvaeva vismayApannAH sandigdhacittAH santaH parasparsaMucuH, asya ko bhAvah? 13 apare kecit parihasya kathitavanta ete navInadrAkSArasena mattA abhavan| 14 tadA pitara ekAdazabhi rjanaiH sAkAM tiSThan tAllokAn uccaiHkAram avadat, he yihUdlyA he yirUzAlamnivAsinaH sarvve, avadhAnaM kRtvA madlyavAkyAM budhyadhvaM| 15 idAnIm ekayAmAd adhikA velA nAsti tasmAd yUyaM yad anumAtha mAnavaM ime madyapAnena mattAstanna| 16 kintu yoyelbhaviSyadvaktraitadvAkyamuktaM yathA, 17 IzvaraH kathayAmAsa yugAntasamaye tvaham| varSiSyAmi svamAtmAññaM sarvvaprAññupari dhruvam| bhAvivAkyAM vadiSyanti kanyAH putrAzca vastutaH|pratyAdezaJca prApsyanti yuSmAkaM yuvamAnavAH| tathA prAcInalokAstu svapnaM drakSyanti nizcitaM| 18 varSiSyAmi tadAtmAññaM dAsadAsIjanopiri| tenaiva bhAvivAkyAM te vadiSyanti hi sarvvazaH| 19 Urddhvasthe gagaNe caiva nIcasthe pRthivItale| zoNitAni bRhadbhAnUn ghanadhUmAdikAni ca| cihnaM darzayiSyAmi mahAzcaryyakriyAstaThA| 20 mahAbhayAnakasyaiva taddinasya parezituH| purAgamAd raviH kRSNo raktaczandro bhaviSyataH| 21 kintu yaH paramezasya nAmni samprArthayiSyate| saeva manujo nUnaM paritrAto bhaviSyati|| 22 ato he isrAyelvaMzIyalokAH sarvve kathAyAmetasyAm mano nidhaddhvaM nAsaratIyo yIzurIzvarasya manonItaH pumAn etad IzvarastatkRtairAzcaryyAdbhutakarmmbhi rlakSaNaizca yuSmAkaM sAkSAdeva pratipAditavAn iti yUyaM jAnitha| 23 tasmin yIzau Izvarasya pUrvvanizcitamantraNAnirUpaNAnusAreNa mRtyau samarpite sati yUyaM taM dhRtvA duSTalokAnAM hastaiH kruze vidhitvAhata| 24 kintvIzvarastaM nidhanasya bandhanAnmocayitvA udasthApayat yataH sa mRtyunA baddhastiSThatIti na sambhavati| 25 etastin dAyUDapi kathitavAn yathA, sarvvadA mama sAkSAttaM sthApaya paramezvaraM| sthite maddakSiNe tasmin skhaliSyAmi tvahaM nahi| 26 AnandiSyati taddheto rmAmakInaM manastu vai| AhlAdiSyati jihvApi madlyA tu tathaiva ca| pratyAzayA zarIrantu madlyAM vaizayiSyate| 27 paraloke yato hetostvam mAM naiva hi tyakSyasi| svakiyAM puNyavantaM tvaM kSayituM naiva dAsyasi| evaM jIvanamArgaM tvaM mAmeva darzayiSyasi| (Hadēs g86) 28 svasammukhe ya Anando dakSiNe svasya yat sukhaM| anantaM tena mAM pUrNaM kariSyasi na saMzayaH|| 29 he bhrAtaro'smAkAM tasya pUrvvapuruSasya dAyUdaH kathAM spaSTaM kathayituM mAm anumanyadhvaM, sa prANAn tyaktvA zmazAne sthApitobhavad adyApi tat zmazAnam asmAkAM sannidhau vidyate| 30 phalato laukikabhAvena dAyUdo vaMze khriSTaM janma grAhayitvA tasyaiva siMhAsane samuveSTuM tamutthApayiSyati paramezvaraH zapathaM kutvA dAyUdaH samipa imam aGgIkAraM kRtavAn, 31 iti jjAtvA dAyUd bhaviSyadvAdi san bhaviSyatKAllyajAnena khriSTotthAne kathAmimAM kathayAmAsa yathA tasyAtmA paraloke na tyakSyate tasya zarIrajca na kSeSyati; (Hadēs g86) 32 ataH paramezvara enaM yIzuM zmazAnAd udasthApayat tatra vayaM sarvve sAkSiNa Asmahe| 33 sa Izvarasya dakSiNakareNonnatiM prApya pavitra Atmina pita yamaGgIkAraM kRtavAn tasya phalaM prApya yat pazyatha zRNutha ca tadavarSat| 34 yato dAyUd svargaM nAruroha kintu swayam imAM kathAm akathayad yathA, mama prabhumiDaM vAkyamavadaT paramezvaraH| 35 tava zatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karomi na| tAvat kAlaM madlye tvaM dakSavArzva upAviza| 36 ato yaM yIzuM yUyaM kruze'hata paramezvarastaM prabhutvAbhiSiktatvapade nyayuMkteti isrAyellyA lokA nizcitaM jAnantu| 37 etAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA teSAM

hRdayAnAM vidIrNatvAt te pitarAya tadanya preritebhyazca kathitavantaH, he bhrAtRgaNa vayaM kiM kariSyAmaH? 38 tataH pitaraH pratyavadad yUyaM sarvve svaM svaM manaH parivarttayadhvaM tathA pApamocanArthaM yIzukhrISTasya nAmnA majjitAzca bhavata, tasmAd dAnarUpaM paritram AtmAnaM lapsyatha| 39 yato yuSmAkAM yuSmatsantAnAnAJca dUrasthasarvvalokAnAJca nimittam arthAd asmAkAM prabhuH paramezvaro yAvato lAkAn AhvAsyati teSAM sarvveSAM nimittam ayamaGgIkAra Aste| 40 etadanyAbhi rbahukathAbhiH pramANaM datvAkathayat etebhyo vipathagAmibhyo varttamAnalokebhyaH svAn rakSata| 41 tataH paraM ye sAnandAstAM kathAm agRhan te majjitA abhavan| tasmin divase prAyeNa trINi sahasrAni lokAsteSAM sapakSAH santaH 42 preritAnAm upadeze saGgatau pUpabhajjane prArthanAsu ca manaHsaMyogaM kRtvAtiSThan| 43 preritai rnAnAprakAralakSaNeSu mahAzcaryyakarmamasu ca darziteSu sarvvalokAnAM bhayamupasthitA| 44 vizvAsakAriNaH sarvva ca saha tiSThanataH| sveSAM sarvvaAH sampattIH sAdhAraNyena sthApayitvAbhuJata| 45 phalato gRhAni dravyAni ca sarvvaNi vikrIya sarvveSAM svasvaprayojanAnusAreNa vibhajya sarvvebhyo'dadan| 46 sarvva ekacittlbhUya dine dine mandire santiSThamAnA gRhe gRhe ca pUpAnabhaJJanta Izvarasya dhanyavAdaM kurvvanto lokaiH samAdRtAH paramAnandena saralAntaHkaraNena bhojanAM pAnaJcakurvvan| 47 paramezvaro dine dine paritrANabhAjanai rmaNDalim avarddhayat|

**3** tRtiyAmavelAyAM satyAM prArthanAyAH samaye pitaryohanau sambhUya mandiraM gacchataH| 2 tasmineva samaye mandirapravezakAnAM samIpe bhikSAraNArthaM yaM janmakhaJJjamAnuSaM lokA mandirasya sundaranAmni dvAre pratidinam asthApayan taM vahantastadvAraM Anayan| 3 tada pitaryohanau mantiraM praveSTum udyatau vilokya sa khajastau kijcid bhikSitavAn| 4 tasmAd yohanA sahitA pitarastam ananyadRSTyA nirIkSyA proktavAn AvAM prati dRSTiM kuru| 5 tataH sa kijcit prAptyAzayA tau prati dRSTiM kRtavAn| 6 tadA pitaro gaditavAn mama nikaTe svarNarUpyAdi kimapi nAsti kintu yadAste tad dadAmi nAsaratlyasya yIzukhrISTasya nAmnA tvamutthAya gamanAgamane kuru| 7 tataH paraM sa tasya dakSiNakaram dhRtvA tam udataloyat; tena tatksaNaT tasya janasya pAdagulphayoH sabalatvAt sa ullamphyA protthAya gamanAgamane 'karot| 8 tato gamanAgamane kurvvan ullamphan IzvaraM dhanyaM vadana tAbhyAM sArddhaM mandiraM prAvizat| 9 tataH sarvve lokAstaM gamanAgamane kurvvantam IzvaraM dhanyaM vadantaJca vilokya 10 mandirasya sundare dvAre ya upavizya bhikSitavAn saevAyam iti jJAtvA taM prati tayA ghaTanayA camatkRtA vismayApannAzcAbhavan| 11 yaH khajjaH svasthobhavat tena pitaryohanoH karayordhTatayoH satoH sarvve lokA sannidhim Agacchan| 12 tad dRSTvA pitarastebhyo'kathayat, he isrAyelliylokA yUyaM kuto 'nenAzcaryyaM manyadhve? AvAM nijazaktyA yadvA nijapuNyena khajjamanuSyamenaM gamitavantAviti cintayitvA AvAM prati kuto'nanyadRSTiM kurutha? 13 yaM yIzuM yUyaM parakareSu samArpayata tato yaM plIAto mocayitum ecchat tathApi yUyaM tasya sAkSAN nAGgIkRtavanta ibrAhIma ishAko yAkUbaczeyzaro'rthAd asmAkAM pUrvvapuruSANAm IzvaraH svaputrasya tasya yIzo rmahimAnaM prAkAzayat| 14 kintu yUyaM taM pavitraM dhArmmikaM pumAMsaM nAGgIkRtya hatyAkAriNamekaM svebhyo dAtum ayAcadhvaM| 15 paczAt taM jIvanasyAdhipatim ahata kintvIzvaraH zmazAnAt tam udasthApayata tatra vayaM sAkSiNa Asmahe| 16 imaM yaM mAnuSaM yUyaM pazyatha paricinutha ca sa tasya nAmni vizvAsakaraNaT calanazaktiM labdhavAn tasmin tasya yo vizvAsaH sa taM yuSmAkAM sarvveSAM sAkSAT sampUrNarUpeNa svastham akArSIt| 17 he bhrAtaro yUyaM yuSmAkAM adhipatayazca ajJAtvA karymmAnyetAni kRtavanta idAnIM mamaISa bodho jAyate| 18 kintvIzvaraH khrISTasya duHkhhabhoge bhaviSyadvAdinAM mukhebhyo yAM yAM kathAM pUrvvamakathayat tAH kathA itthAM siddhA akarot| 19 ataH sveSAM pApamocanArthaM khedaM kRtvA manAMsi parivarttayadhvaM, tasmAd IzvarAt sAntvanAprApteH samaya upasthAsyati; 20 punazca pUrvvakAlam Arabhya pracArito yo yIzukhrISTastam Izvaro yuSmAn prati preSayiSyati| 21 kintu jagataH sRSTiMArabhya Izvaro nijapavitrabhaviSyadvAdigaNona

yathA kathitavAn tadanusAreNa sarvveSAM kAryyANAM siddhiparyyyantaM tena svarge vAsaH karttavyaH| (aiōn  
g165) 22 yuSmAkaM prabhuH paramezvaro yuSmAkaM bhrAtRgaNamadhyAt matsadRzaM bhaviSyadvaktAram  
utpAdayiSyati, tataH sa yat kijcit kathayiSyati tatra yUyaM manAMsi nidhaddhvam| 23 kintu yaH kazcit prANI  
tasya bhaviSyadvAdinaH kathAM na grahiSyati sa nijalokAnAM madhyAd ucchetsyate," imAM kathAm  
asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSebhyaH kevalo mUsAH kathayAmAsha iti nahi, 24 zimUyelbhaviSyadvAdinam Arabhya  
yAvanto bhaviSyadvAkyam akathayan te sarvvaeva samayasyaitasya kathAm akathayan| 25 yUyamapi teSAM  
bhaviSyadvAdinAM santAnAH, "tava vaMzodbhavapuMsA sarvvadezlyA lokA AziSaM prAptA bhaviSyanti",  
ibrAhIme kathAmetAM kathayitvA IzvarosmAkAM pUrvvapuruSaiH sArddhaM yaM niyamaM sthirkRtvAn  
tasya niyamasyAdhikAriNopi yUyaM bhavatha| 26 ata Izvaro nijaputraM yIzum utthApya yuSmAkaM  
sarvveSAM svasvapApAt parAvarttya yuSmabhyam AziSaM dAtuM prathamatastaM yuSmAkaM nikaTaM  
preSitavAn|

4 yasmin samaye pitarayohanau lokAn upadizatasmin samaye yAjakA mandirasya senApatayaH  
sidUkIgaNazca 2 taylor upadezakaraNe khrISTasyotthAnam upalakSya sarvveSAM mRtAnAm  
utthAnaprasTave ca vyagrAH santastAvupAgaman| 3 tau dhRtvA dinAvAsAnakAraNAt paradinaparyyanantaM  
ruddhvA sthApitavantaH| 4 tathApi ye lokAstaylorupadezam azRNvan teSAM prAyeNa paJcasahasrAni  
janA vyazvasan| 5 pare'hani adhipatayaH prAcInA adhyApakAzca hAnananAmA mahAyAjakaH 6 kiyaphA  
yohan sikandara ityAdayo mahAyAjakasya jjAtayaH sarvve yirUzAlamnagare militAH| 7 anantaraM preritau  
madhye sthApavItvApRcchan yuvAM kayA zaktayA vA kena nAmnA karmmA NyetAni kuruthaH? 8 tada  
pitaraH pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH san pratyavAdIt, he lokAnAm adhipatigaNa he isrAyellyaprAcInAH, 9  
etasya durbalamAnuSasya hitaM yat karmmAkriyata, arthaT, sa yena prakAreNa svasthobhavat taced  
adyAvAM pRcchatha, 10 tarhi sarvva isrAyelyalokA yUyaM jAnIta nAsaratlyo yo yIzukhrISTA H kruze  
yuSmAbhiravidhyata yazcezvareNa zmazAnAd utthApitaH, tasya nAmnA janoyaM svasthaH san yuSmAkaM  
sammukhe prottiSThati| 11 nicetRbhi ryuSmAbhirayaM yaH prastaro'vajjAto'bhadat sa pradhAnakoNasya  
prastaro'bhadat| 12 tadbhinnAdaparAt kasmAdapi paritrAnAM bhavituM na zaknoti, yena trANAM prApyeta  
bhUmaNDalasyalokAnAM madhye tAdRzaM kimapi nAma nAsti| 13 tada pitarayohanoretAdRzIm akSebhATAM  
dRSTvA tAvavidvAMsau nIcalokAviti buddhvA Azcaryyam amanyanta tau ca yIzoH saGginu jAtAviti jjAtum  
azaknuvan| 14 kintu tAbhyAM sArddhaM taM svasthamAnuSaM tiSThantaM dRSTvA te kAmapyaparAm  
ApattiM karttaM nAzknun| 15 tada te sabhAtaH sthAnAntaraM gantuM tAn AjjApya svayaM parasparam iti  
mantraNAmakurvvAn 16 tau mAnavau prati kiM karttavyaM? tAvekaM prasiddham AzcaryyaM karmma  
kRtavantau tad yirUzAlamnivAsinAM sarvveSAM lokAnAM samIpe prAkAzata tacca vayamapahnotuM na  
zaknumaH| 17 kintu lokAnAM madhyam etad yatha na vyApnoti tadarthaM tau bhayaM pradarzya tena  
nAmnA kamapi manuSyA M nopadizatam iti dRdhaM niSedhAmaH| 18 tataste preritAvAhUya etadAjJApayam  
itaH paraM yIzo rnAmnA kadApi kAmapi kathAM mA kathayataM kimapi nopadizaJca| 19 tataH pitarayohanau  
pratyavadatAm IzvarasyAjjAgraHaNaM vA yuSmAkam AjjAgraHaNaM etayo rmadhye Izvarasya gocare kiM  
vihitAM? yUyaM tasya vivecanAM kuruta| 20 vayaM yad apazyAma yadazRNuma ca tanna pracArayiSyAma  
etat kadApi bhavituM na zaknoti| 21 yadaghaTata tad dRSTA sarvve lokA Izvarasya guNaM anvavadan  
tasmaT lokabhayAt tau daNDayituM kamapyupAyaM na prApya te punarapi tarjayitvA tAvatyajan| 22 yasya  
mAnuSasyaitat svAsthyakaraNam AzcaryyaM karmmAkriyata tasya vayazcatvAriMzadvatsarA vyatItAH|  
23 tataH paraM tau visRTau santau svasaGginAM sannidhiM gatvA pradhAnayAjakaiH prAcInalokaizca  
proktAH sarvvaH kathA jjApitavantaH| 24 tacchrutvA sarvva ekacittlbhUya Izvaramuddizya proccairetat  
prArthayanta, he prabho gagaNapRthivIpayodhInAM teSu ca yadyad Aste teSAM sraSTezvarastvaM| 25  
tvaM nijasevakena dAyUdA vAkyamidam uvacitha, manuSyA anyadezlyAH kurvvanti kalahaM kutaH|

lokAH sarvve kimarthaM vA cintAM kurvvanti niSphalAM| 26 paramezasya tenaivAbhiSiktasya janasya ca] viruddhamabhitiSThanti pRthivyAH patayaH kutaH|| 27 phalatastava hastena mantraNayA ca pUrvva yadyat sthirIkRtaM tad yathA siddhaM bhavati tadarthaM tvaM Yam athiSiktavAn sa eva pavitro yIzustasya prAtikUlyena herod pantiyapilAto 28 'nyadezlyalokA isrAyellokAzca sarvva ete sabhAyAm atiSThan| 29 he paramezvara adhunA teSAM tarjanaM garjanaJca zRNu; 30 tathA svAsthyakaraNakarmmaNA tava bAhubalaprakAzapUrvvakaM tava sevakAn nirbhayena tava vAkyAM pracArayituM tava pavitraputrasya yIzo rnAmnA AzcaryyANYasambhavAni ca karmmAMi karttuJcAjApaya| 31 itthaM prArthanayA yatra sthAne te sabhAyAm Asan tat sthAnaM prAkampata; tataH sarvve pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNAH santa Izvarasya kathAm akSobheNa prAcArayan| 32 aparaJca pratyayakArilokasamUhA ekamanasa ekacittlbhUya sthitAH| teSAM kepi nijasampattiM svIyAM nAjAnan kintu teSAM sarvvAH sampattyAH sAdhAraNyena sthitAH| 33 anyacca preritA mahAzaktiprakAzapUrvvakaM prabho ryIzorutthAne sAkSyam adaduH, teSu sarvveSu mahAnugraho'bhavacca| 34 teSAM madhye kasyApi dravyanyUnatA nAbhavad yatasteSAM gRhahbUmyAdyA yAH sampattaya Asan tA vikrIya 35 tanmUlyamAnIya preritAnAM caraNeSu taiH sthApitaM; tataH pratyekazaH prayojanAnusAreNa dattamabhavat| 36 vizeSataH kupropadvIplyo yosinAmako levivaMzajAta eko jano bhUmyadhikAri, yaM preritA barNabbA arthAt sAntvanAdAyaka ityuktvA samAhUyan, 37 sa jano nijabhUmiM vikrIya tanmUlyamAnIya preritAnAM caraNeSu sthApitavAn|

**5** tada anAniyanAmaka eko jano yasya bhAryyAYA nAma saphirA sa svAdhikAraM vikrIya 2 svabhAryyAM jJApayitvA tanmUlyasyaikAMzaM saGgopya sthApayitvA tadanyAMzamAtramAnlya preritAnAM caraNeSu samarpitavAn| 3 tasmAt pitarokathayat he anAniya bhUme rmUlyAM kijcIt saGgopya sthApayitvA pavitraSYAtmAnaH sannidhau mRSAvAkyAM kathayitujca zaitAn kutastavAntaHkaraNe pravRttimajanayat? 4 sA bhUmi ryadA tava hastagatA tadA kiM tava svIyA nAsIt? tarhi svAntaHkaraNe kuta etAdRzI kikalpanA tvayA kRtA? tvaM kevalamanuSyasya nikate mRSAvAkyAM nAvAdiH kintvIzvarasya nikate'pi| 5 etAM kathAM zrutvaiva so'nAniyo bhUmau patan prANAn atyajat, tadvRttAntaM yAvanto lokA azRNvan teSAM sarvveSAM mahAbhayam ajAyat| 6 tada yuvalokAstaM vastreNACchAdya bahi rnItvA zmazAne'sthApayan| 7 tataH praharaikAnantaraM kiM vRttAM tannAvagatya tasya bhAryyAPI tatra samupasthitAI| 8 tataH pitarastAM apRcchat, yuvAbhyAm etAvanmudrAbhyo bhUmi rvikrItA na vA? etatvaM vada; tada sA pratyavAdit satyam etAvadbhyo mudrAbhya eva| 9 tataH pitarokathayat yuvAM kathaM paramezvarasyAtmAnaM parikSitum ekamantraNAvabhavatAM? pazyA ye tava patiM zmazAne sthApitavantaste dvArasya samIpe samupatiSThanti tvAmapi bahirneSyanti| 10 tataH sAPI tasya caraNasannidhau patitvA prANAn atyAkSIt| pazcAt te yuvAno'bhyantaram Agatya tAmapi mRtAM dRSTvA bahi rnItvA tasyAH patyuH pArzve zmazAne sthApitavantaH| 11 tasmAt maNDalyAH sarvve lokA anyalokAzca tAM vArtAM zrutvA sAdhvasaM gatAH| 12 tataH paraM preritAnAM hastai rlokAnAM madhye bahvAzcaryyANYadbhutAni karmmA Nyakriyanta; tada ziSyAH sarvva ekacittlbhUya sulemAno 'linde sambhUyAsan| 13 teSAM saGghAntargo bhavituM kopi pragalbhatAM nAgamat kintu lokAstAn samAdriyanta| 14 striyA puruSAzca bahavo lokA vizvAsya prabhuM zaraNamApannAH| 15 pitarasya gamanAgamanAbhyAM kenAPI prakAreNa tasya chAyA kasmiMzcijjane lagiSyatItyAzayA lokA rogiNaH zivikayA khaTvayA cAnIya pathi sthApitavantaH| 16 caturdiksthanagarebhyo bahavo lokAH sambhUya rogiNo'pavitrabhutagrastAMzca yirUzAlamam Anayan tataH sarvve svasthA akriyanta| 17 anantaraM mahAyAjakaH sidUkinAM matagrAhiNasteSAM sahacarAzca 18 mahAkrodhAntvitAH santaH preritAn dhRtvA nlcalokAnAM kArAyAM baddhvA sthApitavantaH| 19 kintu rAtrau paramezvarasya dUtaH kArAyA dvAraM mocayitvA tAn bahirAnIyAkathayat, 20 yUyaM gatvA mandire daNDAYamAnAH santo lokAn pratImAM jivanadAyikAM sarvvAM kathAM pracArayata| 21 iti zrutvA te pratyUSe mandira upasthAya upadiSTavantaH| tada sahacaragaNena sahitO mahAyAjaka Agatya mantrigaNam

isrAyalvaMzasya sarvvAn rAjAsabhAsadaH sabhAsthAn kRtvA kArAyAstAn ApayituM padAtigaNaM preritavAn|  
22 tataste gatvA kArAyAM tAn aprApya pratyAgatya iti vArttAm avAdiSuH, 23 vayaM tatra gatvA nirvighnaM  
kArAyA dvAraM ruddhaM rakSakAMzca dvArasya bahirdaNDayamAnAn adarzMama eva kintu dvAraM  
mocayitvA tanmadhye kamapi draSTuM na prAptAH| 24 etAM kathAM zrutvA mahAyAjako mandirasya  
senApatiH pradhAnayAjakAzca, ita paraM kimaparaM bhaviSyatIti cintayitvA sandigdhacittA abhavan| 25  
etasminneva samaye kazcit jana Agatya vArttAmetAm avadat pazyata yUyaM yAn mAnavAn kArAyAM  
asthApayata te mandire tiSThanto lokAn upadizanti| 26 tadA mandirasya senApatiH padAtayazca tatra gatvA  
cellokAH pASANAn nikSipyAsmA mArayantIti bhiyA vinatyAcAraM tAn Anayan| 27 te mahAsabhAya madhye  
tAn asthApayana tataH paraM mahAyAjakastAn apRcchat, 28 anena nAmnA samupadeSTuM vayaM kiM dRDhaM  
na nyaSedhAma? tathApi pazyata yUyaM sveSAM tenopadezene yirUzAlamaM paripUrNaM kRtvA tasya  
janasya raktapAtajanitAparAdham asmAn pratyAnetuM ceSTadhve| 29 tataH pitaronyapreritAzca pratyavadan  
mAnuSasyAjjAgrahaNAd IzvarasyAjjAgrahaNam asmAkamucitam| 30 yaM yIzuM yUyaM kruze vedhityAhata  
tam asmAkaM paitRka Izvara utthApya 31 isrAyalvaMzAnAM manaHparivarttanaM pApakSamAJca karttuM  
rAjAnaM paritrAtAraJca kRtvA svadakSiNapArzve tasyAnnatim akarot| 32 etasmin vayamapi sAkSiNa Asmahe,  
tat kevalaM nahi, Izvara AjJAgrAhibhyo yaM pavitraM AtmanaM dattavAn sopi sAkSyasti| 33 etadvAkye  
zrute teSAM hRdayAni viddhAnyabhavan tataste tAn hantuM mantritavantaH| 34 etasminneva samaye  
tatsabhAsthAnAM sarvvalokAnAM madhye sukhyAto gamillyelnAmaka eko jano vyavasthApakaH phirUziloka  
utthAya preritAn kSaNArthaM sthAnAntaraM gantum Adizya kathitavAn, 35 he isrAyalvaMzlyAH sarvve  
yUyam etAn mAnuSAn prati yat karttum udyatAstasmin sAvadhAnA bhavata| 36 itaH pUrvvaM thUdAnAmaiko  
jana upasthAya svaM kamapi mahApuruSam avadat, tataH prAyeNa catuHzatalokAstasya matagrAhiNobhavan  
paczAt sa hatobhavat tasyAjjAgrAhiNo yAvanto lokAste sarvve virkIrNAH santo 'kRtakAryyA abhavan| 37  
tasmAjjanAt paraM nAmalekhanasamaye gAlliyayihUdAnAmaiko jana upasthAya bahUllokAn svamataM  
grAhltavAn tataH sopi vyanazyat tasyAjjAgrAhiNo yAvanto lokA Asan te sarvve vikIrNA abhavan| 38 adhunA  
vadAmi, yUyam etAn manuSyAn prati kimapi na kRtvA kSAntA bhavata, yata eSa saGkalpa etat karmma ca  
yadi manuSyAdabhadhat tarhi viphalaM bhaviSyati| 39 yadlZvarAdabhadhat tarhi yUyaM tasyAnyathA karttuM  
na zakSyatha, varam IzvararodhakA bhaviSyatha| 40 tadA tasya mantraNAM svIkRtya te preritAn Ahuya  
prahRtya yIzo rnAmnA kAmapi kathAM kathayituM niSidhya vyasarjan| 41 kintu tasya nAmArthaM vayaM  
lajjAbhogasya yogyatvena gaNitA ityatra te sAnandAH santaH sabhAsthAnAM sAkSAd agacchan| 42 tataH  
paraM pratidinaM mandire gRhe gRhe cAvizrAmam upadizya yIzukhrISTasya susaMvAdaM pracAritavantaH|

**6** tasmin samaye ziSyANAM bAhulyAt prAtyahikadAnasya vizrANanai rbhinnadezIyAnAM vidhavAstrIgaNa  
upekSite sati ibrIyalokaiH sahAnyadezIyAnAM vivAda upAtiSThat| 2 tadA dvAdazapreritAH sarvvAn ziSyAn  
saMgRhyAkathayan Izvarasya kathApracAraM parityajya bhojanagaveSaNam asmAkam ucitaM nahi| 3  
ato he bhrAtRgaNa vayam etatkarmmaNo bhAraM yebhyo dAtuM zaknuma etAdRzAn sukhyAtyApannAn  
pavitreNAtmanA jjAnena ca pUrNAn sapprajanAn yUyaM sveSAM madhye manonItAn kuruta, 4  
kintu vayaM prArthanAyAM kathApracArakarmaNi ca nityaprvRttAH sthAsyAmaH| 5 etasyAM  
kathAyAM sarvve lokAH santuSTAH santaH sveSAM madhyAt stiphAnaH philipaH prakharo nikAnor  
tiiman parmmiNA yihUdimatagrAhi-AntiyakhyaNagarlyo nikalA etAn paramabhaktAn pavitreNAtmanA  
paripUrNAn sapta janAn 6 preritAnAM samakSam Anayan, tataste prArthanAM kRtvA teSAM ziraHsu hastAn  
Arpayan| 7 aparajca Izvarasya kathA dezaM vyApnot vizeSato yirUzAlami nagare ziSyANAM saMkhyA  
prabhUtarUpeNAvarddhata yAjakAnAM madhyepi bahavaH khrISTamatagrAhiNo'bhan| 8 stiphAno vizvAsena  
parAkrameNa ca paripUrNaH san lokAnAM madhye bahuvidham adbhutam AzcaryyaM karMMakarot|  
9 tena libarttinIyanAmnA vikhyAtasaGghasya katipayajanAH kurINIyasikandarIya-kiliklyAzIyAdezelIyAH

kiyanto janAzcothAya stiphAnena sArddhaM vyavadanta| 10 kintu stiphAno jjAnena pavitreNATmanA ca IdRzIM kathAM kathitavAn yasyAste ApattiM karttuM nAzaknuvan| 11 paczAt tai rlobhitAH katipayajanAH kathAmenAm akathayan, vayaM tasya mukhato mUsA Izvarasya ca nindAvAkyam azrauSma| 12 te lokAnAM lokaprAcInAnAm adhyApakAnAJca pravRttiM janayitvA stiphAnasya sannidhim Agatya taM dhRtvA mahAsabhAmadhyam Anayan| 13 tadanantaraM katipayajaneSu mithyAsAkSiSu samAnIteSu te'kathayan eSa jana etatpuNyasthAnavyavasthayo rnindAtaH kadApi na nivarttate| 14 phalato nAsaratIyayIzuH sthAnametad ucchinnaM kariSyati mUsAsamarpitam asmAkaM vyavaharaNam anyarUpaM kariSyati tasyaitAdRzIM kathAM vayam azRNumer| 15 tadA mahAsabhAstHAH sarvve taM prati sthirAM dRSTiM kRtvA svargadUtamukhasadRzaM tasya mukham apazyan|

7 tataH paraM mahAyAjakaH pRSTavAn, eSA kathAM kiM satyA? 2 tataH sa pratyavadat, he pitaro he bhrAtaraH sarvve lAkA manAMsi nidhaddhvAMasmAkaM pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm hAraNnagare vAsakaraNAT pUrvvaM yadA arAm-naharayimadeze AsIt tadA tejomaya Izvaro darzanaM datvA 3 tamavadat tvaM svadezajjAtimirANi parityajya yaM dezamahaM darzayiSyAmi taM dezaM vraja| 4 ataH sa kasdiyadezaM vihAya hAraNnagare nyavasat, tadanantaraM tasya pitari mRte yatra deze yUyaM nivasatha sa enaM dezamAgacchat| 5 kintvIzvarastasmai kamapydhikAram arthAd ekapadaparimitAM bhUmimapi nAdAdAt; tadA tasya kopi santAno nAsIt tathApi santAnaiH sArddham etasya dezasyAdhikArI tvaM bhaviSyasIti tampratyA GgilRtavAn| 6 Izvara ittham aparamapi kathitavAn tava santAnAH paradeze nivatsyanti tatastaddezlyalokAzcatuHzatavatsarAn yAvat tAn dAsatve sthApayitvA tAn prati kuvyaharaM kariSyanti| 7 aparam Izvara enAM kathAmapi kathitavAn, ye lokAstAn dAsatve sthApayiSyanti tAllokAn ahaM daNDayiSyAmi, tataH paraM te bahirgatAH santo mAm atra sthAne seviSyante| 8 paczAt sa tasmai tvakchedasya niyamaM dattavAn, ata ishAkAnAmni ibrAhIma ekaputre jAte, aSTamadine tasya tvakchedam akarot| tasya ishAkA H putro yAkUb, tatastasya yAkUbo'smAkA M dvAdaza pUrvvapuruSA ajAyanta| 9 te pUrvvapuruSA IrSyayA paripUrNA misaradezaM preSayituM yUSaphaM vyakriNan| 10 kintvIzvarastasya sahAyo bhUtvA sarvvasyA durgate rakSItvA tasmai buddhiM dattvA misaradezasya rAjJaH phirauNaH priyapAtraM kRtavAn tato rAjA misaradezasya svIyasarvvaparivArasya ca zAsanapadaM tasmai dattavAn| 11 tasmin samaye misara-kinAnadezayo rdurbhikSahetoratikliSTatvAt naH pUrvvapuruSA bhakSyadravyaM nAlabhanta| 12 kintu misaradeze zasyAni santi, yAkUb imAM vArttAM zrutvA prathamam asmAkA M pUrvvapuruSAn misaraM preSitavAn| 13 tato dvitIyavAragamane yUSaph svabhrAtRbhiH paricito'bhat; yUSapho bhrAtaraH phirauN rAjena paricitA abhavan| 14 anantaraM yUSaph bhrAtRgaNaM preSya nijapitaraM yAkUbaM nijAn paJcAdhikasaptatisaMkhyakAn jjAtijanAMzca samAhUtavAn| 15 tasmAd yAkUb misaradezaM gatvA svayam asmAkA M pUrvvapuruSAzca tasmin sthAne'mriyanta| 16 tataste zikhimaM nItA yat zmazAnam ibrAhIm mudrAdatvA zikhimaH pitu rhamoraH putrebhyaH krltavAn tatzmazAne sthApayAJcakrire| 17 tataH param Izvara ibrAhImaH sannidhau zapathaM kRtvA yAM pratijJAM kRtavAn tasyAH pratijAyAH phalanasamaye nikaTe sati isrAyellokA simaradeze varddhamAnA bahusaMkhyA abhavan| 18 zeSe yUSaphaM yo na paricinoti tAdRza eko narapatirupasthAya 19 asmAkA M jjAtibhiH sArddhaM dhUrttatAM vidhAya pUrvvapuruSAn prati kuvyaharaNapUrvvakaM teSAM vaMzanAzanAya teSAM navajAtAn zizUn bahi rnirakSepayat| 20 etasmin samaye mUsA jajje, sa tu paramasundaro'bhat tathA pitRgRhe mAsatrabayaryantaM pAlito'bhat| 21 kintu tasmin bahirnikSipte sati phirauNarAjasya kanyaM tam uttolya nItvA dattakaputraM kRtvA pAlitavat| 22 tasmAt sa mUsA misaradezlyAyAH sarvvavidyAyAH pAradRSvA san vAkye kriyAyAJca zaktimAn abhavat| 23 sa sampUrNacatvAriMzadvatsaravayasko bhUtvA isrAyelIyavaMzanijabhrAtRn sAkSAT kartuM matiM cakre| 24 teSAM janamekaM hiMsitaM dRSTvA tasya sapakSaH san hiMsitajanam upakRtya misarIyajanaM jaghAna| 25 tasya hastenezvarastAn uddhariSyati tasya

bhrAtRgaNa iti jjAsyati sa ityanumAnaM cakAra, kintu te na bubudhire| 26 tatpare 'hani teSAM ubhayo rjanayo rvAkkalaha upasthite sati mUsAH samIpAM gatvA tayo rmelanaM karttuM matiM kRtvA kathayAmAsa, he mahAzayau yuvAM bhrAtarau parasparam anyAyaM kutaH kuruthaH? 27 tataH samIpavAsinaM prati yo jano'nyAyaM cakAra sa taM dUrIkRtya kathayAmAsa, asmAkamupari zAstRtvavicArayitRtvapadayoH kastvAM niyuktavAn? 28 hyo yathA misarIyaM hatavAn tathA kiM mAmapi haniSyasi? 29 tadA mUsA etAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA palAyanaM cakre, tato midiyanadezaM gatvA pravAsI san tasthau, tatastatra dvau putrau jajjAte| 30 anantaraM catvAriMzadvatsareSu gateSu sInayaparvvatasya prAntare prajvalitastambasya vahnizikhAyAM paramezvaradUtastasmai darzanaM dadau| 31 mUsAstasmin darzane vismayaM matvA vizeSaM jjAtuM nikaTaM gacchati, 32 etasmin samaye, ahaM tava pUrvvapuruSANAm Izvaro'rthAd ibrAhIma Izvara ishAka Izvaro yAkUba Izvarazca, mUsAmuddizya paramezvarasyaitAdRzI vihAyasIyA vANI babhUva, tataH sa kampAnvitaH san puna rnirirkSituM pragalbho na babhUva| 33 paramezvarastaM jagAda, tava pAdayoH pAduke mocaya yatra tiSThasi sA pavitrabhUmiH| 34 ahaM misaradezasthAnAM nijalokAnAM durddazAM nitAntam apazyAM, teSAM kAtaryyoktiJca zrutavAn tasmAt tAn uddharttum avaruhAgamam; idAnIm Agaccha misaradezaM tvAM preSayAmi| 35 kastvAM zAstRtvavicArayitRtvapadayo rniyuktavAn, iti vAkyamuktvA tai ryo mUsA avajjAtastameva IzvaraH stambamadhye darzanadAtrA tena dUtena zAstAraM muktidAtAraJca kRtvA preSayAmAsa| 36 sa ca misaradeze sUphnAmni samudre ca paczAt catvAriMzadvatsarAn yAvat mahAprAntare nAnAprakArANyadbhutAni karmmAni lakSaNAni ca darzayitvA tAn bahiH kRtvA samAninAya| 37 prabhuH paramezvaro yuSmAkaM bhrAtRgaNasya madhye mAdRzam ekaM bhaviSyadvaktAram utpAdayiSyati tasya kathAyAM yUyaM mano nidhAisyatha, yo jana isrAyelaH santAnebhya enAM kathAM kathayAmAsa sa eSa mUsAH| 38 mahAprAntarasthamaNDalImadhye'pi sa eva sInayaparvvatopari tena sArddhaM saMlApino dUtasya cAsmatpitRgaNasya madhyasthaH san asmabhyAM dAtavyani jiVanadAyakAni vAkyAni lebhe| 39 asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSAstam amAnyA M katvA svebhyo dUrIkRtya misaradezaM parAvRtya gantuM manobhirabhilaSya hAroNaM jagaduH, 40 asmAkam agre'gre gantum asmadarthaM devagaNaM nirmmAhi yato yo mUsA asmAn misaradezAd bahiH kRtvAnItavAn tasya kiM jAtaM tadasmAbhi rna jjAyate| 41 tasmin samaye te govatsAkRtiM pratimAM nirmmAya tAmuddizya naivedyamutrmRjya svahastakRtavastunA AnanditavantaH| 42 tasmAd IzvarasteSAM prati vimukhaH san AkAzasthaM jyotirgaNaM pUjayituM tebhyo'numatiM dadau, yAdRzaM bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu likhitamAste, yathA, isrAyellyavaMzA re catvAriMzatsamAn purA mahati prAntare saMsthA yUyantu yAni ca] balihomAdikarmmAni kRtavantastu tAni kiM] mAM samuddizya yuSmAbhiH prakRtAnIti naiva ca] 43 kintu vo molakAkhyasya devasya dUSyameva ca] yuSmAkaM rimphanAkhyAyA devatAyAzca tArakA] etaylorubhayo rmUrtI yuSmAbhiH paripUjite] ato yuSmAMstu bAbelaH pAraM neSyAmi nizcitaM| 44 aparajca yannidarzanam apazyastadanusAreNa dUSyAM nirmmAhi yasmin Izvaro mUsAm etadvAkyA M babhASe tat tasya nirUpitaM sAkSyasvarUpaM dUSyam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSaiH saha prAntare tasthau| 45 paczAt yihozUyena sahitasteSAM vaMzajAtairasmatpUrvvapuruSaiH sveSAM sammukhAd IzvareNa dUrIkRtAnAm anyadezIyAnAM dezAdhikRtikAle samAnItaM tad dUSyAM dAyUdodhikAraM yAvat tatra sthAna AsIt| 46 sa dAyUd paramezvarasyAnugrahaM prApya yAkUb IzvarArtham ekaM dUSyAM nirmmAtoM vavAJcha; 47 kintu sulemAn tadarthaM mandiram ekaM nirmmitavAn| 48 tathApi yaH sarvvoparisthaH sa kasmiMzcid hastakRte mandire nivasatIti nahi, bhaviSyadvAdi kathAmetAM kathayati, yathA, 49 parezo vadati svargo rAjasiMhAsanaM mama] madIyaM pAdapIThajca pRthivi bhavati dhruvaM] tarhi yUyaM kRte me kiM pranirmmAsyatha mandiraM] vizrAmAya madIyaM vA sthAnaM kiM vidyate tviha| 50 sarvvAnyetAni vastUni kiM me hastakRtAni na|| 51 he anAjjAgrAhakA antaHkaraNe zravaNe cApavitralokAH yUyam anavarataM pavitrasyAtmanaH prAtikUlyam Acaratha, yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA yAdRzA yUyamapi tAdRzAH| 52 yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSAH kaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM nAtADayan? ye tasya dhArmmikasya

janasyAgamanakathAM kathitavantastAn aghnan yUyam adhUnA vizvAsaghAtino bhUtvA taM dhArmmikaM  
 janam ahata| 53 yUyA M svargyladUtagaNena vyavasthAM prApyApi tAM nAcaratha| 54 imAM kathAM zrutvA  
 te manaHsu biddhAH santastaM prati dantagharSaNam akurvvan| 55 kintu stiphAnaH pavitreNAtmanA pUrNo  
 bhUtvA gagaNaM prati sthiradRSTiM kRtvA Izvarasya dakSiNe daNDAYamAnaM yIzuJca vilokya kathitavAn; 56  
 pazya, meghadvAraM muktam Izvarasya dakSiNe sthitaM mAnavasutaJca pazyAmi| 57 tadA te proccaiH  
 zabdaM kRtvA karNeSvaGgull rnidhAya ekacittibhUya tam Akraman| 58 paczAt taM nagarAd bahiH kRtvA  
 prastarairAgnan sAkSiNo lAkAH zaulanAmno yUnazcaraNasannidhau nijavastrAni sthApitavantaH| 59  
 anantaraM he prabho yIze madIyamAtmA M gRhANa stiphAnasyeti prArthanavAkyavadanasamaye te taM  
 prastarairAgnan| 60 tasmAt sa jAnunI pAtayitvA proccaiH zabdaM kRtvA, he prabhe pApametad eteSu mA  
 sthApaya, ityuktvA mahAnidrAM prApnot|

**8** tasya hatyAkaraNaM zaulopi samamanyata| tasmin samaye yirUzAlamnagarasthAM maNDalIM prati  
 mahAtADanAyAM jAtAyAM preritalokAn hitvA sarvve'pare yihuD AzomiroNadezayo rnAnAsthAne vikIrNAH  
 santo gatAH| 2 anyacca bhaktalokAstaM stiphAnaM zmazAne sthApitvA bahu vyalapan| 3 kintu zaulo gRhe  
 gRhe bhramitvA striyaH puruSAMzca dhRtvA kArAyAM baddhvA maNDalyA mahotpAtaM kRtavAn| 4 anyacca  
 ye vikIrNA abhavan te sarvvatra bhramitvA susaMvAdaM prAcArayan| 5 tadA philipaH zomiroNnagaraM  
 gatvA khrISTAkhyAnaM prAcArayat; 6 tato'zuci-bhRtagrastalokehbyo bhUtAzCItkRtyAgacchan tatha  
 bahavaH pakSAghAtinaH khajJA lokAzca svasthA abhavan| 7 tasmAt lAkA IdRzaM tasyAzcaryyaM  
 karmma vilokya nizamya ca sarvva ekacittibhUya tenoktAkhyAne manAMsi nyadadhuh| 8 tasminnagare  
 mahAnandazcAbhavat| 9 tataH pUrvvaM tasminnagare zimonnAmA kazcijano bahvI rmAyAkriyAH  
 kRtvA svaM kajcana mahApuruSaM procya zomiroNIyAnAM mohaM janayAmAsa| 10 tasmAt sa mAnuSa  
 Izvarasya mahAzaktisvarUpa ityuktvA bAlavRddhavanitAH sarvve lAkAstasmin manAMsi nyadadhuh| 11 sa  
 bahukAlAn mAyAvikriyA sarvvAn atIva mohayAjcakAra, tasmAt te taM menire| 12 kintvIzvarasya rAjyasya  
 yIzukhrlSTasya nAmnazcAkhyAnapracAriNaH philipasya kathAyAM vizvasya teSAM strIpuruSobhayalokA  
 majjitaH abhavan| 13 zeSe sa zimonapi svayaM pratyait tato majjitaH san philipena kRtAm AzcaryyakriyAM  
 lakSaNaJca vilokyAsambhavaM manyamAnastena saha sthitavAn| 14 itthaM zomiroNdezIyalokA Izvarasya  
 kathAm agRhlan iti vArttAM yirUzAlamnagarasthapreritAH prApya pitaraM yohanaJca teSAM nikaTe  
 preSitavantaH| 15 tatastau tat sthAnam upasthAya lokA yathA pavitram AtmAnaM prApnuvanti tadarthaM  
 prArthatetAM| 16 yataste purA kevalaprabhuIzo rnAmnA majjitatrA abhavan, na tu teSAM madhye  
 kamapi prati pavitrasyAtmana AvirbhAvo jAtaH| 17 kintu preritAbhyAM teSAM gAtreSu kareSvarpiteSu satsu  
 te pavitram AtmAnam prApnuvan| 18 itthaM lokAnAM gAtreSu preritayoH karArpaNena tAn pavitram  
 AtmAnaM prAptAn dRSTvA sa zimon tayoH samIpe mudrA AnIya kathitavAn; 19 ahaM yasya gAtre hastam  
 arpayiSyAmi tasyApi yathethaM pavitrAtmaprApti rbhavati tAdRzIM zaktiM mahyaM dattaM| 20 kintu  
 pitarastaM pratyavadat tava mudrAstvayA vinazyantu yata Izvarasya dAnaM mudrAbhiH krlYate tvamitthaM  
 buddhavAn; 21 IzvarAya tAvantaHkaraNaM saralaM nahi, tasmAd atra tavAMzo'dhikArazca kopi nAsti| 22 ata  
 etatpApahetoH khedAnvitaH san kenApi prakAreNa tava manasa etasyAH kukalpanAyAH kSamA bhavati,  
 etadartham Izvare prArthanAM kuru; 23 yatastvaM tiktaipitte pApasya bandhane ca yadasi tanmayA buddham|  
 24 tadA zimon akathayat tarhi yuvAbhyAmuditA kathA mayi yathA na phalati tadarthaM yuvAM mannimittaM  
 prabhau prArthanAM kurutaM| 25 anena prakAreNa tau sAkSyAM dattvA prabhoH kathAM pracArayantau  
 zomiroNIyAnAm anekagrAmeSu susaMvAdaJca pracArayantau yirUzAlamnagaraM parAvRtya gatau| 26 tataH  
 param Izvarasya dUtaH philipam ityAdizat, tvamutthAya dakSiNasyAM dici yo mArgo prAntarasya madhyena  
 yirUzAlamo 'sAnagaraM yAti taM mArgaM gaccha| 27 tataH sa utthAya gatavAn; tadA kandAkInAmnaH  
 kUzlokAnAM rAJyAH sarvvasampatteradhiIzaH kUzadezIya ekaH SaNDo bhajanArthaM yirUzAlamnagaram

Agatya 28 punarapi rathamAruhya yizayiyanAmno bhaviSyadvAdino granthaM paThan pratyAgacchatI| 29 etasmin samaye AtmA philipam avadat, tvam rathasya samIpam gatvA tena sArddhaM mila| 30 tasmAt sa dhAvan tasya sannidhAvupasthAya tena paThyamAnaM yizayiyathaviSyadvAdino vAkyaM zrutvA pRSTavAn yat paThasi tat kiM budhyase? 31 tataH sa kathitavAn kenacinna bodhitohaM kathaM budhyeya? tataH sa philipaM rathamAroDhuM svena sArddham upaveStuJca nyavedayatI| 32 sa zAstrasyetadvAkyaM paThitavAn yathA, samAnIyata ghAtAya sa yathA meSazAvakaH] lomacchedakasAkSAcca meSazca nIravo yathA] Abadhya vadanaM svIyaM tathA sa samatiSThata| 33 anyAyena vicAreNa sa ucchinno 'bhavat tadA] tatkAlInamanuSyAn ko jano varNayituM kSamaH] yato jIvannRNAM dezAt sa ucchinno 'bhavat dhruvaM| 34 anantaraM sa philipam avadat nivedayAmi, bhaviSyadvAdI yAmimAM kathAM kathayAmAsa sa kiM svasmin vA kasmiMzcld anyasmin? 35 tataH philipastatprakaraNam Arabhya ylazorupAkhyAnaM tasyAgre prAstaut| 36 itthAM mArgeNa gacchantau jalAzayasya samIpam upasthitau; tadA klibo'vAdIt pazyAtra sthAne jalamaste mama majjane kA bAdhA? 37 tataH philipa uttaraM vyAharat svAntaHkaraNena sAkAM yadi pratyEsI tarhi bAdhA nAsti| tataH sa kathitavAn yIzukhriSTA Izvarasya putra ityahaM pratyemI| 38 tadA rathaM sthagitaM karttum AdiSTe philipaklIbau dvau jalama avAruhatAM; tadA philipastam majjayAmAsa| 39 tatpaczAt jalamaadhyAd utthitayoH satoH paramezvarasyAtmA philipaM hRtvA nltavAn, tasmAt klibaH punastaM na drSTavAn tathApi hRSTacittaH san svamArgeNa gatavAn| 40 philipaczAsdodnagaram upasthAya tasmAt kaisariyAnagara upasthitikAlaparyyanataM sarvvasminnagare susaMvAdaM pracArayan gatavAn]

**9** tatkAlaparyyanataM zaulaH prabhoH ziSyANAM prAtikUlyena tADanAbadhayoH kathAM niHsArayan mahAyAjakasya sannidhiM gatvA 2 striyaM puruSaJca tanmatagrAhiNaM yaM kajcit pazyati tAn dhRtvA baddhvA yirUzAlamam AnayatItyAzayena dammeSaknagarIyaM dharmmasamAjAn prati patraM yAcitavAn| 3 gacchan tu dammeSaknagaraniKaTa upasthitavAn; tato'kasmAd AkAzAt tasya caturdikSu tejasaH prakAzanAt sa bhUmAvapatat| 4 paczAt he zaula he zaula kuto mAM tADayasi? svaM prati proktam etaM zabdaM zrutvA 5 sa pRSTavAn, he prabho bhavAn kaH? tadA prabhurakathayat yaM ylzuM tvaM tADayasi sa evAhaM; kaNTakasya mukhe padAghAtakaraNaM tava kaSTam| 6 tadA kampamAno vismayApannazca sovadat he prabho mayA kiM karttavyaM? bhavata icchA kA? tataH prabhurAjjApayad utthAya nagaraM gaccha tatra tvayA yat karttavyaM tad vadiSyate| 7 tasya saGgino lokA api taM zabdaM zrutavantaH kintu kamapi na drSTvA stabdhAH santaH sthitavantaH| 8 anantaraM zaulo bhUmita utthAya cakSuSI unmIlya kamapi na drSTavAn| tadA lokAstasya hastau dhRtvA dammeSaknagaram Anayan| 9 tataH sa dinatrayaM yAvad andho bhUtvA na bhuktavAn pltvAMzca| 10 tadanantaraM prabhustaddammeSaknagaravAsina ekasmai ziSyAya darzanaM datvA AhUtavAn he ananiya| tataH sa pratyavAdIt, he prabho pazy zRNomi| 11 tadA prabhustamAJApayat tvamutthAya saralanAmAnaM mArgaM gatvA yihUdAnivezane tArSanagarIyaM zaulanAmAnaM janaM gaveSayan pRccha; 12 pazy sa prArthatayate, tathA ananiyanAmaka eko janastasya samIpam Agatya tasya gAtre hastArpaNaM kRtvA dRSTiM dadAtItthaM svapne dRSTavAn| 13 tasmAd ananiyaH pratyavadat he prabho yirUzAlami pavitraIokAn prati so'nekahiMsAM kRtvAn; 14 atra sthAne ca ye lokAstava nAmni prArthatayanti tAnapi baddhuM sa pradhAnayAjakebhyaH zaktiM prAptavAn, imAM kathAM aham anekeSAM mukhebhyaH zrutavAn| 15 kintu prabhurakathayat, yAhi bhinnadezIyalokAnAM bhUpatInAm isrAyellokAnAjca nikaTe mama nAma pracArayituM sa jano mama manonItapAtramAste| 16 mama nAmanimittajca tena kiyAn mahAn klezo bhoktavya etat taM darzayiSyAmi| 17 tato 'naniyo gatvA gRhaM pravizya tasya gAtre hastArpraNaM kRtvA kathitavAn, he bhrAtaH zaula tvaM yathA dRSTiM prApnoSi pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNo bhavasi ca, tadarthaM tavAgamanakAle yaH prabhuyIzustubhyaM darzanam adadAt sa mAM preSitavAn| 18 ityuktamAtre tasya cakSurbhyAm mInazalkavad vastuni nirgate tatkSaNAt sa prasannacakSu rhbUtvA protthAya majjito'bhadavat bhuktvA pltvA sabalobhavacca| 19 tataH paraM zaulaH ziSyaiH saha katipayadivasAn

tasmin dammeSakanagare sthitvA'vilambaM 20 sarvvabhajanabhavanAni gatvA yIzurlzvarasya putra imAM kathAM prAcArayat| 21 tasmAt sarvve zrotArazcamatkRtya kathitavanto yo yirUzAlamnagara etannAmna prArthayitRlokAn vinAzitavAn evam etAdRzalokAn baddhvA pradhAnayAjakanikaTaM nayaItiyAzayA etatsthAnamapyaAgacchat saeva kimayaM na bhavati? 22 kintu zaulaH kramaza utsAhavAn bhUtvA yIzurlzvaraneAbhiSikto jana etasmin pramANaM datvA dammeSak-nivAsiyihUdIyalokAn niruttarAn akarot| 23 itthaM bahutithe kAle gate yihUdIyalokAstaM hantuM mantrayAmAsuH 24 kintu zaulasteSAMetasyA mantraNAyA vArtAM prAptavAn| te taM hantuM tu divAnizaM guptAH santo nagarasya dvAre'tiSThan; 25 tasmAt ziSyAstaM nItvA rAtrau piTake nidhAya prAcIreNAvArohayan| 26 tataH paraM zaulo yirUzAlamaM gatvA ziSyagaNena sArddhaM sthAtum aihat, kintu sarvve tasmAdabibhayuH sa ziSyA iti ca na pratyayan| 27 etasmAd barNabbAstaM gRhItvA preritAnAM samIpamAnIya mArgamadhye prabhuH kathaM tasmai darzanaM dattavAn yAH kathAzca kathitavAn sa ca yathAkSobhaH san dammeSaknagare yIzo rnAma prAcArayat etAn sarvvavRttAntAn tAn jjApitavAn| 28 tataH zaulastaiH saha yirUzAlami kAlaM yApayan nirbhayaM prabho ryIzo rnAma prAcArayat| 29 tasmAd anyadezlyalokaiH sArddhaM vivAdasyopasthitativAt te taM hantum aceSTanta| 30 kintu bhrAtRgaNastajjjAtvA tam kaisariyAnagaraM nItvA tArSanagaraM preSitavAn| 31 itthaM sati yihUdiyAgAllzomiroNadezlyAH sarvva maNDalyo vizrAmaM prAptAstatastAsAM niSThAbhavat prabho rbhiyA pavitrasyAtmanaH sAntvanayA ca kAlaM kSepayitvA bahusaMkhyA abhavan| 32 tataH paraM pitaraH sthAne sthAne bhramityvA zeSe lodnagaraniVisipavitraIlokAnAM samIpe sthitavAn| 33 tadA tatra pakSAghAtavyAdhinASTau vatsarAn zayyAgatam aineyanAmAnaM manuSyaM sAkSat prApya tamavadat, 34 he aineya yIzukhrIStastvAM svastham akArSiT, tvamutthAya svazayyAM nikSipa, ityuktamatre sa udatiSThat| 35 etAdRzaM dRSTvA lodzAroNanivAsino lokAH prabhuM prati parAvarttanta| 36 aparaJca bhikSaDAnAdiSu nAnakriyAsu nityaM pravRttA ya yAphonagaraniVisinI TABithAnAmA ziSyA yAM darkkAM arthAd hariNImayuktvA Ahvayan sA nArI 37 tasmin samaye rugnA satI prANAn atyajat, tato lokAstAM prakSAlYopariShaprakoSThe zAyayitvAsthApayan| 38 lodnagaraM yAphonagarasya samIpasthaM tasmAttatra pitara Aste, iti vArtAM zrutvA tUrNaM tasyAgamanArthaM tasmin vinayamuktvA ziSyagaNo dvau manujau preSitavAn| 39 tasmAt pitara utthAya tAbhyAM sArddham Agacchat, tatra tasmin upasthita upariShaprakoSThaM samAnite ca vidhavAH svAbhiH saha sthitikAle darkkayA kRtAni yAnyuttarAni paridheyAni ca tAni sarvvAni taM darzayitvA rudatyazcatasRSu dikSvatiSThan| 40 kintu pitarastAH sarvva bahiH kRtvA jAnunI pAtayitvA prArthitavAn; pazcAt zavaM prati dRSTiM kRtvA kathitavAn, he TAbIthe tvamuttiSTha, iti vAkya ukte sA strI cakSuSI prnmIlya pitaram avalokyotthAyopAvizat| 41 tataH pitarastasyAH karau dhRtvA uttolya pavitraIlokAn vidhavAzcAhUya teSAM nikaTe sajivAM tAM samArpayat| 42 eSA kathA samastayAphonagaraM vyAptA tasmAd aneke lokAH prabhau vyazvasan| 43 aparaJca pitarastadyAphonagarlyasya kasyacit zimonnAmnazcarmmakArasya gRhe bahudinAni nyavasat|

**10** kaisariyAnagara itAliyAkhyasainyAntargataH karNiliyanAmA senApatirAsiT 2 sa saparivAro bhakta IzvaraparAyaNazcAsiT; lokebhyo bahUni dAnAdiNi datvA nirantaram Izvare prArthayAjCakre| 3 ekada tRtlyapraharavelAyAM sa dRSTavAn Izvarasyaiko dUtaH saprakAzaM tatsamIpam Agatya kathitavAn, he karNiliya| 4 kintu sa taM dRSTvA bhito'kathayat, he prabho kiM? tadA tamavadat tava prArthanA dAnAdi ca sAkSisvarUpaM bhUtvuezvarasya gocaramabhavat| 5 idAnIM yAphonagaraM prati lokAn preSya samudratIre zimonnAmnazcarmmakArasya gRhe pravAsakArI pitaranAmna vikhyaTo yaH zimon tam AhvAyaya; 6 tasmAt tvayA yadyat karttavyaM tattat sa vadiSyati| 7 ityupadizya dUte prasthite sati karNiliyaH svagRhasthAnAM dAsAnAM dvau janau nityaM svasaGginAM sainyAnAm ekAM bhaktasenAjcAhUya 8 sakalametaM vRttAntaM vijjApya yAphonagaraM tAn prAhiNot| 9 parasmin dine te yAtrAM kRtvA yadA nagarasya samIpA upAtiSThan, tadA pitaro dvitIyapraharavelAyAM prArthayituM gRhapRSTham Arohat| 10 etasmin samaye kSudhArtaH san

kijcid bhoktum aicchat kintu teSAM annAsAdanasamaye sa mUrcchitaH sannapatat| 11 tato meghadvAraM  
 muktaM caturbhiiH koNai rlambitaM bRhadvastramiva kijcana bhAjanam AkAzAt pRthivIm avArohatIti  
 dRSTavAn| 12 tanmadhye nAnaprakArA grAmyavanyapazavaH khecarorogAmiprabhRtayo jantavazcAsan| 13  
 anantaraM he pitara utthAya hatvA bhuMkSva tampratIyaM gagaNIyA vANI jAtA| 14 tadA pitaraH pratyavadat,  
 he prabho IdRzaM mA bhavatu, aham etat kAlaM yAvat niSiddham azuci vA dravyaM kijcidapi na bhuktavAn|  
 15 tataH punarapi tAdRzI vihayasIyA vANI jAtA yad IzvaraH zuci kRtavAn tat tvaM niSiddhaM na jAnihi| 16  
 itthaM triH sati tat pAtraM punarAkRSTA M AkAzam agacchat| 17 tataH paraM yad darzanaM prAptavAn tasya  
 ko bhAva ityatA pitaro manasA sandegdhi, etasmin samaye karNiliyasya te preSitA manuSyA dvArasya  
 sannidhAvupasthAya, 18 zimono gRhamanicchantaH sampRchyAhUya kathitavantaH pitaranAmnA vikhyAto  
 yaH zimon sa kimatra pravasati? 19 yadA pitarastadarzanaM sannidhAvupasthAya manasAndolayati tadAtmA tamavadat,  
 pazya trayo janAstvAM mRgAyante| 20 tvam utthAyAvaruhyA niHsandeHaM taiH saha gaccha mayaiva te  
 preSitAH| 21 tasmAt pitaro'varuhyA karNiliyapreritalokAnAM nikaTamAgatya kathitavAn pazyata yUyA M yaM  
 mRgAyadhve sa janohaM, yUyA M kinnimittam AgatAH? 22 tataste pratyavadan karNiliyanAmA zuddhasattva  
 IzvaraparAyaNo yihUdlyadezasthAnAM sarvveSAM sannidhau sukhyAtyApanna ekaH senApati rnijagRhaM  
 tvAmAhUya netuM tvattaH kathA zrotuJca pavitradUtena samAdiSTA H| 23 tadA pitarastAnabhvantaraM  
 nItvA teSAMAtithyaM kRtavAn, pare'hani taiH sArddhaM yAtrAmakarot, yAphonivAsinAM bhrAtRNAM  
 kiyanto janAzca tena saha gatAH| 24 parasmin divase kaisariyAnagaramadhyapravezasamaye karNiliyo  
 jjAtibandhUn AhUyAnIya tAn apekSyA sthitaH| 25 pitare gRha upasthite karNiliyastaM sAkSAtkRtya  
 caraNayoH patitvA prANamat| 26 pitarastamutthApya kathitavAn, uttiSThAhamapi mAnuSaH| 27 tadA  
 karNiliyena sAkam Alapan gRhaM prAvizat tanmadhye ca bahulokAnAM samAgamaM dRSTvA tAn avadat,  
 28 anyajAtIyalokaiH mahAlapanaM vA teSAM gRhamadhye pravezanaM yihUdlyAnAM niSiddham astIti  
 yUyA M avagacchatha; kintu kamapi mAnuSam avyavahAryyam azuciM vA jjAtuM mama nocitam iti  
 paramezvaro mAM jjApitavAn| 29 iti hetorAhvAnazravaNamAtrAt kAJcanApattim akRtvA yuSmAkaM samIpam  
 Agatosmi; pRcchAmi yUyA M kinnimittaM mAm AhUyata? 30 tadA karNiliyaH kathitavAn, adya catvAri  
 dinAni jAtAni etAvadvelAM yAvad aham anAhAra Asan tatastRtIyaprahare sati gRhe prArthanasmaye  
 tejomayavastrabhRd eko jano mama samakSaM tiSThan etAM kathAM akathayat, 31 he karNiliya tvadIyA  
 prArthanA Izvarasya karNagocarlbhUtA tava dAnAdi ca sAkSisvarUpaM bhUtva tasya dRSTigocaramabhavat|  
 32 ato yAphonagaraM prati lokAn prahitya tatra samudratIre zimonnAmnaH kasyaciccarmmakArasya gRhe  
 pravAsakArI pitaranAmnA vikhyAto yaH zimon tamAhUyaya; tataH sa Agatya tvAm upadekSyati| 33 iti  
 kAraNAt tatkSaNAT tava nikaTe lokAn preSitavAn, tvamAgatavAn iti bhadraM kRtavAn| Izvaro yAnyAkhyAnAni  
 kathayitum Adizat tAni zrotuM vayaM sarvve sAmpratam Izvarasya sAkSAd upasthitAH smaH| 34 tadA pitara  
 imAM kathAM kathayitum ArabdhavAn, Izvaro manuSyANAm apakSapAtI san 35 yasya kasyacid dezasya yo  
 lokAstasmAdbhItvA satkarmma karoti sa tasya grAhyo bhavati, etasya nizcayam upalabdhavAnaham| 36  
 sarvveSAM prabhu ryo yIzukhrlSTastena Izvara isrAyelvaMzAnAM nikaTe susaMvAdaM preSyA sammelanasya  
 yaM saMvAdaM prAcArayat taM saMvAdaM yUyA M zrutavantaH| 37 yato yohanA majjane pracArite sati  
 sa gAlladezamArabhyA samastayihUdlyadezaM vyApnot; 38 phalata IzvareNa pavitreNAtmanA zaktyA  
 cAbhiSikto nAsaratIyayIzuH sthAne sthAne bhraman sukriyAM kurvvan zaitAnA kliSTAn sarvvalokAn  
 svasthAn akarot, yata Izvarastasya sahAya AsIt; 39 vayaJca yihUdlyadeze yirUzAlamnagare ca tena kRtAnAM  
 sarvvesAM karmaNNAM sAkSiNo bhavAmaH| lokAstaM kruze viddhvA hatavantaH, 40 kintu tRtIyadivase  
 IzvarastamutthApya saprakAzam adarzayat| 41 sarvvalokAnAM nikaTa iti na hi, kintu tasmin zmazAnAdutthite  
 sati tena sArddhaM bhojanaM pAnajca kRtavanta etAdRzA Izvarasya manonItAH sAkSiNo ye vayam asmAkaM  
 nikaTe tamadarzayat| 42 jIvitamRtobhayalokAnAM vicAraM karttum Izvaro yaM niyuktavAn sa eva sa janaH,  
 imAM kathAM pracArayituM tasmin pramANaM dAtuJca so'smAn AjJApayat| 43 yastasmin vizvasiti sa  
 preritAH

tasya nAmnA pApAnmukto bhaviSyati tasmin sarvve bhaviSyadvAdinopi etAdRzaM sAkSyaM dadati| 44  
pitaraSyaitatkathAkathanakAle sarvveSAM zrotRNAmpari pavitra AtmAvArohat| 45 tataH pitareNa sArddham  
AgatAstvakchedino vizvAsino lokA anyadezIyebhyaH pavitra Atmani datte sati 46 te nAnAjAtIyabhASAbhiH  
kathAM kathayanta IzvaraM prazaMsanti, iti dRSTvA zrutvA ca vismayam Apadyanta| 47 tadA pitaraH  
kathitavAn, vayamiva ye pavitram AtmA nA M prAptAsteSAM jalamajjanaM kiM kopi niSeddhuM zaknoti?  
48 tataH prabho rmAmnA majjitA bhavateti tAnAjApayat| anantaraM te svaiH sArddhaM katipayadinAni  
sthAtuM prArthatayanta|

**11** itthaM bhinnadezIyalokA apIzvarasya vAkyam agRhlan imAM vArttAM yihUdlyadezasthapreritA  
bhrAtRgaNazca zrutavantaH| 2 tataH pitare yirUzAlamnagaraM gatavati tvakchedino lokAstena saha  
vivadamAnA avadan, 3 tvam atvakchedilokAnAM gRhaM gatvA taiH sArddhaM bhuktavAn| 4 tataH  
pitara AditaH kramazastatkAryasya sarvvavRttAntamAkhyAtum ArabdhvAn| 5 yAphonagara ekadAhaM  
prArthatayamAno mUrcchitaH san darzanena caturSu koNeSu lambanamAnaM vRhadastraMiva pAtramekam  
AkAzadavaruhya mannikaTaM Agacchad apazyam| 6 paczAt tad ananyadRSTyA dRSTvA vivicya tasya  
madhye nAnAprakArAn grAmyavanyapazUn urogAmikhecarAMzca dRSTavAn; 7 he pitara tvamutthAya  
gatvA bhuMkSva mAM sambodhya kathayantaM zabdamekaM zrutavAMzca| 8 tatohaM pratyavadaM, he  
prabho netthaM bhavatu, yataH kijcana niSiddham azuci dravyaM vA mama mukhamadhyam kadApi  
na prAvizat| 9 aparam Izvaro yat zuci kRtavAn tanniSiddhaM na jAnihi dvi rmAmpratIdRzI vihAyasIyA  
vANI jAtA| 10 tririthaM sati tat sarvvaM punarAkAzam AkRSTA| 11 paczAt kaisariyAnagarAt trayo janA  
mannikaTaM preSitA yatra nivezane sthitoham tasmin samaye tatropAtiSThan| 12 tadA niHsandehaM  
taiH sArddhaM yAtum AtmA mAmAdiSTavAn; tataH paraM mayA sahiteSu SaDbhrAtRSu gateSu vayaM  
tasya manujasya gRhaM prAvizAma| 13 sosmAkAM nikaTe kathAmetAm akathayat ekadA dUta ekaH  
pratyakSibhUya mama gRhamadhye tiSTan mAmityAjApitavAn, yAphonagaraM prati lokAn prahitya  
pitaranAmnA vikhyAtaM zimonam AhUyaya; 14 tatastava tvadlyaparivArANAjca yena paritrANaM bhaviSyati  
tat sa upadekSyati| 15 ahaM tAM kathAmutthApya kathitavAn tena prathamam asmAkam upari yathA  
pavitra AtmAvarUDhvAn tathA teSAMapryupari samavarUDhvAn| 16 tena yohan jale majjitavAn iti  
satyaM kintu yUyAM pavitra Atmani majjitA bhaviSyatha, iti yadvAkyAM prabhuruditavAn tat tadA mayA  
smRtam| 17 ataH prabhA yIzukhrISTe pratyayakAriNo ye vayam asmabhyam Izvaro yad dattavAn tat tebhyo  
lokebhypo dattavAn tataH kohaM? kimaham IzvaraM vArayituM zaknomi? 18 kathAmetAM zruvA te kSAntA  
Izvarasya guNAn anukIrtya kathitavantaH, tarhi paramAyuHprAptinimittam IzvaronyadezIyalokebhypo  
manaHparivarttanarUpaM dAnam adAt| 19 stiphAnaM prati upadrave ghaTite ye vikIrNA abhavan tai  
phainIkIkuprAntiayakhiiyAsu bhramitvA kevalayihuDiyalokAn vinA kasyApyanyasya samIpA Izvarasya  
kathAM na prAcArayan| 20 aparaM teSAM kuprlyAH kurInlyAzca kiyanto janA AntiyakhiiyAnagaraM gatvA  
yUnAnIyalokAnAM samlpepi prabhoryIzoH kathAM prAcArayan| 21 prabhoH karasteSAM sahAya AsIt tasmAd  
aneke lokA vizvasya prabhuM prati parAvarttanta| 22 iti vArttAYAM yirUzAlamasthamaNDallyalokAnAM  
karNagocarIbhUtAyAm AntiyakhiiyAnagaraM gantu te barNabbAM prairayan| 23 tato barNabbAstatra  
upasthitaH san IzvarasyAnugrahasya phalaM dRSTvA sAnando jAtaH, 24 sa svayaM sAdhu rvizvAsena  
pavitreNAtmanA ca paripUrNaH san ganoniSTayA prabhAvAsthAM karttuM sarvvAn upadiSTavAn tena  
prabhoH ziSyA aneke babhUvuH| 25 zeSe zaulaM mRgayituM barNabbAstArSanagaraM prashthitavAn|  
tatra tasyoddezaM prApya tam AntiyakhiiyAnagaram Anayat; 26 tatastau maNDalIsthalokaiH sabhAM  
kRtvA sAMvatsaramekaM yAvad bahulokAn upAdizAT; tasmin AntiyakhiiyAnagare ziSyAH prathamaM  
khrISTIyanAmnA vikhyAtaM abhavan| 27 tataH paraM bhaviSyadvAdigaNe yirUzAlama AntiyakhiiyAnagaram  
Agate sati 28 AgAbanAmA teSAMeka utthAya AtmanaH zikSayA sarvvadeze durbhikSaM bhaviSyatIti

JJApitavAn; tataH klaudiyakaisarasyAdhikAre sati tat pratyakSam abhavat| 29 tasmAt ziSyA ekaikazaH svasvazaktyanusArato yihUdIyadezanivAsinAM bhratRNAM dinayApanArthaM dhanaM preSayituM nizcitya 30 barNabbAzaulayo rdvArA prAcInalokAnAM samIpAM tat preSitavantaH|

**12** tasmin samaye herodrAjo maNDalyAH kiyajjanebhyo duHkhaM dAtuM prArabhat| 2 vizeSato yohanaH sodaraM yAkUbaM karavAlAghAten hatavAn| 3 tasmAd yihUdIyAH santuSTA abhavan iti vijjAya sa pitaramapi dharttuM gatavAn| 4 tadA kiNvazUnyapUpotsavasamaya upAtiSTat; ata utsave gate sati lokAnAM samakSaM taM bahirAneyyAmIti manasi sthirIkRtya sa taM dhArayitvA rakSNArtham yeSAM ekaikasaMghe catvAro janAH santi teSAM caturNAM rakSakasaMghAnAM samIpE taM samarpa kArAyAM sthApitavAn| 5 kintuM pitarasya kArAsthitikAraNAt maNDalyA lokA avizrAmam Izvarasya samIpE prArthayanta| 6 anantaraM herodi taM bahirAnAyituM udyate sati tasyAM rAtrau pitaro rakSakadvayamadhyasthAne zRGkhaldvayena baddhvaH san nidrita AsIt, dauvArikAzca kArAyAH sammukhe tiSThanato dvAram arakSiSuH| 7 etasmin samaye paramezvarasya dUte samupasthite kArA dlptimati jAtA; tataH sa dUtaH pitarasya kukSAvAvAtaM kRtvA taM jAgarayitvA bhASitavAn tUrNamuttiSTha; tatastasya hastasthazRGkhaldvayaM galat patitaM| 8 sa dUtastamavadat, baddhakaTiH san pAdayoH pAduke arpaya; tena tathA kRte sati dUtastam uktavAn gAtrIyavastraM gAtre nidhAya mama paczAd ehi| 9 tataH pitarastasya paczAd vrajana bahiragacchat, kintu dUtena karmmaitat kRtamiti satyamajjAtvA svapnadarzanaM jjAtavAn| 10 itthaM tau prathamAM dvitIyAjca kArAM laGghitvA yena lauhanirmmittadvAreNa nagaraM gamyate tatsamIpAM prApnutAM; tatastasya kavAtaM svayaM muktamabhavat tatastau tatsthAnAd bahi rbhUtvA mArgaikasya sImAM yAvad gatau; tato'kasmAt sa dUtaH pitaraM tyaktavAn| 11 tadA sa cetanAM prApya kathitavAn nijadUtaM prahitya paramezvaro herodo hastAd yihUdlyalokAnAM sarvvAzAyAzca mAM samuddhRtavAn ityahaM nizcayaM jjAtavAn| 12 sa vivicya mArkanAmrA vikhyaTasya yohano mAtu rmariyamo yasmin gRhe bahavaH sambhUya prArthayanta tannivezanaM gataH| 13 pitareNa bahirdvAra Ahate sati rodAnAmA bAlikA draSTuM gatA| 14 tataH pitarasya svaraM zruvA sA harSayuktA satI dvAraM na mocayitvA pitaro dvAre tiSThatIti vArttAM vaktum abhyantaraM dhAvitvA gatavatI| 15 te prAvocan tvamunmattA jAtAsi kintu sA muhurmuhuruktavatI satyamevaitat| 16 tadA te kathitavantastarhi tasya dUto bhavet| 17 pitaro dvAramAhatavAn etasminnantare dvAraM mocayitvA pitaraM dRSTvA vismayaM prAptAH| 18 tataH pitaro niHzabdaM sthAtuM tAn prati hastena saGketaM kRtvA paramezvaro yena prakAreNa taM kArAyA uddhRtyAnItavAn tasya vRttAntaM tAnajjApayat, yUyaM gatvA yAkubaM bhrAtRgaNjca vArttAmetAM vadatetyuktA sthAnAntaraM prashitavAn| 19 prabhAte sati pitaraH kva gata ityatra rakSakANAM madhye mahAn kalaho jAtaH| 20 herod bahu mRgayitvA tasyoddeze na prApte sati rakSakAn saMpRcchya teSAM prANAn hantum AdiSTavAn| 21 paczAt sa yihUdlyapradezAt kaisariyAnagaraM gatvA tatrAvAtiSThat| 22 sorasIdonadezayo rlokebhyo herodi yuyutsau sati te sarvva ekamantraNAH santastasya samIpA upasthAya lvAstanAmAnaM tasya vastragRhAdhIzaM sahAyaM kRtvA herodA sArddhaM sandhiM prArthayanta yatastasya rAjJo dezena teSAM dezlyAnAM bharaNam abhavatM 23 ataH kutracin nirupitadine herod rAjakiyA paricchadaM paridhAya siMhAsane samupavizya tAn prati kathAm uktavAn| 24 tato lokAuccaiHkAraM pratyavadan, eSa manujaravo na hi, IzvarIyaravaH| 25 tadA herod Izvarasya sammAnaM nAkarot; tasmAddhetoH paramezvarasya dUto haThAt taM prAharat tenaiva sa kITaiH kSINhA san prANAn ajahAt| kintvIzvarasya kathA dezaM vyApya prabalAbhavat| tataH paraM barNabbAzaulau yasya karmmaNo bhAraM prApnutAM tAbhyAM tasmin sampAdite sati mArkanAmnA vikhyaTo yo yohan taM saGginaM kRtvA yirUzAlamnagarAt pratyAgatau|

**13** aparaJca barNabbAH, zimon yaM nigraM vadanti, kurInlyalUkiyo herodA rAjJA saha kRtavidyAbhyAso minahem, zaulazcaite ye kiyanto janA bhaviSyadvAdina upadeSTAraczAntiyakhiiyAnagarasthamaNdalyAm Asan, 2 te yadopavAsaM kRtvezvaram asevanta tasmin samaye pavitra AtmA kathitavAn ahaM yasmin karmmaNi

barNabbAzailau niyuktavAn tatkarmma karttuM tau pRthak kuruta| 3 tatatairupavAsaprArthanayoH kRtayoH satoste tayo rgAtrayo rhastArpaNaM kRtvA tau vyasRjan| 4 tataH paraM tau pavitreNAtmanA preritau santau silUkiyAnagaram upasthAya samudrapathena kupropadvIpam agacchatAM| 5 tataH sAlAmInagaram upasthAya tatra yihUdiyAnAM bhajanabhavanAni gatvezvarasya kathAM prAcArayatAM; yohanapi tatsahacaro'bhat| 6 itthAM te tasyopadvIpasya sarvvatra bhramantaH pAphanagaram upasthitAH; tatra suvivecakena sarjiyapaulanAmnA taddezAdhipatinA saha bhaviSyadvAdino vezadhArI baryIzunAmA yo mAyAvI yihUdi AsIt taM sAkSAT prAptavataH| 7 taddezAdhipa Izvarasya kathAM zrotuM vAjchan paulabarNabbau nyamantrayat| 8 kintvilumA yaM mAyAvinaM vadanti sa dezAdhipatiM dharmmamArgAd bahirbhUtaM kartum ayatata| 9 tasmAt zolo'rthAt paulaH pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH san taM mAyAvinaM pratyanyadRSTim kRtvAkathayat, 10 he narakin dharmmadveSin kauTilyaduSkarmmaparipUrNa, tvAM kiM prabhoH satyapathasya viparyayakaraNAT kadApi na nivarttiSyase? 11 adhunA paramezvarastava samucitaM kariSyati tena katipayadinAni tvam andhaH san sUryyamapi na drakSyasi| tatkSaNAd rAtrivid andhakArastasya dRSTim AcchAditavAn; tasmAt tasya hastaM dharttuM sa lokamanvicchan itastato bhramaNaM kRtavAn| 12 enAM ghaTanAM dRSTvA sa dezAdhipatiH prabhUpadezAd vismitya vizvAsaM kRtavAn| 13 tadanantaraM paulastatsaGginau ca pAphanagarAt protaM cAlayitvA pamphuliyAdezasya pargInagaram agacchan kintu yohan tayoH samIpAd etya yirUzAlamaM pratyAgacchat| 14 pazcAt tau pargItO yAtrAM kRtvA pisidiyAdezasya AntiyakhiiyAnagaram upasthAya vizrAmavAre bhajanabhavanaM pravizya samupAvizatAM| 15 vyavasthAbhaviSyadvAkyayoH paThitayoH sato rhe bhrAtarau lokAn prati yuvayoH kAcid upadezakathaM yadyasti tarhi tAM vadataM tau prati tasya bhajanabhavanasyAdhipatayaH kathAm etAM kathayitvA praiSayant| 16 ataH paula uttiSThan hastena saGketaM kurvvan kathitavAn he isrAyelliyamanuSyA IzvaraparAyaNAH sarvve lokA yUyam avadhaddhaM| 17 eteSAMisrAyellokAnAm Izvaro'smAkAM pUrvvaparuSAn manonItAn katvA gRhItavAn tato misari deze pravasanakAle teSAMunnatiM kRtvA tasmAt svIyabAhubalena tAn bahiH kRtvA samAnayat| 18 catvAriMzadvatsarAn yAvacca mahAprAntare teSAM bharaNaM kRtvA 19 kinAndezAntarvvarttini septarAjyAni nAzayitvA guTikApAtena teSu sarvvadezeSu tebhyo'dhikAraM dattavAn| 20 pajcAzadadhikacatuHzateSu vatsareSu gateSu ca zimUyelbhaviSyadvAdiparyyantaM teSAMupari vicArayitRn niyuktavAn| 21 taizca rAji prArthite, Izvaro binyAmIno vaMzajAtasya kIzaH putraM zaulaM catvAriMzadvarSaparyyantaM teSAMupari rAjAnaM kRtavAn| 22 pazcAt taM padacyutaM kRtvA yo madiTakriyAH sarvVAH kariSyati tAdRzaM mama manobhimatam ekaM janaM yizayaH putraM dAyUdaM prAptavAn idaM pramANA M yasmin dAyUdi sa dattavAn taM dAyUdaM teSAMupari rAjetvaM karttum utpAditavAnA| 23 tasya svapratirutasya vAkyasyAnusAreNa isrAyellokAnAM nimittaM teSAM manuSyANAM vaMzAd Izvara ekaM yIzuM (trAtAram) udapAdayat| 24 tasya prakAzanAt pUrvvaM yohan isrAyellokAnAM sannidhau manaHparAvarttanarUpaM majjanaM prAcArayat| 25 yasya ca karmaNo bhAraM praptavAn yohan tan niSpAdayan etAM kathAM kathitavAn, yUyAM mAM kaM janaM jAnitha? aham abhiSiktatrAtA nahi, kintu pazyata yasya pAdayoH pAdukayo rbandhane mocayitumapi yogyo na bhavAmi tAdRza eko jano mama pazcAd upatiSThati| 26 he ibrAhImo vaMzajAtA bhrAtaro he IzvarabhItAH sarvvalokA yuSmAn prati paritrANasya kathaiSA preritA| 27 yirUzAlaminivAsinasteSAM adhipatayazca tasya yIzoH paricayaM na prApya prativizrAmavAraM paThyamAnAnAM bhaviSyadvAdikathAnAm abhiprAyam abuddhvA ca tasya vadhenA tAH kathAH saphalA akurvvan| 28 prANahananasya kamapi hetum aprApyApi plAtasya nikaTe tasya vadhaM prArthayanta| 29 tasmin yAH kathA likhitAH santi tadanusAreNa karmaNo sampAdya taM kruzAd avatAryya zmazAne zAyitavantaH| 30 kintvIzvaraH zmazAnAt tamudasthApayat, 31 punazca gAlIlapradezAd yirUzAlamanagaraM tena sArddhaM ye lokA Agacchan sa bahudinAni tebhyo darzanaM dattavAn, atasta idAnIM lokAn prati tasya sAkSiNaH santi| 32 asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSANAM samakSam Izvaro yasmin pratijJAtavAn yathA, tvaM me putrosi cAdya tvAM samutthApitavAnaham| 33 idaM yadvacanaM

dvitIyagIte likhitamAste tad yIzorutthAnena teSAM santAnA ye vayam asmAkaM sannidhau tena pratyakSI kRtaM, yuSmAn imaM susaMvAdaM jJApayAmi| 34 paramezvareNa zmazAnAd utthApitaM tadiyaM zarIraM kadApi na kSeSyate, etasmin sa svayaM kathitavAn yathA dAyUdaM prati pratijJAto yo varastamahaM tubhyaM dAsyAmi| 35 etadanyasmin gItE'pi kathitavAn] svaklyaM puNyavantaM tvaM kSayituM na ca dAsyasi| 36 dAyUdaM IzvarAbhimatasevAyai nijAyuSi vyayite sati sa mahAnindrAM prApya nijaiH pUrvvapuruSaiH saha militaH san akSIyata; 37 kintu yamIzvaraH zmazAnAd udasthApayat sa nAkSIyata| 38 ato he bhrAtaraH, anena janena pApamocanaM bhavatIti yuSmAn prati pracAritam Aste| 39 phalato mUsAvyavasthayA yUyaM yebhyo doSebhyo muktA bhavitum na zakSyatha tebhyA sarvvadoSebhyo etasmin Jane vizvAsinaH sarvve muktA bhaviSyantIti yuSmAbhi rjJAyatAM| 40 aparaJca] avajJAkAriNo lokAzcakSurumillya pazyata| tathaivAsambhavaM jjAtvA syAta yUyaM vilajitAH| yato yuSmAsu tiSThatu kariSye karmma tAdRzaM| yenaiva tasya vRttAnte yuSmabhyA M kathite'pi hi] yUyaM na tantu vRttAntaM pratyEsyatha kadAcana|| 41 yeyaM kathA bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu likhitAste sAvadhAnA bhavata sa kathA yathA yuSmAn prati na ghaTate| 42 yihUdIyabhajanabhavanAn nirgatayostayo rbhinnadezIyai rvakSyamANA prArthanA kRtA, AgAmini vizrAmavAre'pi katheyam asmAn prati pracAritA bhavatviti| 43 sabhAyA bhaGge sati bahavo yihUdIyalokA yihUdIyamatagrAhiNo bhaktalokAzca barNabbApaulayoH paczAd Agacchan, tena tau taiH saha nAnAkathAH kathayitvezvarAnugrahAzraye sthAtuM tAn prAvarttayatAM| 44 paravizrAmavAre nagarasya prAyeNa sarvve lAkA IzvarIyAM kathAM zrotuM militAH, 45 kintu yihUdIyalokA jananivahaM vilokya IrSyayA paripUrNAH santo viparItakathAkathanenezvaranindayA ca paulenoktAM kathAM khaNDayituM ceSTitavantaH|| 46 tataH paulabarNabbAvakSobhau kathitavantau prathamaM yuSmAkaM sannidhAvIzvarIyakathAyAH pracAraNam ucitamAsIt kintuM tadagrAhyatvakaraNena yUyaM svAn anantAyuSo'yogyAn darzayatha, etatkAraNAd vayam anyadezIyalokAnAM samIpA M gacchAmaH| (aiōnios g166) 47 prabhurasmAn itham AdiSTavAn yathA, yAvacca jagataH sImAM lokAnAM trANakAraNAt] mayAnyadezamadhye tvaM sthApito bhUH pradIpavat|| 48 tadaH kathAmIdRzIM zrutvA bhinnadezIyA AhlAditAH santaH prabhoH kathAM dhanyAM dhanyAM avadan, yAvanto lokAzca paramAyuH prAptinimittaM nirUpitA Asan te vyazvasan| (aiōnios g166) 49 itthAM prabhoH kathA sarvvedezaM vyApnot| 50 kintu yihUdIyA nagarasya pradhAnapuruSAn sammAnyAH kathipayA bhaktA yoSitazca kupravRttiM grAhayitvA paulabarNabbau tADayitvA tasmAt pradezAd dUrIkRtvantaH|| 51 ataH kAraNAt tau nijapadadhUlIsteSAM prAtikUlyena pAtayitvekaniyaM nagaraM gatau| 52 tataH ziSyagaNa Anandena pavitreNAtmanA ca paripUrNobhavat|

**14** tau dvau janau yugapad ikaniyanagarasthayihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanaM gatvA yathA bahavo yihUdIyA anyadezIyalokAzca vyazvasan tAdRzIM kathAM kathitavantau| 2 kintu vizvAsahInA yihUdIyA anyadezIyalokAn kupravRttiM grAhayitvA bhrAtRgaNaM prati teSAM vairaM janitavantaH|| 3 ataH svAnugrahakathAyAH pramAneNaM datvA tayo rhastai rbahulakSaNaM adbhu takarmma ca prAkAzayad yaH prabhustasya kathA akSobhena pracAryya tau tatra bahudinAni samavAtiSThetAM| 4 kintu kiyanto lokA yihUdIyAnAM sapakSAH kiyanto lokAH preritAnAM sapakSA jAtAH, ato nAgarikajananivahamadhye bhinnavAkyatvam abhavat| 5 anyadezIyA yihUdIyAsteSAM adhipatayazca daurAtmyaM kutvA tau prastarairAhantum udyatAH| 6 tau tadvArttAM prApya palAyitvA lukAyaniyAdezasYAntarvarttilustrAdarbbo 7 tatsamIpasthadezJca gatvA tatra susaMvAdaM pracArayatAM| 8 tetrobhayapAdayozcalanazaktihIno janmArabhyA khaJjaH kadApi gamanaM nAkarot etAdRza eko mAnuSo lustrAnagara upavizya paulasya kathAM zrutavAn| 9 etasmin samaye paulastamprati dRSTiM kRtvA tasya svAsthe vizvAsaM vidityA proccaiH kathitavAn 10 padbhyaM muttiSThan Rju rbhava| tataH sa ullamphaM kRtvA gamanAgamane kutavAn| 11 tadaH lokAH paulasya tat kAryyaM vilokya lukAyanIyabhASayA proccaiH kathAmetAM kathitavantaH, devA manuSyarUpaM dhRtvA sMipam avArohan| 12 te barNabbAM yUpitaram

avadan paulazca mukhyo vaktA tasmAt taM markuriyam avadan| 13 tasya nagarasya sammukhe sthApitasya  
 yUpitaravighrahasya yAjako vRSAn puSpaMAlAzca dvArasamIpam AnIya lokaiH sarddhaM tAvuddizya  
 samutsRjya dAtum udyataH| 14 tadvArttAM zrutvA barNabbApaulau svIyavastrANi chitvA lokAnAM  
 madhyaM vegena pravizya procraiH kathitavantau, 15 he mahecchAH kuta etAdRzaM karmma kurutha?  
 AvAmapi yuSmAdRzau sukhaduHkhabhogina manuSyau, yuyam etAH sarvvA vRthAkalpanAH parityajya  
 yathA gagaNavasundharAjalanidhInAM tanmadhyasthAnAM sarvveSAJca sraSTaramamaram IzvaraM  
 prati parAvarttadhve tadartham AvAM yuSmAkaM sannidhau susaMvAdaM pracArayAvaH| 16 sa IzvaraH  
 pUrvvakAle sarvvadezIyalokAn svsvamArge calitumanumatiM dattavAn, 17 tathApi AkAzAt toyavarSaNena  
 nAnAprakArazasyotpatyA ca yuSmAkaM hitaiSI san bhakSyairAnanadena ca yuSmAkam antaHkaraNAni  
 tarpayan tAni dAnAni nijasAkSisvarUpAni sthapitavAn| 18 kintu tAdRzAyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAmapi tayoH  
 samIpa utsarjanAt lokanivahaM prAyeNa nivarttayituM nAzaknutAm| 19 Antiyakhya-iikanianagarAbhyAM  
 katipayayihUdIyalokA Agatya lokAn prAvarttayanta tasmAt tai paulaM prastarairAghnan tena sa mRta iti  
 vijAYa nagarasya bahistam AkRSya nItavantaH| 20 kintu ziSyagaNe tasya caturdizi tiSThati sati sa svayam  
 utthAYa punarapi nagaramadhyA M prAvizat tatpare'hani barNabbAsahito darbbInagaraM gatavAn| 21  
 tatra susaMvAdaM pracAryya bahulokAn ziSyAn kRtvA tau lustrAm ikaniyam AntiyakhyaJca parAvRtya  
 gatau| 22 bahuduHkhAni bhuktvApIzvararAjyaM praveSTavyam iti kAraNAd dharmmamArge sthAtuM  
 vinayaM kRtvA ziSyagaNasya manaHsthairyam akurutAM| 23 maNDalInAM prAcInavargAn niyujya  
 prArthanopavAsau kRtvA yatprabhau te vyazvasan tasya haste tAn samarpya 24 pisidiyAmadhyena  
 pAmphuliyAdezaM gatavantau| 25 pazcAt pargAnagaraM gatvA susaMvAdaM pracAryya attAliyAnagaraM  
 prashhitavantau| 26 tasmAt samudrapathena gatvA tAbhyAM yat karmma sampannaM tatkarmma sAdhayitum  
 yannagare dayAlorIzvarasya haste samarpitau jAtau tad AntiyakhyaAnagaraM gatavantA| 27 tatropasthAYa  
 tannagarasthamaNDalIM saMgRhya svAbhyAma Izvaro yadyat karmmakarot tathA yena prakAreNa  
 bhinnadezIyalokAn prati vizvAsarUpadvAram amocayad etAn sarvvavRttAntAn tAn jjApitavantau| 28 tatastau  
 ziryyaiH sArddhaM tatra bahudinAni nyavasatAm|

**15** yihUdAdezAt kiyanto janA Agatya bhrAtRgaNamitthaM zikSitavanto mUsAvyavasthayA yadi yuSmAkaM  
 tvakchedo na bhavati tarhi yUyam paritrANaM prAptuM na zakSyatha| 2 paulabarNabbau taiH  
 saha bahUn vicArAn vivAdAMzca kRtvantau, tato maNDaliyanokA etasyAH kathAyAstattvaM jjAtuM  
 yirUzAlamnagarasthAn preritAn prAcInAMzca prati paulabarNabbAprabhRtIn katipayajanAn preSayituM  
 nizcayaM kRtvantaH| 3 te maNDalyA preritAH santaH phaiNIkIzomirondezAbhyAM gatvA bhinnadezlyAnAM  
 manaHparivarttanasya vArttayA bhrAtRNAM paramAhlAdam ajanayan| 4 yirUzAlamyupasthAYa preritaganena  
 lokaprAcInagaNena samAjena ca samupagRhItAH santaH svairIzvaro yAni karmmani kRtvAn teSAM  
 sarvvavRttAntAn teSAM samakSam akathayan| 5 kintu vizvAsinaH kiyantaH phirUzimatagrAhiNo lokA  
 utthAYa kathAmetAM kathitavanto bhinnadezlyAnAM tvakchedaM karttuM mUsAvyavasthAM pAlayituJca  
 samAdeSTavyam| 6 tataH preritA lokaprAcInAzca tasya vivecanAM karttuM sabhAyAM sthitavantaH| 7  
 bahuvicAreSu jAtaSu pitara utthAYa kathitavAn, he bhrAtaro yathA bhinnadezIyalokA mama mukhAt  
 susaMvAdaM zrutvA vizvasanti tadarthaM bahudinAt pUrvvam IzvarosmAkaM madhye mAM vRtvA  
 niyuktavAn| 8 antaryamIzvaro yathAsmabhyaM tathA bhinnadezlyebhyaH pavitramAtmAnaM pradAya  
 vizvAsena teSAM antaHkaraNAni pavitrAni kRtvA 9 teSAM asmAkajca madhye kimapi vizeSaM na  
 sthApitvA tAnadhi svayaM pramANaM dattavAn iti yUyaM jAnltha| 10 ataevAsmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA  
 vayaJca svayaM yadyugasasya bhAraM soDhuM na zaktAH samprati taM ziSyagaNasya skandheSu nyasituM  
 kuta Izvarasya parikSAM kariSyatha? 11 prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugraheNa te yathA vayamapi tathA  
 paritrANaM prAptum AzAM kurmmaH| 12 anantaraM barNabbApaulAbhyAm Izvaro bhinnadezlyAnAM

madhye yadyad Azcaryyam adbhutaJca karmma kRtavAn tadvRttAntaM tau svamukhAbhyAm avarNayatAM  
 sabhAstAH sarvve nIrvAH santaH zrutavantaH| 13 tayoH kathAyAM samAptAyAM satyAM yAkUb  
 kathayitum ArabdhavAn 14 he bhrAtaro mama kathAyAm mano nidhatta| IzvaraH svanAmArthaM  
 bhinnadezIyalokAnAm madhyAd ekaM lokasaMghaM grahituM matiM kRtvA yena prakAreNa prathamaM  
 tAn prati kRpAvalekanaM kRtavAn taM zimon varNitavAn| 15 bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktAni yAni vAkyAni  
 taiH sArddham etasyaikyaM bhavati yathA likhitamAste| 16 sarvveSAM karmmaNAM yastu sAdhakaH  
 paramezvaraH| sa evedaM vadedvAkyaM zeSAH sakalamAnavAH| bhinnadezIyalokAzca yAvanto mama  
 nAmataH| bhavanti hi suvikhyAtAste yathA paramezituH| 17 tatvaM samyak samlhante tannimittamahaM  
 kila| parAvRtya samAgatya dAyUdaH patitaM punaH| dUSyamutthApayiSyAmi tadiyaM sarvvavastu ca|  
 patitaM punaruthApya sajjaiSyAmi sarvvathA|| 18 A prathamAd IzvaraH svlyAni sarvvakarmmAni jAnAti|  
 (aiōn g165) 19 ataeva mama nivedanamidaM bhinnadezIyalokAnAM madhye ye janA IzvaraM prati parAvarttanta  
 teSAMupari anyaM kamapi bhAraM na nyasya 20 devatAprasAdAzucibhakSyaM vyabhicArakarmma  
 kaNThasampIDanamAritaprANibhakSyaM raktabhakSyaJca etAni parityaktuM likhAmaH| 21 yataH  
 pUrvvakAlato mUsAvyavasthApracAriNo lokA nagare nagare santi prativizrAmavaRajca bhajanabhavane  
 tasyAH pATHo bhavati| 22 tataH paraM preritagaNo lokaprAcInagaNaH sarvvA maNDali ca sveSAM madhye  
 barzabbA nAmnA vikhyAto manonItau kRtvA paulabarNabbAbhyAM sArddham AntiyakhiiyAnagaraM prati  
 preSaNam ucitaM buddhvA tAbhyAM patraM praiSayAn| 23 tasmin patre likhitamiMda, AntiyakhiiyA-  
 suriyA-kilikiyAdezhasthabhinnadezIyabhrAtRgaNAya preritagaNasya lokaprAcInagaNasya bhrAtRgaNasya  
 ca namaskAraH| 24 vizeSato'smAkam AjJAmm aprApyApi kiyanto janA asmAkam madhyAd gatvA  
 tvakchedo mUsAvyavasthA ca pAlayitavyAviti yuSmAn zikSayitvA yuSmAkaM manasAmasthairyyaM kRtvA  
 yuSmAn sasandehAn akurvvan etAM kathAM vayam azRnma| 25 tatkAraNAd vayam ekamantraNAH  
 santaH sabhAyAM sthitvA prabho ryIzukhrISTasya nAmanimittaM mRtyumukhagatAbhyAmasmAkaM 26  
 priyabarNabbApaulAbhyAM sArddhaM manonItalokAnAM keSAJcid yuSmAkaM sannidhau preSaNam ucitaM  
 buddhavantaH| 27 ato yihUdAsIlau yuSmAn prati preSitavantaH, etayo rmukhAbhyAM sarvvAM kathAM  
 jjAisyatha| 28 devatAprasAdabhakSyaM raktabhakSyaM galapIDanamAritaprANibhakSyaM vyabhicArakarmma  
 cemAni sarvvAni yuSmAbhistyAjyAni; etatprayojanIyAjyAvyatirekena yuSmAkam upari bhAramanyaM  
 na nyasituM pavitrasyAtmano'smAkJca ucitajJAnam abhavat| 29 ataeva tebhyaH sarvvebhyA sveSu  
 rakSiteSu yUyaM bhadraM karmma kariSyatha| yuSmAkaM maGgalaM bhUyAt| 30 te visRSTAH santa  
 AntiyakhiiyAnagara upasthAya lokanivahaM saMgRhya patram adadan| 31 tataste tatpatraM paThitvA  
 sAntvanAM prApya sAnanda abhavan| 32 yihUdAsIlau ca svayaM pracArakau bhUtvA bhrAtRgaNaM  
 nAnopadizya tAn susthirAn akurutAm| 33 itthaM tau tatra taiH sAkaM katipayadinAni yApayitvA pazcAt  
 preritAnAM samIpe pratyAgamanArthaM teSAM sannidheH kalyANena visRSTAavahavatAM| 34 kintu  
 sIlastatra sthAtuM vAJchitavAn| 35 aparaM paulabarNabbau bahavaH ziSyAzca lokAn upadizya prabhoH  
 susaMvAdaM pracArayanta AntiyakhiiyAyAM kAlaM yApitavantaH| 36 katipayadineSu gateSu paulo barNabbAm  
 avadat AgacchAvAM yeSu nagareSvIzvarasya susaMvAdaM pracAritavantau tAni sarvvanagarAni punargatvA  
 bhrAtaraH kIdRzAH santIti draSTuM tAn sAkSAT kurvvaH| 37 tena mArkanAmna vikhyAtaM yohanaM  
 saGginaM karttuM barNabbA matimakarot, 38 kintu sa pUrvvaM tAbhyAM saha kAryyArthaM na gatvA  
 pAmphUliyAdeze tau tyaktavAn tatkAraNAt paulastaM saGginaM karttum anucitaM jjAtavAn| 39 itthaM  
 tayloratizayavirodhasyopasthititatvAt tau parasparaM pRthagabhadatAM tato barNabbA mArkaM gRhItvA  
 potena kupropadvipaM gatvAn; 40 kintu paulaH sIlaM manonItaM kRtvA bhrAtRbhirlzvarAnugrahe  
 samarpitaH san prasthAya 41 suriyAklikiyAdezAbhyAM maNDaliH sthirIkurvvan agacchat|

**16** paulo darbbilustrAnagarayorupasthitobhavat tatra tImathiyanAmA ziSya eka AsIt; sa vizvAsinyA yihUdlyAyA yoSito garbbhajAtaH kintu tasya pitAnyadezIyalokaH| 2 sa jano lustrA-ikaniyanagarasthAnAM bhrAtRNAM samIpepi sukhyAtimAn AsIt| 3 paulastaM svasaGginaM karttuM matiM kRtvA taM gRhItvA taddezanivAsinAM yihUdlyAnAm anurodhAt tasya tvakchedaM kRtavAn yatastasya pitA bhinnadezIyaloka iti sarvvairajAyata| 4 tataH paraM te nagare nagare bhramitvA yirUzAlamasthaiH preritai rlokaprAcInaizca nirUpitaM yad vyavasthApatraM tadanusAreNACarituM lokebhystad dattavantaH| 5 tenaiva sarvve dharmmasamAjAH khrISTadharmme susthirAH santaH pratidinaM varddhitA abhavan| 6 teSu phrugiyAgAlAtiyAdeza madhyena gateSu satsu pavitra AtmA tAn AziyAdeze kathAM prakAzayituM pratiSiddhavAn| 7 tathA musiyAdeza upasthAya bithuniyAM gantuM tairudyoge kRte AtmA tAn nAnvamanyata| 8 tasmAt te musiyAdezaM parityajya troyAnagaraM gatvA samupasthitAH| 9 rAtrau paulaH svapne dRSTavAn eko mAkidaniyalokastiSThan vinayaM kRtvA tasmai kathayati, mAkidaniyAdezaM AgatyAsmAn upakurvviti| 10 tasyetthaM svapnadarzanAt prabhustaddezIyalokAn prati susaMvAdaM pracArayitum asmAn AhUyatIti nizcitaM buddhvA vayaM tUrNaM mAkidaniyAdezaM gantum udyogam akurmma| 11 tataH paraM vayaM troyAnagarAd prasthAya RjumArgeNa sAmathrAkiyopadvipena gatvA pare'hani niyApalinagara upasthitAH| 12 tasmAd gatvA mAkidaniyAntarvartti romlyavasatisthAnaM yat philipInAmapradhAnanagaraM tatropasthAya katipayadinAni tatra sthitavantaH| 13 vizrAmavAre nagaRAd bahi rgatvA nadItaTe yatra prArthanAcAra AsIt tatropavizya samAgatA nArIH prati kathAM prAcArayAma| 14 tataH thuyAtIrAnagarIyA dhUSarAmbaravikrAyiNI ludiyAnAmikA yA IzvarasevikA yoSit zrotrINAM madhya AsIt tayA pauloktavAkyAni yad gRhyante tadarthaM prabhustasyA manodvAraM muktavAn| 15 ataH sA yoSit saparivArA majjitA sati vinayaM kRtvA kathitavatI, yuSmAkaM vicArAd yadi prabhau vizvAsini jAtAhaM tarhi mama gRham Agatya tiSThata| ittham sA yatnenAsmAn asthApayat| 16 yasyA gaNanayA tadadhipatiInAM bahudhanopArjanaM jAtaM tAdRzI gaNakabhUtagrastA kAcana dAsI prArthanAsthAnagamanakAla AgatyAsmAn sAkSAT kRtavatI| 17 sAsmAkaM paulasya ca pazcAd etya proccaiH kathAmimAM kathitavatI, manuSyA ete sarvvoparisthasyezvarasya sevakAH santo'smAn prati paritrANasya mArgaM prakAzayanti| 18 sA kanyA bahudinAni tAdRzam akarot tasmAt paulo duHkhitaH san mukhaM parAvarya taM bhUtamavadad, ahaM yIzukhrISTasya nAmnA tvAmAjjApayAmi tvamasyA bahirgaccha; tenaiva tatksaNaT sa bhUtastasyA bahirgataH| 19 tataH sveSAM lAbhasya pratyAza viphalA jAteti vilokya tasyAH prabhavaH paulaM silajca dhRtvAkRSya vicArasthAne'dhipatiInAM samIpam Anayan| 20 tataH zAsakAnAM nikaTaM nItvA romilokA vayam asmAkaM yad vyavaharaNaM grahItum AcaritJca niSiddhaM, 21 ime yihUdlyalokAH santopi tadeva zikSayitvA nagare'smAkam atIva kalahaM kurvvanti, 22 iti kathite sati lokanivahastayoH prAtikUlyenodatiSThat tathA zAsakAstayo rvastrAni chitvA vetrAghAtaM karttum AjjApayan| 23 aparaM te tau buhu prahAryya tvametau kArAM nItvA sAvadhAnaM rakSayeti kArArikSakam Adizan| 24 ittham AjjAM prApya sa tAvabhyantarasthakArAM nItvA pAdesu pAdapAzibhi rbaddhvA sthApitAvAn| 25 atha nizIthasamaye paulasiAvIzvaramuddizya prAthanAM gAnajca kRtavantau, kArAsthitA lokAzca tadazRNvan 26 tadAkasmAt mahAn bhUmikampo'bhadat tena bhittimUlena saha kArA kampitAbhUt tatksaNaT sarvvAni dvArAni muktAni jAtAni sarvveSAM bandhanAni ca muktAni| 27 ataeva kArArikSako nidrAto jAgarityA kArAyA dvArAni muktAni dRSTvA bandilokAH palAyitA ityanumAya koSAT khaGgaM bahiH kRtvAtmaghAtaM karttum udylataH| 28 kintu paulaH proccaistamAhUya kathitavAn pazya vayaM sarvve'trAsmahe, tvaM njapriAnahiMsAM mAkArSIH| 29 tadA pradIpam Anetu uktvA sa kampamAnaH san ullampyAbhyantaram Agatya paulasiayoH pAdesu patitavAn| 30 pazcAt sa tau bahirAnIya pRSTavAn he mahecchau paritrANAM prAptuM mayA kiM kartavyaM? 31 pazcAt tau svagRhamAnIya tayoH sammukhe khAdyadravyAni sthApitavAn tathA sa svayaM tadlyAH sarvve parivArAzcezvare vizvasantaH sAnanditA abhavan| 32 tasmai tasya gRhasthitasarvvalokebhhyazca prabhoH kathAM kathitavantau| 33 tathA preritAH

rAtrestasminneva daNDe sa tau gRhItvA tayoH prahArANAM kSatAni prakSAlitavAn tataH sa svayaM tasya sarvve parijanAzca majjitA abhavan| 34 pazcAt tau svagRhamAnIya tayoH sammukhe khAdyadravyAni sthApitavAn tathA sa svayaM tadiyAH sarvve parivArAzcezzvare vizvasantaH sAnanditA abhavan| 35 dina upasthite tau lokau mocayeti kathAM kathayituM zAsakAH padAtigaNaM preSitavantaH| 36 tataH kArArakSakaH paulAya tAM vArtaM kathitavAn yuvAM tyAjayituM zAsakA lokAna preSitavanta idAniM yuvAM bahi rbhUtvA kuzalena pratiSThetAM| 37 kintu paulastAn avadat romilokayorAvayoH kamapi doSam na nizcitya sarvveSAM samakSam AvAM kazayA tADayitvA kArAyAM baddhvanta idAniM kimAvAM guptaM vistrakSyanti? tanna bhaviSyati, svayamAgatyAvAM bahiH kRtvA nayantu| 38 tadA padAtibhiH zAsakebhya etadvArtaM kathitAyAM tau romilokAviti kathAM zrutvA te bhItAH 39 santastayoH sannidhimAgatya vinayam akurvvan aparaM bahiH kRtvA nagarAt prasthAtuM prArthitavantaH| 40 tatastau kArAyA nirgatya ludiyAyA gRhaM gatavantau tatra bhrAtRgaNaM sAkSAktRtya tAn sAntvayitvA tasmAt sthAnAt prasthitau|

**17** paulasIlau AmphiipalyApalloniyAnagarAbhyAM gatvA yatra yihUdlyAnAM bhajanabhavamekam

Aste tatra thiSalanIkInagara upasthitau| 2 tadA paulaH svAcArAnusAreNa teSAM samIpam gatvA vizrAmavAratraye taiH sArddhaM dharmmapustaklyakathAyA vicAraM kRtavAn| 3 phalataH khriSTena duHkhabhogaH karttavyaH zmazAnadutthAnajca karttavyaM yuSmAkaM sannidhau yasya yIzoH prastAvA M karomi sa IzvareNAbhiSiktaH sa etAH kathAH prakAzya pramANaM datvA sthirIkRtavAn| 4 tasmAt teSAM katipayajanA anyadezlyA bahavo bhaktalokA banyaH pradhAnanAryyazca vizvarya paulasIlayoH pazcAdgAmino jAtAH| 5 kintu vizvAsahInA yihUdlyalokA IrSyA paripUrNAH santo haTaTsya katinayalampaTalokAn saGginaH kRtvA janatayA nagaramadhye mahAkalahAM kRtvA yAsono gRham Akramya preritAn dhRtvA lokanivahasya samIpam AnetuM ceSTitavantaH| 6 teSAMuddezam aprApya ca yAsonaM katipayAn bhrAtRMzca dhRtvA nagarAdhipatInAM nikaTamAnIya proccaiH kathitavanto ye manuSyA jagadudvATitavantaste 'trApyupasthitAH santi, 7 eSa yAson AtithyAM kRtvA tAn gRhItvAn| yIzunAmaka eko rAjastIti kathayantaste kaisarasAyAjAviruddhaM karma kurvvati| 8 teSAM kathAmimAM zrutvA lokanivaho nagarAdhipatayazca samudvignA abhavan| 9 tadA yAsonastadanyeSAjca dhanadaNDaM gRhItvA tAn parityaktavantaH| 10 tataH paraM bhrAtRgaNo rajanyAM paulasIlau zIghraM birayAnagaraM preSitavAn tau tatropasthA yihUdlyAnAM bhajanabhavanaM gatavantau| 11 tatrasthA lokAH thiSalanIkIsthlokebhyo mahAtmA A Asan yata iththA bhavati na veti jjAtuM dine dine dharmmagranthasyAlocanAM kRtvA svairaM kathAm agRhan| 12 tasmAd aneke yihUdlyA anyadezlyAnAM mAnyA striyA puruSAzcAneke vyazvasan| 13 kintu birayAnagare paulenezvarIyA kathA pracAryyata iti thiSalanIkIsthA yihUdlyA jjAtvA tatsthAnamapyaGatya lokAnAM kupravRttim ajanayan| 14 ataeva tasmAt sthAnAt samudreNa yAntIti darzayitvA bhrAtaraH kSipraM paulaM prAhiNvaN kintu silatImathiyau tatra sthitavantau| 15 tataH paraM paulasya mArgadarzakAstam AthInInagara upasthApayan pazcAd yuvAM tUrNam etat sthAnaM AgamiSyathaH silatImathiyau pratImAm AjJAM prApya te pratyAgatAH| 16 paula AthInInagare tAvapekSya tiSThan tannagaraM pratimAbhiH paripUrNaM drSTvA santaptaHrdayo 'bhavat| 17 tataH sa bhajanabhavane yAn yihUdlyAn bhaktalokAMzca haTTe ca yAn apazyat taiH saha pratidinaM vicAritavAn| 18 kintvipikUrIyamatagrahiNaH stoyiklyamatagrAhiNazca kiyanto janAstena sArddhaM vyavadanta| tatra kecid akathayan eSa vAcAlaH kiM vaktum icchati? apare kecid eSa janaH keSAjcid videzIyadevAnAM pracAraka ityanumlyate yataH sa yIzum utthitiJca pracArayat| 19 te tam areyapAgaNAMA vicArasthAnam AnIya prAvocan idaM yannavInaM mataM tvaM prAcIkaza idaM kIdRzaM etad asmA zrAvaya; 20 yAmimAm asambhavakathAm asmAkaM karNagocarIkRtavAn asyA bhAvArthaH ka iti vayaM jjAtum icchAmaH| 21 tadAthInInivAsinastannagaraprAvAsinazca kevalaM kasyAzcana navInakathAyAH zravaNena pracAraNena ca kAlam ayApayan| 22 paulo'reyapAgasya madhye tiSThan etAM kathAM pracAritavAn, he AthInIyalokA yUyaM sarvvathA devapUjAyAm AsaktA ityaha pratyakSaM pazyAmi| 23 yataH paryyaTanakAle

yuSmAkaM pUjanlyAni pazyan ‘avijJAtetzvarAya` etallipiyuktAM yajJavedImekAM dRSTavAn; ato na viditvA yaM pUjayadhve tasyaiva tatvaM yuSmAn prati pracArayAmi] 24 jagato jagatsthAnAM sarvvavastUnAjca sraSTA ya IzvaraH sa svargapRthivyorekAdhipatiH san karanirmmitamandireSu na nivasati; 25 sa eva sarvvebhyo jIvanaM prANAn sarvvasAmagrIzca pradadAti; ataeva sa kasyAzcit sAmagyrA abhAvaheto rmanuSyANAM hastaiH sevito bhavatIti na] 26 sa bhUmaNDale nivAsArtham ekasmAt zoNitAt sarvvAn manuSyAn sRSTvA teSAM pUrvvanirUpitasamayaM vasatisImAjca niracnotin; 27 tasmAt lokaiH kenApi prakAreNa mRgayitvA paramezvarasya tatvaM prAptuM tasya gaveSaNaM karaNIyam] 28 kintu so'smAkAM kasmAccidapi dUre tiSThatIti nahi, vayaM tena nizvasanaprazvasanagamanAgamanaprANadhAraNAni kurmmaH, punazca yuSmAkameva katipayAH kavayaH kathayanti ‘tasya vaMzA vayaM smo hi` iti] 29 ataeva yadi vayam Izvarasya vaMzA bhavAmastarhi manuSyai rvidyayA kauzalena ca takSitaM svarNaM rUpyAM dRSad vaiteSAMiZvaratvam asmAbhi rna jjAtavyaM] 30 teSAM pUrvvIyalokAnAm ajjAnatAM pratIzvaro yadyapi nAvAdhatta tathApIdAnIM sarvvatra sarvvAn manaH parivarttayitum AjjApayati, 31 yataH svaniyuktena puruSeNa yadA sa pRthivIsthAnAM sarvvalokAnAM vicAraM kariSyati taddinaM nyarUpyat; tasya zmazAnothApanena tasmin sarvvebhyaH pramANAM prAdAt] 32 tadA zmazAnAd utthAnasya kathAM zrutvA kecid upAhaman, kecidavadan enAM kathAM punarapi tvattaH zroSyAmaH] 33 tataH paulasteSAM samIpAt prasthitavAn] 34 tathApi kecillokAstena sArddhaM militvA vyazvasan teSAM madhye 'reyapAgyadiyanusyo dAmArInAmA kAcinnAri kiyanto narAzcAsan|

**18** tadghaTanAtaH paraM paula AthInInagarAd yAtrAM kRtvA karinthalangaram Agacchat] 2 tasmin samaye klaudiyaH sarvvAn yihUdlyAn romAnagaraM vihAya gantum AjjApayat, tasmAt priskillAnAmnA jAyayA sArddham itAliyAdeZAt kijCiptUrvvam Agamat yaH pantadeze jAta AkkilanAmA yihUdlyalokaH paulastaM sAkSAT prApya tayoH samIpamitavAn] 3 tau dUSyanirmmA NJIvinau, tasmAt parasparam ekavRttikatvAt sa tAbhyAM saha uSitvA tat karmmAkarot] 4 paulaH prativizrAmavaRaM bhajanabhavanaM gatvA vicAraM kRtvA yihUdlyAn anyadezIyAMzca pravRttiM grAhitvAn] 5 silatImathyayo rmAkidanijAdeZAt sametayoH satoH paula uttaptamanA bhUtvA yIzurIzvareNAbhiSikto bhavatIti pramANAM yihUdlyAnAM samIpe prAdAt] 6 kintu te 'tIva virodhaM vidhAya pASaNDIyakathAM kathitavantastataH paulo vastraM dhunvan etAM kathAM kathitvAn, yuSmAkAM zoNitapAtAparAdho yuSmAn pratyeva bhavatu, tenAham niraparAdho 'dyArabhyA bhinnadezIyAnAM samIpAM yAmi] 7 sa tasmAt prasthAya bhajanabhavanasamIpasthasya yustanAmna Izvarabhaktasya bhinnadezIyasya nivezanaM prAvizat] 8 tataH kriSpanAmA bhajanabhavanAdhipatiH saparivAraH prabhau vyazvasIt, karinthalangaryA bahavo lokAzca samAkarnya vizvasya majjitA abhavan] 9 kSaNadAyAM prabhuH paulaM darzanaM datvA bhASitavAn, mA bhaiSIH, mA nirasIH kathAM pracAraya] 10 ahaM tvayA sArddham Asa hiMsArthaM kopi tvAM spraSTuM na zakSyati nagare'smin madlyA lokA bahava Asate] 11 tasmAt paulastannagare prAyeNa sArddhavatsaraparyyyantaM saMsthAyezvarasya kathAm upAdizat] 12 gAlliyanAmA kazcid AkhAyAdezasya prADvivAkaH samabhavat, tato yihUdlyA ekavAkyAH santaH paulam Akramya vicArasthAnaM nltvA 13 mAnuSa eSa vyavasthAya viruddham IzvarabhajanaM karttuM lokAn kupravRttiM grAhayatIti niveditavantaH] 14 tataH paule pratyuttaraM dAtum udyate sati gAlliA yihUdlyAn vyAharat, yadi kasyacid anyAyasya vAtizayaduSTatAcaraNasya vicAro'bhaviSyat tarhi yuSmAkAM kathA mayA sahanlyAbhaviSyat] 15 kintu yadi kevalaM kathAyA vA nAmno vA yuSmAkAM vyavasthAyA vivAdo bhavati tarhi tasya vicAramahaM na kariSyAmi, yUyaM tasya mImAMsAM kuruta] 16 tataH sa tAn vicArasthAnAd dUrIkRtavAn] 17 tadA bhinnadezIyAH sosthiniAmAnaM bhajanabhavanasya pradhAnAdhipatiM dhRtvA vicArasthAnasya sammukhe prAharan tathApi gAlliA teSu sarvvakarmmasu na mano nyadadhAt] 18 paulastatra punarbahudinAni nyavasat, tato bhrAtRgaNAd visarjanaM prApya kijcanavratanimittaM kiMkriyAnagare ziro muNDayitvA priskillAkkilAbhyAM sahitO jalapathena suriyAdezaM gatavAn] 19 tata

iphiSanagara upasthAya tatra tau visRjya svayaM bhajanabhvanaM pravizya yihUdIyaiH saha vicAritavAn| 20 te svaiH sArddhaM punaH katipayadinAni sthAtuM taM vyanayan, sa tadanurariKRTya kathAmetAM kathitavAn, 21 yirUzAlami AgAmyutsavapAlanArthaM mayA gamanIyaM; paczAd IzvarecchAyAM jAtAyAM yuSmAkaM samIpAM pratyAgamiSyAmi| tataH param sa tai rvisRSTAH san jalapathena iphiSanagarAt prasthitavAn| 22 tataH kaisariyAm upasthitaH san nagaraM gatvA samAjaM namaskRTya tasmAd AntiyakhiiAnagaraM prasthitavAn| 23 tatra kiyatkAlaM yApayitvA tasmAt prasthAya sarvveSAM ziSyANAM manAMsi sushthirANI kRtvA kramazo galAtiyAphrugiyAdezyo rbhramitvA gatavAn| 24 tasminneva samaye sikandariyAnagare jAta ApallonAmA zAstravit suvaktA yihUdIya eko jana iphiSanagaram AgatavAn| 25 sa zikSitaprabhumArgo manasodyogI ca san yohano majjanamAtraM jjAtvA yathArthatayA prabhoH kathAM kathayan samupAdizat| 26 eSa janO nirbhayatvena bhajanabhavane kathayitum ArabdhavAn, tataH priskillAkkilau tasyopadezakathAM nizamytaM svayoH samIpam AnIya zuddharUpeNezvarasya kathAM abodhayatAm| 27 pazcAt sa AkhAyAdezaM gantuM matiM kRtvAn, tadA tatrtyaH ziSyagaNo yathA taM gRhlAti tadarthaM bhrAtRgaNena samAzvasya patre likhite sati, ApallAstatropasthitaH san anugraheNa pratyayinAM bahUpakArAn akarot, 28 phalato yIzurabhiSiktastrAteti zAstrapramANaM datvA prakAzarUpeNa pratipannaM kRtvA yihUdIyAn niruttarAn kRtvAn|

## 19 karinthanagara ApallasaH sthitikAle paula uttarapradezairAgacchan iphiSanagaram upasthitavAn|

tatra katipayaziSyAn sAkSat prApya tAn apRcchat, 2 yUyAM vizvasya pavitramAtmAmaM prAptA na vA? tataste pratyavadan pavitra AtmA dlyate ityasmAbhiH zrutamapi nahi| 3 tadA sA'vadat tarhi yUyAM kena majjitA abhavata? te'kathayan yohano majjanena| 4 tadA paula uktavAn itaH param ya upasthAsyati tasmin arthata yIzukhRISte vizvasitavyamityuktvA yohan manaHparivarttanasUcakena majjanena jale lokAn amajjayat| 5 tAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA te prabho ryIzukhRIStasya nAmnaM majjitA abhavan| 6 tataH paulena teSAM gAtreSu kare'rpite teSAMupari pavitra AtmavarUDhavAn, tasmAt te nAnAdeziyA bhASA bhaviSyatkathAzca kathitavantaH| 7 te prAyeNa dvAdazajanA Asan| 8 paulo bhajanabhavanaM gatvA prAyeNa mAsatrayam Izvarasya rAjyasya vicAraM kRtvA lokAn pravartya sAhasena kathAmakathayat| 9 kintu kaThinAntaHkaraNatvAt kiyanto janA na vizvasya sarvveSAM samakSam etatpathasya nindAM karttuM pravRttAH, ataH paulasteSAM samIpAt prasthAya ziSyagaNaM pRthakkRtvA pratyahaM turAnnanAmnaH kasyacit janasya pAThazAlAyAM vicAraM kRtvAn| 10 itthaM vatsaradvayaM gataM tasmAd AziyAdezanivAsinaH sarvve yihUdlyA anyadezIyalokAzca prabho ryIzoH kathAM azrauSan| 11 paulena ca Izvara etAdRzAnyadbhutAni karmmAni kRtvAn 12 yat paridheye gAtramArjanavastre vA tasya dehAt pIDitalokAnAm samIpam AnIte te nirAmayA jAtA apavitrA bhUtAzca tebhyo bahirgatavantaH| 13 tadA dezATanakAriNaH kiyanto yihUdlyA bhUtApasAriNo bhUtgrastanokAnAM sannidhau prabhe ryIzo rnAma japtvA vAkyamidam avadan, yasya kathAM paulaH pracArayati tasya yIzo rnAmnaM yuSmAn AjJApayAmaH| 14 skivanAmno yihUdlyAnAM pradhAnayAjakasya saptabhiH puttaistathA kRte sati 15 kazcid apavitro bhUtaH pratyuditavAn, yIzuM jAnAmi paulajca paricinomi kintu ke yUyAM? 16 ityuktvA sopavitrabhUtagrasto manuSyo lamphaM kRtvA teSAMupari patityA balena tAn jitavAn, tasmAtte nagnAH kSatAGgAzca santastasmAd gehAt palAyanta| 17 sA vAg iphiSanagaranivAsinasaM sarvveSAM yihUdlyAnAM bhinnadezIlyAnAM lokAnAjca zravogocarIbhUtA; tataH sarvve bhayaM gatAH prabho ryIzo rnAmno yazo 'varddhata| 18 yeSAManekeSAM lokAnAM pratItirajAyata ta Agatya svaiH kRtAH kriyAH prakAzarUpeNAGglkRtavantaH| 19 bahavo mAyaKarmmakAriNaH svasvagranthAn AnIya rAzIkRTya sarvveSAM samakSam adAhayan, tato gaNanAM kRtvAbudhyanta paJcAyutarUpyamudrAmUlyapustakAni dagdhAni| 20 itthaM prabhoH kathA sarvvadezaM vyApya prabalA jAtA| 21 sarvveSvetesu karmmasu sampanneSu satsu paulo mAkidaniyAkhAyAdezeAbhyAM yirUzAlamaM gantuM matiM kRtvA kathitavAn tatsthAnaM yAtrAyAM kRtAyAM satyAM mayA romAnagaraM

draSTavyaM| 22 svAnugatalokAnAM tImathiyerAstau dvau janau mAkidaniyAdezaM prati prahitya svayam  
 AziyAdeze katipayadinAni sthitavAn| 23 kintu tasmin samaye mate'smin kalaho jAtaH| 24 tatkAraNamidaM,  
 arttimIdevyA rUpyamandiranirmmANena sarvveSAM zilpinAM yatheSTalAbham ajanayat yo dImItriyanAmA  
 nADIndhamaH 25 sa tAn tatkar mmajIvinaH sarvvalokAMzca samAhUya bhASitavAn he mahechChA etena  
 mandiranirmmANenAsmAkaM jIvikA bhavati, etad yUyaM vittha; 26 kintu hastanirmmitezvarA IzvarA  
 nahi paulanAmnA kenacijjanena kathAmimAM vyAhRtya kevalephiSanagare nahi prAyeNa sarvvasmin  
 AziyAdeze pravRttiM grAhayitvA bahulokAnAM zemuSI parAvarttitA, etad yuSmAbhi rdRzyate zrUyate  
 ca| 27 tenAsmAkaM vAnIjyasya sarvvathA hAneH sambhavanaM kevalamiti nahi, AziyAdezasthai rvA  
 sarvvajagatsthai rlokaiH pUjyA yArtimI mahAdevI tasyA mandirasyAvajjAnasya tasyA aizvaryyasya nAzasya  
 ca sambhAvanA vidyate| 28 etAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA te mahAkrodhAnvitAH santauccaiHkAraM kathitavanta  
 iphiSIyAnAm arttimI devI mahati bhavati| 29 tataH sarvvanagaraM kalahena paripUrNamabhavat, tataH  
 paraM te mAkitanIyagAyAristArkhanAmAnau paulasya dvau sahacarau dhRtvakacittA raGgabhUmiM  
 javena dhAvitavantaH| 30 tataH paulo lokAnAM sannidhiM yAtum udyatavAn kintu ziSyagaNastaM  
 vAritavAn| 31 paulasyatmIyA AziyAdezasthAH katipayAH pradhAnalokAstasya samIpAM naramekAM preSya  
 tvaM raGgabhUmiM mAgA iti nyavedayan| 32 tato nAnAlokAnAM nAnAkathAkathanAt sabhA vyAkula  
 jAtA kiM kAraNAd etAvatI janatAbhavat etad adhikai rlokai rnAJJAyi| 33 tataH paraM janatAmadhyAd  
 yihUdIyairbahiSkRtaH sikandaro hastena saGketaM kRtvA lokebhya uttaram dAtumudyatavAn, 34 kintu sa  
 yihUdIyalo ka iti nizcite sati iphiSIyAnAm arttimI devI mahati vAkyA M prAyeNa paJca daNDAn yAvad  
 ekasvareNa lokanivahaiH proktam| 35 tato nagarAdhipatistAn sthirAn kRtvA kathitavAn he iphiSAyAH sarvve  
 lokA AkarNayata, artimImahAdevyA mahAdevAt patitAyAstatpratimAyAzca pUjanama iphiSanagarasthAH  
 sarvve lokAH kurvvanti, etat ke na jAnanti? 36 tasmAd etatpratikUlaM kepi kathayituM na zaknuvanti,  
 iti jjAtvA yuSmAbhiH susthiratvena sthAtavyam avivicya kimapi karma na karttavyaJca| 37 yAn etAn  
 manuSyAn yUyamatra samAnayata te mandiradravyApahArakA yuSmAkaM devyA nindakAzca na bhavanti| 38  
 yadi kaJcana prati dImItriyasya tasya sahAyAnAJca kAcid Apatti rvidyate tarhi pratinidhilokA vicArasthAnajca  
 santi, te tat sthAnaM gatvA uttarapratyuttare kurvvantu| 39 kintu yuSmAkaM kAcidaparaA kathA yadi tiSThati  
 tarhi niyamitAyAM sabhAyAM tasyA niSpatti rbhaviSyati| 40 kintvetasya virodhasyottaraM yena dAtuM  
 zaknum etAdRzasya kasyacit kAraNasyAbhAvAd adyataganthaTanAheto rAjdrohiNAmivAsmAkaM abhiyogo  
 bhaviSyatIti zaGkA vidyate| 41 iti kathayitvA sa sabhAsthalokAn visRSTavAn|

**20** ittham kalahe nivRtte sati paulaH ziSyagaNam AhUya visarjanaM prApya mAkitanIyAdezaM prasthitavAn|  
 2 tena sthAnena gacchan taddezIyAn ziSyAn bahUpadizya yUnAnIyadezem upasthitavAn| 3 tatra  
 mAsatrayaM sthitvA tasmAt suriyAdezaM yAtum udyataH, kintu yihUdIyAstaM hantuM guptA atiSThan  
 tasmAt sa punarapi mAkitanIyAmArgeNa pratyAgantuM matiM kRtvAn| 4 birayAnagarIyasopAtraH  
 thiSalanIkIyAristArkhasikundau darbonagarIyagAyatImathiyau AziyAdezlyatukhikatraphimau ca tena  
 sArddhaM AziyAdezaM yAvad gatavantaH| 5 ete sarvve 'grasarAH santo 'smAn apekSya troyAnagare  
 sthitavantaH| 6 kiNvazUnyapUpotsavadine ca gate sati vayaM philipInagarAt toyapathena gatvA paJcabhi  
 rdinaistroyanagaram upasthAya tatra saptadinAnyavAtiSThAma| 7 saptAhasya prathamadine pUpAn bhaMktu  
 ziSyEsu militeSu paulaH paradise tasmAt prasthAtum udyataH san tadajni prAyeNa kSapAyA yAmadvayaM  
 yAvat ziSyebhyo dharmmakathAm akathayat| 8 uparis the yasmin prakoSThe sabhAM kRtvAsan tatra bahavaH  
 pradIpAH prAjvalan| 9 utukhanAmA kazcana yuva ca vAtAyana upavizan ghorataranidrAgrasto 'bhUt  
 tada paulena bahukSaNaM kathAyAM pracAritAyAM nidrAmagnaH sa tasmAd uparisthatRtlyaprakoSThAd  
 apat, tato lokAstaM mRtakalpaM dhRtvodatolayan| 10 tataH paulo'varuhyta tasya gAtre patitvA taM kroDe  
 nidhAya kathitavAn, yUyaM vyAkula mA bhUta nAyaM prANai rviyuktaH| 11 pazcAt sa punazcopari gatvA

pUpAn bhaMktvA prabhAtaM yAvat kathopakathane kRtvA prasthitavAn| 12 te ca taM jIvantaM yuvAnaM  
 gRhItvA gatvA paramApyAyitA jAtAH| 13 anantaraM vayaM potenAgrasarA bhUtvAsmanagaram uttIryya  
 paulaM grahItuM matim akurmma yataH sa tatra padbhyaAM vrajituM matiM kRtveti nirUpitavAn| 14 tasmAt  
 tatrAsmAbhiH sArddhaM tasmin milite sati vayaM taM nItvA mitullnyupadvIpam prAptavantaH| 15 tasmAt  
 potaM mocyitvA pare'hani khIyopadvIpasya sammukhaM labdhavantastasmAd ekenAhnA sAmopadvIpam  
 gatvA potaM lAgayitvA trogulliye sthityA parasmin divase militanagaram upAtiSThAma| 16 yataH paula  
 AziyAdeze kAlaM yApayitum nAbhilaSan iphiSanagaraM tyaktvA yAtuM mantraNAM sthirkRtavAn;  
 yasmAd yadi sAdhyaM bhavati tarhi nistArotsavasya paJcAzattamadine sa yirUzAlamyupasthAtuM matiM  
 kRtavAn| 17 paulo miltAd iphiSaM prati lokaM prahitya samAjasya prAcInAn AhUyAnItavAn| 18 teSu  
 tasya samIpam upasthiteSu sa tebhyA imAM kathAM kathitavAn, aham AziyAdeze prathamAgamanam  
 ArabhyAdya yAvad yuSmAkaM sannidhau sthityA sarvvatasamaye yathAcaritavAn tad yUyaM jAnitha; 19  
 phalataH sarvvathA namramanAH san bahuzrupAtena yihudlyAnAm kumantraNAjAtanAnAparIkSAbhiH  
 prabhoH sevAmakaravaM| 20 kAmapi hitakathAM na gopAyitavAn tAM pracAryya saprakAzaM gRhe gRhe  
 samupadizyezvaraM prati manaH parAvarttanlyaM prabhau yIzukhriSTe vizvasanlyaM 21 yihUdlyAnAm  
 anyadezIyalokAnAjaM samIpA etAdRzaM sAkSyaM dadAmi| 22 pazyata sAmpratam AtmanAkRSTaH san  
 yirUzAlamnagare yAtrAM karomi, tatra mAmprati yadyad ghaTiSyate tAnyahaM na jAnAmi; 23 kintu mayA  
 bandhanaM klezazcca bhoktavya iti pavitra AtmA nagare nagare pramANaM dadAti| 24 tathApi taM klezamahaM  
 tRNAYa na manye; IzvarasyAnugrahaviSayakasya susaMvAdasya pramANaM dAtuM, prabho ryIzoH sakAzAda  
 yasyAH sevAyAH bhAraM prApnavAM tAM sevAM sAdhayituM sAnandaM svamArgaM samApayituJca  
 nijapraNAnapi priyAn na manye| 25 adhunA pazyata yeSAM samIp'e ham IzvarIyarAjsyasya susaMvAdaM  
 pracAryya bhramaNaM kRtavAn etAdRza yUyaM mama vadanaM puna rdraSTuM na prApsyatha etadapayahaM  
 jAnAmi| 26 yuSmabhyam aham Izvarasya sarvvAn AdezAn prakAzayituM na nyavartte| 27 ahaM sarvveSAM  
 lokAnAM raktapAtadoSA yannirdoSa Ase tasyAdya yuSmAn sAkSiNaH karomi| 28 yUyaM sveSu tathA yasya  
 vrajasyAdhyakSan AtmA yuSmAn vidhAya nyayuGkta tatsarvvasmin sAvadhAnA bhavata, ya samAjaJca prabhu  
 rnijaraktamUlyena krItavAna tam avata, 29 yato mayA gamane kRtaeva durjayA vRkA yuSmAkaM madhyaM  
 pravizya vrajaM prati nirdayatAm AcariSyanti, 30 yuSmAkameva madhyAdapi lokA utthAya ziSyagaNam  
 apahantuM viparItam upadekSyantItyahaM jAnAmi| 31 iti heto ryUyaM sacaitanyAH santastiSTata, ahaJca  
 sAzcruPAtaH san vatsaratrayaM yAvad divAnizaM pratijanaM bodhayituM na nyavartte tadapi smarata|  
 32 idAnIM he bhrAtaro yuSmAkaM niSThAM janayituM pavitrikRtalokAnAM madhye'dhikAraJca dAtuM  
 samartho ya IzvarastasyAnugrahasya yo vAdazca taylorubhayo ryuSmAn samArapayam| 33 kasyApi svarNaM  
 rUpyAM vastraM vA prati mayA lobho na kRtaH| 34 kintu mama matsahacaralokAnAjaCavazyakavyayAya  
 madiyamidaM karadvayam azrAmyad etad yUyaM jAnitha| 35 anena prakAreNa grahaNad dAnaM bhadramiti  
 yadvAkyaM prabhu ryIzuH kathitavAn tat smarttuM daridralokAnAmupakArArthaM zramaM karttuJca  
 yuSmAkam ucitam etatsarvvaM yuSmAnaham upadiSTavAn| 36 etAM kathAM kathayitvA sa jAnunI pAtayitvA  
 sarvaiH saha prArthatayata| 37 tena te krandrantah 38 puna rmama mukhaM na drakSyatha vizeSata eSA ya  
 kathA tenAkathi tatkAraNAt zokaM vilApaJca kRtvA kaNThaM dhRtvA cumbitavantaH| pazcAt te taM potaM  
 nItavantaH|

**21** tai rvisRSTAH santo vayaM potaM bAhayitvA RjumArgeNa koSam upadvIpam Agatya pare'hani  
 rodiyopadvIpam AgacchAma tatastasmAt pAtArAyAm upAtiSThAma| 2 tatra phainikiyAdezagAminam  
 potamekaM prApya tamAruhya gatavantaH| 3 kupropadvIpam dRSTvA taM savyadizi sthApayitvA suriyAdezaM  
 gatvA potasthadravyANyavarohayituM soranagare lAgitavantaH| 4 tatra ziSyagaNasya sAkSATkaraNaya  
 vayaM tatra saptadinAni sthitavantaH pazcAtte pavitreNAtmanA paulaM vyAharan tvaM yirUzAlamnagaraM

mA gamaH| 5 tatasteSu saptasu dineSu yApiteSu satsu vayaM tasmAt sthAnAt nijavartmanA gatavantaH, tasmAt te sabAlavRddhavanitA asmAbhiH saha nagarasya parisaraparyyantam AgatAH pazcAdvayaM jaladhitaTe jAnupAtaM prArthayAmahil| 6 tataH parasparaM visRSTAH santo vayaM potaM gatAste tu svasvagRhaM pratyAgatavantaH| 7 vayaM soranagarAt nAvA prasthAya talimAyinagaram upAtiStHama tatrAsmAkaM samudrIyamArgasyAnto'bhatat bhrAtRgaNaM namaskRtya dinamekaM taiH sArddham uSatavantaH| 8 pare 'hani paulastasya saGgino vayaJca pratiSThamAnAH kaisariyAnagaram Agatya susaMvAdapracArakAnAM saptajanAnAM philipanAmna ekasya gRhaM pravizyAvatiStHama| 9 tasya catasro duhitaro'nUDhA bhaviSyadvAdinya Asan| 10 tatrAsmAsu bahudinAni proSiteSu yihUdIyadezAd AgatyAgAbanAmA bhaviSyadvAdI samupasthitavAn| 11 sosmAkAM samIpametya paulasya kaTibandhanaM gRhItvA nijahastApAdAn baddhvA bhASitavAn yasyedaM kaTibandhanaM taM yihUdIyalokA yirUzAlamanagara itthaM baddhvA bhinnadezlyAnAM kareSu samarpayiSyantIti vAkyA M pavitra AtmA kathayati| 12 etAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA vayaM tannagaravAsino bhrAtarazca yirUzAlamaM na yAtuM paulaM vyanayAmahi; 13 kintu sa pratyAvAdit, yUyaM kiM kurutha? kiM krandanena mamAntaHkaraNaM vidIrNaM kariSyatha? prabho rylzo rnAmno nimittaM yirUzAlami baddho bhavituM kevala tanna prANAn dAtumapi sasajosmi| 14 tenAsmAkaM kathAyAm agRhItAyAm Izvarasya yathechA tathaiva bhavatvityuktvA vayaM nirasyAma| 15 pare'hani pAtheyadravyAni gRhItvA yirUzAlamaM prati yAtrAm akurmma| 16 tataH kaisariyAnagaranivAsinaH katipayAH ziSyA asmAbhiH sArddham itvA kRpriyena mnAsannAmna yena prAcInaziSyena sArddham asmAbhi rvastavyaM tasya samIpam asmAn nItavantaH| 17 asmAsu yirUzAlamyupasthiteSu tatrashabhrAtRgaNo'smAn AhlAdena gRhItvAn| 18 parasmin divase paule'smAbhiH saha yAkUbo gRhaM praviSTe lokaprAcInAH sarvve tatra pariSadi saMsthitAH| 19 anantaraM sa tAn natvA svIyapracAraNena bhinnadezlyAn pratIzvaro yAni karMMAni sAdhitavAn tadlyAM kathAm anukramAt kathitavAn| 20 iti zrutvA te prabhU dhanyaM procya vAkyamidam abhASanta, he bhrAta ryihUdIlyAnAM madhye bahusahsrAni lokA vizvAsina Asate kintu te sarvve vyavasthAmatAcAriNa etat pratyakSaM pazyasi| 21 zizUnAM tvakchedanAdyAcaraNaM pratiSidhya tvaM bhinnadezanivAsino yihUdIyalokAn mUsAvAkyam azraddhAtum upadizasIti taiH zrutamasti| 22 tvamatrAgatosIti vArttAM samAkarnya jananivaho milityAvazyamevAgamiSyati; ataeva kiM karaNiyam? atra vayaM mantrayitvA samupAyaM tvAM vadAmastaM tvamAcara| 23 vrataM karttuM kRtasagkalpa ye'smAMka catvAro mAnavAH santi 24 tAn gRhItvA taiH sahitaH svaM zuciM kuru tathA teSAM ziromuNDane yo vyayo bhavati taM tvaM dehij tathA kRte tvadlyAcAre yA janazruti rjAyate sAlIkA kintu tvaM vidhiM pAlayan vyavasthAnusAreNevAcarasIti te bhotsante| 25 bhinnadezlyAnAM vizvAsilokAnAM nikaTe vayaM patraM likhitvetthaM sthirIkRtavantaH, devaprasAdabhojanaM raktaM galapIDanamAritaprANibhojanaM vyabhicArazcaitebhyaH svarakSaNavyatirekeNa teSAManyavidhipAlanaM karaNiyam na| 26 tataH paulastAn mAnuSAnAdAya parasmin divase taiH saha zuci rhbUtva mandiraM gatvA zaucakarmmaNo dineSu sampUrNeSu teSAM ekaikArthaM naivedyAdyutsargo bhaviSyatIti jjApitavAn| 27 teSu saptasu dineSu samAptakalpeSu AziyAdezanivAsino yihUdIlyAstaM madhyemandiraM vilokya jananivahasya manaHsu kupravRttiM janayitvA taM dhRtvA 28 procraiH prAvocan, he isrAyellokAH sarvve sAhAyyaM kuruta| yo manuja eteSAM lokAnAM mUsAvyavasthAyA etasya sthAnasyApi viparItaM sarvvatra sarvvAn zikSayati sa eSaH; vizeSataH sa bhinnadezlyalokAn mandiram AnIya pavitrasthAnametad apavitramakarot| 29 pUrvvaM te madhyenagaram iphiSanagarlyaM traphimaM paulena sahitaM drSTavanta etasmAt paulastaM mandiramadhyam Anayad ityanvamimata| 30 ataeva sarvvasmin nagare kalahotpannatvAt dhAvanto lokA Agatya paulaM dhRtvA mandirasya bahirAkRSyAnayan tatkSaNAd dvArAni sarvvAni ca ruddhAni| 31 teSu taM hantumudyateSu yirUzAlamnagare mahAnupadravo jAta iti vArttAyAM sahasrasenApatiH karNagocarlbhUtAyAM satyAM sa tatkSaNAt sainyAni senApatigaNaJca gRhItvA javenAgatavAn| 32 tato lokAH senAgaNena saha sahasrasenApatiM AgacchantaM dRSTvA paulatADanAto nyavarttanta| 33 sa

sahasrasenApatiH sannidhAvAgamya paulaM dhRtvA zRGkhaladvayena baddham Adizya tAn pRSTavAn eSa kaH? kiM karma cAyaM kRtvAn? 34 tato janasamUhasya kazcid ekaprakAraM kazcid anyaprakAraM vAkyam araut sa tatra satyaM jjAtum kalahakAraNAd azaktaH san taM durgaM netum AjJApayat| 35 teSu sopAnasyopari prApteSu lokAnAM sAhasakAraNAt senAgaNaH paulamuttolya nltavAn| 36 tataH sarvve lokAH paczAdgAminaH santa enaM durIkuruteti vAkyam uccairavadan| 37 paulasya durgAnayanasameye sa tasmai sahasrasenApataye kathitavAn, bhavataH purastAt kathAM kathayituM kim anumanyate? sa tamapRcchat tvaM kiM yUnAnIlyAM bhASAM jAnAsi? 38 yo misarIyo janaH pUrvvaM virodaH kRtvA catvAri sahasrAni ghAtakAn saGginaH kRtvA vipinaM gatavAn tvaM kiM saeva na bhavasi? 39 tadA paulo'kathayat ahaM kilikiyAdezasya tArSanagarIyo yihUdIyo, nAhaM sAmAnyanagarIyo mAnavaH; ataeva vinaye'haM lAkAnAM samakSaM kathAM kathayituM mAmanujAnISva| 40 tenAnujJAtaH paulaH sopAnopari tiSThan hasteneGgitaM kRtavAn, tasmAt sarvve sushthirA abhavan| tadA paula ibrIyabhASayA kathayitum Arabhata,

**22** he pitRgaNA he bhrAtRgaNAH, idAniM mama nivedane samavadhatta| 2 tadA sa ibrIyabhASayA kathAM kathayatIti zrutvA sarvve lokA atIva niHzabdA santo'tiSThan| 3 pazcAt so'kathayad ahaM yihUdIya iti nizcayaH kilikiyAdezasya tArSanagaraM mama janmabhumiH, etannagarIyasya gammilyelanAmno'dhyApakasya ziSyo bhUtvA pUrvvapuruSANAM vidhivyavasthAnusAreNa sampUrNarUpeNa zikSito'bham idAnIntanA yUyaM yAdRzA bhavatha tAdRzo'hamaplzvarasevAyAm udyogi jAtaH| 4 matametad dvistvA tadgrAhinArIpuruSAAn kArAyAM baddhvA teSAM prANanAzaparyyyantAM vipakSatAm akaravam| 5 mahAyAjakaH sabhAsadaH prAcInalokAzca mamaitasyAH kathAyAH pramAnaM dAtuM zaknuvanti, yasmAt teSAM samIpAd dammeSakanagaranivAsibhrtRgaNArtham AjJApatrAni grhItvA ye tatra sthitAstAn daNDayituM yirUzAlamam AnayanArthaM dammeSakanagaraM gatosmi| 6 kintu gacchan tannagarasya samipaM prAptavAn tadA dvitIyapraharavelAyAM satyAm akasmAd gagaNAnnirgatyat mahati dIpti rmama caturdizi prakAzitavat| 7 tato mayi bhUmau patite sati, he zaula he zaula kuto mAM tADayasi? mAmprati bhASita etAdRza eko ravopi mayA zrutaH| 8 tadAhaM pratyavadaM, he prabhe ko bhavAn? tataH so'vAdIt yaM tvaM tADayasi sa nAsaratIyo yIzuraham| 9 mama saGgino lokAstAM dIptiM drSTvA bhiyam prAptAH, kintu mAmpratyuditaM tadvAkyam te nAbudhyanta| 10 tataH paraM pRSTavAnahaM, he prabho maya kiM karttavyaM? tataH prabhurakathayat, utthAya dammeSakanagaraM yahi tvayA yadyat karttavyaM nirUpitamAste tat tatra tvaM jjApayiSyase| 11 anantaraM tasyAH kharataradIpteh kAraNAT kimapi na drSTvA saGgigaNena dhRtahastaH san dammeSakanagaraM vrajitarvAn| 12 tannagaranivAsinAM sarvveSAM yihUdIyAnAM mAnyo vyavasthAnusAreNa bhaktazca hanAnIyanAmA mAnava eko 13 mama sannidhim etya tiSThan akathayat, he bhrAtaH zaula sudRSTi rbhava tasmin daNDe'haM samyak taM drSTavAn| 14 tataH sa mahyaM kathitavAn yathA tvam IzvarasyAbhiprAyaM vetsi tasya zuddhasattvajanasya darzanaM prApya tasya zrImukhasya vAkyam zRNosi tannimittam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSANAM IzvarastvAM manonitaM kRtavAnAM| 15 yato yadyad adrAkSIrazrauSIzca sarvveSAM mAnavAnAM samIpe tvaM teSAM sAkSI bhaviSyasi| 16 ataeva kuto vilambase? prabho rnAmmA prArthya nijapApaprakSAlanArthaM majjanAya samuttiSTha| 17 tataH paraM yirUzAlamnagaraM pratyAgatya mandire'ham ekadA prArthayate, tasmin samaye'ham abhibhUtaH san prabhUM sAkSAT pazyan, 18 tvaM tvarayA yirUzAlamaH pratiSThasva yato lokAmayi tava sAkSyaM na grahiSyanti, mAmpratyuditaM tasyedaM vAkyam azrauSam| 19 tatohaM pratyavadiSam he prabho pratibhajanabhavanaM tvayi vizvAsino lokAn baddhvA prahRtvAn, 20 tathA tava sAkSiNaH stiphAnasya raktapAtanasamaye tasya vinAzaM samanya sannidhau tiSThan hantRlokAnAM vAsAMsi rakSitavAn, etat te viduH| 21 tataH so'kathayat pratiSThasva tvAM dUrasthabhinnadezlyAnAM samIpam preSayiSyesi| 22 tada lokA etAvatparyyyantAM tadiyAM kathAM zrutvA proccairakathayan, enaM bhUmaNDalAd dUrIkuruta, etAdRzajanasya jIvanaM nocitam| 23 ityuccaiH kathayitvA vasanAni parityajya gagaNaM prati

dhUlIrakSipan 24 tataH sahasrasenApatiH paulaM durgAbhyantara netuM samAdizat| etasya pratikUlAH santo lokAH kinnimittam etAvaduccaiHsvaram akurvvan, etad vettuM taM kazayA prahRtya tasya parikSAM karttumAdizat| 25 padAtayazcarmmanirmmitarajjhuhistasya bandhanaM karttumudyatAstAstadAnIM paulaH sammukhasthitaM zatasenApatim uktavAn daNDAjjAyAm aprAptAyAM kiM romilokaM praharttuM yuSmAkam adhikArosti? 26 enAM kathAM zrutvA sa sahasrasenApatiH sannidhiM gatvA tAM vArtaMavadat sa romiloka etasmAt sAvadhAnaH san karmma kuru| 27 tasmAt sahasrasenApatiH rgatvA tamaprAkSlt tvAM kiM romilokaH? iti mAM brUhi| so'kathayat satyam| 28 tataH sahasrasenApatiH kathitavAn bahudraviNaM dattvAhaM tat paurasakhyaM prAptavAn; kintu paulaH kathitavAn ahaM janunA tat prApto'smi| 29 itthaM sati ye prahAreNa taM parikSituM samudyatA Asan te tasya samIpAt prAtiSThanta; sahasrasenApatistaM romilokaM vijJaya svayaM yat tasya bandhanam akArSlt tatkAraNAd abibhet| 30 yihUdiyalokAH paulaM kuto'pavadante tasya vRttAntaM jjAtuM vAjchan sahasrasenApatiH pare'hani paulaM bandhanAt mocayitvA pradhAnayAjakAn mahAsabhAyAH sarvvalokAzca samupasthAtum Adizya teSAM sannidhau paulam avarohya sthApitavAn|

**23** sabhAsadlokAn prati paulo'nanyadRSTyA pazyan akathayat, he bhrAtRgaNA adya yAvat saralena  
sarvVantaHkaraNenezvarasya sAkSAd AcarAmi| 2 anena hanAnlyanAmA mahAyAjakaStaM kapole  
capeTenAhantuM samIpasthalokAn AdiSTavAn| 3 tadA paulastamavadat, he bahiSpariSkRta, IzvarastvAM  
praharttum udyatosti, yato vyavasthAnusAreNa vicArayitum upavizya vyavasthAM laGghitvA mAM  
praharttum AjjApayasi| 4 tato nikaTashA lokA akathayan, tvAM kim Izvarasya mahAyAjakaM nindasi? 5 tataH  
paulaH pratibhASitavAn he bhrAtRgaNa mahAyAjaka eSa iti na buddhaM mayA tadanyacca svalokAnAm  
adhipatiM prati durvvAkyAM mA kathaya, etAdRzI lipirasti| 6 anantaraM paulasteSAM arddhaM sidUkilokA  
arddhaM phirUzilokA iti dRSTvA proccaiH sabhAsthalokAn avadat he bhrAtRgaNa ahaM phirUzimatAvalambi  
phirUzinaH satnAnazca, mRtalokAnAm utthAne pratyAzAkaraNAd ahampavAditosmi| 7 iti kathAyAM  
kathitAyAM phirUzisidUkinoH parasprama bhinnavAkyatvAt sabhAyA madhye dvau saMghau jAtau| 8 yataH  
sidUkilokA utthAnaM svargiyadUtA AtmAnazca sarvveSAM eteSAM kamapi na manyante, kintu phirUzinaH  
sarvvam aGgIkurvanti| 9 tataH parasprama atizayakolAhale samupasthite phirUzinAM pakSlyAH sabhAstA  
adhyApakAH pratipakSA uttiSThanto 'kathayan, etasya mAnavasya kamapi doSaM na pazyAmaH; yadi  
kazcid AtmA vA kazcid dUta enaM pratyAdizat tarhi vayam Izvarasya prAtikUlyena na yotsyAmaH| 10  
tasmAd atlva bhinnavAkyatve sati te paulaM khaNDaM khaNDaM kariSyantItyAzaGkayA sahasrasenApatiH  
senAgaNaM tatsthAnaM yAtuM sabhAto balAt paulaM dhRtvA durgaM netajcAjApayat| 11 rAtro prabhustasya  
samIpE tiSThan kathitavAn he paula nirbhayo bhava yathA yirUzAlamnagare mayi sAkSyaM dattavAn tathA  
romAnagarepi tvayA dAtavyam| 12 dine samupasthite sati kiyanto yihUdiyalokA ekamantraNAH santaH  
paulaM na hatvA bhojanapAne kariSyAma iti zapathena svAn abadhna| 13 catvAriMzajjanebhyo'dhikA lokA  
iti paNam akurvvan| 14 te mahAyAjakAnAM prAcInalokAnAjca samIpAM gatvA kathayan, vayaM paulaM  
na hatvA kimapi na bhokSyAmahe dRDhenAnena zapathena baddhvA abhavAma| 15 ataeva sAmprataM  
sabhAsadlokaiH saha vayaM tasmin kaJcid vizeSavicAraM kariSyAmastadarthaM bhavAn zvo 'smAkaM  
samIpAM tam Anayatviti sahasrasenApataye nivedanaM kuruta tena yuSmAkAM samIpAM upasthiteH  
puRvvaM vayaM taM hantu sajjiSyAma| 16 tadA paulasya bhAgineyasteSAMiti mantraNAM vijJaya durgaM  
gatvA tAM vArtaM paulam uktavAn| 17 tasmAt paula ekaM zatasenApatim AhUya vAkyamidam bhASitavAn  
sahasrasenApatiH samIpE'sya yuvamanuSyasya kijcinnivedanam Aste, tasmAt tatsavidham enaM naya|  
18 tataH sa tamAdAya sahasrasenApatiH samIpam upasthAya kathitavAn, bhavataH samIpE'sya kimapi  
nivedanamAste tasmAt bandiH paulo mAmAhUya bhavataH samIpam enam AnetuM prArthitavAn| 19  
tadA sahasrasenApatistaM hastaM dhRtvA nirjanasthAnaM nltvA pRSThavAn tava kiM nivedanaM? tat

kathaya] 20 tataH sokathayat, yihUdIyalAkAH paule kamapi vizeSavicAraM chalaM kRtvA taM sabhAM netuM bhavataH samIpe nivedayituM amantrayan] 21 kintu mavatA tanna svikarttavyaM yatasteSAM madhyevarttinazcatvAriMzajjanebhyo 'dhikalokA ekamantraNA bhUtvA paulaM na hatvA bhojanaM pAnaJca na kariSyAma iti zapathena baddhAH santo ghAtakA iva sajjitA idAniM kevalaM bhavato 'numatim apekSante] 22 yAmimAM kathAM tvaM niveditavAn tAM kasmaicidapi mA kathayetyuktvA sahasrasenApatistaM yuvAnaM visRSTavAn] 23 anantaraM sahasrasenApati rdvau zatasenApati AhUyedam Adizat, yuvAM rAtrau praharaikAvaziSTAyAM satyAM kaisariyAnagaraM yAtuM padAtisainyAnAM dve zate ghoTakArohisainyAnAM saptatiM zaktidhArisainyAnAM dve zate ca janAn sajjitAn kurutaM] 24 paulam ArohayituM phIlIkSAdhipateH samIpaM nirvvighnaM netuJca vAhanAni samupasthApayataM] 25 aparaM sa patraM likhitvA dattavAn tallikhitametat, 26 mahAmahimazrluyktaphIlIkSAdhipataye klaudiyuSiya namaskAraH] 27 yihUdIyalokAH pUrvvam enaM mAnavaM dhRtvA svahastai rhantum udyatA etasminnантare sasainyohaM tatropasthAya eSa jano romIya iti vijJAya taM rakSitavAn] 28 kinnimittaM te tamapavadante tajjAtuM teSA sabhAM tamAnAyitavAn] 29 tatasteSAM vyavasthAya viruddhayA kayAcana kathayA so'pavAdito'bhat, kintu sa zRGkhalabandhanArho vA prANanAzArho bhavatIdRzaH kopyaparAdho mayAsya na dRSTaH] 30 tathApi manuSyasyAsya vadharthaM yihUdIlyA ghAtakAiva sajjitA etAM vArttAM zrutvA tatkSaNAt tava samIpamenA preSitavAn asyApavAdakAMzca tava samIpam gatvApavaditum AjApayam] bhavataH kuzalaM bhUyAt] 31 sainyagaNa AjAnusAreNa paulaM gRhItvA tasyAM rajanyAm AntipAtrinagaram Anayat] 32 pare'hani tena saha yAtuM ghoTakArUDhasainyagaNaM sthApayitvA parAvRtya durgaM gatavAn] 33 tataH pare ghoTakArohisainyagaNaH kaisariyAnagaram upasthAya tatpatram adhipateH kare samarpa tasya samIp paulam upasthApitavAn] 34 tadAdhipatistatpatraM paThitvA pRSThavAn eSa kimpradezlyo janaH? sa kilikiyApradezlyo eko jana iti jjAtvA kathitavAn, 35 tavApavAdakagaNa Agate tava kathAM zroSyAmi herodrAjagRhe taM sthApayitum AdiSTavAn]

**24** paJcabhyo dinebhyaH paraM hanAnIyanAmA mahAyAjako'dhipateH samakSaM paulasya prAtikUlyena nivedayituM tartullanAmAnaM kajcana vaktAraM prACinajanAMzca saGginaH kRtvA kaisariyAnagaram Agacchat] 2 tataH paule samAnite sati tartullastasyApavAdakathAM kathayitum Arabhata he mahAmahimaphIlIkSa bhavato vayam atinirvvighnaM kAlaM yApayAmo bhavataH pariNAmadarzitayA etaddezlyAnAM bahUni maGgalAni ghaTitAni, 3 iti heto rvayamatikRtajJAH santaH sarvvatra sarvvadA bhavato guNAn gAyamaH] 4 kintu bahubhiH kathAbhi rbhavantaM yena na viraJJayAmi tasmAd vinaye bhavAn banukampya madalpakathAM zRNotu] 5 esa mahAmArIsvarUpo nAsaratlyamatagrAhisaMghAtasya mukhyo bhUtvA sarvvadezeSu sarvveSAM yihUdIlyAnAM rAjdrohAcaraNapravRttim janayatlyasmAbhi rnizcitaM] 6 sa mandiramapi azuci karttuM ceSTitavAn; iti kAraNAd vayam enaM dhRtvA svavyavasthAnusAreNa vicAreyituM prAvarttAmahi; 7 kintu luSiyaH sahasrasenApatirAgatya balAd asmAkaM karebhyA enaM gRhItvA 8 etasyApavAdakAn bhavataH samIpam Agantum AjApayat] vayaM yasmin tamapavAdAmo bhavata padapavAdakathAyAM vicAritAyAM satyAM sarvvaM vRttAntaM vedituM zakSyate] 9 tato yihUdIlyA api svikRtya kathitavanta eSA kathA pramAnam] 10 adhipatau kathAM kathayituM paulaM pratIGgitam kRtavati sa kathitavAn bhavAn bahUn vatsarAn yAvad etaddezasya zAsanaM karotIti vijJAya pratyuttaraM dAtum akSobho'bham] 11 adya kevalaM dvAdaza dinAni yAtAni, aham ArAdhanAM karttuM yirUzAlamanagaraM gatavAn eSA kathA bhavatA jjAtuM zakyate; 12 kintvibhe mAM madhyemandiraM kenApi saha vitaNDAM kurvvantaM kutrApi bhajanabhavane nagare vA lokAn kupravRttim janayantuM na dRSTavantaH] 13 idAniM yasmin yasmin mAm apavadante tasya kimpi pramAnam dAtuM na zaknuvant] 14 kintu bhaviSyadvAkyagranthe vyavasthAgranthe ca yA yA kathA likhitAste tAsu sarvvAsu vizvasya yanmatam ime vidharmmaM jAnanti tanmatAnusAreNahaM nijapitRpuruSANAm Izvaram ArAdhayAmItyahaM

bhavataH samakSam aGgIkromi| 15 dhArmmikANAm adhArmmikANAjca pramItalokAnAmevotthAnaM  
bhaviSyatIti kathAmime svIkurvvanti tathAhampi tasmin Izvare pratyAzAM karomi; 16 Izvarasya  
mAnavAnAjca samIpe yathA nirdoSo bhavAmi tadarthaM satataM yatnavAn asmi| 17 bahuSu vatsareSu  
gateSu svadezIyalokAnAM nimittaM dAniyadravyANi naivedyAni ca samAdAya punarAgamanaM kRtavAn| 18  
tatohaM zuci rbhUtvA lokAnAM samAgamaM kalahaM vA na kAritavAn tathApyAziyAdeziyAH kiyanto  
yihudlyalokA madhyemandiraM mAM dhRtavantaH| 19 mamopari yadi kAcidapavAdakathAsti tarhi bhavataH  
samIpam upasthAya teSAmeva sAkSyadAnam ucitam| 20 nocet pUrvve mahAsabhAsthAnAM lokAnAM  
sannidhau mama daNDAYamAnatvasamaye, ahamadya mRtAnAmutthAne yuSmAbhi rvicArito smi, 21 teSAM  
madhye tiSThannahaM yAmimAM kathAmuccaiH svaraNa kathitavAn tadanyo mama kopi doSo'labhyata na  
veti varam ete samupasthitalokA vadantu| 22 tadA phlikSa etAM kathAM zrutvA tanmatasya vizeSavRttAntaM  
vijjAtuM vicAraM stthagitaM kRtvA kathitavAn luSiye sahasrasenApatau samAyAte sati yuSmAkaM vicAram  
ahaM niSpAdayiSyAmi| 23 anantaraM bandhanaM vinA paulaM rakSituM tasya sevanAya sAkSATkaraNAya vA  
tadlyAtmIyabandhujanAn na vArayituJca zamassenApatim AdiSTavAn| 24 alpadinAt paraM phlikSo'dhipati  
rdruSillAnAmnA yihUdIyA svabhAryyAYA sahAgatya paulamAhUya tasya mukhAt khrISTadharmmasya  
vRttAntam azrauSIt| 25 paulena nyAyasya parimitabhogasya caramavicArasya ca kathAyAM kathitAyAM  
satyAM phlikSaH kampamAnaH san vyAharad idAniM yAh, aham avakAzaM prApya tvAm AhUsyAmi| 26  
muktiprptyartham paulena mahyaM mudrAdAsyante iti patyAzAM kRtvA sa punaH punastamAhUya tena  
sAkAma kathopakathanaM kRtavAn| 27 kintu vatsaradvayAt paraM parkiyaphISTa phAlikSasya padaM prApte  
sati phlikSo yihUdIyAn santuSTAn cikIrSan paulaM baddhaM saMsthApya gatavAn|

**25** anantaraM phISTo nijarAjyam Agatya dinatrayAt paraM kaisariyAto yirUzAlamnagaram Agamat| 2  
tadA mahAyAjako yihUdIyAnAM pradhAnalokAzca tasya samakSaM paulam apAvadanta| 3 bhavAn taM  
yirUzAlamam AnetuM AjjApayatviti vinIya te tasmAd anugrahaM vAJchitavantaH| 4 yataH pathimadhye  
gopanena paulaM hantuM tai rghAtakA niyuktAH| phISTa uttaraM dattavAn paulaH kaisariyAyAM sthAsyati  
punaralpadinAt param ahaM tatra yAsyAmi| 5 tatatastasya mAnuSasya yadi kazcid aparAdhastiSThati tarhi  
yuSmAkaM ye zaknuvanti te mayA saha tatra gatvA tamapavadantu sa etAM kathAM kathitavAn| 6  
dazadivasebhyo'dhikaM vilambya phISTastasmAt kaisariyAnagaraM gatvA parasmin divase vicArAsana  
upadizya paulam AnetuM AjjApayat| 7 paule samupasthite sati yirUzAlamnagarAd AgatA yihUdIyAllokAstaM  
caturdizi saMveSTya tasya viruddhaM bahUn mahAdoSAn utthApitavantaH kintu teSAM kimapi pramAnAM  
dAtuM na zaknuvantaH| 8 tataH paulaH svasmin uttaramidam uditavAn, yihUdIyAnAM vyavasthAyA  
mandirasya kaisarasya vA pratikUlaM kimapi karma nAhaM kRtavAn| 9 kintu phISTo yihUdIyAn  
santuSTAn karttum abhilaSan paulam abhASata tvaM kiM yirUzAlamaM gatvAsmin abhiyoge mama  
sAkSAD vicArito bhaviSyasi? 10 tataH paula uttaraM proktavAn, yatra mama vicAro bhavituM yogyaH  
kaisarasya tatra vicArAsana eva samupasthitosmi; ahaM yihUdIyAnAM kAmapi hAniM nAkArSam iti  
bhavAn yathArthato vijAnAti| 11 kaJcidaparAdhaM kijcana vadhrArhaM karma vA yadyaham akariSyA  
tarhi prA Nahana nandaNDamapi bhoktum udyato'bhaiSyA, kintu te mama samapavAdaM kurvvanti sa  
yadi kalpitamAtro bhavati tarhi teSAM kareSu mAM samarpayituM kasyApyadhikAro nAsti, kaisarasya  
nikaTe mama vicAro bhavatu| 12 tadA phISTo mantribhiH sArddhaM saMmantrya paulAya kathitavAn,  
kaisarasya nikaTe kiM tava vicAro bhaviSyati? kaisarasya samipaM gamiSyasi| 13 kiyaddinebhyoH param  
AgripparAjA barNIkI ca phISTaM sAkSAT karttuM kaisariyAnagaraM Agatavanta| 14 tadA tau bahudinAni tatra  
sthitaH tataH phISTastaM rAjAnaM paulasya kathAM vijjApya kathayitum Arabhata paulanAmAnam ekaM  
bandi phlikSo baddhaM saMsthApya gatavAn| 15 yirUzAlami mama sthitikAle mahAyAjako yihUdIyAnAM  
prAciNALokAzca tam apodya tamprati daNDAJAM prArthayanta| 16 tatoham ityuttaram avadaM yAvad

apodito janaH svApavAdakAn sAkSAt kRtvA svasmin yo'parAdha Aropitastasya pratyuttaraM dAtuM  
 suyogaM na prApnoti, tAvatkAlaM kasyApi mAnuSasya prANanAzAjJApanaM romilokAnAM rIti rnahi| 17  
 tatasteSvatrAgateSu parasmin divase'ham avilambaM vicArAsana upavizya taM mAnuSam Anetum AjJApayam|  
**18** tadanantaraM tasyApavAdakA upasthAya yAdRzam ahaM cintitavAn tAdRzaM kajcana mahApavAdaM  
 notthApya 19 sveSAM mate tathA paulo yaM sajIvaM vadati tasmin yIzunAmani mRtajane ca tasya viruddhaM  
 kathitavantaH| 20 tatohaM tAdRgvicAre saMzayAnaH san kathitavAn tvaM yirUzAlamaM gatvA kiM tatra  
 vicArito bhavitum icchasi? 21 tadA paulo mahArAjasya nikaTe vicArito bhavitum prArthayata, tasmAd  
 yAvatkAlaM taM kaisarasya samIpam preSayituM na zaknomi tAvatkAlaM tamatra sthApayitum AdiSTavAn|  
**22** tata AgrippaH phISTam uktavAn, ahamapi tasya mAnuSasya kathAM zrotum abhilaSAmi| tada phISTo  
 vyAharat zvastadlyAM kathAM tvaM zroSyasi| 23 parasmin divase Agrippo barNIkI ca mahAsamAgamaM  
 kRtvA pradhAnavAhiNipatibhi rnagarasthapradhAnalokaizca saha militvA rAjagRhamAgatya samupasthitau  
 tadA phISTasyAjjayA paula AnIto'bhavat| 24 tadA phISTaH kathitavAn he rAjan Agrippa he upasthitAH sarvve  
 lokA yirUzAlamnagare yihUdIyalokasamUho yasmin mAnuSe mama samIpam nivedanaM kRtvA proccaiH  
 kathAmimAM kathitavAn punaralpkAlamapi tasya jIvanaM nocitaM tametaM mAnuSaM pazyata| 25 kintveSa  
 janaH prANanAzarhaM kimapi karmma na kRtavAn ityajAnAM tathApi sa mahArAjasya sannidhau vicArito  
 bhavitum prArthayata tasmAt tasya samIpam taM preSayituM matimakaravam| 26 kintu zrlyuktasya samIpam  
 etasmin kiM lekhanlyam ityasya kasyacin nirNayasya na jAtatvAd etasya vicAre sati yathAhaM lekhitum  
 kiJcana nizcitaM prApnomi tadarthaM yuSmAkaM samakSaM vizeSato he AgripparAja bhavataH samakSaM  
 etam Anaye| 27 yato bandipreSaNasamaye tasyAbhiyogasya kiJcidalekhanam aham ayuktaM jAnAmi|

**26** tata AgrippaH paulam avAdIt, nijAM kathAM kathayituM tubhyam anumati rdlyate| tasmAt paulaH  
 karaM prasAryya svasmin uttaram avAdIt| 2 he AgripparAja yatkAraNAdahaM yihUdIyairapavAdito  
 'bhavaM tasya vRttAntam adya bhavataH sAkSAN nivedayitumanumatoham idaM svIyaM paramaM  
 bhAgyaM manye; 3 yato yihUdIyalokAnAM madhye yA yA rItiH sUkSmavicArAzca santi teSu bhavAn  
 vijJatamaH; ataeva prArthaye dhairyamavalambya mama nivedanaM zRNotu| 4 ahaM yirUzAlamnagare  
 svadezIyalokAnAM madhye tiSThan A yauvanakAlAd yadrUpam AcaritavAn tad yihUdIyalokAH sarvve vidanti|  
**5** asmAkaM sarvvebhyaH zuddhatamaM yat phirUzIlyamataM tadavalambi bhUtvAhaM kAlaM yApitavAn  
 ye jana A bAlyakAlAn mAM jAnAnti te etAdRzaM sAkSyaM yadi dadAti tarhi dAtuM zaknuvantu| 6 kintu  
 he AgripparAja Izvaro'smAkA M pUrvvapuruSANAM nikaTe yad aGgIkRtavAn tasya pratyAzAhetoraham  
 idAnIM vicArasthAne daNDAYamAnosmi| 7 tasyAGgIkArasya phalaM prAptum asmAkaM dvAdazavaMzA  
 divAnizaM mahAyatnAd IzvarasevanaM kRtvA yAM pratyAzAM kurvvanti tasyAH pratyAzAyA hetorahaM  
 yihUdIyairapavAdito'bham| 8 Izvaro mRtAn utthApayiSyatIti vAkyaM yuSmAkaM nikaTe'sambhavaM kuto  
 bhavet? 9 nAsaratIyayIzo rnAmno viruddhaM nAnAprakArapratikUlAcaraNam ucitam ityahaM manasi  
 yathArthaM vijjAya 10 yirUzAlamanagare tadakaravaM phalataH pradhAnayAjakasya nikaTAt kSamatAM  
 prApya bahUn pavitralokAn kArAyAM baddhavAn vizeSatasteSAM hananasamaye teSAM viruddhaM nijAM  
 sammatiM prakAzitavAn| 11 vAraM vAraM bhajanabhavaneSu tebhyo daNDaM pradattavAn balAt taM  
 dharmmaM nindayitavAMzca punazca tAn prati mahAkrodhAd unmattaH san videzIyanagarAni yAvat  
 tAn tADitavAn| 12 itthaM pradhAnayAjakasya samIpAt zaktim AjJApatraJca labdhvA dammeSaknagaraM  
 gatavAn| 13 tadAhaM he rAjan mArgamadhye madhyAhnakAle mama madlyasaGginAM lokAnAJca catasRSu  
 dikSu gagaNAT prakAzamAnAM bhAskaratopi tejasvatIM dlptiM drSTavAn| 14 tasmAd asmAsu sarvveSu  
 bhUmau patiteSu satsu he zaula hai zaula kuto mAM tADayasi? kaNTakAnAM mukhe pAdAhananaM  
 tava duHsAdhyam ibrIyabhASayA gadita etAdRza ekaH zabdo mayA zrutaH| 15 tadAhaM prSTavAn he  
 prabho ko bhavAn? tataH sa kathitavAn yaM yIzuM tvaM tADayasi sohaM, 16 kintu samuttiSTha tvaM

yad dRSTavAn itaH punajca yadyat tvAM darzayiSyAmi teSAM sarvveSAM kAryyANAM tvAM sAkSiNaM mama sevakaJca karttum darzanam adAm| 17 vizeSato yihUdIyalokebhyo bhinnajAtiyebhyazca tvAM manonItaM kRtvA teSAM yathA pApamocanaM bhavati 18 yathA te mayi vizvasya pavitrikRtAnAM madhye bhAgaM prApnuvanti tadabhiprAyeNa teSAM jjAnacakSUMSi prasannAni karttuM tathAndhakArAd dlptiM prati zaitAnAdhikArAcca IzvaraM prati matiH parAvarttayituM teSAM samIpAM tvAM preSyAmi| 19 he AgripparAja etAdRzaM svargiyapratyAdezaM agrAhyam akRtvAhaM 20 prathamato dammeSaknagare tato yirUzAlami sarvvasmin yihUdIyadeze anyeSu dezesu ca yena lokA matiM parAvarttya IzvaraM prati parAvarttayante, manaHparAvarttanayogyAni karMMAni ca kurvvanti tAdRzam upadezaM pracAritavAn| 21 etatkAraNAd yihUdIyA madhyemandiraM mAM dhRtvA hantum udyatAH| 22 tathApi khriSTo duHkhaM bhuktvA sarvveSAM pUrvvaM zmazAnAd utthAya nijadezIyAnAM bhinnadezIyAnAJca samIpE dlptiM prakAzayiSyati 23 bhaviSyadvAdigaNo mUsAzca bhAvikAryasya yadidaM pramANam adaduretad vinAnyAM kathAM na kathayitvA IzvarAd anugrahaM labdhvA mahatAM kSudrANAjca sarvveSAM samIpE pramANam dattvAdya yAvat tiSThAmi| 24 tasyamAM kathAM nizamya phISTauccaiH svareNa kathitavAn he paula tvam unmattosi bahuvidyAbhyAsena tvam hatajAno jAtaH| 25 sa uktavAn he mahAmahima phISTa nAhAm unmattaH kintu satyaM vivecanIyaJca vAkyAM prastaumi| 26 yasya sAkSAd akSobhaH san kathAM kathayAmi sa rAjA tadvRttAntaM jAnAti tasya samIpE kimapi guptaM neti mayA nizcitaM budhyate yatastad vijane na kRtaM| 27 he AgripparAja bhavAn kiM bhaviSyadvAdigaNoktAni vAkyAni pratyeti? bhavAn pratyeti tadaHaM jAnAmi| 28 tata AgrippaH paulam abhihitavAn tvaM pravRttiM janayitvA prAyeNa mAmapi khriSTIyaM karoSi| 29 tataH so'vAdit bhavAn ye ye lokAzca mama kathAm adya zRNvanti prAyeNa iti nahi kintvetat zRGkhala bandhanaM vinA sarvvathA te sarvve mAdRzA bhavantvitIzvasya samIpE prArthaye'ham| 30 etasyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAM sa rAjA so'dhipati rbarNIkI sabhAstA lokAzca tasmAd utthAya 31 gopane parasparaM vivicya kathitavanta eSa jano bandhanArhaM prANahananArhaM vA kimapi karmma nAkarot| 32 tata AgrippaH phISTam avadat, yadyeSa mAnuSaH kaisarasya nikaTe vicArito bhavituM na prArthayiSyat tarhi mukto bhavitum azakSyat|

**27** jalapathenAsmAkam itoliyAdezaM prati yAtrAyAM nizcitAyAM satyAM te yUliyanAmno mahArAjasya saMghAtAntargatasya senApatetH samIpE paulaM tadanyAn katinayajanAMzca samArpayan| 2 vayam AdrAmuttlyAM potamekam Aruhya AziyAdezasya taTasamIpema yAtuM matiM kRtvA laGgaram utthApya potam amocayAma; mAkiDaniyAdezasthathiSalanIkInivAsyAristArkhanAmA kazcid jano'smAbhiH sArddham Asit| 3 parasmin divase 'smAbhiH sIdonnagare pote lAgite tatra yUliyaH senApatiH paulaM prati saujanyaM pradarthyA sAntvanArthaM bandhubAndhavAn upayAtum anujajau| 4 tasmAt pote mocite sati sammukhavAyoH sambhavAd vayaM kupropadvIpasya tIrasamIpema gatavantaH| 5 kilikiyAyAH pAmphUliyAyAzca samudrasya pAraM gatvA lUkiyAdezAntargataM murAnagaram upAtiSThAma| 6 tatsthAnAd itAliyAdezaM gacchati yaH sikandariyAnagarasya potastaM tatra prApya zatasenApatistaM potam asmAn Arohayat| 7 tataH paraM bahUni dinAni zanaiH zanaiH rgatvA knIdapArzvopasthiH pUrvvaM pratikUlena pavanena vayaM salmonyAH sammukham upasthAya krityupadvIpasya tIrasamIpema gatavantaH| 8 kaSTena tamuttIryya lAseyAnagarasyAdhaH sundaranAmakaM khAtam upAtiSThAma| 9 itthaM bahutithaH kAlo yApita upavAsadinaJcAtItaM, tatkAraNAt nauvartmani bhayaGkare sati paulo vinayena kathitavAn, 10 he mahechchA ahaM nizcayaM jAnAmi yAtrAyAmasyAm asmAkaM klezA bahUnAmapacayAzca bhaviSyanti, te kevalaM potasAmagryoriti nahi, kintvasmAkAM prANAnAmapi| 11 tadA zatasenApatiH pauloktavAkyatopi karNadhArasya potavaNijazca vAkyAM bahumaMsta| 12 tat khAtaM zItakAle vAsArhastAnaM na tasmAd avAcIpratIcordizoH krityAH phainikiyakhAtaM yAtuM yadi zaknuvantastarhi tatra zItakAlaM yApayituM prAyeNa sarvve mantrayAmAsuH| 13 tataH paraM dakSiNavAyu rmandoM vahatIti vilokya nijAbhiprAyasya

siddheH suyogo bhavatIti buddhvA potaM mocayitvA krityupadvIpasya tIrasamIpenna calitavantaH| 14  
kintvalpakSaNAt parameva urakludonnAmA pratikUlaH pracaND0 vAyu rvahan pote'lagIt 15 tasyAbhimukhaM  
gantum potasyAzaktatvAd vayaM vAyunA svayaM nItAH| 16 anantaraM klaudInAmna upadvIpasya  
kUlasamIpenna potaM gamayitvA bahunA kaSTena kSudranAvam arakSAma| 17 te tAmAruhya rajaJca  
potasyAdhobhAgam abadhnan tadanantaraM cet poto saikate lagatIti bhayAd vAtavasanAnyamocayan  
tataH poto vAyuna cAlitaH| 18 kintu kramazo vAyoH prabalatvAt poto dolAyamAno'bhadraH paraSmI  
divase potasthAni katipayAni dravyAni toye nikSiptAni| 19 tRtiyadivase vayaM svahastaiH potasajjanadravyAni  
nikSiptavantaH| 20 tato bahudinAni yAvat sUryyanakSatrAdIni samAcchannAni tato 'tIva vAtyAgamAd  
asmAkAM prANarakSAyAH kApi pratyAza nAtiSThat| 21 bahudineSu lokairanAhAreNa yApiteSu sarvveSAM  
sAkSat paulastiSThan akathayat, he mahecchAH krityupadvIpAt potaM na mocayitum ahaM pUrvaM  
yad avadaM tadgrahaNaM yuSmAkam ucitam AsIt tathA krte yuSmAkam eSA vipad eSo'pacayazca  
nAghaTiSyetAm| 22 kintu sAmprataM yuSmAn vinIya bravImyahaM, yUyaM na kSubhyata yuSmAkam  
ekasyApi prANino hAni rna bhaviSyati, kevalasya potasya hAni rbhaviSyati| 23 yato yasyezvarasya loko'haM  
yaJcAhaM paricarAmi tadiya eko dUto hyo rAtrau mamAntike tiSThan kathitavAn, 24 he paula mA bhaiSIH  
kaisarasya sammukhe tvayopasthAtavyaM; tavaitAn saGgino lokAn IzvarastubhyaM dattavAn| 25 ataeva he  
mahecchA yUyaM sthiramanaso bhavata mahyaM yA kathAkathi sAvazyAM ghaTiSyate mamaItAdRzI vizvAsa  
Izvare vidyate, 26 kintu kasyacid upadvIpasyopari patitavyam asmAbhiH| 27 tataH param AdriyAsamudre  
potastathaiva dolAyamAnaH san itastato gacchan caturdazadivasasya rAtre rdvitlyapraharasamaye kasyacit  
sthalaSyA samIpamupatiSThatIti potiyalokA anvamanyanta| 28 tataste jalaM parimAya tatra viMzati rvyAmA  
jalAnIti jjAtavantaH| kijciddUraM gatvA punarapi jalaM parimitavantaH| tatra pajcadaza vyAmA jalAni  
drSTvA 29 cet pASAnE lagatIti bhayAt potasya pazcAdbhAgatazcaturo laGgarAn nikSipyA divAkaram  
apekSya sarvve sthitavantaH| 30 kintu potiyalokAH potAgrabhAge laGgaranikSepaM chalaM kRtvA jaladhau  
kSudranAvam avarohya palAyitum aceSTanta| 31 tataH paulaH senApataye sainyagaNAya ca kathitavAn, ete  
yadi potamadhye na tiSThanti tarhi yuSmAkAM rakSaNaM na zakyAM| 32 tada senAgaNo rajaJUn chittvA nAvaM  
jale patitum adadAt| 33 prabhAtasamaye paulaH sarvvAn janAn bhojanArthaM prArthya vyAharat, adya  
caturdazdinAni yAvad yUyam apekSamAnA anAhArAH kAlam ayApayata kimapi nAbhuMgdham| 34 ato  
vinaye'haM bhakSyaM bhujyatAM tato yuSmAkAM maGgalaM bhaviSyati, yuSmAkAM kasyacijjanasya zirasaH  
kezaikopi na naMkSyati| 35 iti vyAhRtya paulaM pUpaM gRhItvezvaraM dhanyaM bhASamANastaM bhaMktvA  
bhoktum ArabdhavAn| 36 anantaraM sarvve ca susthirAH santaH khAdyAni parpyagRhlAn| 37 asmAkAM pote  
SaTsaptatyadhiKazatadvayalokA Asan| 38 sarvveSu lokeSu yatheSTAm bhuktavatsu potasthan godhUmAn  
jaladhau nikSipyA taiH potasya bhAro laghUkRtaH| 39 dine jAte'pi sa ko deza iti tadA na paryyaclYata; kintu  
tatra samataTam ekaM khAtaM drSTvA yadi zaknumasterhi vayaM tasyAbhyantaraM potaM gamayAma iti  
matiM kRtvA te laGgarAn chittvA jaladhau tyaktavantaH| 40 tathA karNabandhanaM mocayitvA pradhAnaM  
vAtavasanam uttolya tIrasamIpam gatavantaH| 41 kintu dvayoH samudrayoH saGgamasthAne saikatopari pote  
nikSipte 'grabhAge bAdhite pazcAdbhAge prabalataraGgo'lagat tena poto bhagnaH| 42 tasmAd bandayazced  
bAhubhistarantaH palAyante ityAzaGkayA senAgaNastAn hantum amantrayat; 43 kintu zatasenApatiH  
paulaM rakSituM prayatnaM kRtvA tAn tacceSTAYA nivartya ityAdiSTavAn, ye bAhutaraNaM jAnanti te'gre  
prollampya samudre patitvA bAhubhistIrttvA kUlaM yAntu| 44 aparam avaziSTA janAH kASThaM potIyaM  
dravyaM vA yena yat prApyate tadavalambya yAntu; itthaM sarvve bhUmiM prApya prANai rjIvitAH|

**28** itthaM sarvveSu rakSAM prApteSu tatrityopadvIpasya nAma milIteti te jjAtavantaH| 2 asabhyalokA  
yatheSTam anukampAM kRtvA varttamAnavRSTeH zltAcca vahniM prajvAlyAsmAkam Atithyam  
akurvvan| 3 kintu paula indhanAni saMgRhya yadA tasmin agrau nirakSipat, tadA vahneH pratApAt ekaH

kRSNasapo nirgatya tasya haste draSTavAn| 4 te'sabhyalokAstasya haste sarpam avalambamAnaM dRSTvA  
 parasparam uktavanta eSa jano'vazyAM narahA bhaviSyati, yato yadyapi jaladhe rakSAM prAptavAn tathApi  
 pratiphaladAyaka enaM jiVituM na dadAti| 5 kintu sa hastaM vidhunvan taM sarpam agnimadhye nikSipyA  
 kAmapi pIDAM nAptavAn| 6 tato viSajvAlayA etasya zarIraM sphitaM bhaviSyati yadvA haThAdayaM  
 prANAn tyakSyatIti nizcitya lokA bahukSaNAni yAvat tad draSTuM sthitavantaH kintu tasya kasyAzcid  
 vipado'ghaTanAt te tadviparItaM vijjAya bhASitavanta eSa kazcid devo bhavet| 7 publiyanAmA jana  
 ekastasyopadvIpasyAdhipatirAsIt tatra tasya bhUmyAdi ca sthitAM| sa jano'smAn nijagRhaM nltvA saujanyaM  
 prakAzya dinatrayaM yAvad asmAkaM Atithyam akarot| 8 tadA tasya publiyasya pitA jvarAtisAreNa  
 plDyamAnaH san zayyAyAm AsIt; tataH paulastasya samipaM gatvA prArthanAM kRtvA tasya gAtre hastaM  
 samarpya taM svasthaM kRtvAn| 9 itthaM bhUte tadvIpanivAsina itarepi roglokA Agatya nirAmayA  
 abhavan| 10 tasmAtte'smAkam ativa satkAraM kRtvantaH, vizeSataH prasthAnasamaye prayojanlyAni  
 nAnadravyAni dattavantaH| 11 itthaM tatra triSu mAseSu gateSu yasya cihnaM diyaskUrI tAdRza ekaH  
 sikandarIyanagarasya potaH zItakAlaM yApayan tasmin upadvIpe 'tiSThat tameva potaM vayam AruhyA  
 yAtrAm akurmma| 12 tataH prathamataH surAkUsanagaram upasthAya tatra trINi dinAni sthitavantaH| 13  
 tasmAd AvRtya rIgIyanagaram upasthitAH dinaikasmAt paraM dakSiNavayau sAnukUlye sati parasmin divase  
 patiyalInagaram upAtiSThAma| 14 tato'smAsu tatratyA M bhrAtRgaNaM prApteSu te svaiH sArddham asmA  
 sapta dinAni sthApayitum ayatanta, itthaM vayaM romAnagaram pratyagacchAma| 15 tasmAt tatrtyAH  
 bhrAtaro'smAkam AgamanavArttAM zrutvA AppiyapharaM triSTAvarNIJca yAvad agresarAH santosmA  
 sAkSAT karttum Agaman; teSAM darzanAt paula IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan AzvAsam AptavAn| 16 asmA  
 romAnagaraM gateSu zatasenApatiH sarvvAn bandIn pradhAnasenApateH samIpe samArpayat kintu paulAya  
 svarakSakapadAtinA saha pRthag vastum anumatiM dattavAn| 17 dinatrayAt paraM paulastaddezasthAn  
 pradhAnayihUdina AhUtavAn tatasteSu samupasthiteSu sa kathitavAn, he bhrAtRgaNa nijalokAnAM  
 pUrvvapuruSANAM vA rItE rviparItaM kijcana karmmAhaM nAkaravaM tathApy yirUzAlamanivAsino lokA  
 mAM bandiM kRtvA romilokAnAM hasteSu samarpitavantaH| 18 romilokA vicAryya mama prANahananArhaM  
 kimapi kAraNaM na prApya mA M mocayitum aicchan; 19 kintu yihUdilokAnAM ApattyA mayA kaisarAjaSYa  
 samIpe vicArasya prArthanA karttavyA jAtA nocet nijadezlyalokAn prati mama kopyabhiyogo nAsti| 20  
 etatkAraNAd ahaM yuSmAn draSTuM saMlapituJcAhUyam isrAyelvazIyAnAM pratyAzAhetoham etena  
 zuGkhalaNa baddho'bhadam| 21 tadA te tam avAdiSuH, yihUdlyadezAd vayaM tvAmadhi kimapi patraM na  
 prApta ye bhrAtaraH samAyAtAsteSAM kopi tava kAmapi vArttAM nAvadat abhadramapi nAkathayacca|  
 22 tava mataM kimiti vayaM tvattaH zrotumicchAmaH| yad idaM navInaM matamuthithaM tat sarvvatra  
 sarvveSAM nikaTe ninditaM jAtama iti vayaM jAnImaH| 23 taistadartham ekasmin dine nirUpite tasmin dine  
 bahava ekatra militvA paulasya vAsagRham Agacchan tasmAt paula A prAtaHkAlAt sandhyAkAlaM yAvan  
 mUsAvyavasthAgranthAd bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthebhyzaca yIzoH kathAM utthApya Izvarasya rAjye  
 pramANA M datvA teSAM pravRttim janayituM ceSTitavAn| 24 kecittu tasya kathAM pratyAyan kecittu na  
 pratyAyan; 25 etatkAraNAt teSAM parasparyam anaikyAt sarvve calitavantaH; tathApy paula etAM kathAmekAM  
 kathitavAn pavitra AtmA yizayiyasya bhaviSyadvaktu rvadanAd asmAkaM pitRpuruSebhya etAM kathAM  
 bhadraM kathayAmAsa, yathA, 26 "upagatya janAnetAn tvaM bhASasva vacastvidaM| karNaiH zroSyatha  
 yUyaM hi kintu yUyaM na bhotsyatha| netrai rdrakSyatha yUyaJca jjAtuM yUyaM na zakSyatha| 27 te mAnuSA  
 yathA netraiH paripazyanti naiva hi| karNaiH ryathA na zRNvanti budhyante na ca mAnasaiH| vyAvarttayatsu  
 cittAni kAle kutrApi teSu vai| mattaste manujAH svasthA yathA naiva bhavanti ca| tathA teSAM manuSyANAM  
 santi sthUlA hi buddhayaH| badhirlbhUtakarNAzca jAtAzca mudritA dRzaH|| 28 ata IzvarAd yat paritrANaM  
 tasya vArtA bhinnadezlyAnAM samipaM preSitA taeva tAM grahiSyantIti yUyaM jAnIta| 29 etAdRzyAM  
 kathAyAM kathitAyAM satyAM yihUdinaH parasparyam bahuvicAraM kurvvanto gatavantaH| 30 itthaM paulaH

sampUrNaM vatsaradvayaM yAvad bhATakIye vAsagRhe vasan ye lokAstasya sannidhim Agacchanti tAn  
sarvvAneva parigRhlan, 31 nirvighnam atizayaniHkSobham IzvarIyarAjatvasya kathAM pracArayan prabhau  
yIzau khrISTe kathAH samupAdizat| iti||

# romiNaH

**1** Izvaro nijaputramadhi yaM susaMvAdaM bhaviSyadvAdibhi rdharmmagranthe pratizrutavAn taM susaMvAdaM pracArayituM pRthakkRta AhUtaH preritazca prabho ryIzukhrISTasya sevako yaH paulaH 2 sa romAnagarasthAn IzvarapriyAn AhUtAMcA pavitralokAn prati patraM likhati| 3 asmAkaM sa prabhu ryIzuH khrISTaH zArIrikasambandhena dAyUdo vaMzodbhavaH 4 pavitrasyAtmanaH sambandhena cezvarasya prabhAvA An putra iti zmazAnAt tasyotthAnena pratipannaM| 5 aparaM yeSAM madhye yl zunA khrISTena yUyamapyAhUtAste 'nyadezIyalokAstasya nAmni vizvAsya nidezagrAhiNo yathA bhavanti 6 tadabhiprAyeNa vayaM tasmAd anugrahaM preritatvapadaJca prAptAH| 7 tAtenAsmAkaM IzvareNa prabhuNA yIzukhrISTena ca yuSmabhyam anugrahaH zAntizca pradIyetAM| 8 prathamataH sarvvAsmin jagati yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya prakAzitavAd ahaM yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM nimittaM yIzukhrISTasya nAma gRhlan Izvarasya dhanyavAdaM karomi| 9 aparam Izvarasya prasAdAd bahukAlAt paraM sAmprataM yuSmAkaM samIpAM yAtuM kathamapi yat suyogaM prApnomi, etadarthaM nirantaraM nAmAnyuccArayan nijAsu sarvvaprArthanAsu sarvvadA nivedayAmi, 10 etasmin yamahaM tatputrIyasusaMvAdapracAraNena manasA paricarAmi sa Izvaro mama sAkSI vidyate| 11 yato yuSmAkaM mama ca vizvAsena vayam ubhaye yathA zAntiyuktA bhavAma iti kAraNAd 12 yuSmAkaM sthairyayakaraNArthaM yuSmabhyam kijcitparamArthadAnadAnAya yuSmAn sAkSAT karttum madIyA vAJchA| 13 he bhrAtRgaNa bhinnadezIyalokAnAM madhye yadvat tadvad yuSmAkaM madhyepi yathA phalaM bhuJe tadabhiprAyeNa muhurmuhu ryuSmAkaM samIpAM gantum udyato'haM kintu yAvad adya tasmin gamane mama vighno jAta iti yUyaM yad ajJAtAstiSThatha tadaham ucitaM na budhye| 14 ahaM sabhyAsabhyanAM vidvadavidvatAJca sarvveSAM RNI vidye| 15 ataeva romAnivAsinAM yuSmAkaM samIpe'pi yathAzakti susaMvAdaM pracArayitum aham udyatosmi| 16 yataH khrISTasya susaMvAdo mama lajjAspadaM nahi sa Izvarasya zaktisvarUpaH san A yihUdIyebhyo 'nyajAtlyAn yAvat sarvvajAtlyAnAM madhye yaH kazcid tatra vizvasiti tasyaiva trANaM janayati| 17 yataH pratyayasya samaparinAMn IzvaradattaM puNyAM tatsusaMvAde prakAzate| tadaadhi dharmmapustakepi likhitamidaM "puNyavAn janO vizvAsena jIviSyati"| 18 ataeva ye mAnavAH pApakarmaNA satyatAM rundhanti teSAM sarvvAsya durAcaraNasyAdharmmasya ca viruddhaM svargAd Izvarasya kopaH prakAzate| 19 yata Izvaramadhi yadyad jjeyaM tad IzvaraH svayaM tAn prati prakAzitavAn tasmAt teSAM agocaraM nahi| 20 phalatastasyAnantazaktIzvaratvAdInyadRzyAnyapi sRSTikAlam Arabhya karmmasu prakAzamAnAni dRzyante tasmAt teSAM doSaprakSAlanasya panthA nAsti| (aiōs g126) 21 aparam IzvaraM jjAtvApi te tam IzvarajjAnena nAdriyanta kRtajJA vA na jAtAH; tasmAt teSAM sarvve tarkA viphalibhUtAH, aparaJca teSAM vivekazUnyAni manAMsi timire magnAni| 22 te svAn jjAnino jjAtvA jjAnahInA abhavan 23 anazvarasyezvarasya gauravaM vihAya nazvaramanuSyapazupakSyurogAmiprabhRterAkRtviziSTapratimAstairAzritAH| 24 ittham ta Izvarasya satyatAM vihAya mRSAmatam AzritavantaH saccidAnandaM sRSTikarttAraM tyaktaV sRSTavastunaH pUjAM sevAJca kRtavantaH; (aiōn g165) 25 iti hetorIzvarastAn kukriyAyAM samarpya nijanijakucintAbhilASAbhyAM svaM svaM zarIraM parasparam apamAnitaM karttum adadAt| 26 IzvareNa teSu kvabhilASe samarpiteSu teSAM yoSitaH svAbhAvikAcaraNam apahAya viparItakRtye prAvarttanta; 27 tathA puruSA api svAbhAvikayoSitsaGgamaM vihAya parasparam kAmakRzAnunA dagdhAH santaH pumAMsaH puMbhiH sAkAM kukRtye samAsajya nijanjabhrAnteH samucitaM phalam alabhanta| 28 te sveSAM manaHsvIzvarAya sthAnaM dAtum anicchukAstatu hetorIzvarastAn prati duSTamanaskatvam avihitakriyatvA Jca dattavAn| 29 ataeva te sarvve 'nyAyo vyabhicAro duSTatvA lobho jighAMsA IrSyA vadho vivAdazcAturI kumatirityAdibhi rduSkarmmabhiH paripUrNAH santaH 30 karNejapA apavAdina IzvaradveSakA hiMsakA ahaGkAriNa AtmazlAghinaH kukarmmotpAdakAH pitrorAjAlaGghakA 31 avicAraka niyamalaGghinaH sneharahita atidveSiNo nirdayAzca jAtAH| 32 ye janA etAdRzaM karmma kurvvanti taeva

mRtiyoga Izvarasya vicAramIdRzaM jjAtvApi ta etAdRzaM karmma svayaM kurvvanti kevalamiti nahi kintu tAdRzakarmmakAriSu lokeSvapi prIyante|

**2** he paradUSaka manuSyA yaH kazcana tvaM bhavasi tavottaradAnAya panthA nAsti yato yasmAt karmmaNaH parastvayA dUSyate tasmAt tvamapi dUSyase, yatastaM dUSayannapi tvaM tadvat Acarsi| **3** kintvetAdRgAcAribhyo yaM daNDam Izvaro nizcinoti sa yathArtha iti vayaM jAnImaH| **4** ataeva he mAnuSa tvaM yAdRgAcAriNo dUSayasi svayaM yadi tAdRgAcarasi tarhi tvam IzvaradaNDAt palAyitum zakSyasIti kiM budhyase? **5** aparaM tava manasaH parivarttanaM karttum izvarasyAnugraho bhavati tanna buddhvA tvam kiM taldyAnugrahakSamAcirasahiSNutvanidhiM tucchiKaroSi? **6** tathA svAntaHkaraNasya kaThoratvAt khedarAhityAccezvarasya nyAyyavicAraprakAzanasya krodhasya ca dinaM yAvat kiM svArthaM kopaM saJcinoSi? **7** kintu sa ekaikamanujAya tatkarMMAnusAreNa pratiphalaM dAsyati; **8** vastutastu ye janA dhairyyaM dhRtvA satkarmma kurvvanto mahimA satkAro'maratvajcaitAni mRgayante tebhyo'nantAyu rdAsyati| (*aiōnios g166*) **9** aparaM ye janAH satyadharmmam agRhItvA viparItadharmmam gRhlanti tAdRzA virodhijanAH kopaM krodhajca bhokSyante| **10** A yihUdino'nyadezinaH paryyantaM yAvantaH kukarmmakAriNaH prANiNaH santi te sarvve duHkhaM yAtanAjca gamiSyanti; **11** kintu A yihUdino bhinnadeziparryantA yAvantaH satkarmmakAriNo lokAH santi tAn prati mahimA satkAraH zAntizca bhaviSyanti| **12** Izvarasya vicAre pakSapAto nAsti| **13** alabdheavyavasthAzAstrai ryaiH pApAni kRtAni vyavasthAzAstrAlabdhatvAnurUpasteSAM vinAzo bhaviSyati; kintu labdhavyavasthAzAstrA ye pApAnyakurvvan vyavasthAnusArAdeva teSAM vicAro bhaviSyati| **14** vyavasthAzrotAra Izvarasya samIpe niSpApA bhaviSyantiti nahi kintu vyavasthAcAriNa eva sapuNyA bhaviSyanti| **15** yato 'labdhavyavasthAzAstrA bhinnadezlyalokA yadi svabhAvato vyavasthAnurUpAn AcArAn kurvvanti tarhyalabdhadhazAstrAH santo'pi te sveSAM vyavasthAzAstramiva svayameva bhavanti| **16** teSAM manasi sAkSisvarUpe sati teSAM vitarkeSu ca kada tAn doSiNaH kada vA nirdoSAn kRtavatsu te svAntarlikhitasya vyavasthAzAstrasya pramAnaM svayameva dadati| **17** yasmin dine mayA prakAzitasya susaMvAdasyAnusArAd Izvaro yIzukhrISTena mAnuSANAm antaHkaraNaNAM gUDhAbhiprAyAn dhRtvA vicAraryiSyati tasmin vicAradine tat prakAziSyate| **18** pazy tvaM svayaM yihUditi vikhyaTо vyavasthopari vizvAsaM karoSi, **19** Izvaramuddizya svaM zlAghase, tathA vyavasthayA zikSito bhUtvA tasyAbhimataM jAnAsi, sarvAsaM kathAnAM sAraM viviMkSe, **20** aparaM jJAnasya satyatAyAzcAkarasvarUpaM zAstraM mama samIpe vidyata ato 'ndhalokAnAM mArgadarzayitA **21** timirasthitalokAnAM madhye diptisvarUpo'jJAnalokebhyo jJAnadAtA zizUnAM zikSayitAhameveti manyase| **22** parAn zikSayan svayaM svaM kiM na zikSayi? vastutazcauryyanisEdhavyavasthAM pracArayan tvaM kiM svayameva corayasi? **23** tathA paradAragamanaM pratiSedhan svayaM kiM paradArAn gacchasi? tathA tvaM svayaM pratimAdveSI san kiM mandirasya dravyANI harasi? **24** yastvaM vyavasthAM zlAghase sa tvaM kiM vyavasthAm avamtya nezvaraM sammaryase? **25** zAstre yathA likhati "bhinnadezinAM samIpe yuSmAkAM doSAd Izvarasya nAmno nindA bhavati|" **26** yadi vyavasthAM pAlayasi tarhi tava tvakchedakriyA saphala bhavati; yati vyavasthAM laGghase tarhi tava tvakchedo'tvakchedo bhaviSyati| **27** yato vyavasthAzAstrAdiSTadharmmakarmmAcaRI pumAn atvakchedI sannapi kiM tvakchedinAM madhye na gaNayiSyate? **28** kintu labdhazAstrazchinnatvak ca tvaM yadi vyavasthAlaGghanaM karoSi tarhi vyavasthApAlakAH svAbhAvikAcchinnatvaco lokAstvAM kiM na dUSayiSyanti? **29** tasmAd yo bAhye yihUdI sa yihUdI nahi tathAGgasya yastvakchedaH sa tvakchedo nahi; **30** kintu yo jana Antariko yihUdI sa eva yihUdI aparaJca kevalalikhitayA vyavasthayA na kintu mAnasiko yastvakchedo yasya ca prazaMsA manuSyebhyo na bhUtvA IzvarAd bhavati sa eva tvakchedaH|

**3** aparaJca yihUdinaH kiM zreSThatvaM? tathA tvakchedasya vA kiM phalaM? 2 sarvvathA bahUni phalAni santi, vizeSata Izvarasya zAstraM tebhyo'dIyata| 3 kaizcid avizvasane kRte teSAM avizvasanAt kim Izvarasya vizvAsyatAyA hAnirutpatsyate? 4 kenApi prakAreNa nahi| yadyapi sarvve manuSyA mithyAvAdinastathApIzvaraH satyavAdi| zAstre yathA likhitamAste, atastvantu svavAkyena nirddoSo hi bhaviSyasi| vicAre caiva niSpApo bhaviSyasi na saMzayaH| 5 asmAkam anyAyena yadIzvarasya nyAyaH prakAzate tarhi kiM vadiSyAmaH? ahaM mAnuSANAM kathAmiva kathAM kathayAmi, IzvaraH samucitaM daNDaM dattvA kim anyAyl bhaviSyati? 6 itthAM na bhavatu, tathA satIzvaraH kathaM jagato vicArayitA bhaviSyati? 7 mama mithyAvAkyavadanAd yadIzvarasya satyatvena tasya mahimA varddhate tarhi kasmAdahaM vicAre'parAdhitvena gaNyo bhavAmi? 8 maGgalArthaM pApamapi karaNIyamiti vAkyam tvayA kuto nocaye? kintu yairucyate te nitAntaM daNDasya pAtrAni bhavanti; tathApi tadvAkyam asmAbhirapyucyata ityasmAkaM glAniM kurvvantaH kiyanto lokA vadanti| 9 anyalokebhyo vayaM kiM zreSThAH? kadAcana nahi yato yihUdino 'nyadezinazca sarvvaeva pApasyAyattA ityasya pramANaM vayaM pUrvvam adadAma| 10 lipi ryathAste, naikopi dhArmmiko janaH| 11 tathA jIAnlzvarajAnI mAnavaH kopi nAsti hi| 12 vimArgagAminaH sarvve sarvve duSkarmmakAriNaH| eko janopi no teSAM sAdhukarmma karoti ca| 13 tathA teSAMtu vai kaNThA anAvRtazmazAnavat| stutivAdaM prakurvanti jihvAbhiste tu kevalaM| teSAMoSThasya nimne tu viSaM tiSThati sarppavat| 14 mukhaM teSAM hi zApena kapaTena ca pUryyate| 15 raktapAtAya teSAM tu padAni kSipragAni ca| 16 pathi teSAM manuSyANAM nAzaH klezazca kevalaH| 17 te janA nahi jAnanti panthAnaM sukhadAyinaM| 18 paramezAd bhayaM yattat taccakSuSoragocaraM| 19 vyavasthAyAM yadyallikhati tad vyavasthAdhInAn lokAn uddizya likhatIti vayaM jAnImaH| tato manuSyamAtro niruttaraH san Izvarasya sAkSAd aparAdhI bhavati| 20 ataeva vyavasthAnurUpaiH karmmabhiH kazcidapi prANIzvarasya sAkSAt sapuNyIkRto bhavituM na zakSyati yato vyavasthayA pApajJAnamAtraM jAyate| 21 kintu vyavasthAyAH pRthag IzvareNa deyaM yat puNyam tad vyavasthAyA bhaviSyadvAdigaNasya ca vacanaiH pramANikRtaM sad idAniM prakAzate| 22 yIzukhrISTe vizvAsakaraNAd IzvareNa dattaM tat puNyam sakaleSu prakAzitaM sat sarvvAn vizvAsinaH prati varttate| 23 teSAM kopi prabhedo nAsti, yataH sarvvaeva pApina IzvarIyatejohInAzca jAtAH| 24 ta IzvarasyAnugrahAd mUlyaM vinA khrISTakRtena paritrANena sapuNyIkRtA bhavanti| 25 yasmAt svazoNitena vizvAsAt pApanAzako bali bhavituM sa eva pUrvvam IzvareNa nizcitaH, ittham IzvarIyasiSNutvAt purAkRtapApAnAM mArjjanakaraNe svIyayAthArthyaM tena prakAzyate, 26 varttamAnakAllyamapi svayAthArthyaM tena prakAzyate, aparaM yIzau vizvAsinaM sapuNyIkurvvannapi sa yAthArthikastiSThati| 27 tarhi kutrAtmazlAghA? sa dUrIkRtA; kayA vyavasthayA? kiM kriyArUpavyavasthayA? ittham nahi kintu tat kevalavizvAsarUpayA vyavasthayaiva bhavati| 28 ataeva vyavasthAnurUpAH kriyA vinA kevalena vizvAsena mAnavaH sapuNyIkRto bhavituM zaknotityasya rAddhAntaM darzayAmaH| 29 sa kiM kevalayihUdinAm Izvaro bhavati? bhinnadezinAm Izvaro na bhavati? bhinnadezinAmapi bhavati; 30 yasmAd eka Izvaro vizvAsAt tvakchedino vizvAsenAtvakchedinazca sapuNyIkariSyati| 31 tarhi vizvAsena vayaM kiM vyavasthAM lumpAma? ittham na bhavatu vayaM vyavasthAM saMsthApayAma eva|

**4** asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm kAyikakriyAYA kiM labdhavAn etadadhi kiM vadiSyAmaH? 2 sa yadi nijakriyAbhyaH sapuNyO bhavet tarhi tasyAtmazlAghAM karttuM panthA bhavediti satyaM, kintvlzvarasya samIpe nahi| 3 zAstre kiM likhati? ibrAhIm Izvare vizvvasanAt sa vizvAsastasmai puNyArthaM gaNito babhUva| 4 karmmakAriNo yad vetanaM tad anugrahasya phalaM nahi kintu tenopArjitA Mantavyam| 5 kintu yaH pApinaM sapuNyIkroti tasmin vizvAsinaH karmmahInasya janasya yo vizvAsaH sa puNyArthaM gaNyo bhavati| 6 aparaM yaM kriyAhInam IzvaraH sapuNyIkroti tasya dhanyavAdaM dAyUd varNayAmAsa, yathA, 7 sa dhanyo'ghAni mRSTAni yasyAgAMsyAvRtAni ca| 8 sa ca dhanyaH parezena pApam yasya na gaNyate| 9 eSa dhanyavAdastvakchedinam atvakchedinaM vA kaM prati bhavati? ibrAhImo vizvAsaH puNyArthaM gaNita

iti vayaM vadAmaH| 10 sa vizvAsastasya tvakchedityAvasthAyAM kim atvakchedityAvasthAyAM kasmin samaye puNyamiva gaNitaH? tvakchedityAvasthAyAM nahi kintvatvakchedityAvasthAyAM| 11 aparaJca sa yat sarvveSAM atvakchedinAM vizvAsinAm AdipuruSo bhavet, te ca puNyavattvena gaNyeran; 12 ye ca lokAH kevalaM chinnatvaco na santo 'smatpUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm achinnatvak san yena vizvAsamArgeNa gatavAn tenaiva tasya pAdacihnena gacchanti teSAM tvakchedinAMaptyAdipuruSo bhavet tadartham atvakchedino mAnavasya vizvAsAt puNyam utpadyata iti pramANasvarUpaM tvakchedacihnaM sa prApnot| 13 ibrAhIm jagato'dhikAri bhaviSyati yaiSA pratijJA taM tasya vaMzaJca prati pUrvvam akriyata sA vyavasthAmUlikA nahi kintu vizvAsajanyapuNyamUlikA| 14 yato vyavasthAvalambino yadyadhiKariNo bhavanti tarhi vizvAso viphalo jAyate sA pratijJApi luptaiva| 15 adhikantu vyavasthA kopaM janayati yato 'vidyamAnAyAM vyavasthAyAm AjjAlaGghanaM na sambhavati| 16 ataeva sA pratijJA yad anugrahasya phalaM bhavet tadartham vizvAsamUlikA yatastathAtve tadvaMzasamudAyaM prati arthato ye vyavasthAyA tadvaMzasambhavAH kevalaM tAn prati nahi kintu ya ibrAhImIyavizvAsena tatsambhavAstAnapi prati sA pratijJA sthAsnurbhavati| 17 yo nirjlvAn sajlvAn avidyamAnAni vastUni ca vidyamAnAni karoti ibrAhImo vizvAsabhUmestasyezvarasya sAkSAT so'smAkAM sarvveSAM AdipuruSa Aste, yathA likhitaM vidyate, ahaM tvAM bahujAtInAm AdipuruSaM kRtvA niyuktavAn| 18 tvadlyastAdRzo vaMzo janiSyate yadidaM vAkyaM pratizrutaM tadanusArAd ibrAhIm bahudezIyalokAnAm AdipuruSo yad bhavati tadarthaM so'napekSitavyamapyapekSamANo vizvAsaM kRtavAn| 19 aparaJca kSiNavizvAso na bhUtvA zatavatsaravayaskatvAt svazarIrasya jarAM sArAnAmnaH svabhAryyAyA rajaonivRttiJca tRNAya na mene| 20 aparam avizvAsAd Izvarasya pratijJAvacane kamapi saMzayaM na cakAra; 21 kintvIzvareNa yat pratizrutaM tat sAdhayituM zakyata iti nizcitaM vijJAYa dRDhavizvAsaH san Izvarasya mahimAnAM prakAzayAjcakAra| 22 iti hetostasya sa vizvAsastadlyapuNyamiva gaNayAjcakre| 23 puNyamivAgaNyata tat kevalasya tasya nimittaM likhitaM nahi, asmAkAM nimittamapi, 24 yato'smAkAM pApanAzArthaM samarpito'smAkAM puNyaprAptyarthajcotthApito'bhatat yo'smAkAM prabhu rylzustasyotthApayitarIzvare 25 yadi vayaM vizvasAmastarhyasmAkamapi saeva vizvAsaH puNyamiva gaNayiSyate|

**5** vizvAsena sapuNyIkRtA vayam IzvareNa sArddhaM prabhuNAsmAkAM yIzukhrISTena melanaM prApTAH| 2 aparaM vayaM yasmin anugrahAzraye tiSThAmastanmadhyaM vizvAsamArgeNa tenaivAnItA vayam IzvarIyavibhavaprAptiprathyAzayA samAnandAmaH| 3 tat kevalaM nahi kintu klezabhoge'pyAnandAmo yataH klezAd dhairyyaM jAyata iti vayaM jAnImaH, 4 dhairyAcca parIkSitatvaM jAyate, parIkSitatvAt pratyAzA jAyate, 5 pratyAzAto vrIDitavA na jAyate, yasmAd asmabhyA M dattena pavitreNAtmanAsmAkaM antaHkaraNAntIzvarasya premavariNA siktAni| 6 asmAsu nirupAyeSu satsu khrista upayukte samaye pApinAM nimittaM svIyAn praNaN atyajat| 7 hitakAriNo janasya kRte kopi praNaN tyaktuM sAhasaM karttuM zaknoti, kintu dhArmmikasya kRte prAyeNa kopi prANAn na tyajati| 8 kintvasmasu pApiSu satsvapi nimittasmAkAM khristaH svaprANAn tyaktavAn, tata IzvarosmAn prati nijeM paramapremANaM darzitavAn| 9 ataeva tasya raktapAtena sapuNyIkRtA vayaM nitAntaM tena kopAd uddhAriSyAmahe| 10 phalato vayaM yadA ripava Asma tadezvarasya putrasya maraNena tena sArddhaM yadyasmAkAM melanaM jAtaM tarhi melanaprAptAH santo'vazyaM tasya jIvanena rakSAM lapsyAmahe| 11 tat kevalaM nahi kintu yena melanam alabhAmahi tenAsmAkAM prabhuNA yIzukhrISTena sAmpratam Izvare samAnandAmazca| 12 tathA sati, ekena mAnuSeNa pApA M pApena ca maraNAM jagatIM prAvizat aparaM sarvveSAM pApityAt sarvve mAnuSA mRte rnighnA abhavat| 13 yato vyavasthAdAnasamayaM yAvat jagati pApam AsIt kintu yatra vyavasthA na vidyate tatra pApasyApi gaNanA na vidyate| 14 tathApyAdamA yAdRzaM pApam kRtaM tAdRzaM pApam yai rnAkAri Adamam Arabhya mUsAM yAvat teSAMapypupari mRtyU rAjatvam akarot sa Adam bhAvyAdamo nidarzanamevAste| 15 kintu pApakarmmaNo yAdRzo bhAvastAdRg dAnakarmmaNo bhavo na bhavati yata

ekasya janasyAparAdhena yadi bahUnAM maraNAM aghaTata tathApIzvarAnugrahastadanugrahamUlakaM dAnaJcaikena janenArthAd yIzunA khrISTena bahuSu bAhulyAtibAhulyena phalati| 16 aparam ekasya janasya pApakarmma yAdRk phalayuktaM dAnakarmma tAdRk na bhavati yato vicArakarmmaikaM pApam Arabhya daNDajanakaM babhUva, kintu dAnakarmma bahupApAnyArabhya puNyajanakaM babhUva| 17 yata ekasya janasya pApakarmmatastaenaikena yadi maraNasya rAjatvaM jAtaM tarhi ye janA anugrahasya bAhulyaM puNyadAnaJca prApnuvanti ta ekena janena, arthAt yIzukhrISTena, jIvane rAjatvam avazyam kariSyanti| 18 eko'parAdho yadvat sarvvamAnavAnAM daNDagAmI mArgo 'bhavat tadvat ekaM puNyadAnaM sarvvamAnavAnAM jIvanayuktapuNyagAmI mArga eva| 19 aparam ekasya janasyAjjAlaGghanAd yathA bahavo 'parAdhino jAtAstadvad ekasyAjjAcaraNAd bahavaH sapuNyIkRtA bhavanti| 20 adhikantu vyavasthAgamanAd aparAdhasya bAhulyaM jAtaM kintu yatra pApasya bAhulyaM tatraiva tasmAd anugrahasya bAhulyam abhavat| 21 tena mRtyunA yadvat pApasya rAjatvam abhavat tadvat asmAkaM prabhuyIzukhrISTadvArAnantajIvanadAyipuNyenAnugrahasya rAjatvaM bhavati| (aiōnios g166)

**6** prabhUtarUpeNa yad anugrahaH prakAzate tadarthaM pApe tiSThAma iti vAkyaM kiM vayaM vadiSyAmaH? tanna bhavatu| 2 pApam prati mRtA vayaM punastasmin katham jIviSyAmaH? 3 vayaM yAvanto lokA yIzukhrISTe majjitaM abhavaM tAvanta eva tasya maraNe majjitaM iti kiM yUyaM na jAnitha? 4 tato yathA pituH parAkrameNa zmazAnAt khrISTa utthApitastathA vayamapi yat nUtanaJlvina ivAcarAmastadarthaM majjanena tena sArddhaM mRtyurUpe zmazAne saMsthApitAH| 5 aparaM vayaM yadi tena saMyuktAH santaH sa iva maraNabhAgino jAtAstarhi sa ivotthAnabhAgino'pi bhaviSyAmaH| 6 vayaM yat pApasya dAsAH puna rna bhavAmastadartham asmAkaM pAparUpazarIrasya vinAzArtham asmAkaM purAtanapuruSastena sAkaM kruze'hanyateti vayaM jAnImaH| 7 yo hataH sa pApAt mukta eva| 8 ataeva yadi vayaM khrISTena sArddham ahanyAmahi tarhi punarapi tena sahitA jIviSyAma ityatrAsmAkaM vizvAso vidyate| 9 yataH zmazAnAd utthApitaH khrISTo puna rna mriyata iti vayaM jAnImaH| tasmin kopyadhikAro mRtyo rnAsti| 10 aparaJca sa yad amriyata tenakadA pApam uddizyAmriyata, yacca jIvati tenevaram uddizya jIvati; 11 tadvat yUyamapi svAn pApam uddizya mRtAn asmAkaM prabhuNA yIzukhrISTenevaram uddizya jIvantojAnIta| 12 aparaJca kutsitAbhilASAn pUravituM yuSmAkaM martyadeheSu pApam AdhipatyAma na karotu| 13 aparaM svam svam aGgam adharmmasyAstraM kRtvA pApasevAyAM na samarpayata, kintu zmazAnAd utthitAniva svAn Izvare samarpayata svAnyaGgAni ca dharmmAstravarUpANIzvaram uddizya samarpayata| 14 yuSmAkam upari pApasyAdhipatyAma puna rna bhaviSyati, yasmAd yUyaM vyavasthAyA anAyattA anugrahasya cAyattA abhavata| 15 kintu vayaM vyavasthAyA anAyattA anugrahasya cAyattA abhavaM, iti kAraNAt kiM pApam kariSyAmaH? tanna bhavatu| 16 yato mRtijanakaM pApam puNyajanakaM nidezAcaraNaJcaitayordvayo ryasmin AjjApAlanArthaM bhRtyAniva svAn samarpayatha, tasyaiva bhRtyA bhavatha, etat kiM yUyaM na jAnitha? 17 aparaJca pUrvvaM yUyaM pApasya bhRtyA Asteti satyaM kintu yasyAM zikSArUpAyAM mUSAyAM nikSiptA abhavata tasyA AkRtiM manobhi rlabd havanta iti kAraNAd Izvarasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu| 18 itthaM yUyaM pApasevAto muktAH santo dharmmasya bhRtyA jAtAH| 19 yuSmAkaM zArIrikyA durbbalatAyA heto rmAnavavad aham etad bravImi; punaH punaradharma makaraNArthaM yadvat pUrvvaM pApAmedhyayo rbhRtyatve nijAGgAni samArpayata tadvat idAnIM sAdhukarmmakaraNArthaM dharmmasya bhRtyatve nijAGgAni samarpayata| 20 yada yUyaM pApasya bhRtyA Asta tadA dharmmasya nAyattA Asta| 21 tarhi yAni karmmA ni yUyam idAnIM lajjAjanakAni budhyadhve pUrvvaM tai ryuSmAkaM ko lAbha Asit? teSAM karmmaNAM phalaM maraNameva| 22 kintu sAmprataM yUyaM pApasevAto muktAH santa Izvarasya bhRtyA'bhadavata tasmAd yuSmAkaM pavitratvarUpaM labhyam anantajIvanarUpaJca phalam Aste| (aiōnios g166) 23 yataH pApasya vetanaM maraNAM kintvasmAkaM prabhuNA yIzukhrISTenAnantajIvanam IzvaradattaM pAritoSikam Aste| (aiōnios g166)

**7** he bhrAtRgaNa vyavasthAvidaH prati mamedaM nivedanaM| vidhiH kevalaM yAvajjIvaM  
 mA navoparyadhipatitvaM karotIti yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? 2 yAvatkAlaM pati rjIvati tAvatkAlam UDha  
 bhAryyA vyavasthayA tasmin baddhA tiSThati kintu yadi pati rmriyate tarhi sA nArI patyu rvyavasthAto  
 mucyate| 3 etatkAraNaT patyurjIvanakAle nArI yadyanyaM puruSaM vivahati tarhi sA vyabhicAriNI bhavati  
 kintu yadi sa pati rmriyate tarhi sA tasyA vyavasthAyA muktA sati puruSAntareNa vyUDhApi vyabhicAriNI  
 na bhavati| 4 he mama bhrAtRgaNa, IzvaranimittaM yadasmAkaM phalaM jAyate tadarthaM zmazAnAd  
 utthApitena puruSeNa saha yuSmAkAM vivAho yad bhavet tadarthaM khrISTasya zarIreNa yUyaM vyavasthAM  
 prati mRtavantaH| 5 yato'smAkAM zArIrikAcaraNasamaye maraNanimittaM phalam utpAdayituM vyavasthAYA  
 dUSitaH pApAbhilASo'smAkAM aGgeSu jIvan AsIt| 6 kintu tadA yasyA vyavasthAYA vaze Asmahi sAmprataM  
 tAM prati mRtavAd vayaM tasyA adhInatvAt muktA iti hetorIzvaro'smAbhiH purAtanalikhitanusArAt na  
 sevitavyaH kintu navInasvabhAvenaiva sevitavyaH 7 tarhi vayaM kiM brUmaH? vyavasthA kiM pApajanikA  
 bhavati? netthaM bhavatu| vyavasthAm avidyamAnAyAM pApAM kim ityahaM nAvedaM; kijca lobhaM  
 mA kArSiriti ced vyavasthAgranthe likhitA M nAbhaviSyat tarhi lobhaH kimbhUtastadahaM nAjAsyAM| 8  
 kintu vyavasthAYA pApAM chidraM prApyAsmAkAM antaH sarvvavidhaM kutsitAbhilASam ajanayat; yato  
 vyavasthAYAM avidyamAnAyAM pApAM mRtaM| 9 aparaM pUrvvaM vyavasthAYAM avidyamAnAyAM aham  
 ajIvaM tataH param AjJAyAM upasthitAyAM pApAM ajIvat tadAham amriye| 10 itthaM sati jIvananimittaM yAJJA  
 sA mama mRtyujanikAbhavat| 11 yataH pApAM chidraM prApya vyavasthitAdezena mAM vaJcayitvA tena  
 mAm ahan| 12 ataeva vyavasthA pavitra, Adezazca pavitra nyAyyo hitakArI ca bhavati| 13 tarhi yat svayaM  
 hitakRt tat kiM mama mRtyujanakam abhavat? netthaM bhavatu; kintu pApAM yat pAtakamiva prakAzate  
 tathA nidezena pApAM yadatIva pAtakamiva prakAzate tadarthaM hitopAyena mama maraNam ajanayat|  
 14 vyavasthAtmabodhiketi vayaM jAnImaH kintvahaM zArIratAcArI pApasya krItakiGkarO vidyE| 15 yato  
 yat karmma karomi tat mama mano'bhimataM nahi; aparaM yan mama mano'bhimataM tanna karomi  
 kintu yad RtIye tat karomi| 16 tathAtve yan mamAnabhimataM tad yadi karomi tarhi vyavasthA sUttameti  
 svikaromi| 17 ataeva samprati tat karmma mayA kriyata iti nahi kintu mama zarIrasthena pApenaiva kriyate|  
 18 yato mayi, arthato mama zarIre, kimapyuttamaM na vasati, etad aham jAnAmi; mamechukatAyAM  
 tiSThantyAmapyaham uttamakarmmasAdhane samartho na bhavAmi| 19 yato yAmuttamAM kriyAM  
 karttumahaM vAjchAmi tAM na karomi kintu yat kutsitaM karmma karttum anicchuko'smi tadeva  
 karomi| 20 ataeva yadyat karmma karttuM mamechA na bhavati tad yadi karomi tarhi tat mayA na  
 kriyate, mamAntarvarttinA pApenaiva kriyate| 21 bhadraM karttum icchukaM mAM yo 'bhadraM karttuM  
 pravarttayati tAdRzaM svabhAvamekaM mayi pazyAmi| 22 aham AntarikapuruSeNezvaravyavasthAYAM  
 santuSTA Ase; 23 kintu tadviparitaM yudhyantaM tadanyamekaM svabhAvAvaM madlyAGgasthitA prapazyAmi,  
 sa madlyAGgasthitapApasvabhAvasyAyattaM mAM karttuM ceSTate| 24 hA hA yo'haM durbhAgYo manujastaM  
 mAm etasmAn mRtAccharIrAt ko nistArayiSyati? 25 asmAkAM prabhuNA yIzukhrISTena nistArayitAram  
 IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| ataeva zarIreNa pApavyavasthAYA manasA tu IzvaravyavasthAYAH sevanaM  
 karomi|

**8** ye janAH khrISTaM yIzum Azritya zArIrikaM nAcaranta AtmikamAcaranti te'dhunA daNDArhA na bhavanti|  
 2 jIvanadAyakasyAtmano vyavasthA khrISTayIzunA pApamaraNayo rvyavasthAto mAmamocayat| 3  
 yasmAcchArIrsaya durbalatvAd vyavasthayA yat karmmA Adhyam Izvaro nijaputraM pApizarIrarUpaM  
 pApAnAzakabalirUpaJca preSya tasya zarIre pApasya daNDaM kurvvan tatkarmma sAdhitavAn| 4 tataH  
 zArIrikaM nAcaritvA SmAbhirAtmikam AcaradbhirvyavasthAgranthe nirddiSTAni puNyakarmmA Ni sarvvAni  
 sAdhyante| 5 ye zArIrikAcAriNaste zArIrikAn viSayAn bhAvayanti ye cAtmikAcAriNaste Atmano viSayAn  
 bhAvayanti| 6 zArIrikabhAvasya phalaM mRtyuH kijcAtmikabhAvasya phale jIvanaM zAntizca| 7 yataH

zArIrikabhAva Izvarasya viruddhaH zatrutAbhAva eva sa Izvarasya vyavasthAyA adhIno na bhavati bhavituJca na zaknoti] 8 etasmAt zArIrikAcAriSu toSTum IzvareNa na zakyaM] 9 kintvIzvarasyAtmA yadi yuSmAkaM madhye vasati tarhi yUyaM zArIrikAcAriNo na santa AtmikAcAriNo bhavathaH] yasmin tu khrISTasyAtmA na vidyate sa tatsambhavo nahi] 10 yadi khrISTo yuSmAn adhitiSThati tarhi pApam uddizya zarIraM mRtaM kintu puNyamuddizyAtmA jIvatil] 11 mRtagaNAd yIzu ryenothApitastasyAtmA yadi yuSmanmadhye vasati tarhi mRtagaNAt khrISTasya sa utthApayitA yuSmanmadhyavAsinA svaklyAtmanA yuSmAkaM mRtadehAnapi puna rjIvayiSyati] 12 he bhrAtRgaNa zarIrasya vayamadhamarNA na bhavAmo'taH zArIrikAcAro'smAbhi rna karttavyaH] 13 yadi yUyaM zarIrikAcAriNo bhaveta tarhi yuSmAbhi rmarttavyameva kintvAtmanA yadi zarIrakarmmA Ni ghAtayeta tarhi jIviSyatha] 14 yato yAvanto lokA IzvarasyAtmanAkRSyante te sarvva Izvarasya santAnA bhavanti] 15 yUyaM punarapi bhayajanakaM dAsyabhAvaM na prAptAH kintu yena bhAvenezvaraM pitaH pitariti procyA sambodhayatha tAdRzaM dattakaputratvabhAvam prApnuta] 16 aparaJca vayam Izvarasya santAnA etasmin pavitra AtmA svayam asmAkam AtmAbhiH sArddhaM pramAnAM dadAti] 17 ataeva vayaM yadi santAnAstarhyadhikAriNaH, arthAd Izvarasya svattvAdhikAriNaH khrISTena sahAdhikAriNazca bhavAmAHA; aparaM tena sArddhaM yadi duHkhabhAgino bhavAmastarhi tasya vibhavasyApi bhAgino bhaviSyAmaH] 18 kintvasmAsu yo bhAvIvibhavaH prakAziSyate tasya samIpe varttamAnakAlinaM duHkhamahaM tRNAya manye] 19 yataH prANigaNa Izvarasya santAnAnAM vibhavaprAptim AkAGkSan nitAntam apekSate] 20 aparaJca prANigaNaH svairam alikatAya vazIkRto nAbhavat 21 kintu prANigaNo'pi nazvaratAdhInatvAt muktaH san Izvarasya santAnAnAM paramamuktiM prApsyatItyabhiprAyeNa vazIkarttra vazIkakre] 22 aparaJca prasUyamAnAvad vyathitaH san idAniM yAvat kRtsnaH prANigaNa ArttasvaraM karotIti vayaM jAnImaH] 23 kevalaH sa iti nahi kintu prathamajAtaphalasvarUpam AtmAnAM prAptA vayamapi dattakaputratvapadaprAptim arthAt zarIrasya muktiM pratIkSamANastadvad antarArttarAvaM kurmmaH] 24 vayaM pratyAzayA trAnAM alabhAmahi kintu pratyakSavastuno yA pratyAzA sA pratyAzA nahi, yato manuSyo yat samIkSate tasya pratyAzAM kutaH kariSyati? 25 yad apratyakSaM tasya pratyAzAM yadi vayaM kurvvImahi tarhi dhairyam avalambya pratIkSAmahe] 26 tata AtmApi svayam asmAkam durbbalatAyAH sahAyatvaM karoti; yataH kiM prArhitavyaM tad boddhuM vayaM na zaknumaH, kintvaspaSTairArttarAvairAtmA svayam asmannimittaM nivedayati] 27 aparam IzvarAbhimatarUpeNa pavitralokAnAM kRte nivedayati ya AtmA tasyAbhiprAyo'ntaryyAminA jjAyate] 28 aparam IzvarIyanirUpaNAnusAreNaHUtAH santo ye tasmin prIyante sarvvAni militvA teSAM maGgalaM sAdhayanti, etad vayaM jAnImaH] 29 yata Izvaro bahubhrAtRNAM madhye svaputraM jyeSThaM karttum icchan yAn pUrvvaM laksyikRtavAn tAn tasya pratimUrtyAH sAdRzyaprAptyartham nyayuMkta] 30 aparaJca tena ye niyuktAsta AhUtA api ye ca tenAhUtAste sapuNyIkRtAH, ye ca tena sapuNyIkRtAste vibhavayuktAH] 31 ityatra vayaM kiM brUmaH? Izvaro yadyasmAkAM sapakSo bhavati tarhi ko vipakSo'smAkAM? 32 AtmaputraM na rakSitvA yo'smAkAM sarvveSAM kRte taM pradattavAn sa kiM tena sahAsmabhym anyAni sarvvAni na dAsyati? 33 IzvarasyAbhiruciteSu kena doSa AropayiSyate? ya IzvarastAn puNyavata iva gaNayati kiM tena? 34 aparaM tebhyo daNDadAnAjJA vA kena kariSyate? yo'smannimittaM prANAn tyaktavAn kevalaM tanna kintu mRtagaNamadhyAd utthitavAn, api cezvarasya dakSiNe pArzve tiSThan adyApyasmAkAM nimittaM prArthata evambhUto yaH khrISTaH kiM tena? 35 asmAbhiH saha khrISTasya premavicchedaM janayituM kaH zaknoti? klezo vyasanaM vA tADanA vA durbhikSaM vA vastrahInatvaM vA prANasaMzayo vA khaGgo vA kimetAni zaknuvant? 36 kintu likhitam Aste, yathA, vayaM tava nimittaM smo mRtyuvaktre'khilaM dinAM] balirdeyo yathA meSo vayaM gaNyAmahe tathA] 37 aparaM yo'smAsu prIyate tenaitAsu vipatsu vayaM samyag vijayAmahe] 38 yato'smAkAM prabhunA yIzukhrISTenezvarasya yat prema tasmAd asmAkAM vicchedaM janayituM mRtyu rjIvanaM vA divyadUtA vA balavanto mukhyadUtA vA varttamAno vA bhaviSyAn kAlo vA uccapadaM vA nIcapadaM vAparaM kimapi sRSTavastu 39 vaiteSAM kenApi na zakyamityasmin dRDhavizvAso mamAste|

**9** ahaM kA Jcid kalpitAM kathAM na kathayAmi, khriSTasya sAkSAT satyameva bravImi pavitrasyAtmanaH sAkSAN madlyaM mana etat sAkSyAM dadAti| **2** mamAntaratzayaduHkhaM nirantaraM khedazca **3** tasmAd ahaM svajAtIyabhrAtRNAM nimitAt svayaM khriSTAcchApAkrAnto bhavitum aiccham| **4** yatasta isrAyelasya vaMZA api ca dattakaputratvaM tejo niyamo vyavasthAdAnaM mandire bhajanaM pratijAH pitRpuruSagaNazcaiteSu sarvveSu teSAM adhikAro'sti| **5** tat kevalaM nahi kintu sarvvAdhyakSaH sarvvadA saccidAnanda Izvaro yaH khriSTA H so'pi zArIrikasambandhena teSAM vaMzasambhavaH| (**aiōn g165**) **6** Izvarasya vAkyA M viphalaM jAtam iti nahi yatkAraNAd isrAyelo vaMze ye jAtAste sarvve vastuta isrAyelyA na bhavanti| **7** aparam ibrAhImo vaMze jAtA api sarvve tasyaiva santAnA na bhavanti kintu ishAko nAmnA tava vaMzo vikhyAto bhaviSyati| **8** arthAt zArIrikasaMsargAt jAtAH santAnA yAvantastAvanta evezvarasya santAnA na bhavanti kintu pratizravaNAd ye jAyante taevezvaravaMzo gaNyate| **9** yatastatpratizrute rvAkyamet, etAdRze samaye 'haM punarAgamiSyAmi tatpUrvvaM sArAyAH putra eko janiSyate| **10** aparamapi vadAmi svamano'bhilASata IzvareNa yannirUpitaM tat karmmato nahi kintvAhvayitu rjAtametad yathA siddhyati **11** tadarthaM ribkAnAmikayA yoSitA janaikasmAd arthAd asmAkam ishAkaH pUrvvapuruSAd garbhe dhRte tasyAH santAnayoH prasavAt pUrvvaM kijca tayoH zubhAzubhakarmmaNaH karaNAt pUrvvaM **12** tAM pratidaM vAkyam uktaM, jyeSThaH kaniSThaM seviSyate, **13** yathA likhitam Aste, tathApyeSAvi na prItvA yAkUbi prItvAn ahaM| **14** tarhi vayaM kiM brUmaH? IzvaraH kim anyAyakAri? tathA na bhavatu| **15** yataH sa svayaM mUsAm avadat; ahaM yasmin anugrahaM cikIrSAmi tamevAnugRhlAmi, yajca dayitum icchAmi tameva daye| **16** ataaevecchatA yatamAnena vA mAnavena tanna sAdhyate dayAkAriNezvareNaiva sAdhyate| **17** phirauNi zAstre likhati, ahaM tvaddvArA matparAkramaM darzayituM sarvvapRthivYAM nijanAma prakAzayituJca tvAM sthApitavAn| **18** ataH sa Yam anugrahItum icchati tamevAnugRhlAti, yajca nigrahItum icchati taM nigRhlAti| **19** yadi vadasi tarhi sa doSaM kuto gRhlAti? tadIyeccchAyAH pratibandhakatvaM karttaM kasya sAmarthyA M vidyate? **20** he Izvarasya pratipakSa martya tvaM kaH? etAdRzaM mAM kutaH sRSTavAn? iti kathAM sRSTavastu sraSTre kiM kathayiSyati? **21** ekasmAn mRtpiNDAD utkRSTApakRSTau dvividhau kalazau karttuM kiM kulAlasya sAmarthyA M nAsti? **22** IzvaraH kopaM prakAzayituM nijazaktiM jjApayituJceccchan yadi vinAzasya yogyA ni krodhabhAjanA ni prati bahukAlaM dIrghasahiSNutAm Azrayati; **23** aparaJca vibhavaprAptyarthA M pUrvvaM niyuktAnyanugrahaPatrAni prati nijavibhavasya bAhulyaM prakAzayituM kevalayihUdinAM nahi bhinnadezinA Mapi madhyAd **24** asmAniva tAnyAhvayati tatra tava kiM? **25** hozeyagranthe yathA likhitam Aste, yo loko mama nAsIt taM vadiSyAmi madlyakaM| yA jAti rme'priyA cAsIt tAM vadiSyAmyahaM priyAM| **26** yUyaM madlyalokA na yatretya vAkyamaucyata amarezasya santAnA iti khyA Syanti tatra te| **27** isrAyelyalokeSu yizAyiyo'pi vAcemetAM prAcArayat, isrAyelyavaMzAnAM yA saMkhyA sA tu nizcitaM| samudrasikatAsaMkhyAsamAnA yadi jAyate| tathApi kevalaM lokairalpaistrANaM vrajiSyate| **28** yato nyAyena svaM karmaM parezaH sAdhayiSyati| deze saeva saMkSepAnnijaM karmaM kariSyati| **29** yizAyiyo'paramapi kathayAmAsa, sainyAdhyakSaparezena cet kijcinnodaziSyata| tadA vayaM sidomevAbhaviSyAma viniczitaM| yadvA vayam amorAyA agamiSyAma tulyatAM| **30** tarhi vayaM kiM vakSyAmaH? itaradezIyA lokA api puNyArtham ayatamAnA vizvAsena puNyam alabhanta; **31** kintvisrAyellokA vyavasthApAlanena puNyArthaM yatamAnAstan nAlabhanta| **32** tasya kiM kAraNaM? te vizvAsena nahi kintu vyavasthAyAH kriyayA ceSTtitvA tasmin skhalanajanake pASANe pAdaskhalanaM prAptAH| **33** likhitaM yAdRzam Aste, pazya pAdaskhalArthaM hi sIyonI prastarantathA| bAdhAkAraJca pASANaM paristhApitavAnaham| vizvasiSyati yastatra sa jano na trapiSyate|

**10** he bhrAtara isrAyelyalokA yat paritrANaM prApnuvanti tadahaM manasAbhilaSan Izvarasya samIpe prArthayet| **2** yata Izvare teSAM ceSTA vidyata ityatrAhaM sAkSyAsmi; kintu teSAM sA ceSTA sajjAnA nahi, **3** yatasta IzvaradattaM puNyam avijjAya svakRtapuNyaM sthApayitum ceSTamAnA Izvaradattasya

puNyasya nighnatvaM na svIkurvvanti| 4 khrISTa ekaikavizvAsijanAya puNyaM dAtuM vyavasthAyAH  
 phalasvarUpo bhavati| 5 vyavasthApAlanena yat puNyaM tat mUsA varNayAmAsa, yathA, yo janastAM  
 pAlayiSyati sa taddvArA jIviSyati| 6 kintu pratyayena yat puNyaM tad etAdRzaM vAkyAM vadati, kaH svargam  
 AruhyA khrISTAm avarohayiSyati? 7 ko vA pretalokam avaruhyA khrISTaM mRtagaNamadhyAd AneSyatIti vAk  
 manasi tvayA na gaditavyA| (Abysos g12) 8 tarhi kiM bravIti? tad vAkyAM tava samIpastham arthAt tava vadane  
 manasi cAste, tacca vAkyAM asmAbhiH pracAryyamANaM vizvAsasya vAkyameva| 9 vastutaH prabhuM yIzuM  
 yadi vadanena svIkaroSi, tatvezvarastaM zmazAnAd udasthApayad iti yadyantaHkaraNena vizvasiSi tarhi  
 paritrANaM lapsyase| 10 yasmAt puNyaprAptyartham antaHkaraNena vizvasitavyaM paritrANArthaJca  
 vadanena svIkarttavyaM| 11 zAstre yAdRzaM likhati vizvasiSyati yastatra sa jano na trapiSyate| 12 ityatra  
 yihUdini tadanyaloce ca kopi vizeSo nAsti yasmAd yaH sarvveSAM advitIyaH prabhuH sa nijayAcakAna  
 sarvVAn prati vadAnyo bhavati| 13 yataH, yaH kaczit paramezasya nAmnA hi prArthayiSyate| sa eva manujo  
 nUnaM paritrAto bhaviSyati| 14 yaM ye janA na pratyAyan te tamuddizya kathaM prArthayiSyante? ye vA  
 yasyAkhyAnaM kadApi na zrutavantaste taM kathaM pratyeyanti? aparaM yadi pracArayitAro na tiSThanti  
 tadA kathaM te zroSyanti? 15 yadi vA preritA na bhavanti tadA kathaM pracArayiSyanti? yAdRzaM likhitam  
 Aste, yathA, mAGalikaM susaMvAdaM dadatyAnlya ye narAH| pracArayanti zAntezca susaMvAdaM janAstu  
 ye| teSAM caraNapadmAni kIdRk zobhAnvitAni hi| 16 kintu te sarvve taM susaMvAdaM na gRhItavantaH|  
 yizAyiyo yathA likhitavAn| asmatpracArite vAkye vizvAsamakaroddhi kaH| 17 ataeva zravaNAd vizvAsa  
 aizvaravAkyapracArAt zravaNajca bhavati| 18 tarhyahaM bravImi taiH kiM nAzrAvi? avazyam azrAvi, yasmAt  
 teSAM zabdo mahIM vyApnod vAkyA Jca nikhilaM jagat| 19 aparamapi vadAmi, isrAyellyalokAH kim etAM  
 kathAM na budhyante? prathamato mUsA idaM vAkyAM provAca, ahamuttApayiSyte tAn agaNyamAnavairapi  
 klekSyAmi jAtim etAjca pronmattabhinnajAtibhiH| 20 aparaJca yizAyiyo'tizayAkSobheNa kathayAmAsa, yathA,  
 adhi mAM yaistu nAceSTi sampRaptastai rjanairahaM| adhi mAM yai rna sampRSTaM vijjAtastai rjanairahaM||  
 21 kintvisrAyellyalokAn adhi kathayAjcakAra, yairAjjAlaGghibhi rlokai rviruddhaM vAkyamucyate| tAn  
 pratyeva dinaM kRtsnaM hastau vistAryAmyahaM||

**11** IzvareNa svIklyalokA apasAritA ahaM kim IdRzaM vAkyAM bravImi? tanna bhavatu yato'hamapi  
 binyAmInagotriya ibrAhImavaMzIya isrAyellyaloko'smi| 2 IzvareNa pUrvaM ye pradRSTAste svaklyalokA  
 apasAritA iti nahi| aparam eliyopAkhyAne zAstre yallikhitam Aste tad yUyaM kiM na jAnltha? 3 he  
 paramezvara lokAstvadlyAH sarvVA yajlavedIrbhabhajan tathA tava bhaviSyadvAdinaH sarvVAn aghanan kevala  
 eko'ham avaziSTA Ase te mamApi prANAn nAzayituM ceSTanate, etAM kathAm isrAyellyalokAnAM viruddham  
 eliya IzvarAya nivedayAmAsa| 4 tatastaM pratIzvarasyottaraM kiM jAtaM? bAlnAmno devasya sAkSAT yai  
 rjAnUni na pAtitAni tAdRzAH sapta sahasrAni lokA avazeSitA mayA| 5 tadvad etasmin varttamAnakAle'pi  
 anugraheNAbhirucitAsteSAM avaziSTAH katipayA lokAH santi| 6 ataeva tad yadyanugraheNa bhavati  
 tarhi kriyA na bhavati no ced anugraho'nanugraha eva, yadi vA kriyA bhavati tarhyanugraheNa na  
 bhavati no cet kriyA kriyaiva na bhavati| 7 tarhi kiM? isrAyellyalokA yad amRgayanta tanna prApuH|  
 kintvabhirucitalokAstat prApustadanye sarvva andhIbhUtAH| 8 yathA likhitam Aste, ghoranidrAlutAbhAvaM  
 dRSTihIne ca locane| karNau zrutivihInau ca pradadau tebhya IzvaraH|| 9 etesmin dAyUdapi likhitavAn yathA,  
 ato bhuktyAsanaM teSAM unmAthavad bhaviSyati| vA vaMzayantravad bAdhA daNDavad vA bhaviSyati|| 10  
 bhaviSyanti tathAndhAste netraiH pazyanti no yathA| veopathuH kaTidezasya teSAM nityaM bhaviSyati|| 11  
 patanArthaM te skhalitavanta iti vAcaM kimahaM vadAmi? tanna bhavatu kintu tAn udyoginaH karttuM teSAM  
 patanAd itaradezyalokaiH paritrANaM prAptaM| 12 teSAM patanaM yadi jagato lokAnAM lAbhajanakam  
 abhavat teSAM hrAso'pi yadi bhinnadezinAM lAbhajanako'bhat tarhi teSAM vRddhiH kati lAbhajanika  
 bhaviSyati? 13 ato he anyadezino yuSmAn sambodhya kathayAmi nijAnAM jjAtibandhUnAM manaHsUdyogaM

janayan teSAM madhye kiyatAM lokAnAM yathA paritrANaM sAdhayAmi **14** tannimittam anyadezinAM nikaTe  
preritaH san ahaM svapadasya mahimAnaM prakAzayAmi| **15** teSAM nigraheNa yadIzvareNa saha jagato  
janAnAM melanaM jAtaM tarhi teSAM anugRhitatvaM mRtadehe yathA jivanAlAbhastadvat kiM na bhaviSyati?  
**16** aparaM prathamajAtaM phalaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi sarvvameva phalaM pavitraM bhaviSyati; tathA  
mUlaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi zAkhA api tathaiva bhaviSyanti| **17** kiyatInAM zAkhAnAM chedane  
kRte tvaM vanyajitavRkSasya zAkhA bhUtvA yadi tacchAkhAnAM sthAne ropitA sati jitavRkSIyamUlasya  
rasaM bhuMkSe, **18** tarhi tAsAM bhinnazAkhAnAM viruddhaM mAM garvviH; yadi garvvasi tarhi tvaM  
mUlaM yanna dhArayasi kintu mUlaM tvAM dhArayatIti saMsmara| **19** aparaJca yadi vadasi mAM ropayitum  
tAH zAkhA vibhannA abhavan; **20** bhadram, apratyayakAraNAt te vibhinnA jAtAstathA vizvAsakAraNAt  
tvaM ropito jAtastasmAd ahaGkAram akRtvA sasAdhvaso bhava| **21** yata Izvaro yadi svAbhAvikIH zAkhA  
na rakSati tarhi sAvadhAno bhava cet tvAmapi na sthApayati| **22** ityatrezvarasya yAdRzI kRpA tAdRzaM  
bhayAnakatvamapi tvayA dRzyatAM; ye patitAstAn prati tasya bhayAnakatvA dRzyatAM, tvaJca yadi  
tatkRpAzritastiSThasi tarhi tvAM prati kRpA drakSyate; no cet tvamapi tadvat chinno bhaviSyasi| **23** aparaJca te  
yadyapratyaye na tiSThanti tarhi punarapi ropayiSyante yasmAt tAn punarapi ropayitum izvarasya zaktirAste|  
**24** vanyajitavRkSasya zAkhA san tvaM yadi tatazchinno rltivyatyayenottamajitavRkSe ropito'bhavastarhi  
tasya vRkSasya svIyA yAH zAkhAstAH kiM punaH svavRkSe saMlagituM na zaknuvanti? **25** he bhrAtaro  
yuSmAkam AtmAbhimAno yanna jAyate tadarthaM mamedRzI vAjchA bhavati yUyaM etannigUDhatattvam  
ajAnanto yanna tiSThatha; vastuto yAvatkAlaM sampUrNarUpeNa bhinnadezinAM saMgraHo na bhaviSyati  
tAvatkAlam aMzatvena isrAyellyalokAnAm andhatA sthAsyati; **26** pazcAt te sarvve paritrAsyante; etAdRzaM  
likhitamapyAste, AgamiSyati slyonAd eko yastrANadAyakaH| adharmmaM yAkubo vaMzAt sa tu dUrIkariSyati|  
**27** tatha dUrIkariSyAmi teSAM pApAnyahaM yadA| tada taireva sArddhaM me niyamo'yA M bhaviSyati|  
**28** susaMvAdAt te yuSmAkaM vipakSA abhavan kintvabhirucitatvAt te pitRlokAnAM kRte priyapAtrANI  
bhavanti| **29** yata Izvarasya dAnAd AhvAnAjca pazcAttApo na bhavati| **30** ataeva pUrvvam Izvare'vizvAsinaH  
santo'pi yUyaM yadvat samprati teSAM avizvAsakAraNAd Izvarasya kRpApAtrANI jAtAstadvad **31** idAnIM  
te'vizvAsinaH santi kintu yuSmAbhi rlabdhaRpAkAraNAt tairapi kRpA lapsyate| **32** IzvaraH sarvvAn prati  
kRpAM prakAzayituM sarvvAn avizvAsitvena gaNayati| (**eleēsē g1653**) **33** aho Izvarasya jJAnabuddhirUpayo  
rdhanayoH kIdRk prAcuryyaM| tasya rAjazAsanasya tattvaM kIdRg aprApyaM| tasya mArgAzca kIdRg  
anupalakSyAH| **34** paramezvarasya saGkalpaM ko jjAtavAn? tasya mantrI vA ko'bhavat? **35** ko vA tasyopakAri  
bhRtvA tatkRte tena pratyupakarttavyaH? **36** yato vastumAtrameva tasmAt tena tasmai cAbhavat tadiyo  
mahimA sarvvadA prakAzito bhavatu| iti| (**aiōn g165**)

**12** he bhrAtara Izvarasya kRpA yuSmAn vinaye yUyaM svaM svaM zarIraM sajIvaM pavitraM  
grAhyaM balim Izvaramuddizya samutsRjata, eSA sevA yuSmAkaM yogyA| **2** aparaM yUyaM sAMsAriKA  
iva mAcarata, kintu svaM svaM svabhAvA M parAvartya nUtanAcAriNo bhavata, tata Izvarasya nidezaH kIdRg  
uttamo grahaNIyaH sampUrNazceti yuSmAbhiranubhAviSyate| (**aiōn g165**) **3** kazcidapi jano yogyatvAdadhikaM  
svaM na manyatAM kintu Izvaro yasmai pratyayasya yatparimANam adadAt sa tadanusArato yogyarUpaM  
svaM manutAm, IzvarAd anugrahaM prAptaH san yuSmAkam ekaikaM janam ityAjApayAmi| **4** yato  
yadvadasmAkam ekasmin zarIre bahUnyaGgAni santi kintu sarvveSAmaGgAnAM kAryyaM samAnAM nahi; **5**  
tadvadasmAkam bahutve'pi sarvve vayaM khrISTe ekazarIrAH parasparam aGgaprattyagatvena bhavAmaH| **6**  
asmAd IzvarAnugraheNa vizeSaM vizeSaM dAnam asmAsu prApteSu satsu kopi yadi bhaviSyadvAkyA M  
vadati tarhi pratyayasya parimANAnusArataH sa tad vadatu; **7** yadvA yadi kazcit sevanakAri bhavati tarhi sa  
tatsevanaM karotu; athavA yadi kazcid adhyApayitA bhavati tarhi so'dhyApayatu; **8** tathA ya upadeSTA  
bhavati sa upadizatu yazca dAtA sa saralatayA dadAtu yastvadhipatiH sa yatnenAdhipatitvaM karotu

yazca dayAluH sa hRSTamanasA dayatAm| 9 aparaJca yuSmAkaM prema kApaTyavarjitaM bhavatu yad abhadraM tad RtIyadhvaM yacc a bhadraM tasmin anurajyadhvam| 10 aparaM bhrAtRtvapremnA parasparaM prIyadhvaM samAdarAd eko'parajanaM zreSThaM jAnIdhvam| 11 tatha kAryye nirAlasyA manasi ca sodyogAH santaH prabhuM sevadhvam| 12 aparaM pratyAzAyAm AnanditA duHkhasamaye ca dhairyayuktA bhavata; prArthanAyAM satataM pravarttadhvaM| 13 pavitrANAM dInatAM dUrIkurudhvam atithisevAyAm anurajyadhvam| 14 ye janA yuSmAn tADayanti tAn AziSaM vadata zApam adattvA daddhvamAziSam| 15 ye janA Anandanti taiH sArddham Anandata ye ca rudanti taiH saha rudita| 16 aparaJca yuSmAkaM manasAM parasparam ekobhAvo bhavatu; aparam uccapadam anAkAGkSya nIcalokaiH sahApi mArdavam Acarata; svAn jjAnino na manyadhvaM| 17 parasmAd apakAraM prApyApi paraM nApakuruta| sarvveSAM dRSTito yat karmmottamaM tadeva kuruta| 18 yadi bhavituM zakyate tarhi yathAzakti sarvvalokaiH saha nirvvirodhena kAlaM yApayata| 19 he priyabandhavaH, kasmaicid apakArasya samucitaM daNDaM svayaM na daddhvam, kintvIzvarlyakrodhAya sthAnaM datta yato likhitamAste paramezvaraH kathayati, dAnaM phalasya matkarmma sUcitaM pradadAmyahaM| 20 itikAraNAd ripu ryadi kSudhArttaste tarhi taM tvaM prabhojaya tathA yadi tRSArtaH syAt tarhi taM paripAyaya| tena tvaM mastake tasya jvaladagniM nidhAsyA| 21 kukriyA parAjitA na santa uttamakriyA kukriyAM parAjayata|

**13** yuSmAkam ekaikajanaH zAsanapadasya nighno bhavatu yato yAni zAsanapadAni santi tAni sarvvANIzvareNa sthApitAni; IzvaraM vinA padasthApanaM na bhavati| 2 iti hetoH zAsanapadasya yat prAtikUlyaM tad IzvarIyanirUpaNasya prAtikUlyameva; aparaM ye prAtikUlyam Acaranti te sveSAM samucitaM daNDaM svayameva ghaTayante| 3 zAstA sadAcAriNAM bhayaprado nahi durAcAriNAmeva bhayaprado bhavati; tvaM kiM tasmAn nirbhayo bhavitum icchasi? tarhi satkarmmAcarA, tasmAd yazo lapsyase, 4 yatastava sadAcaraNAya sa Izvarasya bhRtyo'sti| kintu yadi kukarmmAcarasi tarhi tvaM zaGkasva yataH sa nirarthakaM khaGgaM na dhArayati; kukarmmAcarA NaM samucitaM daNDayitum sa Izvarasya daNDadabhRtya eva| 5 ataeva kevaladaNDabhayAnnahi kintu sadasadbodhAdapi tasya vazyena bhavitavyaM| 6 etasmAd yuSmAkaM rAjakaradAnamapycitaM yasmAd ye karaM gRhlanti ta Izvarasya kiGkarA bhUtvA satatam etasmin karmmaNi niviSTAstiSThanti| 7 asmAt karagrAhiNe karaM datta, tathA zulkagrAhiNe zulkaM datta, aparaM yasmAd bhetavyaM tasmAd bibhIta, yazca samAdaraNIyastaM samAdriyadhvam; itthaM yasya yat prApyaM tat tasmai datta| 8 yuSmAkaM parasparaM prema vinA 'nyat kimapi deyam RNAM na bhavatu, yato yaH parasmai prema karoti tena vyavasthA sidhyati| 9 vastutaH paradArAn mA gaccha, narahatYAM mA kArSIH, cairyyAM mA kArSIH, mithyAsAkSyaM mA dehi, lobhaM mA kArSIH, etAH sarvvA AjJA etAbhyo bhinnA yA kAcid AjJAsti sApi svasamIpavAsini svavat prema kurvvityanena vacanena veditA| 10 yataH prema samIpavAsino'zubhaM na janayati tasmAt premnA sarvvA vyavasthA pAlyate| 11 pratyaylbhavanakAle'smAkAparitrANasya sAmIpyAd idAnIM tasya sAmIpyam avyavahitaM; ataH samayaM vivicyAsmAbhiH sAmpratam avazyameva nidrAto jAgarttavyaM| 12 bahutarA yAminI gatA prabhAtaM sannidhiM prAptA tasmAt tAmaslyAH kriyAH parityajyAsmAbhi rvAsarIyA sajjA paridhAtavyA| 13 ato heto rvayaM divA vihitaM sadAcaraNam AcariSyAmaH| raGgaraso mattatvaM lampaTatvaM kAmukatvaM vivAda IrSyA caitAni parityakSyAmaH| 14 yUyaM prabhuyIzukhrISTarUpaM paricchadaM paridhaddhvam sukhAbhilASapUraNAya zArIrikAcaraNaM mAcaratal|

**14** yo janodRDhavizvAsastaM yuSmAkaM saGginaM kuruta kintu sandehavicArArthaM nahi| 2 yato niSiddhaM kimapi khAdyadravyaM nAsti, kasyacijjanasya pratyaya etAdRzo vidyate kintvadRDhavizvAsaH kazcidaparo janaH kevalaM zAkaM bhuGktaM| 3 tarhi yo janaH sAdhAraNaM dravyaM bhuGkte sa vizeSadravyabhoktAraM nAvajAnIyAt tathA vizeSadravyabhoktApi sAdhAraNadravyabhoktAraM doSiNaM na kuryyAt, yasmAd Izvarastam agRhlAt| 4 he paradAsasya dUSayitastvaM kaH? nijaprabhoH samIpe

tena padasthena padacyutena vA bhavitavyaM sa ca padastha eva bhaviSyati yata IzvarastaM padasthaM  
 karttuM zaknoti| 5 aparaJca kazcijjano dinAd dinaM vizeSaM manyate kaczittu sarvvAni dinAni samAnAni  
 manyate, ekaiko janaH svIyamanasi vivicya nizcinotu| 6 yo janaH kijcana dinaM vizeSaM manyate sa  
 prabhubbhaktY tan manyate, yazca janaH kimapi dinaM vizeSaM na manyate so'pi prabhubbhaktY tanna  
 manyate; aparaJca yaH sarvvAni bhkSyadravyAni bhuGkte sa prabhubbhaktayA tAni bhuGkte yataH sa  
 IzvaraM dhanyaM vakti, yazca na bhuGkte so'pi prabhubbhaktyaiva na bhuJJAna IzvaraM dhanyaM brUte| 7  
 aparam asmAkAM kaczit nijanmittaM prANAn dhArayati nijanmittaM mriyate vA tanna; 8 kintu yadi vayaM  
 prANAn dhArAyAmastarhi prabhunmittaM dhArAyAmaH, yadi ca prANAn tyajAmastarhyapi prabhunmittaM  
 tyajAmaH, ataeva jIvane maraNe vA vayaM prabhorevAsmahe| 9 yato jIvanto mRtAzcetyubhayeSAM lokAnAM  
 prabhutvaprAptyartham khrISTo mRta utthitaH punarjIvitazca| 10 kintu tvaM nijaM bhrAtaraM kuto  
 dUSayasi? tathA tvaM nijaM bhrAtaraM kutastucchaM jAnAsi? khrISTasya vicArasiMhAsanasya sammukhe  
 sarvvairasmAbhirupasthAtavyaM; 11 yAdRzaM likhitam Aste, parezaH zapathaM kurvvan vAkyamet  
 purAvadat| sarvvo janaH samIpe me jAnupAtaM kariSyati| jihvaikaikA tathezasya nighnatvaM svIkariSyati| 12  
 ataeva IzvarasamIpe'smAkam ekaikanena nijaA kathA kathayitavyA| 13 itthaM sati vayam adyArabhy  
 parasparsaM na dUSayantaH svabhrAtu rvighno vyAghAto vA yanna jAyeta tAdRzImlhAM kurmmahe| 14  
 kimapi vastu svabhAvato nAzuci bhavatItyahaM jAne tathA prabhunA yIzukhrISTenApi nizcitaM jAne, kintu  
 yo jano yad dravyam apavitraM jAnite tasya kRte tad apavitram Aste| 15 ataeva tava bhakSyadravyeNa tava  
 bhrAtA zokAnvito bhavati tarhi tvaM bhrAtaraM prati premna nAcarasi| khrISTo yasya kRte svaprANAn  
 vyayitavAn tvaM nijena bhakSyadravyeNa taM na nAzaya| 16 aparaM yuSmAkam uttamaM karmaM ninditaM  
 na bhavatu| 17 bhakSyaM peyajcezvararAjyasya sAro nahi, kintu puNyaM zAnticza pavitreNAtmanA jAta  
 Anandazca| 18 etai ryo janaH khrISTaM sevate, sa evezvarasya tuSTikaro manuSyaizca sukhyAtaH| 19 ataeva  
 yenAsmAkaM sarvveSAM parasparsaM aikyaM niSThA ca jAyate tadevAsmAbhi ryatitavyaM| 20 bhakSyArtham  
 Izvarasya karmaMNo hAniM mA janayata; sarvvaM vastu pavitramiti satyaM tathApy yo jano yad bhuktvA  
 vighnaM labhate tadarthaM tad bhadraM nahi| 21 tava mAMsabhakSaNasurApAnAdibhiH kriyAbhi ryadi tava  
 bhrAtuH pAdaskhalanaM vighno vA cAjcalyaM vA jAyate tarhi tadbhojanapAnayostyAgo bhadraH| 22 yadi  
 tava pratyayastiSThati tarhiIzvarasya gocare svAntare taM gopaya; yo janaH svamatena svaM doSiNaM na  
 karoti sa eva dhanyaH| 23 kintu yaH kaczit saMzayya bhuGkte'rthAt na pratItya bhuGkte, sa evAvazyaM  
 daNDARho bhaviSyati, yato yat pratyayajaM nahi tadeva pApamayaM bhavati|

**15** balavadbhiraM Abhi rdurbbalAnAM daurbbalyaM soDhavyaM na ca sveSAM iSTAcAra AcaritavyaH|  
 2 asmAkam ekaiko janaH svasamIpavAsino hitArthaM niSThArthaJca tasyaiveSTAcAram Acaratu|  
 3 yataH khrISTo'pi nijeSTAcAraM nAcaritavAn, yathA likhitam Aste, tvannindakagaNasyaiva  
 nindAbhi rnindito'smyahaM| 4 aparaJca vayaM yat sahiSNutAsAntvanayo rjanakena zAstreNa  
 pratyAzAM labhemahi tannimittaM pUrvvakAle likhitAni sarvvavacanAnyasmAkam upadezArthameva  
 lilikhire| 5 sahiSNutAsAntvanayorAkaro ya IzvaraH sa evaM karotu yat prabhu yIzukhrISTa iva  
 yuSmAkam ekajano'nyajanena sArddhaM manasa aikyam Acaret; 6 yUyaJca sarvva ekacittA bhUtvA  
 mukhaikenevAsmatprabhuyIzukhrISTasya piturIzvarasya guNAn kIrTTayeta| 7 aparam Izvarasya mahimnaH  
 prakAzArthaM khrISTo yathA yuSmAn pratyagRhlAt tathA yuSmAkamapyecko jano'nyajanaM pratigRhlAtu| 8  
 yathA likhitam Aste, ato'haM sammukhe tiSThan bhinnadezanivAsinAM| stuvaMstvAM parigAsyAmi tava  
 nAmni parezvara|| 9 tasya dayAlutvAcca bhinnajAtlyA yad Izvarasya guNAn kIrTTayeyustadarthaM yIzuH  
 khrISTastvakchedaniyamasya nighno'bhadav ityahaM vadAmi| yathA likhitam Aste, ato'haM sammukhe  
 tiSThan bhinnadezanivAsinAM| stuvaMstvAM parigAsyAmi tava nAmni parezvara|| 10 aparamapi likhitam  
 Aste, he anyajAtayo yUyaM samaM nandata tajjanaiH| 11 punazca likhitam Aste, he sarvvadezino yUyaM

dhanyaM brUta parezvaraM| he tadIyanarA yUyaM kurudhvaM tatprazaMsanaM|| 12 apara yIzAyiyo'pi  
 lilekha, yIzayasya tu yat mUlaM tat prakAziSyate tadA| sarvvajAtIyanRNAJca zAsakaH samudeSyati|  
 tatrAnyadezilokaizca pratyAzA prakariSyate|| 13 ataeva yUyaM pavitrasyAtmanaH prabhAvAd yat sampUrNAM  
 pratyAzAM lapsyadhve tadarthaM tatpratyAzAjanaka IzvaraH pratyayena yuSmAn zAntyAnandAbhyAM  
 sampUrNAn karotu| 14 he bhrAtaro yUyaM sadbhAvayuktAH sarvvaprakAreNa jjAnena ca sampUrNAH  
 paraspnopadeze ca tatparA ityahaM nizcitaM jAnAmi, 15 tathApyahaM yat pragalbhataro bhavan  
 yuSmAn prabodhayAmi tasyaikaM kAraNamidaM| 16 bhinnajAtlyAH pavitreNAtmanA pAvitanaivedyarUpA  
 bhUtvA yad grAhyA bhavayustannimittamaham Izvarasya susaMvAdaM pracArayitum bhinnajAtlyAnAM  
 madhye yIzukhrISTasya sevakatvaM dAnaM IzvarAt labdhavAnasmI| 17 IzvaraM prati yIzukhrISTena mama  
 zlAghAkaraNasya kAraNam Aste| 18 bhinnadezina AjJAgrAhiNaH karttuM khrISTo vAkyena kriyA ca,  
 AzcaryyalakSaNaictrikriyAbhiH pavitrasyAtmanaH prabhAvena ca yAni karmmAni mayA sAdhitavAn,  
 19 kevalaM tAnyeva vinAnyasya kasyacit karmmaNo varNanAM karttuM pragalbho na bhavAmi| tasmAt  
 A yirUzAlama illUrikaM yAvat sarvvatra khrISTasya susaMvAdaM prAcArayaM| 20 anyena nicitAyAM  
 bhittAvahaM yanna nicinomi tannimittaM yatra yatra sthAne khrISTasya nAma kadApi kenApi na jjApitaM  
 tatra tatra susaMvAdaM pracArayitum ahaM yate| 21 yAdRzaM likhitam Aste, yai rvArttA tasya na  
 prAptA darzanaM taistu lapsyate| yaizca naiva zrutaM kiJcit boddhuM zakSyanti te janAH|| 22 tasmAd  
 yuSmatsamIpagamanAd ahaM muhurmuhu rnivArito'bhavaM| 23 kintvidAnIm atra pradezeSu mayA na gataM  
 sthAnaM kimapi nAvaziSyate yuSmatsamIpam gantuM bahuvatsarAnArabhyA mAmaKInAkAGkSA ca vidyata  
 iti hetoH 24 spAniyAdezagamanakAle'haM yuSmanmadhyena gacchan yuSmAn AlokiSye, tataH paraM  
 yuSmatsambhASaNena tRpTiM parilabhyA taddezagamanArthaM yuSmAbhi rvisarjaiSye, IdRzI madIyA  
 pratyAzA vidyate| 25 kintu sAmprataM pavitraIokAnAM sevanAya yirUzAlamnagaraM vrajAmi| 26 yato  
 yirUzAlamasthapavitraIokAnAM madhye ye daridrA arthavizrANanena tAnupakarttuM mAkiDaniyAdezIyA  
 AkhAyAdezIyAzca lokA aicchan| 27 eSA tesAM sadicchA yataste teSAm RNinaH santi yato heto rbhinnajAtlyA  
 yeSAM paramArthasyAMzino jAtA aihikaviSye teSAmpakArastaiH karttavyaH| 28 ato mayA tat karmma  
 sAdhayitvA tasmin phale tebhyaH samarpite yuSmanmadhyena spAniyAdezo gamiSyate| 29 yuSmatsamIpE  
 mamAgamanasamaye khrISTasya susaMvAdasya pUrNavareNa sambalitaH san aham AgamiSyAmi iti mayA  
 jjAyate| 30 he bhrAtRgaNa prabho ryIzukhrISTasya nAmnA pavitrasyAtmAraH premnA ca vinaye'haM 31  
 yihUdAdezasthAnAm avizvAsilokAnAM karebhyo yadahaM rakSAM labheya madlyaitena sevanakarmmaNA ca  
 yad yirUzAlamasthAH pavitraIokAstuSyeyuH, 32 tadarthaM yUyaM matkRta IzvarAya prArthayamANA  
 yatadhvaM tenAhAm IzvarecchayA sAnandaM yuSmatsamIpam gatvA yuSmAbhiH sahitaH prANAn ApyAyitum  
 pArayiSyAmi| 33 zAntidAyaka Izvaro yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM saGgI bhUyAt| iti|

**16** kiMkrIyAnagarlyadharmaMasamAjasya paricArikA yA phaibInAmikAsmAkaM dharmmabhaginiI tasyAH  
 krte'haM yuSmAn nivedayAmi, 2 yUyaM tAM prabhumiAzritAM vijjAya tasyA AtithyaM pavitraIokArhaM  
 kurudhvaM, yuSmattastasyA ya upakAro bhavituM zaknoti taM kurudhvaM, yasmAt tayA bahUnAM mama  
 copakAraH kRtaH| 3 aparaJca khrISTasya yIzoH karmmaNi mama sahakAriNau mama prANarakSArthaJca  
 svaprANAn paNIkRtavantau yau priSkillAkkilau tau mama namaskAraM jjApayadhvaM| 4 tAbhyAm  
 upakArAptiH kevalaM mayA svIkarttavyeti nahi bhinnadezIyaiH sarvvadharmaMasamAjairapi| 5 aparaJca tayo  
 rgRhe sthitAn dharmmasamAjalokAn mama namaskAraM jjApayadhvaM| tadvat AziyAdeze khrISTasya pakSe  
 prathamajAtaphalasvarUpo ya ipenitanAmA mama priyabandhustamapi mama namaskAraM jjApayadhvaM|  
 6 aparaM bahuzrameNAsmAn asevata yA mariyam tAmapi namaskAraM jjApayadhvaM| 7 aparaJca  
 preriteSu khyAtakIrTTi madagre khrISTAzritau mama svajAtIyau sahabandinau ca yAvAndranIkayUniyau tau  
 mama namaskAraM jjApayadhvaM| 8 tathA prabhau matpriyatamam Ampliyamapi mama namaskAraM

jJApayadhvaM| 9 aparaM khrISTasevAyAM mama sahakAriNam UrbbANaM mama priyatamaM stAkhuJca  
mama namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM| 10 aparaM khrISTena parikSitam ApilliM mama namaskAraM vadata,  
AriSTabUlasya parijanAMzca mama namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM| 11 aparaM mama jjAtiM herodiyonaM mama  
namaskAraM vadata, tathA nArkisasya parivArANAM madhye ye prabhumiAzritAstAn mama namaskAraM  
vadata| 12 aparaM prabhoH sevAyAM parizramakAriNyau truphenAtruphoSe mama namaskAraM vadata,  
tathA prabhoH sevAyAm atyantaM parizramakAriNI yA priyA parSistAM namaskAraM jjApayadhvaM|  
13 aparaM prabhorabhirucitaM rUpaM mama dharmmamAtA yA tasya mAAtA tAmapi namaskAraM  
vadata| 14 aparam asuMkRtaM phligonaM harmmaM pAtrabaM harmmim eteSAM saGgibhrAtRgaNaJca  
namaskAraM jjApayadhvaM| 15 aparaM philalago yUliyA nlriyastasya bhaginiyalumpA caitAn etaiH sArddhaM  
yAvantaH pavitraIokA Asate tAnapi namaskAraM jjApayadhvaM| 16 yUyaM parasparaM pavitracumbanena  
namaskurudhvaM| khrISTasya dharmmasamAjagaNo yuSmAn namaskurute| 17 he bhrAtaro yuSmAn  
vinaye'haM yuSmAbhi ryA zikSA labdhA tAm atikramya ye vicchedAn vighnAMzca kurvvanti tAn nizcinuta  
teSAM saGgaM varjayata ca| 18 yatastAdRzA lokA asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya dAsA iti nahi kintu  
svodarasyaiva dAsAH; aparaM praNayavacanai rmadhuravAkyazca saralalokAnAM manAMsi mohayanti|  
19 yuSmAkam AjJAgrAhitvaM sarvvatra sarvvai rjJAtaM tato'haM yuSmAsu sAnando'bhavaM tathApi  
yUyaM yat satjJAnena jjAninaH kujJAn eCAtatparA bhaveteti mamAbhilASaH| 20 adhikantu zAntidAyaka  
IzvaraH zaitAnam avilambaM yuSmAkam padAnAm adho marddiSyati| asmAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTo  
yuSmAsu prasAdaM kriyAt| iti| 21 mama sahakAri tImathiyo mama jjAtayo lUkiyo yAson sosipAtrazceme  
yuSmAn namaskurvvante| 22 aparam etatpatralekhakastarttiyanAmAhamaPi prabho rnAmnA yuSmAn  
namaskaromi| 23 tathA kRtsnadharmmasamAjasya mama cAtithyakAri gAyo yuSmAn namaskaroti| aparam  
etannagarasya dhanarakSaka irAstaH kkArttanAmakazcaiko bhrAtA tAvapi yuSmAn namaskurutaH|  
24 asmAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTA yuSmAsu sarvveSu prasAdaM kriyAt| iti| 25 pUrvvakAlikayugeSu  
pracchannA yA mantraNAdhunA prakAzitA bhUtvA bhaviSyadvAdilikhitagranthaNasya pramANAd  
vizvAsena grahaNArthaM sadAtanasyezvarasyAjjayA sarvvadezIyalokAn jjApyate, (aiōnios g166) 26 tasyA  
mantraNAyA jjAnaM labdhvA mayA yaH susaMvAdo yIzukhrISTamadhi pracAryyate, tadanusArAd yuSmAn  
dharmme susthirAn karttuM samartho yo'dvitIyaH (aiōnios g166) 27 sarvvajJa Izvarastasya dhanyavAdo  
yIzukhrISTena santataM bhUyAt| iti| (aiōn g165)

# 1 karinthinaH

**1** yAvantaH pavitrA lokAH sveSAm asmAkajca vasatisthAneSvasmAkaM prabho ryIzoH khrISTasya nAmnA prArthatayante taiH sahAhUtAnAM khrISTena yIzunA pavitrikRtAnAM lokAnAM ya IzvarlyadharmaSamAjaH karinthalangare vidyate **2** taM pratIzvarasyecchayAhUto yIzukhrISTasya preritaH paulaH sosthiniAnmA bhrAtA ca patraM likhati| **3** asmAkAmaM pitrezvareNa prabhunA yIzukhrISTena ca prasAdaH zAntizca yuSmabhyA M dlyatAM| **4** Izvaro yIzukhrISTena yuSmAn prati prasAdaM prakAzitavAn, tasmAdahaM yuSmannimittaM sarvvadA madIyezvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| **5** khrISTasambandhIyaM sAkSyaM yuSmAkaM madhye yena prakAreNa sapramANam abhavat **6** tena yUyaM khrISTAT sarvvavidhavaktRtAjjAnAdIni sarvvadhanAni labdhavantaH| **7** tato'smatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya punarAgamaNA M pratIkSamANAnAM yuSmAkaM kasyApi varasyAbhAvo na bhavati| **8** aparam asmAkAmaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya divase yUyaM yannirddoSA bhaveta tadarthaM saeva yAvadantaM yuSmAn sushirAn kariSyati| **9** ya IzvaraH svaputrasyAsmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasyaMzinaH karttuM yuSmAn AhUtavAn sa vizvasanIyaH| **10** he bhrAtaraH, asmAkAmaM prabhuyIzukhrISTasya nAmnA yuSmAn vinaye'haM sarvvai ryuSmAbhirekarUpAni vAkyAni kathyantAM yuSmAnmadhye bhinnasaGghAtA na bhavantu manovicArayoraikyena yuSmAkaM siddhatvaM bhavatu| **11** he mama bhrAtaro yuSmAnmadhye vivAdA jAtA iti vArtAmahaM kloyyAH parijanai rjApitaH| **12** mamAbhipretamidaM yuSmAkaM kazcit kazcid vadati paulasya ziSyo'ham ApalloH ziSyo'ham kaiphAH ziSyo'ham khrISTasya ziSyo'hamiti ca| **13** khrISTasya kiM vibhedaH kRtaH? paulaH kiM yuSmatkRte kruze hataH? paulasya nAmnA vA yUyaM kiM majjitAH? **14** kriSpagAyau vinA yuSmAkaM madhye'nyaH ko'pi mayA na majjita iti hetoraham IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| **15** etena mama nAmnA mAnAvA mayA majjita iti vaktuM kenApi na zakyate| **16** aparaM stiPhAnasya parijanA mayA majjitAstadanyaH kazcid yanmayA majjitastadahaM na vedmi| **17** khrISTenAhaM majjanArthaM na preritaH kintu susaMvAdasya pracArArthameva; so'pi vAkpaTutayA mayA na pracAritavyaH, yatastathA pracArite khrISTasya kruze mRtyuH phalahIno bhaviSyati| **18** yato heto rye vinazyanti te tAM kruzasya vArtAM pralApamiva manyante kijca paritrANaM labhamAneSvasmAsu sA IzvarlyazaktisvarUpa| **19** tasmAditthaM likhitamAste, jjAnavatAntu yat jjAnaM tanmayA nAzayiSyate vilopayiSyate tadvad buddhi rbaddhimatAM mayA|| **20** jjAni kutra? zAstri vA kutra? ihalokasya vicAratAtparo vA kutra? ihalokasya jjAnaM kimIzvareNa mohIkRtaM nahi? (aiōn g165) **21** Izvarasya jjAnAd ihalokasya mAnavAH svajjAnenezvarasya tattvabodhaM na prAptavantastasmAd IzvaraH pracArarUpiNA pralApena vizvAsinaH paritrAtuM rocitavAn| **22** yihUdlyalokA lakSaNAni didRkSanti bhinnadezIyalokAstu vidyAM mRgayante, **23** vayaJca kruze hataM khrISTaM pracArayAmaH| tasya pracAro yihUdlyai rvighna iva bhinnadezIyaizca pralApa iva manyate, **24** kintu yihUdlyAnAM bhinnadezIyAnAjca madhye ye AhUtAsteSu sa khrISTA IzvarlyazaktirivezvarlyajjAnamiva ca prakAzate| **25** yata Izvare yaH pralApa Aropiyate sa mAnAvAtiriktaM jjAnameva yacca daurbalyam Izvara Aropiyate tat mAnAvAtiriktaM balameva| **26** he bhrAtaraH, AhUtayuSmadgaNo yaSmAbhirAlokayatAM tanmadhye sAMsArikajjAnena jjAnavantaH parAkramiNo vA kulInA vA bahavo na vidyante| **27** yata Izvaro jjAnavatastrapayituM mUrkhalokAn rocitavAn balAni ca trapayitum Izvaro durbbalAn rocitavAn| **28** tathA varttamAnalokAn saMsthitiBhraSTAn karttum Izvaro jagato'pakRSTAn heyAn avarttamAnAMzcAbhirocitavAn| **29** tata Izvarasya sAkSAT kenApyAtmazlAghA na karttavyA| **30** yUyaJca tasmAt khrISTe yIzau saMsthitiM prAptavantaH sa IzvarAd yuSmAkaM jjAnaM puNyAM pavitratvaM muktizca jAtA| **31** ataeva yadvad likhitamAste tadvat, yaH kazcit zlAghamAnaH syAt zlAghatAM prabhunA sa hi|

**2** he bhrAtaro yuSmatsamIpE mamAgamanakAle'haM vaktRtAyA vidyAyA vA naipuNyenezvarasya sAkSyaM pracAritavAn tannahi; **2** yato yIzukhrISTaM tasya kruze hatatvajca vinA nAnyat kimapi yuSmAnmadhye

jjApayituM vihitam buddhavAn| 3 aparaJcAtIva daurbalyabhItikampayukto yuSmAbhiH sArddhamAsaM| 4  
aparaM yuSmAkaM vizvAso yat mAnuSikajjAnasya phalaM na bhavet kintvIzvarIyazakteH phalam bhavet,  
5 tadarthaM mama vaktRtA madIyapracArazca mAnuSikajjAnasya madhuravAkyasambalitau nAstAM  
kintvAtmanaH zaktezca pramANayuktAvAstAM| 6 vayaM jjAnaM bhASAmaha tacca siddhalokai rjjAnamiva  
manyate, tadihalokasya jjAnaM nahi, ihalokasya nazvarANAm adhipatInAM vA jjAnaM nahi; (aiōn g165) 7  
kintu kAlAvasthAyAH pUrvvasmAd yat jjAnam asmAkaM vibhavArtham IzvareNa nizcitya pracchannaM  
tannigUDham IzvarIyajjAnaM prabhASAmaha| (aiōn g165) 8 ihalokasya AdhipatInAM kenApi tat jjAnaM na labdhaM,  
labdhe sati te prabhAvaviziSTaM prabhuM kruze nAhaniSyam| (aiōn g165) 9 tadvallikhitamAste, netreNa kkApi no  
dRSTaM karNenApi ca na zrutaM manomadhye tu kasyApi na praviSTaM kadApi yat| Izvare prlyamANAnAM  
kRte tat tena sajcitaM| 10 aparamIzvaraH svAtmanA tadasmAkaM sAkSAT prAkAzayat; yata AtmA  
sarvvamevAnusandhatte tena cezvarasya marmmatattvamapi budhyate| 11 manujasyAntaHsthAtmA  
vinA kena manujena tasya manujasya tattvaM budhyate? tadvadIzvarasyaAtmA vinA kenApiIzvarasya  
tattvaM na budhyate| 12 vayaJcehalokasyaAtmA labdhavantastannahi kintvIzvarasyaivAtmA  
labdhavantaH, tato hetorIzvareNa svaprasAdAd asmabhyam yad yad dattaM tatsarvvam asmAbhi rjjAtuM  
zakyate| 13 taccAsmAbhi rmAnuSikajjAnasya vAkyAni zikSitvA kathyata iti nahi kintvAtmato vAkyAni  
zikSitvAtmikai rvAkyairAtmikaM bhAvaM prakAzayadbhiH kathyate| 14 prANI manuSyA IzvarlyAtmanaH  
zikSAM na gRhlati yata AtmikavicAreNa sA vicAryyeti hetoH sa tAM pralApamiva manyate boddhuJca na  
zaknoti| 15 Atmiko mAnavaH sarvvAni vicArayati kintu svayaM kenApi na vicAryyate| 16 yata Izvarasya mano  
jjAtvA tamupadeSTuM kaH zaknoti? kintu khriSTasya mano'smAbhi rlabdhaM|

**3** he bhrAtaraH, ahamAtmikairiva yuSmAbhiH samaM sambhASituM nAzknavaM kintu zArIrikAcAribhiH  
khriSTadharmme zizutulyaizca janairiva yuSmAbhiH saha samabhASe| 2 yuSmAn kaThinabhakSyaM na  
bhojayan dugdham apAyayaM yato yUyaM bhakSyaM grahituM tada nAzknuta idAnImapi na zaknutha,  
yato hetoradhunApi zArIrikAcAriNa Adhve| 3 yuSmanmadhye mAtsaryayivAdabhedA bhavanti tataH  
kiM zArIrikAcAriNo nAdhve mAnuSikamArgeNa ca na caratha? 4 paulasyAhamityApallorahamiti vA  
yadvAkyam yuSmAkaM kaiccit kaiccit kathyate tasmAd yUyaM zArIrikAcAriNa na bhavatha? 5 paulaH  
kaH? Apallo rvA kaH? tau paricArakamAtrau tayorekaikasmai ca prabhu ryAdRk phalamadadAt tadvat  
tayordvArA yUyaM vizvAsino jAtAH| 6 ahaM ropitavAn Apallozca niSiktavAn IzvaraczAvarddhayat| 7  
ato ropayitRsektArAvasArau varddhayitezvara eva sAraH| 8 ropayitRsektArau ca samau tayorekaikazca  
svazramayogyaM svavetanaM lapsyate| 9 AvAmIzvareNa saha karmmakAriNau, Izvarasya yat kSetram  
Izvarasya yA nirmmitiH sA yUyameva| 10 Izvarasya prasAdAt mayA yat padaM labdhaM tasmAt jjAninA  
gRhakAriNeva mayA bhittimUlaM sthApitaM tadupari cAnyena niclyate| kintu yena yanniclyate tat  
tena vivicyatAM| 11 yato ylzkhrISTarUpaM yad bhittimUlaM sthApitaM tadanyat kimapi bhittimUlaM  
sthApayituM kenApi na zakyate| 12 etadbhittimUlasyopari yadi kecit svarNarUpyamaNikASThatRNanAlAn  
nicinvanti, 13 tarhyekaikasya karmma prakAziSyate yataH sa divasastat prakAzayiSyati| yato hatostana  
divasena vahnimayenodetavyaM tata ekaikasya karmma kIdRzametasya parlkSA bahninA bhaviSyati| 14  
yasya nicayananUpaM karmma sthAsnu bhaviSyati sa vetanaM lapsyate| 15 yasya ca karmma dhakSyate  
tasya kSati rbhaviSyati kintu vahne rnirgatajana iva sa svayaM paritrANAm prApsyati| 16 yUyam Izvarasya  
mandiraM yuSmanmadhye cezvarasyaAtmA nivasatIti kiM na jAnitha? 17 Izvarasya mandiraM yena vinAzyate  
so'pIzvareNa vinAzayiSyate yata Izvarasya mandiraM pavitrameva yUyaM tu tanmandiram Adhve| 18 kopi  
svaM na vaJcayatAM| yuSmAkaM kazcana cedihalokasya jjAnena jjAnavAnahamiti budhyate tarhi sa yat jjAni  
bhavet tadarthaM mUDho bhavatu| (aiōn g165) 19 yasmAdihalokasya jjAnam Izvarasya sAkSAT mUDhatvameva  
etasmin likhitamapYaste, tIkSNA yA jjAninAM buddhistayA tAn dharatIzvaraH| 20 punazca| jjAninAM

kalpanA vetti paramezo nirarthakAH| 21 ataeva ko'pi manujairAtmAnaM na zlAghatAM yataH sarvvAni yuSmAkameva, 22 paula vA Apallo rvA kaiphA vA jagad vA jIvanaM vA maraNAM vA varttamAnaM vA bhaviSyadvA sarvvANyeva yuSmAkAM, 23 yUyaJca khrISTasya, khrISTazcezvarasya|

**4** lokA asmAn khrISTasya paricArakAn Izvarasya nigUThavAkyadhanasyAdhyakSAMzca manyantAM| 2 kijca dhanAdhyakSeNa vizvasanIyena bhavitavyametadeva lokai ryAcaye| 3 ato vicArayadbhi ryuSmAbhiranyaiH kaizcin manujai rvA mama parIkSaNaM mayAtIva laghu manyate 'hamaptyAtmAnaM na vicArayAmi| 4 mayA kimapyaparAddhamityahaM na vedmi kintvetena mama niraparAdhatvaM na nizcIyate prabhureva mama vicArayitAsti| 5 ata upayuktasamayAt pUrvvam arthataH prabhOrAgamanAt pUrvvam yuSmAbhi rvcAro na kriyatAM| prabhurAgatya timireNa pracchannAni sarvvAni dIpayiSyati manasAM mantraNAzca prakAzysiSyati tasmin samaya IzvarAd ekaikasya prazaMsA bhaviSyati| 6 he bhrAtaraH sarvvANyetAni mayAtmAnam ApallavaJcoddizya kathitAni tasyaitat kAraNaM yuyaM yathA zAstrIyavidhimatikramya mAnavam atIva nAdariSyadhba IthIJaikenA vaiparItyAd apareNa na zlAghiSyadhba etAdRzIM zikSAMAvayordRSTAntAt lapsyadhve| 7 aparAt kastvAM vizeSayati? tubhyaM yanna datta tAdRzaM kiM dhArayasi? adatteneva dattena vastunA kutaH zlAghase? 8 idAnImeva yUyaM kiM tRpAt labdhadhanA vA? asmAsvavidyAManeSu yUyaM kiM rAjatvapadaM prAptAH? yuSmAkAM rAjatvaM mayAbhilaSitaM yatastena yuSmAbhiH saha vayamapi rAjyAMzino bhaviSyAmaH| 9 preritA vayam zeSA hantavyAzcevezvareNa nidarzitAH| yato vayam sarvvalokAnAm arthataH svargIyadUtAnAM mAnavAnAjca kautukAspadAni jAtAH| 10 khrISTasya kRte vayaM mUDhAH kintu yUyaM khrISTena jjAninaH, vayaM durbalA yUyaJca sabalAH, yUyaM sammAniT vayaJcApamAniTAH| 11 vayamadyApi kSudhArttAstRSNArttA vastrahInAstADitA AzramarahitAzca santaH 12 karmmaNi svakarAn vyApArayantazca duHkhaiH kAlaM yApAyAmaH| garhitairasmAbhirAzIH kathyate dUrIkRtaIH sahyate ninditaiH prasAdyate| 13 vayamadyApi jagataH sammArjanIyogyA avakarA iva sarvvai rmanyAmahe| 14 yuSmAn trapayitumahametAni likhAmIti nahi kintu priyAtmajAniva yuSmAn prabodhayAmi| 15 yataH khrISTadharma me yadyapi yuSmAkAM dazasahasrAni vinetAro bhavanti tathApy bahavo janakA na bhavanti yato'hameva susaMvAdena yIzukhrISTe yuSmAn ajanayaM| 16 ato yuSmAn vinaye'ham yUyaM madanugAmino bhavata| 17 ityartham sarvveSu dharmmasamAjeSu sarvvatra khrISTadharma mayogyA ye vidhayo mayopadizyante tAn yo yuSmAn smArayiSyatyevambhUtaM prabhoH kRte priyaM vizvAsinaJca madlyatanayaM tImathiyaM yuSmAkAM samIpam preSitarAnahaM| 18 aparamahaM yuSmAkAM samIpam na gamiSyAmIti buddhvA yuSmAkAM kiyanto lokA garvanti| 19 kintu yadi prabhericchA bhavati tarhyahamavilambaM yuSmatsamIpamupasthAya teSAM darpadhmAtAnAM lokAnAM vAcaM jjAsyAmIti nahi sAmarthyameva jjAsyAmi| 20 yasmAdIzvarasya rAjatvaM vAgYuktaM nahi kintu sAmarthyayuktaM| 21 yuSmAkAM kA vAjchA? yuSmatsamIpemayA kiM daNDapANinA gantavyamuta premanamratAtmayuktena vA?

**5** aparaM yuSmAkAM madhye vyabhiCaro vidyate sa ca vyabhiCarastAdRzo yad devapUjakAnAM madhye'pi tattulyo na vidyate phalato yuSmAkameko jano vimAtRgamanAM kRruta iti vArtta sarvvatra vyAptA| 2 tathAca yUyaM darpadhmAtA Adhbe, tat karmma yena kRtaM sa yathA yuSmanmadhyAd dUrIkriyate tathA zoko yuSmAbhi rna kriyate kim etat? 3 avidyamAne madlyazarIre mamAtmA yuSmanmadhye vidyate ato'haM vidyamAna iva tatkarmmakAriNo vicAraM nizcitavAn, 4 asmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya nAmnA yuSmAkAM madlyAtmanazca milane jAtE 'smatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya zakteH sAhAyyena 5 sa naraH zarIranAzArthamasmAbhiH zayatAno haste samarpayitavyastato'smAkAM prabho ryIzo rdivase tasyAtmA rakSAM gantuM zakSyati| 6 yuSmAkAM darpo na bhadrAya yUyaM kimetanna jAnItha, yathA, vikAraH kRtsnazaktUnAM svalpakiNvena jAyate| 7 yUyaM yat navInazaktusvarUpA bhaveta tadarthaM purAtanaM kiNvam avamArjjata yato yuSmAbhiH kiNvazUnyai rbhavitavyaM| aparam asmAkaM nistArotsavIyameSazAvako

yaH khrISTaH so'smadarthaM balIkRto 'bhavat| 8 ataH purAtanakiNvenArthato duSTatAjighAMsArUpeNa kiNvena tannahi kintu sAralyasatyatvarUpayA kiNvazUnyatayAsmAbhirutsavaH karttavyaH| 9 vyAbhicAriNAM saMsargo yuSmAbhi rvihAtavya iti mayA patre likhitaM| 10 kintvaihikalokAnAM madhye ye vyabhicAriNo lobhina upadrAviNo devapUjakA vA teSAM saMsargaH sarvvathA vihAtavya iti nahi, vihAtavye sati yuSmAbhi rjagato nirgantavyameva| 11 kintu bhrAtRtvena vikhyAtaH kazcijjano yadi vyabhicAri lobhI devapUjako nindako madyapa upadrAvI vA bhavet tarhi tAdRzena mAnavena saha bhojanapAne'pi yuSmAbhi rna karttavye ityadhunA mayA likhitaM| 12 samAjabahiHsthitAnAM lokAnAM vicArakaraNe mama ko'dhikAraH? kintu tadantargatAnAM vicAraNaM yuSmAbhiH kiM na karttavyaM bhavet? 13 bahiHsthAnAM tu vicAra IzvareNa kAriSyate| ato yuSmAbhiH sa pAtakI svamadhyAd bahiSkriyatAM|

6 yuSmAkamekasya janasyApareNa saha vivAde jAte sa pavitraIokai rvicAramakArayan kim adhArmmikalokai rvicArayituM protsahate? 2 jagato'pi vicAraNaM pavitraIokaiH kAriSyata etad yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? ato jagad yadi yuSmAbhi rvicArayitavyaM tarhi kSudratamavicAreSu yUyaM kimasamarthAH? 3 dUTa apyasmAbhi rvicArayiSyanta iti kiM na jAnItha? ata aihikaviSayAH kim asmAbhi rna vicArayitavyA bhaveyuH? 4 aihikaviSayasya vicAre yuSmAbhiH karttavye ye lokAH samitau kSudratamAsta eva niyujyantAM| 5 ahaM yuSmAn trapayitumicchan vadAmi yRSmanmadhye kimeko'pi manuSyastAdRg buddhimAnnahi yo bhrAtRvivAdavicAraNe samarthaH syAt? 6 kijcaiko bhrAtA bhrAtrAnyena kimavizvAsinAM vicArakANAM sAkSAd vivadate? yaSmanmadhye vivAdA vidyanta etadapi yuSmAkaM dosA| 7 yUyaM kuto'nyAyasahanaM kSatisahanaM vA zreyo na manyadhve? 8 kintu yUyamapi bhrAtRneva pratyanyAyaM kSatijca kurutha kimetat? 9 Izvarasya rAjye'nyAyakAriNAM lokAnAmadhikAro nAstyetad yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? mA vaJcyadhdhavM, ye vyabhicAriNo devArccinaH pArAdArikAH strIvadAcAriNaH puMmaithunakAriNastaskarA 10 lobhino madyapA nindakA upadrAviNo vA ta Izvarasya rAjyabhAgino na bhaviSyanti| 11 yUyaJcaivaMvidhA lokA Asta kintu prabho ryIzo rnAmnAsmadIzvarasyAtmanA ca yUyaM prakSAlitAH pAvitAH sapuNyIkRtAzca| 12 madarthaM sarvvaM dravyam apratiSiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM hitajanakaM|madarthaM sarvvamapratiSiddhaM tathApyahaM kasyApi dravyasya vazIkRto na bhaviSyAmi| 13 udarAya bhakSyANi bhakSyebhyazcodaraM, kintu bhakSyodare IzvareNa nAzayiSyete; aparaM deho na vyabhicAriAya kintu prabhhave prabhzuc dehAya| 14 yazcezvaraH prabhumiutthApitavAn sa svazaktyAsmAnapuyutthApayiSyati| 15 yuSmAkaM yAni zarIrANI tAni khrISTasyAGgAnIti kiM yUyaM na jAnItha? ataH khrISTasya yAnyaGgAni tAni mayApahRtya vezyAyA aGgAni kiM kAriSyante? tanna bhavatu| 16 yaH kazcid vezyAyAm Asajyate sa tayA sahaikadeho bhavati kiM yUyametanna jAnItha? yato likhitamAste, yathA, tau dvau janAvekAGgau bhaviSyataH| 17 mAnavA yAnyanyAni kaluSANi kurvvate tAni vamu rna samAvizanti kintu vyabhicAriNA svavigrahasya viruddhaM kalmaSaM kriyate| 18 mAnavA yAnyanyAni kaluSANi kurvvate tAni vamu rna samAvizanti kintu vyabhicAriNA svavigrahasya viruddhaM kalmaSaM kriyate| 19 yuSmAkaM yAni vapUMsi tAni yuSmadantaHsthitasyezvarAllabdhasya pavitrasyAtmano mandirANI yUyaJca sveSAM svAmino nAdhve kimetad yuSmAbhi rna jjAyate? 20 yUyaM mUlyena krItA ato vapurmanobhyAm Izvaro yuSmAbhiH pUjyatAM yata Izvara eva tayoH svAml|

7 aparaJca yuSmAbhi rmAM prati yat patramalekhi tasyottarametat, yoSito'sparzanAM manujasya varaM; 2 kintu vyabhicArabhayAd ekaikasya puMsaH svakiyabhAryyA bhavatu tadvad ekaikasyA yoSito 'pi svakiyabhartA bhavatu| 3 bhAryyAyai bhartrA yadyad vitaraNIyaM tad vitIryyatAM tadvad bhartre'pi bhAryyayA vitaraNIyaM vitIryyatAM| 4 bhAryyAyAH svadehe svatvaM nAsti bharttureva, tadvad bhartturapi svadehe svatvaM nAsti bhAryyAyA eval| 5 upoSaNaprArthanayoH sevanArtham ekamantraNAnAM yuSmAkaM kiyatkAlaM yAvad yA pRthaksthiti rbhavati tadanyo vicchedo yuSmanmadhye na bhavatu, tataH param indriyANAm adhairyyAt zayatAn yad yuSmAn parlkSAM na nayet tadarthaM punarekatra milata| 6 etad Adezato nahi kintvanujAta eva mayA kathyate, 7 yato mamAvastheva sarvvamAnavAnAmavasthA bhavatviti

mama vAJchA kintvIzvarAd ekenaiko varo'nyena cAnyo vara itthamekaikena svakIyavaro labdhaH| 8  
aparam akRtavivAhAn vidhavAzca prati mamaitannivedanaM mameva teSAMavasthiti rbhadraA; 9 kijca yadi  
tairindriyANi niyantuM na zakyante tarhi vivAhaH kriyatAM yataH kAmadahanAd vyUDhatvaM bhadraM| 10  
ye ca kRtavivAhAste mayA nahi prabhunaivaitad AjjApyante| 11 bhAryyA bharttRtaH pRthak na bhavatu| yadi  
vA pRthagbhUtA syAt tarhi nirvivAhA tiSThatu svIyapatinA vA sandadhAtu bharttApi bhAryyAM na tyajatu|  
12 itarAn janAn prati prabhu rna bravIti kintvaham bravImi; kasyacid bhrAturyoSid avizvAsinI satyapi  
yadi tena sahavAse tuSyati tarhi sA tena na tyajyatAM| 13 tadvat kasyAzcid yoSitaH patiravizvAsI sannapi  
yadi tayA sahavAse tuSyati tarhi sa tayA na tyajyatAM| 14 yato'vizvAsI bharttA bhAryayA pavitrIbhUtaH,  
tadvadavizvAsinI bhAryyA bhartrA pavitrIbhUta; noced yuSmAkamapatyAnyazucInyabhaviSyAn kintvadhunA  
tAni pavitrAni santi| 15 avizvAsI jano yadi vA pRthag bhavati tarhi pRthag bhavatu; etena bhrAtA  
bhagini vA na nibadhyate tathApi vayamIzvareNa zAntaye samAhUtAH| 16 he nAri tava bharttuH  
paritrAnaM tvatto bhaviSyati na veti tvayA kiM jjAyate? he nara tava jAyAyAH paritrAnaM tvatte bhaviSyati  
na veti tvayA kiM jjAyate? 17 ekaiko janaH paramezvarAllabdhA M yad bhajate yasyAJcAvasthAyAm  
IzvareNAhvAyi tadanusAreNaivAcaratu tadaham sarvvasamAjasthAn AdizAmi| 18 chinnatvag bhRtvA ya  
AhUtaH sa prakRSTatvak na bhavatu, tadvad achinnatvag bhUtvA ya AhUtaH sa chinnatvak na bhavatu|  
19 tvakchedaH sAro nahi tadvadatvakchedo'pi sAro nahi kintvIzvarasyAjjAnAM pAlanameva| 20 yo jano  
yasyAmavasthAyAmAhvAyi sa tasyAmevAvatiSThatAM| 21 dAsaH san tvaM kimAhUto'si? tanmA cintaya,  
tathAca yadi svantantra bhavituM zaknuyAstarhi tadeva vRNu| 22 yataH prabhunAhUto yo dAsaH sa prabho  
rmocitajanaH| tadvad tenAhUtaH svantantra jano'pi khrISTasya dAsa eval| 23 yUyaM mUlyena krItA ato  
heto rmAnavAnAM dAsa mA bhavata| 24 he bhrAtaro yasyAmavasthAyAM yasyAhvAnamabhavat tayA sa  
Izvarasya sAkSAT tiSThatu| 25 aparam akRtavivAhAn janAn prati prabhoH ko'pyAdezo mayA na labdhaH kintu  
prabhoranukampayA vizvAsyo bhUto'haM yad bhadraM manye tad vadAmi| 26 varttamAnAt klezasamayAt  
manuSyasyAnUDhatvaM bhadramiti mayA budhyate| 27 tvaM kiM yoSiti nibaddho'si tarhi mocanaM  
prAptuM mA yatasva| kiM vA yoSito mukto'si? tarhi jAyAM mA gaveSaya| 28 vivAhaM kurvvatA tvayA  
kimapi nApArAdhyate tadvad vyUhyamAnayA yuvatyApi kimapi nAparAdhyate tathAca tAdRzau dvau janau  
zArIrikaM klezaM lapsyete kintu yuSmAn prati mama karuNA vidyate| 29 he bhrAtaro'hamidaM bravImi, itaH  
paraM samayo'tIva saMkSiptaH, 30 ataH kRtadArairakRtadArairiva rudadbhizcArudadbhiriVA sAnandaizca  
nirAnandairiva kretRbhizcAbhAgibhirivAcaritavyaM 31 ye ca saMsAre caranti tai rnAticaritavyaM yata  
ihalekasya kautuko vicalati| 32 kintu yUyaM yannizcintA bhaveteti mama vAJchA| akRtavivAho jano yathA  
prabhuM paritoSayed tathA prabhuM cintayati, 33 kintu kRtavivAho jano yathA bhAryyAM paritoSayed tathA  
saMsAraM cintayati| 34 tadvad UDhayoSito 'nUDhA viziSyate| yAnUDhA sA yathA kAyamanasoH pavitra  
bhavet tathA prabhuM cintayati yA coDhA sA yathA bharttAraM paritoSayed tathA saMsAraM cintayati| 35  
ahaM yad yuSmAn mRgabandhinyA parikSipeyaM tadarthaM nahi kintu yUyaM yadaninditA bhUtvA prabhoH  
sevane'bAdham AsaktA bhaveta tadarthametAni sarvVAni yuSmAkaM hitAya mayA kathyante| 36 kasyacit  
kanyAyAM yauvanaprAptAyAM yadi sa tasyA anUDhatvaM nindanIyaM vivAhazca sAdhayitavya iti manyate  
tarhi yathAbhilAsaM karoti, etena kimapi nAparAtsyati vivAhaH kriyatAM| 37 kintu duHkhenAkliSTaH kazcit  
pitA yadi sthiramanogataH svamano'bhilASasAdhane samarthazca syAt mama kanya mayA rakSitavyeti  
manasi nizcinoti ca tarhi sa bhadraM karma karoti| 38 ato yo vivAhaM karoti sa bhadraM karma  
karoti yazca vivAhaM na karoti sa bhadratarA karma karoti| 39 yAvatkAlaM pati rjIvati tAvad bhAryyA  
vyavasthAYA nibaddhA tiSThati kintu patyau mahAnidrAM gate sA muktIbhUya yamabhilaSati tena saha  
tasyA vivAho bhavituM zaknoti, kintvetat kevalaM prabhuhbaktAnAM madhye| 40 tathAca sA yadi niSpatikA  
tiSThati tarhi tasyAH kSemaM bhaviSyatIti mama bhAvAHA| aparam IzvarasyAtmA mamApyanta rvidyata iti  
mayA budhyate|

**8** devaprasAde sarvveSAM asmAkaM jjAnamAste tadvayaM vidmaH| tathApi jjAnam garvvaM janayati kintu premato niSTha jAyate| **2** ataH kazcana yadi manyate mama jjAnamAsta iti tarhi tena yAdRzaM jjAnam ceSTitavyaM tAdRzaM kimapi jjAnamadyApi na labdhaM| **3** kintu ya Izvare prIyate sa IzvareNApi jjAyate| **4** devatAbaliprasAdabhakSaNe vayamidaM vidmo yat jaganmadhye ko'pi devo na vidyate, ekazcezvaro dvitIyo nAsti| **5** svarge prThivyAM vA yadyapi keSucid Izvara iti nAmAropaye tAdRzAzca bahava IzvarA bahavazca prabhavo vidyante **6** tathApyasmAkamadvitlya IzvaraH sa pitA yasmAt sarvveSAM yadarthaJcAsmAkaM sRSTi rjAtA, asmAkaJcAdvitIyaH prabhuH sa yIzuH khrISTo yena sarvvavastUnAM yenAsmAkaM sRSTi kRta| **7** adhikantu jjAnam sarvveSAM nAsti yataH kecidadyApi devatAM sammanya devaprasAdamiva tad bhakSyaM bhujjate tena durbabalatayA teSAM svAntAni mallmasAni bhavanti| **8** kintu bhakSyadravyAd vayam IzvareNa grAhyA bhavAmastannahi yato bhuGktvA vayamutkRSTA na bhavAmastadvadabhuGktvApyapakRSTA na bhavAmaH| **9** ato yuSmAkaM yA kSamatA sA durbabalAnAm unmAthasvarUpA yanna bhavet tadarthaM sAvadhAnA bhavata| **10** yato jjAnaviziSTastvaM yadi devAlaye upaviSTAH kenApi dRzyase tarhi tasya durbabalasya manasi kiM prasAdabhakSaNa utsAho na janiSyate? **11** tathA sati yasya kRte khrISTo mamAra tava sa durbaldo bhrAtA tava jjAnAt kiM na vinaMkSyati? **12** ityanena prakAreNa bhrAtRNAM viruddham aparAdhyadbhisteSAM durbabalAni manAMsi vyAghAtayadbhizca yuSmAbhiH khrISTasya vaiparItyenAparAdhyate| **13** ato hetoH pizitAzanaM yadi mama bhrAtu rvighnasvarUpaM bhavet tarhyahaM yat svabhrAtu rvighnajanako na bhaveyaM tadarthaM yAvajjIvanaM pizitaM na bhokSye| (**aīōn g165**)

**9** ahaM kim ekaH prerito nAsmi? kimahaM svatantra nAsmi? asmAkaM prabhu ryIzuH khrISTaH kiM mayA nAdarzi? yUyamapi kiM prabhunA madlyazramaphalasvarUpA na bhavatha? **2** anyalokAnAM kRte yadyapayahaM prerito na bhaveyaM tathAca yuSmatkRte prerito'smi yataH prabhunA mama preritatvapadasya mudrAsvarUpA yUyamevAdhve| **3** ye lokA mayi doSamAropayanti tAn prati mama pratyuttarameta| **4** bhojanapAnayoH kimasmAkaM kSamatA nAsti? **5** anye preritAH prabho rbhrAtarau kaiphAzca yat kurvvanti tadvat kAJcit dharmmabhaginIM vyUhya tayA sArddhaM paryyaTituM vayaM kiM na zaknumaH? **6** sAMsArikazramasya parityAgAt kiM kevalamahaM barNabbAzca nivAritau? **7** nijadhanavyayena kaH saMgRAmaM karoti? ko vA drAkSAkSetraM kRtvA tatphalAni na bhuGkte? ko vA pazuvrajaM pAlayan tatpayo na pivati? **8** kimahaM kevalAM mAnuSikAM vAcAM vadAmi? vyavasthAyAM kimetAdRzaM vacanaM na vidyate? **9** mUsAvyavasthAgranthe likhitamAste, tvaM zasyamarddakavRSasyAsyaM na bhaMtsyasIti| IzvareNa ballvarddAnAmeva cintA kiM kriyate? **10** kiM vA sarvvathAsmAkaM kRte tadvacanaM tenoktaM? asmAkameva kRte tallikhitaM| yaH kSetraM karSati tena pratyAzAyuktena karSTavyaM, yazca zasyAni marddayati tena lAbhapratyAzAyuktena mardditavyaM| **11** yuSmatkRte'smAbhiH pAratrikANI bljAni ropitAni, ato yuSmAkamaihikaphalAnAM vayam aMzino bhaviSyAmaH kimetat mahat karmma? **12** yuSmAsu yo'dhikArastasya bhAgino yadyanye bhaveyustarhyasmAbhistato'dhikaM kiM tasya bhAgibhi rna bhavitavyaM? adhikantu vayaM tenAdhikAreNa na vyavahRtavantaH kintu khrISTIyasusaMvAdasya ko'pi vyAghAto'smAbhiryanna jAyeta tadarthaM sarvvaM sahAmaH| **13** aparaM ye pavitravastUnAM paricaryyAM kurvvanti te pavitravastuto bhakSyAni labhante, ye ca vedyAH paricaryyAM kurvvanti te vedisthavastUnAm aMzino bhavantyetad yUyaM kiM na vida? **14** tadvad ye susaMvAdaM ghoSayanti taiH susaMvAdena jIvitavyamiti prabhunAdiSTA M| **15** ahameteSAM sarvveSAM kimapi nAzcritavAn mAM prati tadanusArAt AcaritavyamityAzayenApi patramidaM mayA na likhyate yataH kenApi janena mama yazaso mudhAkaraNAAt mama maraNAM varAM| **16** susaMvAdagheSaNAAt mama yazo na jAyate yatastadghoSaNaM mamAvazyakaM yadyahaM susaMvAdaM na ghoSayeyaM tarhi mAM dhik| **17** icchukena tat kurvvatA mayA phalaM lapsyate kintvanicchuke'pi mayi tatkarmmaNo bhAro'rpi'tsti| **18** etena mayA labhyaM phalaM kiM? susaMvAdena mama yo'dhikAra Aste taM yadabhadrabhAvena nAcareyaM tadarthaM

susaMvAdaghoSaNasamaye tasya khrISTIyasusaMvAdasya nirvyayikaraNameva mama phalaM| 19 sarvveSAM  
 anAyatto'haM yad bhUrizo lokAn pratipadye tadarthaM sarvveSAM dAsatvamaGgikRtavAn| 20 yihUdlyAn yat  
 pratipadye tadarthaM yihUdlyAnAM kRte yihUdlyaiAbhavaM| ye ca vyavasthAyattAstAn yat pratipadye  
 tadarthaM vyavasthAnAyatto yo'haM so'haM vyavasthAyattAnAM kRte vyavasthAyattaivAbhavaM| 21  
 ye cAlabdheavyavasthAstAn yat pratipadye tadartham Izvarasya sAkSAd alabdheavyavastho na bhUtvA  
 khrISTena labdhavyavastho yo'haM so'ham alabdheavyavasthAnAM kRte labdhavyavastha ivAbhavaM|  
 22 durbbalAn yat pratipadye tadarthamahaM durbbalAnAM kRte durbbalaiAbhavaM| itthAM kenApi  
 prakAreNa katipayA lokA yanmayA paritrANaM prApnuyustadarthaM yo yAdRza AsIt tasya kRte 'haM  
 tAdRzaivAbhavaM| 23 idRza AcAraH susaMvAdArthaM mayA kriyate yato'haM tasya phalAnAM sahabhAgI  
 bhavitumicchAmi| 24 paNyAAbhArthaM ye dhAvanti dhAvatAM teSAM sarvveSAM kevala ekaH paNyA  
 labhate yuSmAbhiH kimetanna jAYate? ato yUyaM yathA paNyA lapsyadhve tathaiva dhAvata| 25 mallA api  
 sarvvabhoge parimitabhogino bhavanti te tu mlAnAM srajaM lipsante kintu vayam amlAnAM lipsAmahe| 26  
 tasmAd ahamapi dhAvAmi kintu lakSyamanuddizya dhAvAmi tannahi| ahaM mallaiva yudhyAmi ca kintu  
 chAyAmAghAtayanniva yudhyAmi tannahi| 27 itarAn prati susaMvAdaM ghoSayitvAhaM yat svayamagrAhyo  
 na bhavAmi tadarthaM deham Ahanmi vazIkurvve ca|

**10** he bhrAtaraH, asmatpitRpuruSAnadhi yUyaM yadajJAtA na tiSThateti mama vAJchA, te sarvve  
 meghAdhaHsthitA babhUvuH sarvve samudramadhyena vavrajuH, 2 sarvve mUsAmuddizya  
 meghasamudrayo rmajjita babhUvuH 3 sarvva ekam AtmikaM bhakSyaM bubhujira ekam AtmikaM peyA  
 papuzca 4 yataste'nucarata AtmikAd acalAt labdhaM toyA papuH so'calaH khrISTaeva| 5 tathA satyapi  
 teSAM madhye'dhikeSu lokeSvIzvaro na santutoSeti hetoste prantare nipAtitAH| 6 etasmin te 'smAkA  
 nidarzanavarUpA babhUvuH; ataste yathA kutsitAbhilASiNo babhUvurasMAbhistathA kutsitAbhilASibhi  
 rna bhavitavyaM| 7 likhitamAste, lokA bhoktuM pAtuJcopavivizustataH krIDitumutthitA itayanena prakAreNa  
 teSAM kaizcid yadvad devapUjA kRtA yuSmAbhistadvat na kriyatAM| 8 aparaM teSAM kaizcid yadvad  
 vyabhicAraH kRtastena caikasmin dine trayoviMzatisahasrANi lokA nipAtitAstadvad asmAbhi rvyab hicAro  
 na karttavyaH| 9 teSAM kecid yadvat khrISTaM parIkSitavantastasmAd bhujaGgai rnaSTAzcA tadvad asmAbhiH  
 khrISTo na parIkSitavyaH| 10 teSAM kecid yathA vAkkalahaM kRtavantastatkAraNAt hantrA vinAzitAzca  
 yuSmAbhistadvad vAkkalaho na kriyatAM| 11 tAn prati yAnyetAni jaghaTire tAnyasmAkaM nidarzanAni  
 jagataH zeSayuge varttamAnAnAm asmAkaM ziksArthaM likhitAni ca babhUvuH| (aiōn g165) 12 ataeva  
 yaH kazcid susthiraMmanyA sa yanna patet tatra sAvadhAno bhavatu| 13 mAnuSikaparIkSATiriktA kApi  
 parIkSA yuSmAn nAkrAmat, Izvarazca vizvAshaH so'tizaktyAM parIkSAYAM patanAt yuSmAn rakSiSyati,  
 parIkSA ca yad yuSmAbhiH soDhuM zakyate tadarthaM tayA saha nistArasya panthAnaM nirUpayiSyati| 14  
 he priyabhrAtaraH, devapUjAto dUram apasarata| 15 ahaM yuSmAn vijjAn matvA prabhASe mayA yat  
 kathyate tad yuSmAbhi rvivicyatAM| 16 yad dhanyavAdapAtram asmAbhi rdhanyaM gadyate tat kiM  
 khrISTasya zoNitasya sahabhAgitvaM nahi? yazca pUpo'smAbhi rbhajyate sa kiM khrISTasya vapuSaH  
 sahabhAgitvaM nahi? 17 vayaM bahavaH santo'pyekapUpasvarUpA ekavapuHsvarUpAzca bhavAmaH,  
 yato vayaM sarvva ekapUpasya sahabhAginaH| 18 yUyaM zArIrikam isrAyellyavaMzaM nirIkSadhvaM| ye  
 balInAM mAMsAni bhujjate te kiM yajJavedyAH sahabhAgino na bhavanti? 19 ityanena mayA kiM kathyate?  
 devatA vAstavikI devatAyai balidAnaM vA vAstavikaM kiM bhavet? 20 tannahi kintu bhinnajAtibhi rye  
 balayo diyante ta IzvarAya tannahi bhUtebhyaeva diyante tasmAd yUyaM yad bhUtAnAM sahabhAgino  
 bhavathetyahaM nAbhilaSAmi| 21 prabhoH kaMsena bhUtAnAmapi kaMsena pAnAM yuSmAbhirasAdhyaM;  
 yUyaM prabho rbhojyasya bhUtAnAmapi bhojyasya sahabhAgino bhavituM na zaknutha| 22 vayaM kiM  
 prabhuM sparddhiSyAmahe? vayaM kiM tasmAd balavantaH? 23 mAM prati sarvvaM karmmApratiSiddhaM

kintu na sarvvaM hitajanakaM sarvvam apratiSiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM niSThAjanakaM| 24 AtmahitaH kenApi na ceSTitavyaH kintu sarvvaiH parahitaczESTitavyaH| 25 ApaNe yat krayyaM tad yuSmAbhiH saMvedasyArthaM kimapi na pRSTvA bhujyatAM 26 yataH pRthivI tanmadhyasthaJca sarvvaM paramezvarasya| 27 aparam avizvAsilokAnAM kenacit nimantritA yUyaM yadi tatra jigamiSatha tarhi tena yad yad upasthApaye tad yuSmAbhiH saMvedasyArthaM kimapi na pRSTvA bhujyatAM| 28 kintu tatra yadi kazcid yuSmAn vadet bhakSyametad devatAyAH prasAda iti tarhi tasya jJApayituranurodhAt saMvedasyArthaJca tad yuSmAbhiH rna bhoktavyaM| pRthivI tanmadhyasthaJca sarvvaM paramezvarasya, 29 satyametat, kintu mayA yaH saMvedo nirddiyate sa tava nahi parasyaiva| 30 anugrahapAtreNa mayA dhanyavAdaM kRtvA yad bhujyate tatkAraNAd ahaM kuto nindiSye? 31 tasmAd bhojanaM pAnam anyadvA karmma kurvvadbhi ryuSmAbhiH sarvvamevezvarasya mahimnaH prakAzArthaM kriyatAM| 32 yiHDllyAnAM bhinnajAtlyAnAM Izvarasya samAjasya vA vighnajanakai ryuSmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM| 33 ahamaptyAtmahitam aceSTamAno bahUnAM paritrANArthaM teSAM hitaM ceSTamAnaH sarvvaviSaye sarvveSAM tuSTikaro bhavAmItyanenAhaM yadvat khrISTasyAnugAmI tadvad yUyaM mamAnugAmino bhavata|

**11** he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM sarvvasmin kAryye mAM smaratha mayA ca yAdRgupadiSTAstAdRgAcarathaitatkAraNAt mayA prazaMsanIyA Adhb| 2 tathApi mamaISa vAJchA yad yUyamidam avagatA bhavatha, 3 ekaikasya puruSasyottamAGgasvarUpaH khrISTaH, yoSitzcottamAGgasvarUpaH pumAn, khrISTasya cottamAGgasvarUpa IzvaraH| 4 aparam AcchAditottamAGgena yena puMsA prArthanA kriyata IzvarIyavANI kathyate vA tena svlyottamAGgam avajjAyate| 5 anAcchAditottamAGgayA yayA yoSitA ca prArthanA kriyata IzvarIyavANI kathyate vA tayApi svlyottamAGgam avajjAyate yataH sA muNDitaziraHsadRza| 6 anAcchAditamastakA yA yoSit tasyAH ziraH muNDanIyameva kintu yoSitaH kezacchedanaM ziromuNDanaM vA yadi lajjAjanakaM bhavet tarhi tayA svazira AcchAdyatAM| 7 pumAn Izvarasya pratimUrttiH pratitejaHsvarUpazca tasmAt tena ziro nAcchAdanIyA M kintu sImantinI puMsA H pratibimbavarUpA| 8 yato yoSAtaH pumAn nodapAdi kintu puMso yoSid udapAdi| 9 adhikantu yoSitaH kRte puMsA H sRSTi rna babhUva kintu puMsA H kRte yoSitaH sRSTi rbabhUva| 10 iti heto rdUtAnAM AdarAd yoSitA zirasyadhlnatAsUcakam AvaraNaM dhardtavyaM| 11 tathApi prabho rvidhinA pumAMsaM vinA yoSinna jAyate yoSitajca vinA pumAn na jAyate| 12 yato yathA puMso yoSid udapAdi tathA yoSitaH pumAn jAyate, sarvvavastUni cezvarAd utpadyante| 13 yuSmAbhirevaitad vivicyatAM, anAvRtayA yoSitA prArthanam kiM sudRzyaM bhavet? 14 puruSasya dIrghakezatvaM tasya lajjAjanakaM, kintu yoSito dIrghakezatvaM tasyA gauravajanakaM 15 yata AcchAdanAya tasyai kezA dattA iti kiM yuSmAbhiH svabhAvato na zikSyate? 16 atra yadi kazcid vivaditum icchet tarhyasmAkam IzvarIyasamitInAJca tAdRzi rIti rna vidyate| 17 yuSmAbhi rna bhadrAya kintu kutsitAya samAgamyate tasmAd etAni bhASamANena mayA yUyaM na prazaMsanIyAH| 18 prathamataH samitau samAgatAnAM yuSmAkaM madhye bhedAH santIti vArtta mayA zrUyate tanmadhye kijcit satyaM manyate ca| 19 yato heto ryuSmanmadhye ye parikSitAste yat prakAzyante tadarthaM bhedai rhavitavyameva| 20 ekatra samAgatai ryuSmAbhiH prabhAvA M bhejyaM bhujyata iti nahi; 21 yato bhojanakAle yuSmAkamekaikena svakiyA M bhakSyA M tUrNaM grasyate tasmAd eko janobubhukSitastiSThati, anyazca paritRpto bhavati| 22 bhojanapAnArthaM yuSmAkaM kiM vezmAni na santi? yuSmAbhi rvA kim Izvarasya samitiM tucchikRtya dInA lokA avajjAyante? ityanena mayA kiM vaktavyaM? yUyaM kiM mayA prazaMsanIyAH? etasmin yUyaM na prazaMsanIyAH| 23 prabhuto ya upadezo mayA labdho yuSmAsu samarpitazca sa eSaH| 24 parakarasamarpaNakSapAyAM prabhu ryIzuH puUpamAdAyezvaraM dhanyaM vyAhRtya taM bhaGktvA bhASitavAn yuSmAbhiretad gRhyatAM bhujyatAJca tad yuSmatkRte bhagnaM mama zarIraM; mama smaraNArthaM yuSmAbhiretakriyatAM| 25 punazca bhejanAt paraM tathaiva kaMsam AdAya tenoktaM kaMso'yaM mama zoNitena sthApito nUtananiyamaH;

yativAraM yuSmAbhiretat pIyate tativAraM mama smaraNArthaM pIyatAM| 26 yativAraM yuSmAbhireSa  
pUpo bhujyate bhAjanenAnena pIyate ca tativAraM prabhOrAgamanAM yAvat tasya mRtyuH prakAzyate| 27  
aparaJca yaH kazcid ayogyatvena prabhOrimaM pUpam aznAti tasyAnena bhAjanena pivati ca sa prabhoH  
kAyarudhirayo rdaNDadAyI bhaviSyati| 28 tasmAt mAnavenAgra AtmAparikSya paczAd eSa pUpo  
bhujyateAM kaMsenAnena ca pIyatAM| 29 yena cAnarhatvena bhujyate pIyate ca prabhoH kAyam avimRzAtA  
tena daNDaprAptaye bhujyate pIyate ca| 30 etatkAraNAAd yuSmAkAM bhUrizo lokA durbalA rogiNazca  
santi bahavazca mahAnidrAM gatAH| 31 asmAbhi ryadyAtmavicAro'kAriSyata tarhi daNDaM na labhAmahe  
tadarthaM prabhunA zAstiM bhuMjmahe| 33 he mama bhrAtaraH, bhojanArthaM militAnAM yuSmAkAM  
ekenetaro'nugRhyatAM| 34 yazca bubhukSitaH sa svagRhe bhuGktAM| daNDaprAptaye yuSmAbhi rna  
samAgamyatAM| etadbhinnAM yad AdeSTavyaM tad yuSmatsamIpAgamanakAle mayAdekSyate|

**12** he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yad AtmikAn dAyAn anavagatAstiSThatha tadahaM nAbhilaSAmi| 2 pUrvvaM  
bhinnajAtIyA yUyaM yadvad vinItAstadvad avAkpratimAnAm anugAmina Adhbham iti jAnitha| 3 iti  
hetorahaM yuSmabhyA M nivedayAmi, IzvarasyAtmanA bhASamANaH ko'pi yIzuM zapta iti na vyAharati,  
punazca pavitreNAtmanA vinItaM vinAnyA ko'pi yIzuM prabhuruti vyAharttuM na zaknoti| 4 dAyA bahuvidhAH  
kintveka AtmA 5 paricaryyAzca bahuvidhAH kintvekaH prabhuh| 6 sAdhanAni bahuvidhAni kintu sarvveSu  
sarvvasAadhaka Izvara ekaH| 7 ekaikasmai tasyAtmano darzanaM parahitArthaM dlyate| 8 ekasmai tenAtmanA  
jjAnavAkyA M dlyate, anyasmai tenaivAtmanAdiSTaM vidyAvAkyam, 9 anyasmai tenaivAtmanA vizvAsaH,  
anyasmai tenaivAtmanA svAsthyadAnazaktiH, 10 anyasmai duHsAdhyasAdhanazaktiranyasmai cezvarlyAdezaH,  
anyasmai cAtimAnuSikasyAdezasya vicArasAmarthyam, anyasmai parabhASAbhASaNazaktiranyasmai ca  
bhASArthabhASaNaSAmaryaM dlyate| 11 ekenAdvityenAtmanA yathAbhilASam ekaikasmai janAyaikaikA  
dAnaM vitaratA tAni sarvvAni sAdhyante| 12 deha ekaH sannapi yadvad bahvaGgayukto bhavati,  
tasyaikasya vapuSo 'GgAnAM bahutvena yadvad ekaM vapu rbhavati, tadvat khristaH| 13 yato heto  
ryihUdibhinnajAtiyadAsasvatantRA vayaM sarvve majjanenaikenAtmanaikadehikRtAH sarvve caikAtmabhuktA  
abhavAma| 14 ekenAGgena vapu rna bhavati kintu bahuhiH| 15 tatra caraNaM yadi vadet nAhaM hastastasmAt  
zarIrasya bhAgo nAsmIti tarhyanena zarIrAt tasya viyogo na bhavati| 16 zrotraM vA yadi vadet nAhaM  
nayanaM tasmAt zarIrasyaMzo nAsmIti tarhyanena zarIrAt tasya viyogo na bhavati| 17 kRtsnaM zarIraM yadi  
darzanendriyaM bhavet tarhi zravaNendriyaM kutra sthAsyati? tat kRtsnaM yadi vA zravaNendriyaM bhavet  
tarhi ghraNendriyaM kutra sthAsyati? 18 kintvidAnIm IzvareNa yathAbhilaSitaM tathaivAGgaprattyAgaGAnAm  
ekaikA M zarIre sthApitaM| 19 tat kRtsnaM yadyekAGgarUpi bhavet tarhi zarIre kutra sthAsyati? 20 tasmAd  
aGgAni bahUni santi zarIraM tvekameva| 21 ataeva tvayA mama prayojanaM nAstIti vAcAM pAniM vadituM  
nayanaM na zaknoti, tathA yuvAbhyAM mama prayojanaM nAstIti mUrddhA caraNau vadituM na zaknotiH; 22  
vastutastu vigrahasya yAnyaGgAnyasmAbhi rdurbalAAni budhyante tAnyeva saprayojanAni santi| 23 yAni ca  
zarIramadhye'vamanyAni budhyate tAnyasmAbhiradhikaM zobhyante| yAni ca kudRzyAni tAni sudRzyatarAni  
kriyante 24 kintu yAni svayaM sudRzyAni teSAM zobhanam niSprayojanaM| 25 zarIramadhye yad bhedo na  
bhavet kintu sarvvAnyaGgAni yad aikyabhAvena sarvveSAM hitaM cintayanti tadartham IzvareNApradhAnam  
AdaraNIyaM kRTva zarIraM viracitaM| 26 tasmAd ekasyaGgasya pIDAYAM jATAYAM sarvvAnyaGgAni tena  
saha pIDyante, ekasya samAdare jAte ca sarvvAni tena saha saMhRSyanti| 27 yUyajca khristasya zarIraM,  
yuSmAkAM ekaikazca tasyaikaikam aGgaM| 28 kecik kecik samitAvIzvareNa prathamataH preritA dvitIyata  
IzvarlyAdezavaktArastRtIyata upadeSTaRniyuktaH, tataH paraM kebhyo'pi citrakAryyasAdhanasAmarthyam  
anAmayakaraNazaktirupakRtau lokazAsane vA naipuNyAM nAnAbhASAbhASaNaSAmarthyAM vA tena  
vyatAri| 29 sarvve kiM preritAH? sarvve kim IzvarlyAdezavaktAraH? sarvve kim upadeSTAraH? sarvve kiM

citrakAryyasArdhakAH? 30 sarvve kim anAmayakaraNazaktiyuktAH? sarvve kiM parabhASAvAdinAH? sarvve vA kiM parabhASArthaprakAzakAH? 31 yUyaM zreSThadAyAn labdhuM yatadhvaM| anena yUyaM mayA sarvvottamamArgaM darzayitavyAH|

**13** martyasvargIyANAM bhASA bhASamANo'haM yadi premahIno bhaveyAM tarhi vAdakatAlasvarUpo  
    ninAdakAribherIsvarUpazca bhavAmi| 2 aparaJca yadyaham IzvarlyAdezADhyAH syAM sarvvAni  
    guptavAkyAni sarvvavidyAJca jAnlyAM pUrNavizvAsaH san zailAn sthAnAntarikarttuM zaknuyAJca kintu yadi  
    premahIno bhaveyAM tarhyagaNanIya eva bhavAmi| 3 aparaM yadyaham annadAnena sarvvasvaM tyajeyaM  
    dAhanAya svazarIraM samarpayeyAJca kintu yadi premahIno bhaveyAM tarhi tatsarvvaM madarthaM  
    niSphalaM bhavati| 4 prema cirasahiSNu hitaiSi ca, prema nirdveSam azaThaM nirgarvvaJca| 5 aparaM tat  
    kutsitaM nAcarati, AtmaceSTAM na kurute sahasA na krudhyati parAniSTaM na cintayati, 6 adharmme na  
    tuSyati satya eva santuSyati| 7 tat sarvvaM titikSate sarvvatra vizvasiti sarvvatra bhadraM pratIkSate sarvvaM  
    sahate ca| 8 premno lopaH kadApi na bhaviSyati, IzvarlyAdezakathanam lopsyate parabhASAbhASAneM  
    nivarttiSyate jjAnamapi lopaM yAsyati| 9 yato'smAkAM jjAnaM khaNDamAtram IzvarlyAdezakathanamapi  
    khaNDamAtraM| 10 kintvasmAsu siddhatAM gateSu tAni khaNDamAtrAni lopaM yAsyante| 11 bAlYakAle'haM  
    bAla ivAbhASe bAla ivAcintayaJca kintu yauvane jAtetatsarvvaM bAlYAcaraNaM parityaktavAn| 12 idAnIM  
    abhradamadhyenAspaSTaM darzanam asmAbhi rlabhyate kintu tadA sAkSAT darzanaM lapsyate| adhunA mama  
    jjAnam alpiSThaM kintu tadAhaM yathAvagamyastathaiVAvagato bhaviSyAmi| 13 idAnIM pratyayaH pratyAza  
    prema ca triNyetaNi tiSThanti teSAM madhye ca prema zreSThaM|

**14** yUyaM premAcaraNe prayatadhvam AtmikAn dAyAnapi vizeSata IzvarlyAdezakathanasAmarthyAM  
    prAptuM ceSTadhvaM| 2 yo janaH parabhASAM bhASate sa mAnuSAn na sambhASate kintvIzvarameva  
    yataH kenApi kimapi na budhyate sa cAtmanA nigUDhavAkyAni kathayati; 3 kintu yo jana IzvarlyAdezaM  
    kathayati sa pareSAM niSThAyai hitopadezAya sAntvanAyai ca bhASate| 4 parabhASAvAdyAtmana eva niSThAM  
    janayati kintvIzvarlyAdezavAdI samite rniSThAM janayati| 5 yuSmAkAM sarvveSAM parabhASAbhASAneM  
    icchAmyahaM kintvIzvarlyAdezakathanam adhikamapIcchAmi| yataH samite rniSThAyai yena svavAkyAnAM  
    artho na kriyate tasmAt parabhASAvAdita IzvarlyAdezavAdI zreyAn| 6 he bhrAtaraH, idAnIM mayA yadi  
    yuSmatsamIpAM gamyate tarhIzvarlyadarzanasya jjAnasya vezvarlyAdezasya vA zikSAyA vA vAkyAni na  
    bhASitvA parabhASAM bhASamANena mayA yUyaM kimupakAriSyadhve? 7 aparaM vaMzIvallakyAdiSu  
    niSprAniSu vAdyayantreSu vAditeSu yadi kkaNA na viziSyante tarhi kiM vAdyaM kiM vA gAnaM bhavati tat  
    kena boddhuM zakyate? 8 aparaM raNatUryyA nisvaNo yadyavyakto bhavet tarhi yuddhAya kaH sajjiSyate? 9  
    tadvat jihvAbhi ryadi sugamyA vAk yuSmAbhi rna gadyeta tarhi yad gadyate tat kena bhotsyate? vastuto  
    yUyaM digAlApina iva bhaviSyatha| 10 jagati katiprakArA uktayo vidyante? tAsAmekApy nirarthika nah; 11  
    kintUkterartha yadi mayA na budhyate tarhyahaM vaktrA mleccha iva maMsye vaktApi mayA mleccha iva  
    maMsyate| 12 tasmAd AtmikadAyalipsavo yUyaM samite rniSThArthaM prAptabahuvarA bhavituM yatadhvaM,  
    13 ataeva parabhASAvAdi yad arthakaro'pi bhavet tat prArthatAM| 14 yadahaM parabhASayA prarthanAM  
    kuryAM tarhi madhyaM AtmA prArthatAYate, kintu mama buddhi rniSphalaTiSThati| 15 ityanena kiM karaNIyaM?  
    aham AtmanA prArthatAYe buddhyApi prArthatAYe; aparaM AtmanA gAsyAmi buddhyApi gAsyAmi| 16  
    tvaM yadAtmanA dhanyavAdaM karoSi tadA yad vadasi tad yadi ziSyenevopasthitena janena na buddhyate  
    tarhi tava dhanyavAdasyAnte tathAstviti tena vaktAM kathaM zakyate? 17 tvaM samyag IzvaraM dhanyaM  
    vadasIti satyaM tathApi tatra parasya niSThA na bhavati| 18 yuSmAkAM sarvvebhyo'haM parabhASAbhASAne  
    samartho'smIti kAraNAd IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi; 19 tathApi samitau paropadezArthaM mayA kathitAni  
    paJca vAkyAni varaM na ca lakSaM parabhASiyAni vAkyAni| 20 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM buddhyA bAlAkAiva mA  
    bhUta parantu duSTatayA zizavaiva bhUtvA buddhyA siddhA bhavata| 21 zAstra idaM likhitamAste, yathA,

ityavocat parezo'ham AbhASiSya imAn janAn| bhASAbhiH paraklyAbhi rvaktraizca paradezibhiH| tathA mayA  
 kRte'pIle na grahlSyanti madvacaH|| 22 ataaeva tat parabhASAbhASaNaM avizcAsinaH prati cihnarUpaM  
 bhavati na ca vizvAsinaH prati; kintvIzvarlyAdezkathanaM nAvizvAsinaH prati tad vizvAsinaH pratyeva| 23  
 samitibhukteSu sarvveSu ekasmin sthAne milityA parabhASAM bhASamANEsu yadi jjAnAkAGkSiNo'vizvAsino  
 vA tatrAgaccheyustarhi yuSmAn unmattAn kiM na vadiSyanti? 24 kintu sarvveSvIzvarlyAdezaM prakAzayatsu  
 yadyavizvAsI jjAnAkAGkSI vA kazcit tatrAgacchati tarhi sarvvaireva tasya pApajJAnaM parIkSA ca  
 jAyate, 25 tatastasyaAntaHkaraNasya guptakalpanasu vyaktibhUtAsu so'dhomukhaH patan IzvaramArAdhya  
 yuSmAnmadhya Izvaro vidyate iti satyaM kathAmetAM kathayiSyati| 26 he bhrAtaraH, sammilitAnAM  
 yuSmAkam ekena gItam anyenopadezo'nyena parabhASAnyena aizvarikadarzanam anyenArthabodhakaM  
 vAkyaM labhyate kimetat? sarvvameva paraniSThArthaM yuSmAbhiH kriyatAM| 27 yadi kazcid bhASAntaraM  
 vivakSati tarhyekasmin dine dvijanena trijanena vA parabhASA kathyatAM tadaadhikairna kathyatAM  
 tairapi paryyAyAnusArAt kathyatAM, ekena ca tadartho bodhyatAM| 28 kintvarthAbhidhAyakaH ko'pi  
 yadi na vidyate tarhi sa samitau vAcaMyamaH sthitvezvarAyAtmane ca kathAM kathayatu| 29 aparaM  
 dvau trayo vezvarlyAdezavaktAraH svaM svamAdezaM kathayantu tadanye ca taM vicArayantu| 30 kintu  
 tatrApareNa kenacit janenezvarlyAdeze labdhe prathamena kathanAt nivarttitavyaM| 31 sarvve yat  
 zikSAM sAntvanAJca labhante tadarthaM yUyaM sarvve paryyAyeNezvarlyAdezaM kathayituM zaknutha|  
 32 IzvarlyAdezavaktRNAM manAMsi teSAM adhInAni bhavanti| 33 yata IzvaraH kuzAsanajanako nahi  
 suzAsanajanaka eveti pavitralokAnAM sarvvasamitiSu prakAzate| 34 aparaJca yuSmAkaM vanitAH samitiSu  
 tUSNImbhUtAstiSThantu yataH zAstralikhitenA vidhinA tAH kathApracAraNAt nivAritAstAbhi rnighrAbhi  
 rbhavitavyaM| 35 atastA yadi kimapi jjIAsante tarhi geheSu patIn pRcchantu yataH samitimadhye yoSitAM  
 kathAkathanaM nindanIyaM| 36 aizvaraM vacaH kiM yuSmatto niragamata? kevalaM yuSmAn vA tat kim  
 upAgataM? 37 yaH kazcid AtmAnam IzvarlyAdezavaktAram AtmanAviSTaM vA manyate sa yuSmAn prati mayA  
 yad yat likhyate tatprabhunAjApitam Ityurari karotu| 38 kintu yaH kazcit ajo bhavati so'jja eva tiSThatu| 39  
 ataaeva he bhrAtaraH, yUyam IzvarlyAdezkathanasAmarthyAM labdhuM yatadhvaM parabhASAbhASaNamapi  
 yuSmAbhi rna nivAryyatAM| 40 sarvakarmmANi ca vidhyanusArataH suparipATyA kriyantAM|

**15** he bhrAtaraH, yaH susaMvAdo mayA yuSmatsamIpe nivedito yUyaJca yaM gRhItavanta Azritavantazca taM  
 puna ryuSmAn vijJApayAmi| 2 yuSmAkaM vizvAso yadi vitatho na bhavet tarhi susaMvAdayuktAni mama  
 vAkyaAni smaratAM yuSmAkaM tena susaMvAdena paritrAnAM jAyate| 3 yato'haM yad yat jjApitastadanuSArAt  
 yuSmAsu mukhyAM yAM zikSAM samArpayA seyaM, zAstrAnusArAt khrlISTo'smAkAM pApamocanArthaM  
 prANAn tyaktavAn, 4 zmazAne sthApitazca tRtlyadine zAstrAnusArAt punarutthApitaH| 5 sa cAgre  
 kaiphai tataH paraM dvAdazaziSyebhyo darzanaM dattavAn| 6 tataH paraM paJcazatAdhikasaMkhyakebhyo  
 bhrAtrbhyo yugapad darzanaM dattavAn teSAM kecit mahAnidrAM gatA bahutarAzcAdyApi varttante| 7  
 tadanantaraM yAkUbAya tatpaczAt sarvvebhyah prritebhyo darzanaM dattavAn| 8 sarvvazeSe'kAlajAtatulyo  
 yo'haM, so'hamapi tasya darzanaM prAptavAn| 9 Izvarasya samitiM prati daurAtmyAcaraNAd ahaM  
 preritanAma dharttum ayogyastasmAt preritAnAM madhye kSudratamazcAsmi| 10 yAdRzo'smi tAdRza  
 IzvarasyAnugraheNaivAsmi; aparaM mAM prati tasyAnugraho niSphalo nAbhavat, anyebhyah sarvvebhyo  
 mayAdhikaH zramaH kRtaH, kintu sa mayA kRtastannahi matsahakAriNezvarasyAnugraheNaiva| 11 ataaeva  
 mayA bhavet tai rvA bhavet asmAbhistAdRzI vArttA ghoSyate saiva ca yuSmAbhi rvizvAsena gRhItA| 12  
 mRtyudazAtaH khrlISTA utthApita iti vArttA yadi tamadhi ghoSyate tarhi mRtalokAnAm utthiti rnAstIti vAg  
 yuSmAkaM madhye kaizcit kutaH kathyate? 13 mRtAnAm utthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi khrlISTo'pi nothApitaH  
 14 khrlISTazca yadianutthApitaH syAt tarhyasmAkaM ghoSaNaM vitathaM yuSmAkaM vizvAso'pi vitathaH| 15  
 vayaJcezvarasya mRSAsAkSiNo bhavAmaH, yataH khrlISTA stenothApitaH iti sAkSyam asmAbhirIzvaramadhi

dattaM kintu mRtAnAmutthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi sa tena notthApitaH| 16 yato mRtAnAmutthiti ryati na  
 bhavet tarhi khrISTo'pyutthApitatvaM na gataH| 17 khrISTasya yadyanuthApitaH syAt tarhi yuSmAkaM  
 vizvAso vitathaH, yUyam adyApi svapApeSu magnAstiSThatha| 18 aparaM khrISTAzritA ye mAnavA  
 mahAnidrAM gatAste'pi nAzAM gatAH| 19 khrISTo yadi kevalamihaloke 'smAkaM pratyAzAbhUmiH syAt tarhi  
 sarvvamartyebhyo vayameva durbhAgyAH| 20 idAnIM khrISTo mRtyudazAta utthApito mahAnidrAgatAnAM  
 madhye prathamaphalasvarUpo jAtazca| 21 yato yadvat mAnuSadvArA mRtyuH prAdurbhUtastadvat  
 mAnuSadvArA mRtAnAM punarutthitirapi pradurbhUTa| 22 AdamA yathA sarvve maraNAdhInA jAtAstathA  
 khrISTena sarvve jIvayiSyante| 23 kintvekaikena janena nije nije paryyAya utthAtavyaM prathamataH  
 prathamajAtaphalasvarUpena khrISTena, dvitIyatastasyAgamanasamaye khrISTasya lokaiH| 24 tataH param  
 anto bhaviSyati tadAnIM sa sarvvaM zAsanam adhipatitvaM parAkramajca luptvA svapitarlzvare rAjatvaM  
 samarpayiSyati| 25 yataH khrISTasya ripavaH sarvve yAvat tena svapAdayoradho na nipAtayiSyante tAvat  
 tenaiva rAjatvaM karttavyaM| 26 tena vijetavyo yaH zeSaripuH sa mRtyureva| 27 likhitamAste sarvvANI  
 tasya pAdayo rvazlkRtAni kintu sarvvANyeva tasya vazlkRtAnItyukte sati sarvvANI yena tasya vazlkRtAni  
 sa svayaM tasya vazlbhUto na jAta iti vyaktaM| 28 sarvveSu tasya vazlbhUteSu sarvvANI yena putrasya  
 vazlkRtAni svayaM putro'pi tasya vazlbhUto bhaviSyati tata IzvaraH sarvveSu sarvva eva bhaviSyati| 29  
 aparaM paretalokAnAM vinimayena ye majjyante taiH kiM lapsyate? yeSAM paretalokAnAm utthitiH  
 kenApi prakAreNa na bhaviSyati teSAM vinimayena kuto majjanamapi tairaGgIkriyate? 30 vayamapi kutaH  
 pratidaNDaM prANabhItim aGgikurmmahe? 31 asmatprabhunA yIzukhrISTena yuSmatto mama yA zlAghAste  
 tasyAH zapathaM kRtvA kathayAmi dine dine'haM mRtyuM gacchAmi| 32 iphiSanagare vanyapazubhiH  
 sArddhaM yadi laukikabhAvAt mayA yuddhaM kRtaM tarhi tena mama ko lAbhaH? mRtAnAm utthiti  
 ryadi na bhavet tarhi, kurmmo bhojanapAne'dya zvastu mRtyu rbhaviSyati| 33 ityanena dharmmAt mA  
 bhraMzadhvaM| kusaMsargeNa lokAnAM sadAcAro vinazyati| 34 yUyA M yathocitaM sacaitanyAstiSThata,  
 pApaM mA kurudhvAM, yato yuSmAkaM madhya IzvarlyajAnahInAH ke'pi vidyante yuSmAkaM trapAyA  
 mayedaM gadyate| 35 aparaM mRtalokAH katham utthAsyanti? kIdRzaM vA zarIraM labdhvA punareSyantIti  
 vAkyAM kazcit prakSyati| 36 he ajJa tvayA yad bljam upyate tad yadi na mriyeta tarhi na jIvayiSyate| 37  
 yayA mUrtyA nirgantavyaM sA tvayA nopyate kintu zuSkaM bljameva; tacca godhUmAdInAM kimapi  
 bljaM bhavituM zaknoti| 38 IzvareNeva yathAbhilASaM tasmai mUrtti rdIyate, ekaikasmai bljAya svA svA  
 mUrttireva dlyate| 39 sarvvANI palalAni naikavidhAni santi, manuSyapazupakSimatsyAdInAM bhinnarUpANI  
 palalAni santi| 40 aparaM svarglyA mUrtyayA pArthivA mUrtyayazca vidyante kintu svarglyAnAm ekarUpaM  
 tejaH pArthivAnAjca tadanyarUpaM tejo'sti| 41 sUryyasya teja ekavidhA M candrasya tejastadanyavidhA M  
 tArANAjca tejo'nyavidhA M, tArANAM madhye'pi tejasastAratamyA M vidyate| 42 tatra likhitamAste yathA,  
 'AdipuruSa Adam jIvatprANI babhUva, ` kintvantima Adam (khrISTo) jIvanadAyaka AtmA babhUva| 43  
 yad upyate tat tucchaM yacothAsyati tad gauravAnvitaM; yad upyate tannirbbalaM yacothAsyati tat  
 zaktiyuktaM| 44 yat zarIram upyate tat prANAnAM sadma, yacca zarIram utthAsyati tad AtmanaH sadma|  
 prANasadmasvarUpaM zarIraM vidyate, AtmasadmasvarUpaMapi zarIraM vidyate| 45 tatra likhitamAste  
 yathA, AdipuruSa Adam jIvatprANI babhUva, kintvantima Adam (khrISTo) jIvanadAyaka AtmA babhUva| 46  
 Atmasadma na prathamA M kintu prANasadmaiva tatpaczAd Atmasadma| 47 AdyaH puruSe mRda utpannatvAt  
 mRNmayo dvitIyazca puruSaH svargAd AgataH prabhuH| 48 mRNmayo yAdRza AsIt mRNmayAH sarvve  
 tAdRza bhavanti svargIyazca yAdRzo'sti svarglyAH sarvve tAdRza bhavanti| 49 mRNmayasya rUpam yadvad  
 asmAbhi rdhAritaM tadvat svargIyasya rUpamapi dhArayiSyate| 50 he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAn prati vyAharAmi,  
 Izvarasya rAjye raktamAMsayloradhikAro bhavituM na zaknoti, akSayatve ca kSayasyAdhikAro na bhaviSyati|  
 51 pazyatAhaM yuSmabhyA M nigUDhAM kathAM nivedayAmi| 52 sarvvairasmAbhi rmahAnidrA na gamiSyate  
 kintvantimadine tUryyAM vAditAyAm ekasmin vipale nimiSaikamadhye sarvvai rUpAntaraM gamiSyate,

yatastUrI vAdiSyate, mRtalokAzcAkSaylbhUtA utthAsyanti vayaJca rUpAntaraM gamiSyAmaH| 53 yataH kSayaNIyenaitena zarIreNAkSayatvaM parihitavyaM, maraNAdhInenaitena dehena cAmaratvaM parihitavyaM| 54 etasmin kSayaNIye zarIre 'kSayatvaM gate, etasman maraNAdhIne dehe cAmaratvaM gate zAstre likhitaM vacanamidaM setsyati, yathA, jayena grasyate mRtyuH| 55 mRtyo te kaNTakaM kutra paraloka jayaH kka te|| (**Hadēs 886**) 56 mRtyoH kaNTakaM pApameva pApasya ca balaM vyavasthA| 57 Izvarazca dhanyo bhavatu yataH so'smAkaM prabhunA yIzukhrISTenAsmAn jayayuktAn vidhApayati| 58 ato he mama priyabhrAtaraH; yUyaM susthirA nizcalAzca bhavata prabhoH sevAyAM yuSmAkaM parizramo niSphalo na bhaviSyatIti jjAtvA prabhoH kAryye sadA tatparA bhavata|

**16** pavitralokAnAM kRte yo'rthasaMgrahestamadhi gAlAtiyadezasya samAjA mayA yad AdiSTAstad yuSmAbhirapi kriyatAM| 2 mamAgamanakAle yad arthasaMgraHo na bhavet tannimittaM yuSmAkamekaikena svasampadanusArAt saJcayaM kRtvA saptAhasya prathamadivase svasamIpe kiJcit nikSipyatAM| 3 tato mamAgamanasamaye yUyaM yAneva vizvAsyA iti vediSyatha tebhyo'haM patrAni dattvA yuSmAkaM taddAnasya yirUzAlamaM nayanArthaM tAn preSayiSyAmi| 4 kintu yadi tatra mamApi gamanam ucitaM bhavet tarhi te mayA saha yAsyanti| 5 sAmprataM mAkiDaniyAdezaMahaM paryyaTAmi taM paryyaTya yuSmatsamIpam AgamiSyAmi| 6 anantaraM kiM jAnAmi yuSmatsannidhim avasthAsye zItakAlamapi yApayiSyAmi ca pazcAt mama yat sthAnaM gantavyaM tatraiva yuSmAbhirahaM prerayitavyaH| 7 yato'haM yAtrAkAle kSaNamAtraM yuSmAn draSTuM necchAmi kintu prabhu ryadyanujAniAt tarhi kiJcid dlrgkhAlaM yuSmatsamIpe pravastum icchAmi| 8 tathApi nistArotsavAt paraM paJcAzattamadinaM yAvad iphiSapuryyAM sthAsyAmi| 9 yasmAd atra kAryyasAdhanArthaM mamAntike bRhAd dvAraM muktaM bahavo vipakSA api vidyante| 10 timathi ryadi yuSmAkaM samIpam Agacchet tarhi yena nirbhayaM yuSmAnmadhye vartteta tatra yuSmAbhi rmano nidhIyatAM yasmAd ahaM yAdRk so'pi tAdRk prabhoH karmmaNe yata| 11 ko'pi taM pratyanaDaraM na karotu kintu sa mamAntikaM yad AgantuM zaknuyAt tadarthaM yuSmAbhiH sakuzalaM preSyatAM| bhrAtRbhiH sArddhamahaM taM pratIkSe| 12 ApalluM bhrAtaramadhyahaM nivedayAmi bhrAtRbhiH sAkAM so'pi yad yuSmAkaM samIpam vrajet tadarthaM mayA sa punaH punaryAcitaH kintvidAnIM gamanaM sarvvathA tasmai nArocata, itaHparaM susamayaM prApya sa gamiSyati| 13 yUyaM jAgRta vizvAse susthirA bhavata pauruSaM prakAzayata balavanto bhavata| 14 yuSmAbhiH sarvveANi karmmAAni premnA niSpAdyantAM| 15 he bhrAtaraH, ahaM yuSmAn idam abhiyAce stiphAnasya parijanA AkhAyAdezasya prathamajAtaphalasvarUpAH, pavitralokAnAM paricaryyAyai ca ta Atmano nyavedayan iti yuSmAbhi rjAyate| 16 ato yUyamapi tAdRzalokAnAm asmatsahAyAnAM zramakAriNAJca sarvveSAM vazyA bhavata| 17 stiphAnaH pharttUnAta AkhAyikazca yad atrAgaman tenAham AnandAmi yato yuSmAbhiryat nyUnitaM tat taiH sampUrutaM| 18 tai ryuSmAkaM mama ca manAMsyApyAyitAni| tasmAt tAdRzA lokA yuSmAbhiH sammantavyAH| 19 yuSmabhyam AziyAdezaMahaM namaskRtiM AkkilapriskillayostanmaNDapasthasamitezca bahunamaskRtiM prajAnIta| 20 sarvve bhrAtaro yuSmAn namaskurvvante| yUyaM pavitracumbanena mitho namata| 21 paulo'haM svakaralikhitaM namaskRtiM yuSmAn vedaye| 22 yadi kazcid yIzukhrISTe na prIyate tarhi sa zApagrasto bhavet prabhurAyAti| 23 asmAkAM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugraho yuSmAn prati bhUyAt| 24 khrISTaM yIzum AzritAn yuSmAn prati mama prema tiSThatu| iti||

## 2 karinthinaH

**1** IzvarasyecchayA yIzukhrISTasya preritaH paulastimathirbhrAtA ca dvAvetau karintha naga rasthAyai Izvarlyasamitaya AkhAy Adeza sthebhyAH sarvvebhyA pavitra lokebhyazca patraM likhataH| 2 asmAkaM tAtasyezvarasya prabhoryIzukhrISTasya cAnugrahaH zAntizca yuSmAsu varttatAM| 3 kRpAluH pitA sarvvasAntvanAkArIzvarazca yo'smatprabhoryIzukhrISTasya tAta IzvaraH sa dhanyo bhavatu| 4 yato vayam IzvarAt sAntvanAM prApya tayA sAntvanayA yat sarvvavidhakliSTAn lokAn sAntvayituM zaknuyAma tadarthaM so'smAkaM sarvvaklezasamaye'smAn sAntvayati| 5 yataH khrISTasya klezA yadvad bAhulyenA smAsu varttante tadvad vayaM khrISTena bahusAntvanADhyA api bhavAmaH| 6 vayaM yadi klizyAmahe tarhi yuSmAkaM sAntvanAparitrANayoH kRte klizyAmahe yato'smA bhi ryAdRzAni duHkhAni sahyante yuSmAkaM tAdRzaduHkhAnAM sahanena tau sAdhayiSyete ityasmrin yuSmAnadhi mama dRDhA pratyAzA bhavati| 7 yadi vA vayaM sAntvanAM labhAmahe tarhi yuSmAkaM sAntvanAparitrANayoH kRte tAmapi labhAmahe| yato yUyaM yAdRg duHkhAnAM bhAgino'bhavata tAdRk sAntvanAyA api bhAgino bhaviSyatheti vayaM jAnImaH| 8 he bhrAtaraH, AziyAdeze yaH klezo'smA kAkrAmyat taM yUyaM yad anavagatAstiSThata tanmayA bhadraM na manyate| tenAtizaktiklezena vayamatIva pIDitAstasmAt jIvanarakSaNe nirupAyA jAtAzca, 9 ato vayaM sveSu na vizvarya mRtalokAnAm utthApayitarIzvare yad vizvAsaM kurmmastadartham asmAbhiH prAnadaNDu bhoktavya iti svamanasi nizcitaM| 10 etAdRzabhayaGkarAt mRtyo ryo 'smAn atrAyatedAnImapi trAyate sa itaH paramapayasmAn trAsyate 'smAkam etAdRzI pratyAzA vidyate| 11 etadarthamasmatkRte prArthanayA vayaM yuSmAbhirupakarttavyAstathA kRte bahubhi ryAcito yo'nugraho'smA varttiSyate tatkRte bahubhirlzvarasya dhanyavAdo'pi kAriSyate| 12 aparaJca saMsAramadhye vizeSato yuSmAnmadhye vayaM sAMsArikya dhiyA nahi kintvIzvarasya nuga reNaKuTilatAm IzvariyasAralyaJcAcaritavanto'trAsmAkaM mano yat pramAnaM dadAti tena vayaM zlAghAmahe| 13 yuSmAbhi ryad yat paThyate gRhyate ca tadanyat kimapi yuSmabhyam asmAbhi rna likhyate taccAntaM yAvad yuSmAbhi rgrahISyata ityasmAkam AzA| 14 yUyamitaH pUrvvamapayasmAn aMzato gRhItavantaH, yataH prabho ryIzukhrISTasya dine yadvad yuSmAsvasmAkaM zlAghA tadvad asmAsu yuSmAkamapi zlAghA bhaviSyati| 15 aparaM yUyaM yad dvitlyaM varaM labhadhve tadarthamitaH pUrvvaM tayA pratyAzayA yuSmatsamIpam gamiSyAmi 16 yuSmaddezena mAki daniyAdezaM vrajityA punastasmAt mAki daniyAdezaT yuSmatsamIpam etya yuSmAbhi ryihUdAdezaM preSayiSye ceti mama vAjchAsIt| 17 etAdRzI mantraNA mayA kiM cAjcalyena kRtA? yad yad ahaM mantraye tat kiM viSayilokaiva mantrayANA Adau svIkRtya paczAd asvIkurvvE? 18 yuSmAn prati mayA kathitAni vAkyAnyagre svIkRtAni zeSe'svIkRtAni nAbhavan etenezvarasya vizvastatA prakAzate| 19 mayA silvAnena timathinA cezvarasya putro yo yIzukhrISTo yuSmAnmadhye ghoSitaH sa tena svIkRtaH punarasvIkRtazca tannahi kintu sa tasya svIkArasvarUpaeva| 20 Izvarasya mahimA yad asmAbhiH prakAzeta tadartham IzvareNa yad yat pratijAtaM tatsarvvaM khrISTena svIkRtaM satylbhUtaJca| 21 yuSmAn asmAMzcAbhiSicya yaH khrISTe sthAsnUn karoti sa Izvara eva| 22 sa cAsmA mudrAGkitAn akArSIt satyAGkArasya paNakharUpam AtmA nAmA asmAkam antaHkaraNeSu nirakSipacca| 23 aparaM yuSmAsu karuNAM kurvvan aham etAvatkAlaM yAvat karintha naga M na gatavAni iti satyametasmin IzvaraM sAkSiNaM kRtvA mayA svaprANAnAM zapathaH kriyate| 24 vayaM yuSmAkam vizvAsasya niyantAro na bhavAmaH kintu yuSmAkam Anandasya sahAyA bhavAmaH, yasmAd vizvAse yuSmAkam sthiti rbhavati|

**2** aparaJcAhaM punaH zokAya yuSmatsannidhiM na gamiSyAmIti manasi niracisaM| 2 yasmAd ahaM yadi yuSmAn zokayuktAn karomi tarhi mayA yaH zokayuktIkRtastaM vinA kenApareNaHaM harSayiSye? 3 mama yo harSaH sa yuSmAkam sarvveSAM harSa eveti nizcitaM mayAbodhi; ataeva yairahaM harSayitavystai rmadupasthitisamaye yanmama zoko na jAyeta tadarthameva yuSmabhyam etAdRzaM patraM mayA

likhitaM| 4 vastutastu bahuklezasya manaHpiDAyAzca samaye'haM bahvazrupAtena patramekaM likhitavAn yuSmAkaM zokArthaM tannahi kintu yuSmAsu madlyapremabAhulyasya jjApanArthaM| 5 yenAhaM zokayuktIkRtastena kevalamahaM zokayuktIkRtastannahi kintvaMzato yUyaM sarvve'pi yato'hamatra kasmiMzcid doSamAropayituM necchAmi| 6 bahUnAM yat tarjanaM tena janenAlambhi tat tadarthaM pracuraM| 7 ataH sa duHkhasAgare yanna nimajjati tadarthaM yuSmAbhiH sa kSantavyaH sAntvayitavyazca| 8 iti hetoH prarthaye'haM yuSmAbhistasmin dayA kriyatAM| 9 yUyaM sarvvakarmmaNi mamAdezaM gRhIltha na veti parIkSitum ahaM yuSmAn prati likhitavAn| 10 yasya yo doSo yuSmAbhiH kSamaye tasya sa doSo mayApi kSamaye yazca doSo mayA kSamaye sa yuSmAkaM kRte khrISTasya sAkSAT kSamaye| 11 zayatAnaH kalpanAsmAbhirajJAtA nahi, ato vayaM yat tena na vajcyAmahe tadartham asmAbhiH sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM| 12 aparaJca khrISTasya susaMvAdaghoSaNArthaM mayi troyAnagaramAgate prabhoH karmmaNe ca madarthaM dvAre mukte 13 satyapi svabhrAtustItasyAvidyamAnatvAt madlyAtmanaH kApi zAnti rna babhUva, tasmAd ahaM tAn visarjanaM yAcitvA mAkidaniyAdezaM gantuM prasthAnam akaravaM| 14 ya IzvaraH sarvvadA khrISTenAsmAn jayinaH karoti sarvvatra cAsmAbhistaDlyajAnasya gandhaM prakAzayati sa dhanyaH| 15 yasmAd ye trANaM lapsyante ye ca vinAzaM gamiSyanti tAn prati vayam IzvareNa khrISTasya saugandhyaM bhavAmaH| 16 vayam ekeSAM mRtyave mRtyugandhA apareSAJca jIvanAya jIvanagandhA bhavAmaH, kintvetAdRzakarmmasAdhane kaH samartho'sti? 17 anye bahavo lokA yadvad Izvarasya vAkyaM mRSAzikSayA mizrayanti vayaM tadvat tanna mizrayantaH saralabhAvenezvarasya sAkSAT IzvarasyAdezeAt khrISTena kathAM bhASAmuhe|

**3** vayaM kim AtmaprazaMsanaM punarArabhAmahe? yuSmAn prati yuSmatto vA pareSAM keSAJcid ivAsmAkaMapi kiM prazaMsApatreSu prayojanam Aste? 2 yUyamevAsmAkaM prazaMsApatraM taccAsmAkaM antaHkaraNeSu likhitaM sarvvamAnavaizca jJeyaM paThanIyaJca| 3 yato 'smAbhiH sevitaM khrISTasya patraM yUyapeva, tacca na masyA kintvamarasyezvarasyAtmanA likhitaM pASANapatreSu tannahi kintu kravyamayeSu hRtpatreSu likhitamiti suspaSTA M| 4 khrISTenezvaraM pratyasmAkam IdRzo dRDhavizvAso vidyate; 5 vayaM nijaguNena kimapi kalpayituM samarthA iti nahi kintvIzvarAdasmAkaM sAmarthyA M jAyate| 6 tena vayaM nUtananiyamasyArthato 'kSarasaMsthAnasya tannahi kintvAtmana eva sevanasAmarthyA M prAptAH| akSarasaMsthAnaM mRtyujanakaM kintvAtmA jIvanadAyakaH| 7 akSarai rvilikhitapASANarUpiNI yA mRtyoH sevA sA yadIdRk tejasvinI jAtA yattasyAcirasthAyinastejasaH kAraNAT mUsaso mukham isrAyellyalokaiH saMdraSTuM nAzakyata, 8 tarhyAtmanaH sevA kiM tato'pi bahutejavinI na bhavet? 9 daNDajanikA sevA yadi tejoyuktA bhavet tarhi puNyajanikA sevA tato'dhikaM bahutejoyuktA bhaviSyati| 10 ubhayostulanAyAM kRtAyAm ekasyAstejo dvitlyAyAH prakharatareNa tejasA hInatejo bhavati| 11 yasmAd yat lopanIyaM tad yadi tejoyuktaM bhavet tarhi yat cirasthAyi tad bahutaratejoyuktameva bhaviSyati| 12 IdRzIM pratyAzAM labdhva vayaM mahatIM pragalbhatAM prakAzayAmaH| 13 isrAyellyalokA yat tasya lopanIyasya tejasaH zeSaM na vilokayeyustadarthaM mUsA yAdRg AvaraNena svamukham AcchAdayat vayaM tAdRk na kurmmaH| 14 teSAM manAMsi kaThinlbhUtAni yatasteSAM paThanasamaye sa purAtano niyamastenAvaraNenAdyApi pracchannastiSThati| 15 tacca na dUrIbhavati yataH khrISTenaiva tat lupyate| mUsasaH zAstrasya pATHasamaye'dyApi teSAM manAMsi tenAvaraNena pracchAdyante| 16 kintu prabhuM prati manasi parAvRtte tad AvaraNaM dUrIkariSyate| 17 yaH prabhuH sa eva sa AtmA yatra ca prabhorAtmA tatraiva muktiH| 18 vayaJca sarvve'nAcchAditenAsyena prabhotejasaH pratibimbaM gRhanta AtmasvarUpeNa prabhunA rUpAntarIkRtA varddhamAnatejoyuktAM tAmeva pratimUrttiM prApnumaH|

**4** aparaJca vayaM karuNAbhAjo bhUtvA yad etat paricArakapadam alabhAmahi nAtra klAmyAmaH, 2 kintu trapAyuktAni pracchannakarmmaNi vihAya kuTilatAcaraNamakurvvanta IzvarIyavAkyA M mithyAvAkyairamizrayantaH satyadharmaMasya prakAzanenezvarasya sAkSAT sarvvamAnavAnAM

saMvedagocare svAn prazaMsanlyAn darzayAmaH| 3 asmAbhi rghoSitaH susaMvAdo yadi pracchannaH; syAt tarhi ye vinaMkSyanti teSAmeva dRSTitaH sa pracchannaH; 4 yata Izvarasya pratimUrtti ryaH khrISTastasya tejasaH susaMvAdasya prabhA yat tAn na dipayet tadartham iha lokasya devo'vizvAsinAM jjAnanayanam andhikRtavAn etasyodAharaNaM te bhavanti| (aiōn g165) 5 vayaM svAn ghoSayAma iti nahi kintu khrISTaM yIzoM prabhumevAsmAMzca yIzoH kRte yuSmAkaM paricArakAn ghoSayAmaH| 6 ya Izvaro madhyetimiraM prabhAM dIpanAyAdizat sa yIzukhrISTasya Izvarlyatejaso jjAnaprabhAyA udayArtham asmAkam antaHkaraNeSu dIpitavAn| 7 aparaM tad dhanam asmAbhi rmRNmayeSu bhAjaneSu dhAryyate yataH sAdbhuta zakti rnAsmAkaM kintvIzvarasyaiveti jjAtavyaM| 8 vayaM pade pade pIDyAmahe kintu nAvasIdAmaH, vayaM vyAkulAH santo'pi nirupAyA na bhavAmaH; 9 vayaM pradrAvyamAnA api na kIAmyAmaH, nipAtitA api na vinazyAmaH| 10 asmAkaM zarIre khrISTasya jIvanaM yat prakAzeta tadarthaM tasmin zarIre yIzo rmaraNamapi dhArayAmaH| 11 yIzo rjIvanaM yad asmAkaM martyadehe prakAzeta tadarthaM jIvanto vayaM yIzoH kRte nityaM mRtyau samarpyAmahe| 12 itthaM vayaM mRtyAkrAntA yUyajca jIvanAkrAntAH| 13 vizvAsakAraNAdeva samabhASi mayA vacaH| iti yathA zAstre likhitaM tathaivAsmAbhirapi vizvAsajanakam AtmAaNaM prApya vizvAsaH kriyate tasmAcca vacAMsi bhASyante| 14 prabhu ryIzo ryenothApitaH sa yIzunAsmAnapyutthApayiSyati yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM svasamIpA upasthApayiSyati ca, vayam etat jAnImaH| 15 ataeva yuSmAkaM hitAya sarvameva bhavati tasmAd bahUnAM pracurAnugrahaprApte rbahulokAnAM dhanyavAdenezvarasya mahimA samyak prakAziSyate| 16 tato heto rvayaM na kIAmyAmaH kintu bAhyapuruSo yadyapi kISiyate tathApyAntarikaH puruSo dine dine nUtanAyate| 17 kSaNamAtrasthAyi yadetat laghiSThaM duHkhaM tad atibAhulyenAsmAkaM anantakAlasthAyi gariSThasukhaM sAdhayati, (aiōnios g166) 18 yato vayaM pratyakSAAn viSayAn anuddizyApratyakSAAn uddizAmaH| yato hetoH pratyakSaviSayAH kSaNamAtrasthAyinaH kintvapratyakSA anantakAlasthAyinaH| (aiōnios g166)

5 aparam asmAkam etasmin pArthive dUSyarUpe vezmani jIrlNe satIzvareNa nirmmitam akarakRtam asmAkam anantakAlasthAyi vezmaikaM svarge vidyata iti vayaM jAnImaH| (aiōnios g166) 2 yato hetoretasmin vezmani tiSThanto vayaM taM svargIyaM vAsaM paridhAtum AkAGkSyamANA niHzvasAmaH| 3 tathApIdAnImapi vayaM tena na nagnAH kintu parihitavasanA manyAmahe| 4 etasmin dUSye tiSThanato vayaM klizyamAnA niHzvasAmaH, yato vayaM vAsaM tyaktum icchAmastannahi kintu taM dvitiyaM vAsaM paridhAtum icchAmaH, yatastathA kRte jIvanena martyaM grasiSyate| 5 etadarthaM vayaM yena sRSTAHA sa Izvara eva sa cAsmabhyaM satyaGkArasya paNasvarUpam AtmAaNaM dattavAn| 6 ataeva vayaM sarvvadotsuka bhavAmaH kijca zarIre yAvad asmAbhi rmyuSyate tAvat prabhuto dUre proSyata iti jAnImaH, 7 yato vayaM dRSTimArge na carAmaH kintu vizvAsamArge| 8 aparaJca zarIrAd dUre pravastuM prabhoH sannidhau nivastuJcAkAGkSyamANA utsukA bhavAmaH| 9 tasmAdeva kAraNAd vayaM tasya sannidhau nivasantastasmAd dUre pravasanto vA tasmai rocituM yatAmahe| 10 yasmAt zarIrAvasthAyAm ekaikena kRTAnAM karmmaNAM zubhAzubhaphalaprAptaye sarvvaismAbhiH khrISTasya vicArAsanasammukha upasthAtavyaM| 11 ataeva prabho rbhayAnakatvaM vijJAya vayaM manujAn anunayAmaH kijcezvarasya gocare saprakAzA bhavAmaH, yuSmAkaM saMvedagocare'pi saprakAzA bhavAma ityAzaMsAmahe| 12 anena vayaM yuSmAkaM sannidhau punaH svAn prazaMsAma iti nahi kintu ye mano vinA mukhaiH zlAghante tebhyaH pratyuttaradAnAya yUyaM yathAsmAmaH zlAghituM zaknutha tAdRzam upAyaM yuSmabhyaM vitarAmaH| 13 yadi vayaM hatajJAAnA bhavAmastarhi tad IzvarArthakaM yadi ca sajjJAAnA bhavAmastarhi tad yuSmadarthakaM| 14 vayaM khrISTasya premnA samAkRSyAmahe yataH sarvveSAM vinimayena yadyeko janomriyata tarhi te sarvve mRtaM ityAsmAmaH rbdhyate| 15 aparaJca ye jIvanti te yat svArthaM na jIvanti kintu teSAM kRte yo jano mRtaH punarutthApitazca tamuddizyA yat jIvanti tadarthameva sa sarvveSAM kRte mRtavAn| 16 ato hetoritaH param ko'pyasmAbhi rjAtito na pratijAtavyaH| yadyapi pUrvvaM khrISTo jAtito'smAbhiH pratijAtastathApIdAnIM

jAtitaH puna rna pratijjAyate| 17 kenacit khrISTa Azrite nUtanA sRSTi rbhavati purAtanAni lupyante  
pazya nikhilAni navInAni bhavanti| 18 sarvvaJcaitad Izvarasya karmma yato yIzukhrISTena sa evAsmAn  
svena sArddhaM saMhitavAn sandhAnasambandhIyAM paricaryyAm asmAsu samarpitavAMzca| 19 yataH  
IzvaraH khrISTam adhiSThAya jagato janAnAm AgAMsi teSAM RNamiva na gaNayan svena sArddhaM tAn  
saMhitavAn sandhivArttAm asmAsu samarpitavAMzca| 20 ato vayaM khrISTasya vinimayena dautyAM karmma  
sampAdyAmahe, IzvarazcAsmAbhi ryuSmAn yAyAcyate tataH khrISTasya vinimayena vayaM yuSmAn  
prArthayAmahe yUyamIzvareNa sandhatta| 21 yato vayaM tena yad IzvarIyapuNyaM bhavAmastadarthaM  
pApena saha yasya jIAteyAM nAsIt sa eva tenAsmAkaM vinimayena pApA H kRtaH|

**6** tasya sahAyA vayaM yuSmAn prArthayAmahe, IzvarasyAnugraho yuSmAbhi rvRthA na gRhyatAM| 2  
tenoktametat, saMzroSyAmi zubhe kAle tvadIyAM prArthanAm ahaM| upakAraM kariSyAmi paritrANadine  
tava| pazyatAyaM zubhakAlaH pazyatedaM trANadinaM| 3 asmAkAM paricaryyA yanniSkalaGkA bhavet  
tadarthaM vayaM kutrApi vighnaM na janayAmaH, 4 kintu pracurasaHSNuTA klezo dainyaM vипat tADanA  
kArAbandhanaM nivAsahInatvaM parizramo jAgaraNam upavasanaM 5 nirmmalatvaM jjAnaM mRduzilatA  
hitaiSitA 6 pavitra AtmA niSkapaTaM prema satyAlApa IzvarIyazakti 7 rdakSiNavAmAbhyAM karAbhyAM  
dharmmAstradhAraNaM 8 mAnApamAnayorakhyAtisukhYAtyo rbhAgitvam etaiH sarvvairIzvarasya  
prazaMsyAn paricArakAn svAn prakAzayAmaH| 9 bhramakasamA vayaM satyavAdino bhavAmaH,  
aparicitasamA vayaM suparicitA bhavAmaH, mRtakalpA vayaM jIvAmaH, daNDyamAnA vayaM na hanyAmahe,  
10 zokayuktAzca vayaM sadAnandAmaH, daridrA vayaM bahUn dhaninaH kurmmaH, akiJcanAzca vayaM  
sarvvaM dhArayAmaH| 11 he karinthinaH, yuSmAkAM prati mamAsyaM muktaM mamAntaHkaraNAJca  
vikasitaM| 12 yUyaM mamAntare na saGkocitAH kiJca yUyameva saGkocitacittAH| 13 kintu mahyaM  
nyAyyaphaladAnArthaM yuSmAbhirapi vikasitai rbhavitavyam ityahaM nijabAlakAniva yuSmAn vadAmi| 14  
aparam apratyayibhiH sArddhaM yUyam ekayuge baddhA mA bhUta, yasmAd dharmmAdharmmayoH  
kaH sambandho'sti? timireNa sArddhaM prabhAYA vA kA tulanAsti? 15 billyAladevena sAkAM khrISTasya  
vA kA sandhiH? avizvAsinA sArddhaM vA vizvAsilokasyAMzaH kaH? 16 Izvarasya mandireNa saha vA  
devapratimAnAM kA tulanA? amarasyezvarasya mandiraM yUyameva| IzvareNa taduktaM yathA, teSAM  
madhye'ham svAvAsaM nidhAsyAmi teSAM madhye ca yAtAyAtaM kurvvan teSAM Izvaro bhaviSyAmi te ca  
mallokA bhaviSyanti| 17 ato hetoH paramezvaraH kathayati yUyaM teSAM madhyAd bahirbhUya pRthag  
bhavata, kimapyamedhyaM na spRzata; tenAhaM yuSmAn grahISyAmi, 18 yuSmAkAM pitA bhaviSyAmi ca,  
yUyajca mama kanyAputra bhaviSyatheti sarvvazaktimatA paramezvareNoktaM|

**7** ataeva he priyatamAH, etAdRziH pratijJAH prAptairasmAbhiH zarIrAtmanoH sarvvamAlinyam  
apamRjyezvarasya bhaktyA pavitrAcAraH sAdhyatAM| 2 yUyam asmAn gRhIltaJasmAbhiH kasyApyanyAyo  
na kRtaH ko'pi na vaJcitaH| 3 yuSmAn doSiNaH karttamaHaM vAkyametad vadAmiIti nahi yuSmAbhiH  
saha jIvanAya maraNaya vA vayaM yuSmAn svAntaHkaraNai rdhArayAma iti pUrvvaM mayoktaM| 4  
yuSmAn prati mama mahetsAho jAyate yuSmAn adhyahaM bahu zlAghe ca tena sarvvaklezasamaye'ham  
sAntvanayA pUrNo harSeNa praphullitazca bhavAmi| 5 asmAsu mAkidaniyAdeZam AgateSvasmAkAM  
zarIrasya kAcidapi zAnti rnAbhavat kintu sarvvato bahi rvirodhenAntazca bhItyA vayam apIDyAmahi| 6 kintu  
namrANAM sAntvayitA ya IzvaraH sa tItasyAgamanenAsmAn asAntvayat| 7 kevalaM tasyAgamanena tannahi  
kintu yuSmatto jAtayA tasya sAntvanayApi, yato'smAsu yuSmAkAM hArddavilApAsaktatveSvasmAkAM  
samIpe varNiteSu mama mahAnando jAtaH| 8 ahaM patreNa yuSmAn zokayuktAn kRtavAn ityasmAd  
anvatapye kintvadhunA nAnutapye| tena patreNa yUyaM kSaNamAtraM zokayuktibhUta iti mayA dRzyate| 9  
ityasmin yuSmAkAM zokenAhaM hRSyAmi tannahi kintu manaHparivarttanAya yuSmAkAM zoko'bhadav  
ityanena hRSyAmi yato'smatto yuSmAkAM kApi hAni ryanna bhavet tadarthaM yuSmAkAM IzvarIyaH

zoko jAtaH| 10 sa IzvarIyaH zokaH paritrANajanakaM niranutApaM manaHparivarttanaM sAdhayati kintu sAMsArikaH zoko mRtyuM sAdhayati| 11 pazyata tenezvarIyeNa zokena yuSmAkaM kiM na sAdhitAM? yatno doSaprakSAlanam asantuSTatvaM hArddam AsaktatvaM phaladAnaJcaitAni sarvvAni| tasmin karmaNi yUyaM nirmmalA iti pramANA M sarvveNa prakAreNa yuSmAbhi rdattaM| 12 yenAparAddhaM tasya kRte kiMvA yasyAparAddhaM tasya kRte mayA patram alekhi tannahi kintu yuSmAnadhyasmAkaM yatno yad Izvarasya sAkSAd yuSmatsamIpE prakAzeta tadarthameva| 13 uktakAraNAd vayaM sAntvanAM prAptAH; tAJca sAntvanAM vinAvaro mahAhlAdastItasyAhlAdAdasmAbhi rlabdhaH, yatastasyAtmA sarvvai ryuSmAbhistRptaH| 14 pUrvvaM tasya samIpE'haM yuSmAbhiryad azlAghe tena nAlaje kintu vayaM yadvad yuSmAn prati satyabhAvena sakalam abhASAmahi tadvat titasya samIpE'smAkaM zlAghanamapi satyAM jAtaM| 15 yUyaM kIdRk tasyAjjA apAlayata bhayakampAbhyAM taM gRhItavantazcaitasya smaraNAd yuSmAsu tasya sneho bAhulyena varttate| 16 yuSmAsvahaM sarvvamAzaMse, ityasmin mamAhlAdo jAyate|

**8** he bhrAtaraH, mAkiDaniyAdezasthAsu samitiSu prakAzito ya IzvarasyAnugrahastamahaM yuSmAn jJApayAmi| 2 vastuto bahuklezaparIkSAsamaye teSAM mahAnando'tIvalInatA ca vadAnyatAyAH pracuraphalam aphalayatAM| 3 te svechchAYa yathAzakti kijcAtizakti dAna udrukta abhavan iti mayA pramANikriyate| 4 vayaJca yat pavitralokebhysteSAM dAnam upakArArthakam aMzanaJca gRhIamastad bahununayenAsmAn prArthitavantaH| 5 vayaM yAdRk pratyaiQkSAmahi tAdRg akRtvA te'gre prabhavetataH param IzvarasyecchayAsmabhyamapi svAn nyavedayan| 6 ato hetostvaM yathArabdhaVAn tathaiva karinthinAM madhye'pi tad dAnagrahaNaM sAdhayeti yuSmAn adhi vayaM titA M prArthayAmahi| 7 ato vizvAso vAkpaTutA jJAmaM sarvvotsAho 'smAsu prema caitai rguNai ryUyaM yathAparAn atizedhve tathaivaitena guNenApyatizedhvaM| 8 etad aham AjayA kathayAmIti nahi kintvanyeSAM utsAhakAraNAd yuSmAkamapi premnaH sAralyaM parIkSitumicchatA mayaitat kathyate| 9 yUyaJcAsmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasyaAnugrahaM jAnItha yatastasya nirdhanatvena yUyaM yad dhanino bhavatha tadarthaM sa dhanI sannapi yuSmatkRte nirdhano'bhavat| 10 etasmin ahaM yuSmAn svavicAraM jJApayAmi gataM saMvatsaram Arabhya yUyaM kevalaM karmaM karttaM tannahi kintvicchukatAM prakAzayitumapyupAkrAbhyadhvaM tato heto ryuSmatkRte mama mantraNA bhadrA| 11 ato 'dhunA tatkarMMasAdhanaM yuSmAbhiH kriyatAM tena yadvad icchukatAyAm utsAhastadvad ekaikasya sampadanusAreNa karmaM Adhanam api janiSyate| 12 yasmin icchukatA vidyate tena yanna dhAryyate tasmAt so'nugRhyata iti nahi kintu yad dhAryyate tasmAdeva| 13 yata itareSAM virAmeNa yuSmAkajca klezena bhavitavyaM tannahi kintu samatayaiva| 14 varttamAnasamaye yuSmAkAM dhanAdhikyena teSAM dhananyUnatA pUravitavyA tasmAt teSAMapYAdhikyena yuSmAkAM nyUnatA pUraviSyate tena samatA janiSyate| 15 tadeva zAstre'pi likhitam Aste yathA, yenAdhikaM saMgRhItaM tasyAdhikaM nAbhavat yena cAlpaM saMgRhItaM tasyAlpaM nAbhavat| 16 yuSmAkAM hitAya titasya manasi ya Izvara imam udyyogaM janitavAn sa dhanyo bhavatu| 17 titosmAkAM prArthanAM gRhItavAn kijca svayam udruktaH san svechchAYa yuSmatsamIpA M gatavAn| 18 tena saha yo'para eko bhrAtAsmAbhiH preSitaH susaMvAdAt tasya sukhyAtyA sarvvAH samitayo vyAptAH| 19 prabho rgauravAya yuSmAkAM icchukatAyai ca sa samitibhiretasyai dAnasevAyai asmAkaM saGgitve nyayojyata| 20 yato yA mahopAyanasevAsmAbhi rvidhIyate tAmadhi vayaM yat kenApi na nindyAmahe tadarthaM yatAmahe| 21 yataH kevalaM prabhoH sAkSAT tannahi kintu mAnavAnAmapi sAkSAT sadAcAraM karttum AlocAmahe| 22 tAbhyAM sahApara eko yo bhrAtAsmAbhiH preSitaH so'smAbhi rbahuviSayesu bahavArAn parIkSita udyyogIva prakAzitazca kintvadhuN A yuSmAsu dRDhavizvAsAt tasyotsAho bahu vavRdhe| 23 yadi kazcit titasya tattvaM jijJAsate tarhi sa mama sahabhAgI yuSmAnmadhye sahakAri ca, aparayo rbhrAtrostattvaM vA yadi jijJAsate tarhi tau samitInAM dUtau khrISTasya pratibimbau ceti tena jJAyatAM| 24 ato hetoH samitInAM samakSaM yuSmatpremno'smAkAM zlAghAyAzca prAmANyaM tAn prati yuSmAbhiH prakAzayitavyaM|

**9** pavitralokAnAm upakArArthakasevAmadhi yuSmAn prati mama likhanaM niSprayojanaM| 2 yata AkhAyAdezasthA lokA gatavarSam Arabhya tatkAryya udyatAH santIti vAkyenAhaM mAkitanIyaloAnAM samIpe yuSmAkaM yAm icchukatAmadhi zlAghe tAm avagato'smi yuSmAkaM tasmAd utsAhAccApareSAM bahUnAm udyogo jAtaH| 3 kijcaitasmin yuSmAn adhyasmAkaM zlAghA yad atathyA na bhavet yUyajca mama vAkyAnusArAd yad udyatAstiSTtheta tadarthameva te bhrAtaro mayA preSitAH| 4 yasmAt mayA sArddhaM kaizcit mAkitanIyabhrAtRbhAgatya yUyamanudyatA iti yadi dRzyate tarhi tasmAd dRDhavizvAsAd yuSmAkaM lajjA janiSyata ityasmAbhi rna vaktavyaM kintvasmAkameva lajjA janiSyate| 5 ataH prAk pratijAtaM yuSmAkaM dAnaM yat sajcitaM bhavet tacca yad grAhakatAyAH phalam abhUtva dAnazilatAyA eva phalaM bhavet tadarthaM mamAgre gamanAya tatsajcayanAya ca tAn bhrAtRn AdeSTumahaM prayojanam amanye| 6 aparamapi vyAharAmi kenacit kSudrabhAvena bijeSUpteSu svalpAni zasyAni karttiSyante, kijca kenacid bahudabhavena bijeSUpteSu bahUni zasyAni karttiSyante| 7 ekaikena svamanasi yathA nizclyate tathaiva dlyatAM kenApi kAtareNa bhitenA vA na dlyatAM yata Izvaro hRSTamAnase dAtari prIyate| 8 aparam Izvaro yuSmAn prati sarvvavidhaM bahupradaM prasAdaM prakAzayitum arhati tena yUyA M sarvvaviSaye yatheSTaM prApya sarvveNa satkarmmaNA bahuphalavanto bhaviSyatha| 9 etasmin likhitamAste, yathA, vyayate sa jano rAyaM durgatebhyo dadAti ca| nityasthAyI ca taddharmaH (aiōn g165) 10 bijaM bhejanIyam annaJca vaptre yena vizrANyate sa yuSmabhyam api bijaM vizrANyA bahulIkariSyati yuSmAkaM dharmmaphalAni varddhayiSyati ca| 11 tena sarvvaviSaye sadhanibhUtai ryuSmAbhiH sarvvaviSaye dAnazilatAyAM prakAzitAyAm asmAbhirIzvarasya dhanyavAdaH sAdhayiSyate| 12 etayopakArasevayA pavitralokAnAm arthAbhAvasya pratIkAro jAyata iti kevalaM nahi kintvIzcarasya dhanyavAdo'pi bAhulyenotpAdyate| 13 yata etasmAd upakArakaraNAd yuSmAkaM parIkSitatvaM buddhvA bahubhiH khrISTasusaMvAdAGgikaraNe yuSmAkam AjJAgrAhitvAt tadbhAgitve ca tAn aparAMzca prati yuSmAkaM dAtRtvAd Izvarasya dhanyavAdaH kAriSyate, 14 yuSmadarthaM prArthanAM kRtvA ca yuSmAsvIzvarasya gariSThAnugrahAd yuSmAsu taiH prema kAriSyate| 15 aparam IzvarasyAnirvvacanIyadAnAt sa dhanyo bhUyAt|

**10** yuSmatpratyakSe namraH kintu parokSe pragalbhaH paulo'haM khrISTasya kSAntyA vinItyA ca yuSmAn prArthayel| 2 mama prArthanIyamidaM vayaM yaiH zArIrikAcAriNo manyAmahe tAn prati yAM pragalbhatAM prakAzayituM nizcinomi sA pragalbhatA samAgatena mayAcaritavyA na bhavatu| 3 yataH zarIre caranto'pi vayaM zArIrikA M yuddhaM na kurmmaH| 4 asmAkaM yuddhAstrAni ca na zArIrikAni kintvIzvareNa durgabhaJJanAya prabalAni bhavanti, 5 taizca vayaM vitarkAn IzvarIyatattvajjAnasya pratibandhikAM sarvvAM cittasamunnatiJca nipAtayAmaH sarvvasaGkalpaJca bandinaM kRtvA khrISTasyAjjAgrAhiNaM kurmmaH, 6 yuSmAkam AjJAgrAhitve siddhe sati sarvvasyAjjAlaGghanasya pratIkAraM karttum udyatA Asmahe ca| 7 yad dRSTigocaram tad yuSmAbhi rdRzyatAM ahaM khrISTasya loka iti svamanasi yena vijjAyate sa yathA khrISTasya bhavati vayam api tathA khrISTasya bhavAma iti punarvivicya tena budhyatAM| 8 yuSmAkaM nipAtAya tannahi kintu niSThAyai prabhunA dattaM yadasmAkaM sAmarthyA M tena yadyapi kijcid adhikaM zlAghe tathApi tasmAnna trapiSyel| 9 ahaM patrai ryuSmAn trAsyA mi yuSmAbhiretanna manyatAM| 10 tasya patrANI gurutarANI prabalAni ca bhavanti kintu tasya zArIrasAkSATkAro durbala AlApazca tucchanilya iti kaicid ucye| 11 kintu parokSe patrai rbhASamANA vayaM yAdRzAH prakAzAmahe pratyakSe karmma kurvvanto'pi tAdRzA eva prakAzisYamahe tat tAdRzena vAcAlena jjAyatAM| 12 svaprazaMsakAnAM keSAJcinmadhye svAn gaNayituM taiH svAn upamAtuM vA vayaM pragalbhaM na bhavAmaH, yataste svaparimANena svAn parimimate svaizca svAn upamibhate tasmAt nirbbodhA bhavanti ca| 13 vayam aparimitena na zlAghiSyAmahe kintvIzvareNa svarajjvA yuSmadarthaM dezo'smAbhiragantavyastasmAd vayaM asmadarthaM nirUpitaM tenaiva zlAghiSyAmahe| 14 yuSmAkaM dezo'smAbhiragantavyastasmAd vayaM

svasImAm ullaGghAmahe tannahi yataH khrISTasya susaMvAdenApareSAM prAg vayameva yuSmAn prAptavantaH| 15 vayaM svasImAm ullaGghya parakSetreNa zlAghAmahe tannahi, kijca yuSmAkaM vizvAse vRddhiM gate yuSmaddeze'smAkAM sImA yuSmAbhirdIrghaM vistArayiSyate, 16 tena vayaM yuSmAkaM paczimadikstheSu sthAneSu susaMvAdaM ghoSayiSyAmaH, itthaM parasImAyAM pareNa yat pariSkRtaM tena na zlAghiSyAmahe| 17 yaH kazcit zlAghamAnaH syAt zlAghatAM prabhunA sa hi| 18 svena yaH prazaMsyate sa parIkSito nahi kintu prabhunA yaH prazaMsyate sa eva parIkSitaH|

**11** yUyaM mamAjAnatAM kSaNaM yAvat soDhum arhatha, ataH sA yuSmAbhiH sahyatAM| 2 Izvare mamAsaktatvAd ahaM yuSmAnadhi tape yasmAt satIM kanyAmiva yuSmAn ekasmin vare'rthataH khrISTe samarpayitum ahaM vAgdAnam akArSaM| 3 kintu sarpeNa svakhalatayA yadvad havA vaJcayAJcake tadvat khrISTA M prati satItvAd yuSmAkaM bhraMzaH sambhaviSyatiti bibhemil| 4 asmAbhiranAkhyApito'paraH kazcid ylzu ryadi kenacit AgantukenAkhyApyate yuSmAbhiH prAgalabdha AtmA vA yadi labhyate prAgagRhItaH susaMvAdo vA yadi gRhyate tarhi manye yUyaM samyak sahiSyadhve| 5 kintu mukhyebhyaH preritebhyo'haM kenacit prakAreNa nyUno nAsmIti budhye| 6 mama vAkpaTutAyA nyUnatve satyapi jjAnasya nyUnatvaM nAsti kintu sarvvaviSaye vayaM yuSmadgocare prakAzAmahe| 7 yuSmAkam unnat�ai mayA namratAM sVlkRtyezvarasya susaMvAdo vinA vetanaM yuSmAkam madhye yad aghoSyata tena mayA kiM pApam akAri? 8 yuSmAkaM sevanAyAham anyasamitibhyo bhRti grHlan dhanamapahRtavAn, 9 yadA ca yuSmAnmadhye'va'rtte tadA mamArthAbhAve jAte yuSmAkam ko'pi mayA na pIDitaH; yato mama so'rthAbhAvo mAkidiyAdeZAd Agatai bhrAtRbhi nyavAryyata, itthamahaM kkApi viSaye yathA yuSmAsu bhAro na bhavAmi tathA mayAtmarakSA kRtA karttavyA ca| 10 khrISTasya satyatA yadi mayi tiSThati tarhi mamaISa zlAghA nikhilAkhyAdeze kenApi na rotsyate| 11 etasya kAraNaM kiM? yuSmAsu mama prema nAstyetat kiM tatkAraNaM? tad Izvaro vetti| 12 ye chidramanviSyanti te yat kimapi chidraM na labhante tadarthameva tat karma mayA kriyate kAriSyate ca tasmAt te yena zlAghante tenAsmAkaM samAnA bhaviSyanti| 13 tAdRzA bhAktapreritAH pravaJcakAH kAravo bhUTvA khrISTasya preritAnAM vezAM dhArayanti| 14 taccAzcaryyaM nahi; yataH svayaM zayatAnapi tejasvidUtasya vezAM dhArayati, 15 tatastasya paricArakA api dharmmaparicArakANAM vezAM dhArayantItyadbhutaM nahi; kintu teSAM karimmAni yAdRzAni phalAnyapi tAdRzAni bhaviSyanti| 16 ahaM puna rvadAmi ko'pi mAM nirbbodhaM na manyatAM kijca yadyapi nirbbodho bhaveyaM tathApy uyaM nirbbodhamiva mAmanugRhya kSaNaikaM yAvat mamAtmazlAghAm anujAnIta| 17 etasyAH zlAghAyA nimittaM mayA yat kathitavyaM tat prabhunAdiSTeneva kathyate tannahi kintu nirbbodheneva| 18 apare bahavaH zArIrikazlAghAM kurvvate tasmAd ahamapi zlAghiSyey| 19 buddhimanto yUyaM sukhena nirbbodhAnAm AcAraM sahadhve| 20 ko'pi yadi yuSmAn dAsAn karoti yadi vA yuSmAkaM sarvvasvaM grasati yadi vA yuSmAn harati yadi vAtmAbhimAni bhavati yadi vA yuSmAkaM kapolam Ahanti tarhi tadapi yUyaM sahadhve| 21 daurbalyAd yuSmAbhiravamAniT A iva vayaM bhASAmhe, kintvaparasya kasyacid yena pragalbhatA jAyate tena mamApi pragalbhatA jAyata iti nirbbodheneva mayA vaktavyaM| 22 te kim ibrilokAH? ahamaPIbRI te kim isrAyellyAH? ahamaPIsrAyellyAH| te kim ibrAhImo vaMzAH? ahamaPIbRAhImo vaMzAH| 23 te kiM khrISTasya paricArakAH? ahaM tebhyo'pi tasya mahAparicArakaH; kintu nirbbodha iva bhASe, tebhyo'pyahaM bahuparizrame bahuprahAre bahuvAraM kArAyAM bahuvAraM prANAnAzasaMzaye ca patitavAn| 24 yihUdyairahaM pajcakRtva UnacatvAriMzatprahArairAhastrirvetrAghAtam ekakRtvaH prastarAghAtaJca praptavAn| 25 vAratrayaM potabhaJJanena kliSTo'ham agAdhasalile dinamekaM rAtrimekJca yApitavAn| 26 bahuvAraM yAtrAbhi rnadInAM saGkaTai rdasyUnAM saGkaTaiH svajAtlyAnAM saGkaTai rbhinnajAtlyAnAM saGkaTai rnagarasya saGkaTai rmarubhUmeH saGkaTai sAgarasya saGkaTai rbhAktabhrAtRNAM saGkaTaizca 27 parizramaklezAbhyAM vAraM vAraM jAgaraNena kSudhAtRSNAbhym AM bahuvAraM nirAhAreNa

zItanagnatAbhyAJcAhaM kAlaM yApitavAn| 28 tAdRzaM naimittikaM duHkhaM vinAhaM pratidinam Akulo bhavAmi sarvvAsAM samitInAM cintA ca mayi varttate| 29 yenAhaM na durbbalibhavAmi tAdRzaM daurbbalyaM kaH pApnoti? 30 yadi mayA zlAghitavyaM tarhi svadurbbalatAmadhi zlAghiSye| 31 mayA mRSAvAkyAM na kathyata iti nityaM prazaMsanIyo'smAkAM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya tAta Izvaro jAnAti| (aiōn g165) 32 dammeSakanagare'ritArAjasya kAryyAdhyakSo mAM dharttum icchan yadA sainyaistad dammeSakanagaram arakSayat 33 tadAhaM lokaiH piTakamadhye prAcIragavAkSeNAvarohitastasya karAt trANaM prApaM|

## 12 AtmazLaghA mamAnupayuktA kintvahaM prabho rdarzanAdezAnAm AkhyAnaM kathayituM pravartte|

2 itazcaturdazavatsarebhyaH pUrvvaM mayA paricita eko janastRtIyaM svargamanIyata, sa sazarIreNa niHzarIreNa vA tat sthAnamanlyata tadaHaM na jAnAmi kintvIzvaro jAnAti| 3 sa mAnavaH svargaM nItaH san akathyAni martyavAgatItAni ca vAkyAni zrutavAn| 4 kintu tadAnIM sa sazarIro niHzarIro vAsIt tammayA na jjAyate tad IzvareNaiva jjAyate| 5 tamadhyahaM zlAghiSye mAmadhi nAnyena kenacid viSayena zlAghiSye kevalaM svadurbbalyena zlAghiSye| 6 yadyaham AtmazLaghAM karttum iccheyaM tathApi nirbbodha iva na bhaviSyAmi yataH satyameva kathayiSyAmi, kintu lokA mAM yAdRzaM pazyanti mama vAkyAM zrutvA vA yAdRzaM mAM manyate tasmat zreStaH mAM yanna gaNayanti tadarthamahaM tato viraMsyAmi| 7 aparam utkRSTadarzanaprAptito yadaham AtmAbhimAnI na bhavAmi tadarthaM zarIravedhakam ekaM zUlaM mahyam adAyi tat madlyAtmAbhimAnanivAraNArthaM mama tADayitA zayatAno dUtaH| 8 mattastasya prasthAnaM yAcitumahaM tristamadhi prabhummuddizya prArthanAM kRtavAn| 9 tataH sa mAmuktavAn mamAnugrahastava sarvvasAdhakaH, yato daurbbalyAt mama zaktiH pUrNatAM gacchatIti| ataH khrISTasya zakti ryanmAM Azrayati tadarthaM svadurbbalyena mama zlAghanAM sukhadaM| 10 tasmat khrISTaheto rdaurbbalyanindAdaridratAvipakSatAkaSTAdiSu santuSyAmyahaM| yadAhaM durbbalosmi tadaiva sabalo bhavAmi| 11 etenAtmazLaghanenAhaM nirbbodha ivAbhavaM kintu yUyaM tasya kAraNaM yato mama prazaMsA yuSmAbhireva karttavyAsIt| yadyapyam agaNyo bhaveyaM tathApi mukhyatamebhyaH preritebhyaH kenApi prakAreNa nAhaM nyUno'smi| 12 sarvvathAdbhutakriyAzaktilakSaNaiH preritasya cihnAni yuSmAkaM madhye sadhairyyaM mayA prakAzitAni| 13 mama pAlanArthaM yUyaM mayA bhArAkrAntA nAbhavataitad ekaM nyUnatvaM viNaparAbhyAH samitibhyo yuSmAkaM kiM nyUnatvaM jAtaM? anena mama doSaM kSamadhvaM| 14 pazyata tRtIyavAraM yuSmatsamIpam gantumudyato'smi tatrApyahaM yuSmAn bhArAkrAntAn na kariSyAmi| yuSmAkaM sampattimahaM na mRgaye kintu yuSmAneva, yataH pitroH kRte santAnAnAM dhanasaJcayo'nupayuktaH kintu santAnAnAM kRte pitro rdhanasaJcaya upayuktaH| 15 aparaJca yuSmAsu bahu prIyamAno'pyahaM yadi yuSmatto'lpaM prama labhe tathApi yuSmAkaM prANarakSArthaM sAnandaM bahu vyayaM sarvvavyayaJca kariSyAmi| 16 yUyaM mayA kiJcidapi na bhArAkrAntA iti satyaM, kintvahaM dhUrttaH san chalena yuSmAn vajcitavAn etat kiM kenacid vaktavyaM? 17 yuSmatsamIpam mayA ye lokAH prahitAsteSAmekena kiM mama ko'pyarthalAbho jAtaH? 18 ahaM tItaM vinIya tena sArddhaM bhrAtaramekam preSitavAn yuSmattastItena kim artho labdhaH? ekasmin bhAva ekasya padaciheSu cAvAM kiM na caritavantau? 19 yuSmAkaM samIpe vayaM puna rdoSakSAlanakathAM kathayAma iti kiM budhyadhve? he priyatamAH, yuSmAkaM niSThArthaM vayamIzvarasya samakSaM khrISTena sarvvAneyAni kathayAmaH| 20 ahaM yadAgamiSyAmi, tadA yuSmAn yAdRzAn draSTuM necchAmi tAdRzAn drakSyAmi, yUyamapi mAM yAdRzaM draSTuM necchatha tAdRzaM drakSyatha, yuSmAnmadhye vivAda IrSyA krodho vipakSatA parApavAdaH karNejapanam darpaH kalahazcaite bhaviSyanti; 21 tenAhaM yuSmatsamIpam punarAgatya madlyezvareNa namayiSye, pUrvvaM kRtApAn lokAn svlyAzucitAvezyAgamanalampaTatAcaraNAd anutApam akRtavanto dRSTvA ca tAnadhi mama zoko janiSyata iti bibhem|

**13** etattRtIyavAram ahaM yuSmatsamIpA M gacchAmi tena sarvvA kathA dvayostrayANAM vA sAkSiNAM mukhena nizceSye| 2 pUrvvaM ye kRtapApAstebhyo'nyebhyazca sarvebhyo mayA pUrvvaM kathitaM, punarapi vidyamAnenevedAnIm avidyamAnena mayA kathyate, yadA punarAgamiSyAmi tadAhaM na kSamiSye| 3 khriSTo mayA kathAM kathayatyetasya pramANaM yUyaM mRgayadhve, sa tu yuSmAn prati durbalo nahi kintu sabala eva| 4 yadyapi sa durbbalatAyA kruza Aropyata tathApIzvarIyazaktayA jIvati; vayamapi tasmin durbalA bhavAmaH, tathApi yuSmAn prati prakAzitayezvarIyazaktyA tena saha jIviSyAmaH| 5 ato yUyaM vizvAsayuktA Adhve na veti jjAtumAtmaparlSAM kurudhvAM svAnevAnusandhatta| yIzuH khriSTo yuSmanmadhye vidyate svAnadhi tat kiM na pratijAnItha? tasmin avidyamAne yUyaM niSpramANA bhavatha| 6 kintu vayaM niSpramANA na bhavAma iti yuSmAbhi rbhotsyate tatra mama pratyAzA jAyate| 7 yUyaM kimapi kutsitaM karmma yanna kurutha tadaham Izvaramuddizya prArthaye| vayaM yat prAmANikA iva prakAzAmahe tadarthaM tat prArthayAmaha iti nahi, kintu yUyaM yat sadAcAraM kurutha vayaJca niSpramANA iva bhavAmastadarthaM| 8 yataH satyatAyA vipakSatAM karttuM vayaM na samarthAH kintu satyatAyAH sAhAyyaM karttumeva| 9 vayaM yadA durbalA bhavAmastadA yuSmAn sabalAn dRSTvAnandAmo yuSmAkaM siddhatvaM prArthayAmahe ca| 10 ato hetoH prabhu ryuSmAkaM vinAzAya nahi kintu niSThAyai yat sAmarthyam asmabhyam dattavAn tena yad upasthitikAle kATHinyaM mayAcaritavyaM na bhavet tadartham anupasthitena mayA sarvvANyetAni likhyante| 11 he bhrAtaraH, zeSe vadAmi yUyam Anandata siddhA bhavata parasparaM prabodhayata, ekamanaso bhavata praNayabhAvam Acarata| premazAntyorAkara Izvaro yuSmAkaM sahAyo bhUyAt| 12 yUyaM pavitracumbanena parasparaM namaskurudhvAM| 13 pavitraIokAH sarve yuSmAn namanti| 14 prabho ryIzukhrIStasyAnugraha Izvarasya prema pavitrasyAtmano bhAgitvajca sarvvAn yuSmAn prati bhUyAt| tathAstu|

# gAlAtinaH

**1** manuSyebhyo nahi manuSyairapi nahi kintu yIzukhrISTena mRtagaNamadhyAt tasyotthApayitrA pitrezvareNa ca prerito yo'haM paulaH so'haM 2 matsahavarttino bhrAtarazca vayaM gAlAtlyadezastAH samitIH prati patraM likhAmaH| 3 pitrezvareNAsmAMka prabhunA yIzunA khrISTena ca yuSmabhyam anugrahaH zAntizca dlyatAM| 4 asmAkaM tAtezvaresyecchAnusAreNa varttamAnAt kutsitasMsArAd asmAn nistArayituM yo (aiōn g165) 5 yIzurasmAkaM pApahetorAtmotsargaM kRtavAn sa sarvvadA dhanyo bhUyAt| tathAstu| (aiōn g165) 6 khrISTasyAnugraheNa yo yuSmAn AhUtavAn tasmAnnivRtya yUyam atitUrNam anyaM susaMvAdam anvavarttata tatrAhaM vismayaM manye| 7 so'nyasusaMvAdaH susaMvAdo nahi kintu kecit mAvaA yuSmAn caJcallkurvvanti khrISTIyasusaMvAdasya viparyyayaM karttuM ceSTante ca| 8 yuSmAkaM sannidhau yaH susaMvAdo'smAbhi rghoSitaStasmAd anyaH susaMvAdo'smAkA M svargiyadUtAnAM vA madhye kenacid yadi ghoSyate tarhi sa zapto bhavatu| 9 pUrvvaM yadvad akathayAma, idAnImahaM punastadvat kathayAmi yUyaM yaM susaMvAdaM gRhItavantastasmAd anyo yena kenacid yuSmatsannidhau ghoSyate sa zapto bhavatu| 10 sAmprataM kamaham anunayAmi? Izvaram kiMvA mAnavAn? ahaM kiM mAnuSebhyo rociuM yate? yadyaham idAnImapi mAnuSebhyo ruruciSeya tarhi khrISTasya paricArako na bhavAmi| 11 he bhrAtaraH, mayA yaH susaMvAdo ghoSitaH sa mAnuSAnna labdhastadahaM yuSmAn jjApayAmi| 12 ahaM kasmAccit manuSyAt taM na gRhItavAn na vA zikSitavAn kevalaM yIzoH khrISTasya prakAzanAdeva| 13 purA yihUdimatAcArI yadAham AsaM tada yAdRzam AcaraNam akaravam Izvarasya samitIM pratyatIvopadravaM kurvvan yAdRk tAM vyanAzayaM tadaVazyA M zrutaM yuSmAbhiH| 14 aparaJca pUrvvapuruSaparamparAgateSu vAkyeSvanyApekSATivAsaktaH san ahaM yihUdiddharmmate mama samavayaskAn bahUn svajAtIyAn atyazayi| 15 kiJca ya Izvaro mAtRgarbhasthaM mAM pRthak kRtvA svlyAnugraheNAhUtavAn 16 sa yadA mayi svaputraM prakAzituM bhinnadezilyAnAM samIpe bhayA taM ghoSayituJcAbhyalaSat tadAhaM kravyazoNitAbhyAM saha na mantrayitvA 17 pUrvvaniyuktAnAM preritAnAM samIpaM yirUzAlamaM na gatvAravadezaM gatavAn paczAt tatsthAnAd dammeSakanagaraM parAvRtyAgatavAn| 18 tataH paraM varSatraye vyatIte'haM pitaraM sambhASituM yirUzAlamaM gatvA paJcadazadinAni tena sArddham atiSThaM| 19 kintu taM prabho rbhrAtaraM yAkUbajca vinA preritAnAM nAnyA M kamapayapazyA M| 20 yAnyetAni vAkyAni mayA likhyante tAnyanRtAni na santi tad Izvaro jAnAti| 21 tataH param ahaM suriyAM kilikiyAJca dezau gatavAn| 22 tadAnIM yihUdAdezasthAnAM khrISTasya samitInAM lokAH sAkSAT mama paricayamaprApya kevalaM janazrutimimAM labdhavantaH, 23 yo janaH pUrvvam asmAn pratyupadravamakarot sa tadA yaM dharmmamanAzayat tamevedAnIM pracArayatIti| 24 tasmAt te mAmadhIzvaraM dhanyamavadan|

**2** anantaraM caturdazasu vatsareSu gateSvahaM barNabbA saha yirUzAlamanagaraM punaragacchaM, tadAnoM tItamapi svasaGginam akaravaM| 2 tatkAle'ham IzvaradarzanAd yAtrAm akaravaM mayA yaH parizramo'kAri kAriSyate vA sa yanniSphalo na bhavet tadarthaM bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye mayA ghoSyamAnA M susaMvAdastatratyebhyo lokebhyo vizeSato mAnyebhyo narebhyo mayA nyavedyata| 3 tato mama sahacarastiTo yadyapi yUnAnIya AsIt tathApi tasya tvakchedo'pyAvazyako na babhUva| 4 yatazchalenAgatA asmAn dAsAn karttum icchavaH katipayA bhAktabhrAtaraH khrISTena yIzunAsmabhyam dattaM svAtantryam anusandhAtuM cArA iva samAjaM prAvizan| 5 ataH prakRte susaMvAde yuSmAkam adhikAro yat tiSThet tadarthaM vayaM daNDaikamapi yAvad AjjAgrahaNena teSAM vazyA nAbhavAma| 6 parantu ye lokA mAnyAste ye kecid bhaveystAnahaM na gaNayAmi yata IzvaraH kasyApi mAnavasya pakSapAtaM na karoti, ye ca mAnyAste mAM kimapi navInaM nAjApayan| 7 kintu chinnatvacAM madhye susaMvAdapracAraNasya bhAraH pitari yathA samarpitastathaivAcchinnatvacAM madhye

susaMvAdapracAraNasya bhAro mayi samarpita iti tai rbubudhe| 8 yatazchinnatvacAM madhye preritavakarmmaNe yasya yA zaktiH pitaramAzritavatl tasyaiva sA zakti rhbinnajAtlyAnAM madhye tasmai karmmaNe mAmapyAzritavatl| 9 ato mahyaM dattam anugrahaM pratijJAya stambhA iva gaNitA ye yAkUb kaiphA yohan caite sahAyatAsUcakaM dakSiNahastagrahaMNa vidhAya mAM barNabbAJca jagaduH, yuvAM bhinnajAtlyAnAM sannidhiM gacchataM vayaM chinnatvacA sannidhiM gacchAmaH, 10 kevalaM daridrA yuvAbhyAM smaraNIyA iti| atastadeva karttum ahaM yate sma| 11 aparam AntiyakhyaNagaraM pitara Agate'haM tasya doSityAt samakSaM tam abhartsayaM| 12 yataH sa pUrvvam anyajAtlyiH sArddham AhAramakarot tataH paraM yAkUbaH samIpAt katipayajaneSvAgateSu sa chiinnatvacGmanuSyebhyo bhayena nivRtya pRthag abhavat| 13 tato'pare sarvve yihUdino'pi tena sArddhaM kapaTAcAram akurvvan barNabbA api teSAM kApaTyena vipathagAmyabhavat| 14 tataste prakRtasusaMvAdarUpe saralapathe na carantItI drSTvAhaM sarvveSAM sAkSAT pitaram uktavAn tvaM yihUdi san yadi yihUdimataM vihAya bhinnajAtlyA ivAcarasi tarhi yihUdimatAcaraNAya bhinnajAtlyAn kutaH pravarttayasi? 15 AvAM janmanA yihUdinau bhavAvo bhinnajAtlyau pApinu na bhavAvaH 16 kintu vyavasthApAlanena manuSyA sapuNyo na bhavati kevalaM yIzau khriste yo vizvAsastenaiva sapuNyo bhavatIti buddhvAvAmapi vyavasthApAlanaM vinA kevalaM khriste vizvAsena puNyaprAptaye khriste yIzau vyazvasiva yato vyavasthApAlanena ko'pi mAnavaH puNyaM prAptuM na zaknoti| 17 parantu yIzunA puNyaprAptaye yatamAnAvapyaAvAM yadi pApinu bhavAvastarhi kiM vaktavyaM? khristaH pApasya paricAraka iti? tanna bhavatu| 18 mayA yad bhagnaM tad yadi mayA punarnirmmIyate tarhi mayaivaAtmadoSaH prakAzyate| 19 ahaM yad IzvarAya jIvAmi tadarthaM vyavasthayA vyavasthAyai amriye| 20 khristena sArddhaM kruze hato'smi tathApi jIvAmi kintvahaM jIvAmIti nahi khrista Eva madanta rjIvati sAmprataM sazarIreNa mayA yajjIvitaM dhAryyate tat mama dayAkAriNi madarthaM svIyaprANatyAgini cezvaraputre vizvasatA mayA dhAryyate| 21 ahAmIzvarasyAnugrahaM nAvajAnAmi yasmAd vyavasthayA yadi puNyaM bhavati tarhi khristo nirarthakamamriyata|

**3** he nirbbodhA gAlAtilocAH, yuSmAkaM madhye kruze hata iva yIzuH khristo yuSmAkaM samakSaM prakAzita AsIt ato yUyaM yathA satyaM vAkyaM na gRhItha tathA kenAmuhya? 2 ahaM yuSmattaH kathAmekAM jijJAse yUyam AtmAAnA MkenAlabhadhvam? vyavasthApAlanena kiM vA vizvAsavAkyasya zravaNena? 3 yUyaM kim IdRg abodhA yad AtmanA karMMarabhya zarIreNa tat sAdhayituM yatadhve? 4 tarhi yuSmAkaM gurutaro duHkhabhogaH kiM niSphalo bhaviSyati? kuphalayukto vA kiM bhaviSyati? 5 yo yuSmabhyam AtmAAnA dattavAn yuSmanmadhya AzcaryyANI karMMAni ca sAdhitavAn sa kiM vyavasthApAlanena vizvAsavAkyasya zravaNena vA tat kRtavAn? 6 likhitamAste, ibrAhIma Izvare vyazvasIt sa ca vizvAsastasmai puNyArthaM gaNito babhUva, 7 ato ye vizvAsAzritAsta evebrAhImaH santAnA iti yuSmAbhi rjJAyatAM| 8 Izvaro bhinnajAtlyAn vizvAsena sapuNyIkariSyatIti pUrvvaM jjAtvA zAstradAtA pUrvvam ibrAhImaM susaMvAdaM zrAvayana jagAda, tvatto bhinnajAtlyAH sarvva AziSaM prApsyantIti| 9 ato ye vizvAsAzritAste vizvAsinebrAhIma sArddham AziSaM labhante| 10 yAvanto lokA vyavasthAyAH karmmaNyAzrayanti te sarvve zApAdhInA bhavanti yato likhitamAste, yathA, "yaH kazcid etasya vyavasthAgranthasya sarvvavAkyAni nizcidraM na pAlayati sa zapta iti" 11 Izvarasya sAkSAT ko'pi vyavasthayA sapuNyo na bhavati tada vyaktaM yataH "puNyavAn mAnavo vizvAsena jIviSyatIti" zAstrIyA vacaH| 12 vyavasthA tu vizvAsasambandhinI na bhavati kintvetAni yaH pAlayiSyati sa eva tai rjIviSyatIniyamasambandhinI| 13 khristo'smAn parikrIya vyavasthAyAH zApAt mocitavAn yato'smAkAM vinimayena sa svayaM zApAspadamabhavat tadaHli likhitamAste, yathA, "yaH kazcit tarAvullambyate so'bhizapta iti" 14 tasmAd khristena yIzunevrAhIma Azi rhbinnajAtlyokeSu varttate tena vayaM pratijAtam AtmAAnA vizvAsena labdhuM zaknumaH| 15 he bhrAtRgaNa mAnuSANAM rItyanusAreNAhaM kathayAmi kenacit mAvena yo niyamo niracAyi tasya vikRti rvRddhi rvA kenApi na kriyate| 16 parantvibrAhIme

tasya santAnAya ca pratijJAH prati zuzruvire tatra santAnazabdaM bahuvacanAntam abhUtvA tava santAnAyetyekavacanAntaM babhUva sa ca santAnaH khrISTa eval| 17 ataevAhaM vadAmi, IzvareNa yo niyamaH purA khrISTamadhi niracAyi tataH paraM triMzadadhikacatuHzatavatsareSu gateSu sthApitA vyavasthA taM niyamaM nirarthakIkRtya tadiyapratijJA loptuM na zaknoti| 18 yasmAt sampadadhikAro yadi vyavasthayA bhavati tarhi pratijJayA na bhavati kintvIzvaraH pratijJayA tadaradhikAritvam ibrAhIme 'dadAt| 19 tarhi vyavasthA kimbhUtA? pratijJA yasmai pratizrutA tasya santAnasyAgamanaM yAvad vyabhicAraniVaraNArthaM vyavasthApi dattA, sA ca dUTairAjJApitA madhyasthasya kare samarpitA ca| 20 naikasya madhyastho vidyate kintvIzvara eka eva| 21 tarhi vyavasthA kim Izvarasya pratijJAnAM viruddhA? tanna bhavatu| yasmAd yadi sA vyavasthA jivanadAnesamarthAbhaviSyat tarhi vyavasthayaiva puNyAlAbho'bhamiSyat| 22 kintu yIzukhrISTe yo vizvAsastatsambandhiyAH pratijJAyAH phalaM yad vizvAsilokebhyo diyate tadarthaM zAstradAtA sarvvaAn pApAdhInAn gaNayati| 23 ataaeva vizvAsasyAnAgatasamaye vayaM vyavasthAdhInAH santo vizvAsasyodayaM yAvad ruddhA ivArakSyAmahe| 24 itthaM vayaM yad vizvAsena sapuNyibhavAmastadarthaM khrISTasya samIpam asmAn netuM vyavasthAgratho'smAkAM vinetA babhUva| 25 kintvadhunAgate vizvAse vayaM tasya vineturanadhInA abhavAma| 26 khrISTe yIzau vizvasanAt sarvve yUyam Izvarasya santAnA jAtAH| 27 yUyA M yAvanto lokAH khrISTe majjitA abhavata sarvve khrISTaM parihitavantaH| 28 ato yuSmanmadhye yihUdiyUnAnino rdAsasvatantrayo ryoSApuruSayozca ko'pi vizeSo nAsti; sarvve yUyA M khrISTe yIzAveka eva| 29 kijca yUyA M yadi khrISTasya bhavatha tarhi sutarAm ibrAhImaH santAnAH pratijJayA sampadadhikAriNazcAdhve|

**4** ahAM vadAmi sampadadhikAri yAvad bAlastiSThati tAvat sarvvasvavyAdhipatiH sannapi sa dAsAt kenApi viSayena na viziSyate 2 kintu pitrA nirUpitaM samayaM yAvat pAlakAnAM dhanAdhyakSANAjca nighnastiSThati| 3 tadvat vayamapi bAlyakAle dAsA iva saMsArasyAkSaramAlAyA adhInA Asmahe| 4 anantaraM samaye sampUrNatAM gatavati vyavasthAdhInAnAM mocanArtham 5 asmAkAM putratvaprAptyarthajcezvaraH striyA jAtaM vyavasthAyA adhinIbhUtaJca svaputraM preSitavAn| 6 yUyA M santAnA abhavata tatkAraNAAd IzvaraH svaputrasyAtmAnAM yuSmAkam antaHkaraNAni prahitavAn sa cAtmA pitaH pitarityAhvAnaM kArayati| 7 ata idAniM yUyA M na dAsAH kintuH santAnA eva tasmAt santAnatvAcca khrISTenezvariyasampadadhikAriNo'pyAdhve| 8 aparaJca pUrvvaM yUyam IzvaraM na jjAtvA ye svabhAvato'nIzvarAsteSAM dAsatve'tiSThata| 9 idAniM IzvaraM jjAtvA yadi vezvareNa jjAtA yUyA M kathaM punastAni viphalaNi tucchAni cAkSarANi prati parAvarttituM zknutha? yUyA M kiM punasteSAM dAsA bhavitumicchatha? 10 yUyA M divasAn mAsAn tithIn saMvatsarAMzca sammanyadhve| 11 yuSmadarthaM mayA yaH parizramo'kAri sa viphalo jAta iti yuSmAnadhyahaM bibhemi| 12 he bhrAtaraH, ahaM yAdRzo'smi yUyamapi tAdRzA bhavateti prArthaye yato'hamapi yuSmattulyo'bhamavaM yuSmAbhi rmama kimapi nAparAddhaM| 13 pUrvvamahaM kalevarasya daurbbalyena yuSmAn susaMvAdam ajjApayamiti yUyA M jAnitha| 14 tadAniM mama parIkSakaM zArIkaklezAM dRSTvA yUyA M mAm avajJAya Rtiyitavantastannahi kintvIzvarasya dUTamiva sAkSAT khrISTa yIzumiva vA mAM gRhItavantaH| 15 atastadAniM yuSmAkAM yA dhanyatAbhavat sA kka gatA? tadAniM yUyA M yadi sveSAM nayanAnyutpatya mahyaM dAtum azakSyata tarhi tadapyakariSyateti pramANam ahaM dadAmi| 16 sAmpratamahaM satyavAditvAt kiM yuSmAkAM ripu rjAto'smi? 17 te yuSmatkRte sparddhante kintu sA sparddhA kutsitA yato yUyA M tAnadhi yat sparddhadhvA M tadarthaM te yuSmAn pRthak karttum icchanti| 18 kevalaM yuSmatsamIpE mamopasthitisamaye tannahi, kintu sarvvadaiva bhadramadhi sparddhanaM bhadraM| 19 he mama bAlakAH, yuSmadanta ryAvat khrISTo mUrtimAn na bhavati tAvat yuSmatkAraNAt punaH prasavavedaneva mama vedanA jAyate| 20 ahamidAniM yuSmAkAM sannidhiM gatvA svarAntareNa yuSmAn sambhASituM kAmaye yato yuSmAnadhi vyAkulo'smi| 21 he vyavasthAdhInatAkAGkSiNaH yUyA M kiM vyavasthAyA vacanaM na gRhIthA? 22 tanmAM vadatal|

likhitamAste, ibrAhimo dvau putrAvAsAte tayoreko dAsyAM dvitIyazca patnyAM jAtaH| 23 tayo ryo dAsyAM jAtaH sa zArIrikaniyamena jajJe yazca patnyAM jAtaH sa pratijJayA jajJe| 24 idamAkhyAnaM dRSTantasvarUpaM| te dve yoSitAvIzvariyasandhi tayorekA sInayaparvvatAd utpannA dAsajanayitri ca sA tu hAjirA| 25 yasmAd hAjirAzabdenAravadezasthasInayaparvvato bodhyate, sA ca varttamAnAyA yirUzAlampuryyAH sadRzi| yataH svabAlaiH sahitA sA dAsatva Aste| 26 kintu svargIyA yirUzAlampurI patni sarvveSAM asmAkaM mAtA cAste| 27 yAdRzaM likhitam Aste, "vandhye santAnahIne tvaM svaraM jayaJayaM kuru| aprasUte tvayollAso jayAzabdazca gIyatAM| yata eva sanAthAyA yoSitaH santate rgaNAt| anAthA yA bhavennArI tadapatyAni bhUrizaH||" 28 he bhrAtRgaNa, imhAk iva vayaM pratijJayA jAtAH santAnAH| 29 kintu tadAnIM zArIrikaniyamena jAtaH putro yadvad Atmikaniyamena jAtaM putram upAdravat tathAdhunApi| 30 kintu zAstre kiM likhitaM? "tvam imAM dAsIM tasyAH putraJcApasAraya yata eSa dAsIputraH patnIputreNa samaM nottarAdhikArI bhaviyyatIti|" 31 ataeva he bhrAtaraH, vayaM dAsyAH santAnA na bhUtvA pAtnyAH santAnA bhavAmaH|

**5** khriSTo'smabhyaM yat svAtantryaM dattavAn yUyaM tatra sthirAstiSThata dAsatvayugena puna rna nibadhyadhvaM| 2 pazyatAhaM paulo yuSmAn vadAmi yadi chinnatvaco bhavatha tarhi khriSTena kimapi nopakAriSyadhve| 3 aparaM yaH kazcit chinnatvag bhavati sa kRtsnavyavasthAyAH pAlanam IzvarAya dhArayatIti pramAnAmaM dadAmi| 4 yuSmAkaM yAvanto lokA vyavasthAYA sapuNyIbhavituM ceSTante te sarvve khriSTAd bhraSTA anugrahAt patitAzca| 5 yato vayam AtmanA vizvAsAt puNyAlAbhAzAsiddhaM pratIkSAmahe| 6 khriSTe yIzau tvakchedAtvakchedayoH kimapi guNaM nAsti kintu premnA saphalo vizvAsa eva guNayuktaH| 7 pUrvvaM yUyaM sundaram adhAvata kintvidAnIM kena bAdhAM prApya satyatAM na gRhIltha? 8 yuSmAkaM sA mati ryuSmadAhvAnakAriNa IzvarAnna jAtA| 9 vikAraH kRtsnazaktUnAM svalpakiNvena jasayate| 10 yuSmAkaM mati rvikAraM na gamiSyatItyahaM yuSmAnadhi prabhunAzaMse; kintu yo yuSmAn vicAralayati sa yaH kazcid bhavet samucitaM daNDaM prApsyati| 11 parantu he bhrAtaraH, yadyaham idAnIM api tvakchedaM pracAreyAyaM tarhi kuta upadravaM bhujija? tatkrte kruzaM nirbbAdham abhaviSyat| 12 ye janA yuSmAkaM cAjcalyaM janayanti teSAM chedanameva mayAbhilaSyate| 13 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM svAtantryArtham AhUtA Adhve kintu tatsvAtantryadvAreNa zArIrikabhAvo yuSmAn na pravizatu| yUyaM premnA parasparaM paricaryyAM kurudhvam| 14 yasmAt tvaM samIpavAsini svavat prema kuryyA ityekAjJA kRtsnAyA vyavasthAyAH sArasaMgraHaH| 15 kintu yUyaM yadi parasparaM daMdazyadhve 'zAzyadhve ca tarhi yuSmAkam eko'nyena yanna grasyate tatra yuSmAbhiH sAvadhAnai rhavitavyaM| 16 ahaM bravImi yUyaM AtmikAcAraM kuruta zArIrikAbhilASaM mA pUrayata| 17 yataH zArIrikAbhilASa Atmano viparItaH, AtmikAbhilASazca zarIrasya viparItaH, anayorubhayoH parasparaM virodho vidyate tena yuSmAbhi ryad abhilaSyate tanna karttavyaM| 18 yUyaM yadyAtmanA vinIyadhve tarhi vyavasthAyA adhInA na bhavatha| 19 aparaM paradAragamanaM vezyAgamanam azucitaA kAmukatA pratimApUjanam 20 indrajAlaM zatrutvaM vivAdo'ntarjvalanaM kroDhaH kalaho'naikyaM 21 pArthakyam IrSyA vadho mattatvaM lampaTatvamityAdIni spaSTatvena zArIrikabhAvasya karmmAAni santi| pUrvvaM yadvat mayA kathitaM tadvat punarapi kathyate ye janA etAdRzAni karmmAAnYACaranti tairIzvarasya rAjye'dhikAraH kadAca na lapsyate| 22 kiJca premAnandaH zAnticzirasahiSNutA hitaiSitA bhadratvaM vizvAsyatA titikSA 23 parimitabhojitvamityAdInyAtmanaH phalAni santi teSAM viruddhA kApi vyavasthA nahi| 24 ye tu khriSTasya lokAste ripubhirabhilASaizca sahitA zArIrikabhAvaM kruze nihatavantaH| 25 yadi vayam AtmanA jIvAmastarhyAtmikAcAro'smAbhiH karttavyaH, 26 darpaH parasparaM nirbhartsanaM dveSazcAsmAbhi rna karttavyaAni|

**6** he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kazcid yadi kasmiMzcit pApe patati tarhyAtmikabhAvayuktai ryuSmAbhistitikSAbhAvaM vidhAya sa punaruthApyatAM yUyamapi yathA tAdRkparlkSAyAM na patatha tathA sAvadhAnA bhavata| 2 yuSmAkam ekaiko janaH parasya bhAraM vahatvanena prakAreNa khriSTasya

vidhiM pAlayata| 3 yadi kazcana kSudraH san svaM mahAntaM manyate tarhi tasyAtmavaJcanA jAyate| 4  
ata ekaikena janena svaklyakarmmaNaH parikSA kriyatAM tena paraM nAlokya kevalam AtmAlokanAt  
tasya zlaghA sambhaviSyati| 5 yata ekaiko janaH svakIyaM bhAraM vakSyati| 6 yo jano dharmmopadezaM  
labhate sa upadeSTaraM svIyasarvvasampatte rbhAginaM karotu| 7 yuSmAkaM bhrAnti rna bhavatu,  
Izvaro nopahasitavyaH, yena yad bljam upyate tena tajjAtaM zasyaM karttiSyate| 8 svazarIrArthaM  
yena bljam upyate tena zarIrAd vinAzarUpaM zasyaM lapsyate kintvAtmanaH kRte yena bljam upyate  
tenAtmato'nantajIvitarUpaM zasyaM lapsyate| (aiōnios g166) 9 satkarmmakaraNe'smAbhirazrAntai rbhavitavyaM  
yato'klAntaustiSThadbhiraM Abhirupayuktasamaye tat phalAni lapsyante| 10 ato yAvat samayastiSThati tAvat  
sarvvAn prati vizeSato vizvAsavezmaVAsinaH pratyasmAbhi rhitAcAraH karttavyaH| 11 he bhrAtaraH, ahaM  
svahastena yuSmAn prati kiyadvRhat patraM likhitavAn tad yuSmAbhi rdRzyatAM| 12 ye zArIrikaviSaye  
sudRzyA bhavitumicchanti te yat khriSTasya kruzasya kAraNAdupadravasya bhAgino na bhavanti kevalaM  
tadarthaM tvakchede yuSmAn pravarttayanti| 13 te tvakchedagrAhiNo'pi vyavasthAM na pAlayanti kintu  
yuSmaccharIrAt zlAghAlAbhArthaM yuSmAkaM tvakchedam icchanti| 14 kintu yenAhaM saMsArAya hataH  
saMsAro'pi mahyaM hatastadasmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya kruzaM vinAnyatra kutrApi mama zlAghanam  
kadApi na bhavatu| 15 khriSTe yIzau tvakchedAtvakchedayoH kimapi guNaM nAsti kintu navInA sRSTireva  
guNayuktA| 16 aparaM yAvanto lokA etasmin mArge caranti teSAM IzvarIyasya kRtsnasyesrAyelazca zAnti  
rdyAlAbhazca bhUyAt| 17 itaH paraM ko'pi mAM na kliznAtu yasmAd ahaM svagAtre prabho ryIzukhrISTasya  
cihnAni dhAraye| 18 he bhrAtaraH asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya prasAdo yuSmAkam Atmani stheyAt|  
tathAstu|

# iphiSiNaH

**1** IzvarasyecchayA yIzukhrISTasya preritaH paula iphiSanagarasthAn pavitrAn khrISTayIzau vizvAsino lokAn  
prati patraM likhati| **2** asmAkaM tAtasyezvarasya prabho ryIzukhrISTasya cAnugrahaH zAntizca yuSmAsu  
varttatAM| **3** asmAkaM prabho ryIzoH khrISTasya tAta Izvaro dhanyo bhavatu; yataH sa khrISTenAsmabhyaM  
sarvvam AdhyAtmikaM svargIyavaraM dattavAn| **4** vayaM yat tasya samakSaM premnA pavitrA niSkalaGkAzca  
bhavAmastadarthaM sa jagataH sRSTe pUrvvaM tenAsmAn abhirocitavAn, nijAbhilaSitAnurodhAcca **5**  
yIzunA khrISTena svasya nimittaM putratvapade'smAn svakIyAnugrahasya mahattvasya prazaMsArthaM  
pUrvvaM niyuktavAn| **6** tasmAd anugrahAt sa yena priyatamena putreNAsmAn anugRhItavAn, **7** vayaM tasya  
zoNitena muktim arthataH pApakSamAM labdhavantaH| **8** tasya ya IdRzo'nugrahanidhistasmAt so'smabhyaM  
sarvvavidhaM jjAnaM buddhIjca bAhulyarUpeNa vitaritavAn| **9** svargapRthivyo ryadyad vidyate tatsarvvaM  
sa khrISTe saMgrahISyatIti hitaiSiNA **10** tena kRto yo manorathaH sampUrNatAM gatavatsu samayeSu  
sAdhayitavyastamadhi sa svakIyAbhilASasya nigUDhaM bhAvam asmAn jjApitavAn| **11** pUrvvaM khrISTe  
vizvAsino ye vayam asmatto yat tasya mahimnaH prazaMsA jAyate, **12** tadarthaM yaH svakIyeccAyAH  
mantraNAtaH sarvvAni sAdhayati tasya manorathAd vayaM khrISTena pUrvvaM nirUpitAH santo'dhikAriNo  
jAtAH| **13** yUyamapi satyaM vAkyam arthato yuSmatparitrANasya susaMvAdaM nizamya tasminneva  
khrISTe vizvasitavantaH pratijjAtena pavitreNAtmanA mudrayevAGkitAzca| **14** yatastasya mahimnaH  
prakAzAya tena krItAnAM lokAnAM mukti ryAvanna bhaviSyati tAvat sa AtmAsmAkam adhikAritvarya  
satyaGkArasya paNasvarUpo bhavati| **15** prabhau yIzau yuSmAkaM vizvAsaH sarvveSu pavitraLokeSu prema  
cAstA iti vArttAM zrutvAhamapi **16** yuSmAnadhi nirantaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan prArthanAsamaye  
ca yuSmAn smaran varamimaM yAcAmi| **17** asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya tAto yaH prabhAvAkara  
IzvaraH sa svakIyatattvajjAnAya yuSmabhyaM jjAnajanakam prakAzitavAkyabodhakaJcAtmAnaM deyAt|  
**18** yuSmAkaM jjAnacakSUMSi ca diptiyuktAni kRtvA tasyAhvAnaM kIdRzyA pratyAzayA sambalitaM  
pavitraLoKAnAM madhye tena datto'dhikAraH kIdRzaH prabhAvanidhi rvizvAsiSu cAsmAsu prakAzamAnasya  
**19** tadiyamahAparAkramasya mahatvaM kIdRg anupamaM tat sarvvaM yuSmAn jjApayatu| **20** yataH sa  
yasyAH zakteH prabalatAM khrISTe prakAzayan mRtagaNamadhyAt tam utthApitavAn, **21** adhipatitvapadaM  
zAsanapadaM parAkramo rAjatvAjetinAmA尼 yAvanti padAniha loke paraloke ca vidyante teSAM sarvveSAM  
Urddhve svarge nijadakSiNapArzve tam upavezitavAn, (aiōn g165) **22** sarvvAni tasya caraNayloradho nihitavAn  
yA samitistasya zarIrAmaN sarvvatra sarvveSAM pUrayituH pUrakajca bhavati taM tasyA mUrddhAnaM kRtvA **23**  
sarvveSAM uparyyupari niyuktavAMzca saiva zaktirasmAsvapi tena prakAzyate|

**2** purA yUyam aparAdhaiH pApaizca mRtAH santastAnyAcaranta ihalokasya  
saMsArAnusAreNAkAzarAjyasyAdhipatim (aiōn g165) **2** arthataH sAmpratam AjJAlaGghivaMzeSu  
karmmakAriNam AtmAnam anvavrajata| **3** teSAM madhye sarvve vayamapi pUrvvaM zarIrasya  
manaskAmanAyAJcehAM sAdhayantaH svazarIrasyAbhilASAn AcarAmaN sarvve'nya iva ca svabhAvataH  
krodhabhajanAnyabhavAma| **4** kintu karuNAnidhirIzvaro yena mahApremnAsmAn dayitavAn **5** tasya  
svapremno bAhulyAd aparAdhai rmRtAnapyasmAn khrISTena saha jIvitavAn yato'nugrahAd yUyaM  
paritrAnAM prAptAH| **6** sa ca khrISTena yIzunAsmAn tena sArddham utthApitavAn svarga upavezitavAMzca|  
**7** ittham sa khrISTena yIzunAsmAn prati svahitaiSitayA bhAviyugeSu svakIyAnugrahasyaAnupamaM nidhiM  
prakAzayitum icchatI| (aiōn g165) **8** yUyam anugrahAd vizvAsena paritrAnAM prAptAH, tacca yuSmannUlakaM  
nahi kintvIzvarasyaiva dAnaM, **9** tat karmmaNAM phalam api nahi, ataH kenApi na zlAghitavyaM| **10**  
yato vayaM tasya kAryyaM prAg IzvareNa nirUpitAbhiH satkriyAbhiH kAlayApanAya khrISTe yIzau tena  
mRSTAzca| **11** purA janmanA bhinnajAtlyA hastakRtaM tvakchedaM prAptai rlokaizcAcchinnatvaca

itinAmnA khyAtA ye yUyaM tai ryuSmAbhiridaM smarttavyaM 12 yat tasmin samaye yUyaM khrISTAd bhinna isrAyelalokAnAM sahavAsAd dUrasthAH pratijJAsambalitaniyamAnAM bahiH sthitAH santo nirAzA nirIzvarAzca jagatyAdhvam iti| 13 kintvadhunA khrISTe yIzAvAzrayaM prApya purA dUravarttino yUyaM khrISTasya zoNitena nikaTavarttino'bhavata| 14 yataH sa evAsmAkaM sandhiH sa dvayam ekIkRtavAn zatrutArUpiNIM madhyavarttinIM prabhedakabhittiM bhagnavAn daNDajJAyuktaM vidhizAstraM svazarIreNa luptavAMzca| 15 yataH sa sandhiM vidhAya tau dvau svasmin ekaM nutanaM mAnavaM karttuM 16 svaklyakuze zatrutAM nihatya tenaivaikasmin zarIre tayo rdvaylorIzvareNa sandhiM kArayituM nizcatavAn| 17 sa cAgatya dUravarttino yuSmAn nikaTavarttino 'smAMzca sandhe rmaGgalavArttAM jjApitavAn| 18 yatastasmAd ubhayapakSlyA vayam ekenAtmanA pituH samIpAM gamanAya sAmarthyA M prAptavantaH| 19 ata idAnIM yUyam asamparklyA videzinazca na tiSThanataH pavitraIokaiH sahavAsina Izvarasya vezmavAsinaczAdhve| 20 aparaM preritA bhaviSyadvAdinazca yatra bhittimUlasvarUpAstatra yUyam tasmin mUle niclyadhve tatra ca svayaM yIzuH khrISTaH pradhAnaH koNasthaprastaraH| 21 tena kRtsnA nirmmitiH saMgrathyamAnA prabhoH pavitraM mandiraM bhavituM varddhathe| 22 yUyamapi tatra saMgrathyamAnA Atmanezvarasya vAsasthAnaM bhavath|

**3** ato heto rbhinnajAtlyAnAM yuSmAkAM nimittaM yIzukhristasya bandI yaH so'haM paulo bravImi| 2 yuSmadartham IzvareNa mahyaM dattasya varasya niyamaH kIdRzastad yuSmAbhirazrAvIti manye| 3 arthatA pUrvvaM mayA saMkSepeNa yathA likhitaM tathAhaM prakAzitavAkyenezvarasya nigUDhaM bhAvaM jjApito'bhavaM| 4 ato yuSmAbhistat paThitvA khrISTamadhi tasmannigUDhe bhAve mama jjAnaM kIdRzaM tad bhotsyate| 5 pUrvvayugeSu mAnavasantAnAstaM jjApitA nAsan kintvadhunA sa bhAvastasya pavitraN preritAn bhaviSyadvAdinazca pratyAtmanA prakAzito'bhavat; 6 arthatA Izvarasya zakteH prakAzAt tasyAnugraheNa yo varo mahyam adAyi tenAhaM yasya susaMvAdasya paricArako'bhavaM, 7 tadvArA khrISTena bhinnajAtlyA anyaih sArddham ekAdhikAra ekazarIrA ekasyAH pratijJAyA aMzinazca bhaviSyantIti| 8 sarvveSAM pavitraIokAnAM kSudratamAya mahyaM varo'yam adAyi yad bhinnajAtlyAnAM madhye bodhAgayasya guNanidheH khrISTasya maGgalavArttAM pracArayAmi, 9 kAlAvasthAtaH pUrvvasmAcca yo nigUDhabhAva Izvare gupta AsIt tadiyaniyamaM sarvvAn jjApayAmi| (aiōn g165) 10 yata Izvarasya nAnArUpaM jjAnaM yat sAmprataM samityA svarge prAdhAnyaparAkramayuktAnAM dUtAnAM nikaTe prakAzyate tadarthaM sa yIzunA khrISTena sarvvAni sRSTavAn| 11 yato vayaM yasmin vizvasya dRDhabhaktyA nirbhayatAm Izvarasya samAgame sAmarthyA Jca 12 prAptavantastamasMakAM prabhuM yIzuM khrISTamadhi sa kAlAvasthAyAH pUrvvaM taM manorathaM kRtavAn| (aiōn g165) 13 ato'haM yuSmannimittaM duKhhabhogena kAntiM yanna gacchAmIti prArthaye yatastadeva yuSmAkAM gauravaM| 14 ato hetoH svargapRthivyoH sthitaH kRtsno vaMzo yasya nAmnA vikhyAtastam 15 asmatprabho ryIzukhristasya pitaramuddizyAhAM jAnuni pAtayitvA tasya prabhAvanidhito varamimaM prArthay| 16 tasyAtmanA yuSmAkAM AntarikapuruSasya zakte rvRddhiH kriyatAM| 17 khrISTastu vizvAsena yuSmAkAM hRdayeSu nivasatu| premaNi yuSmAkAM baddhamUlatvaM susthiratvAjca bhavatu| 18 itthAM prasthatAyA dIrghatAyA gabhIratAyA uccatAyAzca bodhAya sarvvaiH pavitraIokaiH prApyaM sAmarthyA M yuSmAbhi rlrbhyatAM, 19 jjAnAtiriktaM khrISTasya prema jjAyatAm Izvarasya sampUrNavRddhiparyyantaM yuSmAkAM vRddhi rbhavatu ca| 20 asmAkam antare yA zaktiH prakAzate tayA sarvvAtiriktaM karmaM kurvvan asmAkAM prArthanAM kalpanAJcAtikramituM yaH zaknoti 21 khrISTayIzunA samite rmadhye sarvveSu yugeSu tasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu| iti| (aiōn g165)

**4** ato bandirahaM prabho rnAmnA yuSmAn vinaye yUyaM yenAhvAnenAhUtAstadupayuktarUpeNa 2 sarvvathA namratAM mRdutAM titikSAM parasparaM pramnA sahiSNutAJcAcarata| 3 praNayabandhanena cAtmana ekyA M rakSituM yatadhvaM| 4 yUyam ekazarIrA ekAtmAnazca tadvad AhvAnena yUyam ekapratyAzAprAptaye samAhUtAH| 5 yuSmAkAM ekaH prabhureko vizvAsa ekaM majjanaM, sarvveSAM

tAtaH 6 sarvvoparisthaH sarvvavyApI sarvveSAM yuSmAkaM madhyavarttI caika Izvara Aste| 7 kintu khrISTasya dAnaparimANAnusArAd asmAkam ekaikasmai vizeSo varo'dAyI| 8 yathA likhitam Aste, "Urddhvam Aruhya jetRn sa vijitya bandino'karot| tataH sa manujebhyo'pi svIyAn vyazrANayad varAn||" 9 Urddhvam AruhyetivAkyasyAyamarthaH sa pUrvvaM pRthivIrUpaM sarvvAdhaHsthitam sthAnam avatIrNavAn; 10 yazcAvatIrNavAn sa eva svargANAm uparyuparyyArUDhavAn yataH sarvvANi tena pUravitaVAni| 11 sa eva ca kAMzcana preritAn aparAn bhaviSyadvAdino'parAn susaMvAdapracArakAn aparAn pAlakAn upadezakAMzca niyuktavAn| 12 yAvad vayaM sarvve vizvAsasyezvaraputraviSayakasya tattvajAnasya caikyaM sampUrNaM puruSarthaJcArthataH khrISTasya sampUrNaparimANasya samaM parimANaM na prApnumastAvat 13 sa paricaryyAkarmmasAdhanAya khrISTasya zarIrasya niSThAyai ca pavitralokAnAM siddhatAyAstAdRzam upAyAM nizcitavAn| 14 ataeva mAnuSANAM cAturItO bhramakadhUrttatAyAzchalAcca jAtena sarvveNa zikSAvAyunA vayaM yad bAlakA iva dolAyamAnA na bhrAmyAma ityasmAbhi ryatitavyaM, 15 premnA satyatAm AcaradbhiH sarvvaviSaye khrISTam uddizya varddhitavyajca, yataH sa mUrddhA, 16 tasmAccaikaikasyAGgasya svasvaparimANAnusAreNa sAhAyyakaraNAd upakArakaiH sarvvaiH sandhibhiH kRtsnasya zarIrasya saMyoge sammilane ca jAta premnA niSThAM labhamAnAM kRtsnaM zarIraM vRddhiM prApnoti| 17 yuSmAn ahaM prabhunedAM bravImyAdizAmi ca, anye bhinnajAtlyA iva yUyaM pUna rmAcarata| 18 yataste svamanomAyAm AcarantyAntarikAjAnAt mAnasikakAThinyAcca timirAvRtabuddhaya IzvarIyajIvanasya bagIrbhUtAzca bhavanti, 19 svAn caitanyazUnyAn kRtvA ca lobhena sarvvavidhAzaucAcaraNAya lampaTatAyAM svAn samarpitavantaH| 20 kintu yUyaM khrISTam na tAdRzaM paricitavantaH, 21 yato yUyaM taM zrutavanto yA satyA zikSA yIzuto labhyA tadanusArAt tadiyopadezaM prAptavantaczeti manye| 22 tasmAt pUrvvakAlikAcArakAri yaH purAtanapuruSo mAyaBhilASai rnazyati taM tyaktvA yuSmAbhi rmAnasikabhAvo nUtanikarttavyaH, 23 yo navapuruSa IzvarAnurUpeNa puNyena satyatAsahitena 24 dhArmmikatvena ca sRSTaH sa eva paridhAtavyazca| 25 ato yUyaM sarvve mithyAkathanaM parityajya samIpavAsibhiH saha satyAlApaM kuruta yato vayaM parasparam aGgaprattyAga bhavAmaH| 26 aparaM krodhe jAta pApaM mA kurudhvam, azAnte yuSmAkaM roSesUryyo'staM na gacchatu| 27 aparaM zayatAne sthAnAM mA datta| 28 coraH punazcairyyaM na karotu kintu dInAya dAne sAmarthyaM yajjAyate tadarthaM svakarAbhyAM sadvRttyA parizramaM karotu| 29 aparaM yuSmAkaM vadanebhyAH ko'pi kadAlApo na nirgacchatu, kintu yena zroturupakAro jAyate tAdRzaH prayojanIyaniSThAyai phaladAyaka AlApo yuSmAkaM bhavatu| 30 aparaJca yUyaM muktidinaparryantam Izvarasya yena pavitreNAtmA mudrayAGkitA abhavata taM zokAnvitaM mA kuruta| 31 aparaM kaTuvAkyAM roSaH koSaH kalaho nindA sarvvavidhadveSazcaitAni yuSmAkaM madhyAd dUrIbhavantu| 32 yUyaM parasparaM hitaiSiNaH komalAntaHkaraNAzca bhavata| aparam IzvaraH khrISTena yadvad yuSmAkaM doSAn kSamitavAn tadvat yUyamapi parasparaM kSamadhvaM|

**5** ato yUyaM priyabAlakA ivedzvarasyAnukAriNo bhavata, 2 khrISTa iva premAcAraM kuruta ca, yataH so'smAsu prema kRtvAn asmAkAM vinimayena cAtmanivedanaM kRtvA grAhyasugandhArthakam upahAraM baliJcezvarAca dattavAn| 3 kintu vezyAgamanaM sarvvavidhAzaucakriyA lobhazcaiteSAM uccAraNamapi yuSmAkaM madhye na bhavatu, etadeva pavitralokAnAM ucitaM| 4 aparaM kutsitAlApaH pralApaH zleSoktizca na bhavatu yata etAnyanucitAni kintvIzvarasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu| 5 vezyAgAmyazaucAcAri devapUjaka iva gaNyo lobhI caiteSAM koSi khrISTasya rAjye'rthata Izvarasya rAjye kamapyadhidhikAraM na prApsyatIti yuSmAbhiH samyak jJAyatAM| 6 anarthakavAkyena ko'pi yuSmAn na vaJcayatu yatastAdRgAcArahetoranAjjAgrAhiSu lokeSvIzvarasya kopo varttate| 7 tasmAd yUyaM taiH sahabhAgino na bhavata| 8 pUrvvaM yUyam andhakArasvarUpA AdhvaM kintvidAnIM prabhunA dIptisvarUpA bhavatha tasmAd dIpteH santAnA iva samAcarata| 9 dIpte ryat phalaM tat sarvvavidhahitaiSitAyAM dharmme satyAlApe ca prakAzate| 10 prabhhave yad rocate tat parIkSadhvaM| 11 yUyaM timirasya viphalakarmmaNAm aMzino

na bhUtvA teSAM doSitvaM prakAzayata| 12 yataste lokA rahami yad yad Acaranti taduccAraNam api  
 lajJajanakaM| 13 yato diptyA yad yat prakAzyate tat tayA cakAsyate yacca cakAsti tad diptisvarUpaM bhavati|  
 14 etatkAraNAd uktam Aste, "he nidrita prabudhyasva mRtebhyaZcotthitiM kuru| tatkRte sUryyavat khrISTaH  
 svayaM tvAM dyotayiSyati" 15 ataH sAvadhAnA bhavata, ajJAnA iva mAcarata kintu jjAnina iva satarkam  
 Acarata| 16 samayaM bahumUlyaM gaNayadhvaM yataH kAlA abhadraH| 17 tasmAd yUyam ajJAnA na bhavata  
 kintu prabhOrabhImataM kiM tadaVagata bhavata| 18 sarvvanAzajanakena surApAnena mattA mA bhavata  
 kintvAtmanA pUryyadhvaM| 19 aparaM gItai rgAnaiH pAramArthikakIrttanaizca parasparam Alapanto  
 manasA sArddhaM prabhUm uddiza gAyata vAdayata ca| 20 sarvvadA sarvvaviSaye'smatprabho yIzoH  
 khrISTasya nAmnA tAtam IzvaraM dhanyaM vadata| 21 yUyam IzvarAd bhltAH santa anye'pareSAM vazibhUtA  
 bhavata| 22 he yoSitaH, yUyaM yathA prabhostathA svavasvAmino vazaGgatA bhavata| 23 yataH khrISTo  
 yadvat samite rmUrddhA zarIrasya trAta ca bhavati tadvat svAmI yoSito mUrddhA| 24 ataH samiti ryadvat  
 khrISTasya vazibhUtA tadvad yoSibhirapi svavasvAmino vazatA svIkarttavyA| 25 aparaJca he puruSAH,  
 yUyaM khrISTa iva svavayoSitsu priyadhvaM| 26 sa khrISTo'pi samitau prItavAn tasyAH kRte ca svaprANAn  
 tyaktavAn yataH sa vAkye jalamaJJanena tAM pariSkRtya pAvayitum 27 aparaM tilakavalyAdivihInAM  
 pavitraM niSkalaGkAJca tAM samitiM tejasvinIM kRtvA svahaste samarpayituJcAbhilaSitavAn| 28 tasmAt  
 svatanuvat svayoSiti premakaraNaM puruSasyocitaM, yena svayoSiti prema kriyate tenAtmaprema kriyate| 29  
 ko'pi kadApi na svakiyAM tanum RtlyitavAn kintu sarvve tAM vibhrati puSNanti ca| khrISTo'pi samitiM  
 prati tadeva karoti, 30 yato vayaM tasya zarIrasyAGgAni mAMsAsthIni ca bhavaM| 31 etadarthaM  
 mAnavaH svamAtApitaro parityajya svabhAryyAyAm AsaMkSyati tau dvau janAvekAGgau bhaviSyataH| 32  
 etannigUDhavAkyA M gurutaraM mayA ca khrISTasamitI adhi tad ucyat| 33 ataeva yuSmAkam ekaiko jana  
 Atmavat svayoSiti priyatAM bhAryyApi svAminaM samAdarttuM yatatAM|

**6** he bAlakAH, yUyaM prabhUm uddiza pitrorAjAgrAhiNo bhavata yatastat nyAyyaM| 2 tvaM nijapitarA  
 mAtaraJca sammnyasveti yo vidhiH sa pratijJAYuktaH prathamo vidhiH 3 phalatastasmAt tava kalyANaM  
 deze ca dIrghakAlam Ayu rbhaviSyatIti| 4 aparaM he pitaraH, yUyaM svabAlakAn mA roSayata kintu prabho  
 rvinItyAdeZAbhyAM tAn vinayata| 5 he dAsAH, yUyaM khrISTAm uddiza sabhayAH kampAnvitAcza bhUtvA  
 saralAntaHkaraNairaihikaprabhUnAm AjJagrAhiNo bhavata| 6 drSTigocariyaparicaryayA mAnusebhyo  
 rocitum mA yatadhvaM kintu khrISTasya dAsA iva niviSTamanobhirlzcarasyechAM sAdhayata| 7  
 mAnavAn anuddiza prabhumevoddizya sadbhAvena dAsyakarmma kurudhvAM| 8 dAsamuktayo ryena  
 yat satkarmma kriyate tena tasya phalaM prabhuto lapsyata iti jAnita ca| 9 aparaM he prabhavaH,  
 yuSmAbhi rbhartsanaM vihAya tAn prati nyAyyAcaraNaM kriyatAM yazca kasyApi pakSapAtaM na karoti  
 yuSmAkamapi tAdRza ekaH prabhuh svarge vidyata iti JJAYatAM| 10 adhikantu he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM  
 prabhunA tasya vikramayuktazaktyA ca balavanto bhavata| 11 yUyaM yat zayatAnazchalAni nivArayituM  
 zaknutha tadarthaM IzvarIyasusajjAM paridhaddhvAM| 12 yataH kevalaM raktamAMsAbhyAm iti nahi kintu  
 kartRtvaparAkramayuktaistimirAjjasyehalokasyAdhipatibhiH svargodbhavai rduSTAtmabhireva sArddham  
 asmAbhi ryuddhaM kriyate| (aiōn g165) 13 ato heto ryUyaM yayA saMkule dine'vasthAtuM sarvvAni parAjitya  
 dRDhAH sthAtuJca zakSyatha tAm IzvarIyasusajjAM grhlIta| 14 vastutastu satyatvena zRGkhaleNa kaTiM  
 baddhvA puNyena varmmaNA vakSa AcchAdya 15 zAnteH suvArttayA jAtam utsAhaM pAdukAyugalaM  
 pade samarpaTiSThata| 16 yena ca duSTAtmano'gnibANAn sarvvAn nirvvApayituM zakSyatha tAdRzaM  
 sarvvAcchAdakaM phalakaM vizvAsaM dhArayata| 17 zirastraM paritrANam AtmanaH khaGgaJcezvarasya  
 vAkyAM dhArayata| 18 sarvvasamaye sarvvayAcanena sarvvaprArthanena cAtmanA prArthanAM kurudhvAM  
 tadarthaM dRDhAkAGkSayA jAgrataH sarvveSAM pavitraIlokAnAM kRte sadA prArthanAM kurudhvAM| 19  
 ahajca yasya susaMvAdasya zRGkhalabaddhaH pracArakadUto'smi tam upayuktenotsAhena pracArayituM

yathA zaknuyAM **20** tathA nirbhayena svareNotsAhena ca susaMvAdasya nigUDhavAkyapracArAya vaktRtA  
yat mahyaM diyate tadarthaM mamApi kRte prArthanAM kurudhvAM| **21** aparaM mama yAvasthAsti yacca  
mayA kriyate tat sarvvaM yad yuSmAbhi rjJAYate tadarthaM prabhunA priyabhrAtA vizvAsyaH paricArakazca  
tukhiko yuSmAn tat jJApayiSyati| **22** yUyaM yad asmAkam avasthAM jAnItha yuSmAkaM manAMsi ca yat  
sAntvanAM labhante tadarthamevAhaM yuSmAkaM sannidhiM taM preSitavAna| **23** aparam IzvaraH prabhu  
ryIzukhrISTazca sarvvebhyo bhrAtRhyaH zAntiM vizvAsasahitaM prema ca deyAt| **24** ye kecit prabhau  
yIzukhrISTe'kSayaM prema kurvvanti tAn prati prasAdo bhUyAt| tathAstu|

# philipinaH

**1** paulatImathinAmAnau yIzukhrISTasya dAsau philippinagarasthAn khrISTayIzoH sarvvAn pavitralokAn samiteradhyakSAAn paricArakAMzca prati patraM likhataH| 2asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmabhyaM prasAdasya zAntezca bhogaM deyAstAM| 3ahaM nirantaraM nijasarvaprArthanAsu yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM kRte sAnandaM prArthanAM kurvvan 4 yati vArAn yuSmAkaM smarAmi tati vArAn A prathamAd adya yAvad 5 yuSmAkaM susaMvAdabhAgitvakAraNAd IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| 6 yuSmanmadhye yenottamaM karmma karttum Arambhi tenaiva yIzukhrISTasya dinaM yAvat tat sAdhayiSyata ityasmin dRDhavizvAso mamAste| 7 yuSmAn sarvvAn adhi mama tAdRzo bhAvo yathArtho yato'haM kArAvasthAyAM pratyuttarakaraNe susaMvAdasya prAmANyakaraNe ca yuSmAn sarvvAn mayA sArddham ekAnugrahasya bhAgino matvA svahRdaye dhArayAmi| 8 aparam ahaM khrISTayIzoH snehavat sneheNa yuSmAn kIdRzaM kAGkSAmi tadadhIzvaro mama sAkSI vidyate| 9 mayA yat prArthyate tad idaM yuSmAkaM prema nityaM vRddhiM gatvA 10 jJAnasya viziSTAnAM parIkSikAyAzca sarvvavidhabuddhe rbAhulyaM phalatu, 11 khrISTasya dinaM yAvad yuSmAkaM sAralyaM nirvighnatvajca bhavatu, Izvarasya gauravAya prazaMsAyai ca yIzunA khrISTena puNyaphalAnAM pUrNatA yuSmabhyaM dIyatAm iti| 12 he bhrAtaraH, mAM prati yad yad ghaTitaM tena susaMvAdapracArasya bAdhA nahi kintu vRddhireva jAtA tad yuSmAn jJApayituM kAmaye'haM| 13 aparam aham khrISTasya kRte baddho'smIti rAjapuryAm anyasthAneSu ca sarvveSAM nikaTe suspaSTM abhavat, 14 prabhusambandhlyA aneke bhrAtarazca mama bandhanAd AzvAsaM prApya varddhamAnenotsAhena niHkSobhaM kathAM pracArayanti| 15 kecid dveSAd virodhAccApare kecicca sadbhAvAt khrISTA M ghoSayanti; 16 ye virodhAt khrISTA M ghoSayanti te pavitrabhAvAt tanna kurvvanto mama bandhanA ni bahutaraklozadAyIni karttum icchanti| 17 ye ca premnA ghoSayanti te susaMvAdasya prAmANyakaraNe'haM niyukto'smIti jJAtvA tat kurvvanti| 18 kiM bahunA? kApaTyAt saralabhAvAd vA bhavet, yena kenacit prakAreNa khrISTasya ghoSaNA bhavatIyasmin aham AnandAmyAnandiSyAmi ca| 19 yuSmAkaM prArthanAYa yIzukhrISTasyaAtmanazcopakAreNa tat mannistArajanakaM bhaviSyatIti jAnAmi| 20 tatra ca mamAkAGkSA pratyAzA ca siddhiM gamiSyati phalato'haM kenApi prakAreNa na lajjiSye kintu gate sarvvasmin kAle yadvat tadvat idAnlapi sampUrNotsAhadvArA mama zarIreNa khrISTasya mahima jIvane maraNe vA prakAziSyate| 21 yato mama jIvanaM khrISTAya maraNajca lAbhAya| 22 kintu yadi zarIre mayA jIvitavyaM tarhi tat karmmaphalaM phaliSyati tasmAt kiM varitavyaM tanmayA na jjAyate| 23 dvAbhyAm ahaM sampIDye, dehavAsatyajanAya khrISTena sahavAsAya ca mamAbhilASo bhavati yatastat sarvvottamaM| 24 kintu dehe mamAvasthityA yuSmAkam adhikaprayojanaM| 25 aham avasthAsye yuSmAbhiH sarvvaiH sArddham avasthitiM kariSye ca tayA ca vizvAse yuSmAkaM vRddhyAnandau janiSyete tadaHaM nizcitaM jAnAmi| 26 tena ca matto'rthato yuSmatsamIpe mama punarupasthitatvAt yUyaM khrISTena yIzunA bahutaram AhlAdaM lapsyadhve| 27 yUyaM sAvadhAnA bhUtvA khrISTasya susaMvAdasyopayuktam AcAraM kurudhvA yato'haM yuSmAn upAgatya sAkSAT kurvvan kiM vA dUre tiSThan yuSmAkaM yAM vArTTAM zrotum icchAmi seyaM yUyaM ekAtmAnastiThatha, ekamanasA susaMvAdasambandhlyavizvAsasya pakSe yatadhve, vipakSaizca kenApi prakAreNa na vyAkulkriyadhva iti| 28 tat teSAM vinAzasya lakSaNaM yuSmAkajcezvaradattaM paritrANasya lakSaNaM bhaviSyati| 29 yato yena yuSmAbhiH khrISTe kevalavizvAsaH kriyate tannahi kintu tasya kRte klezo'pi sahyate tAdRzo varaH khrISTasyaAnurodhAd yuSmAbhiH prApi, 30 tasmAt mama yAdRzaM yuddhaM yuSmAbhiradarzi sAmprataM zrUyate ca tAdRzaM yuddhaM yuSmAkam api bhavati|

**2** khrISTAd yadi kimapi sAntvanaM kazcit premajAto harSaH kijcid AtmanaH samabhAgitvaM kAcid anukampA kRpA vA jAyate tarhi yUyaM mamAhlAdaM pUrayanta 2 ekabhAvA ekapremANA ekamanasa

ekaceSTAza bhavata| 3 virodhAd darpAd vA kimapi mA kuruta kintu namratayA svebhyo'parAn viziSTAAn manyadhvaM| 4 kevalam AtmahitAya na ceSTAmAnAH parahitAyApi ceSTadhvaM| 5 khriSTasya yIzo ryAdRzaH svabhAvO yuSmAkam api tAdRzo bhavatu| 6 sa IzvararUpI san svakIyAm IzvaratulyatAM zlAghAspadaM nAmanyata, 7 kintu svaM zUnyaM kRtvA dAsarUpI babhUva narAkRtiM lebhe ca| 8 itthaM naramUrttim Azritya namratAM svIkRtya mRtyorarthataH kruzIyamRtyoreva bhogAyAjAgrAhI babhUva| 9 tatkAraNAd Izvaro'pi taM sarvonnataM cakAra yacca nAma sarvveSAM nAmnAM zreSThaM tadeva tasmai dadau, 10 tatastasmai yIzunAmne svargamartyapAtAlasthitaiH sarvvai rjAnupAtaH karttavyaH, 11 tAtasthezvarasya mahimne ca yIzukhriSTaH prabhuruti jihvAbhiH svikarttavyaM| 12 ato he priyatamAH, yuSmAbhi ryadvat sarvvadA kriyate tadvat kevale mamopasthitikAle tannahi kintvidAnIm anupasthite'pi mayi bahutarayatnenAjjAM gRhItvA bhayakampAbhyAM svasvaparitrANaM sAdhyatAM| 13 yata Izvara eva svakIyAnurodhAd yuSmanmadhye manaskAmanAM karmmasiddhijca vidadhAti| 14 yUyaM kalahavivAdarvijatam AcAraM kurvvanto'nindanIyA akuTilA 15 Izvarasya niSkalaGkAzca santAnAiva vakrabhAvAnAM kuTilAcAriNAJca lokAnAM madhye tiSThata, 16 yatastesAM madhye yUyaM jIvanavAkyA M dhArayanto jagato dipakA iva dipyadhve| yuSmAbhistathA kRte mama yatnaH parizramo vA na niSphalo jAta ityahaM khriSTasya dine zlAghAM karttuM zakSyAmi| 17 yuSmAkaM vizvAsArthakAya balidAnAya sevanAya ca yadyapyahaM niveditavyo bhaveyaM tathApi tenAnandAmi sarvveSAM yuSmAkam AnandasAMzi bhavAmi ca| 18 tadvad yUyamapyAnanda madlyAnandasAMzino bhavata ca| 19 yuSmAkam avasthAm avagatyAhamapi yat sAntvanAM prApnuvAM tadarthaM tImathiyaM tvarayA yuSmatsamIpAM preSayiSyAmIti prabhau pratyAzAM kurvve| 20 yaH satyarUpeNa yuSmAkam hitaM cintayati tAdRza ekabhAvastasmAdanyaH ko'pi mama sannidhau nAsti| 21 yato'pare sarvve yIzoH khriSTasya viSayAn na cintayanta AtmaviSayAn cintayanti| 22 kintu tasya parIkSitatvaM yuSmAbhi rjAyate yataH putro yAdRk pituH sahakAri bhavati tathaiva susaMvAdasya paricaryyAyAM sa mama sahakAri jAtaH| 23 ataeva mama bhAvidazAM jjAtvA tatksaNAt tameva preSayituM pratyAzAM kurvve 24 svayam ahamapi tUrNaM yuSmatsamIpAM gamiSyAmItiAzAM prabhunA kurvve| 25 aparaM ya ipAphradIta mama bhrAtA karmmayuddhAbhyAM mama sahAyazca yuSmAkam dUto madIyopakArAya pratinidhizcAsti yuSmatsamIpE tasya preSaNam Avazyakam amany| 26 yataH sa yuSmAn sarvvAn akAGkSata yuSmAbhistasya rogasya vArtAzrAvIti buddhvA paryyazocacca| 27 sa pIDayA mRtakalpo'bhadaviti satyaM kintvIzvarastaM dayitavAn mama ca duHkhAt paraM punarduHkhA M yanna bhavet tadarthaM kevalaM taM na dayitvA mAmapi dayitavAn| 28 ataeva yUyaM taM vilokya yat punarAnandeta mamApi duHkhasya hrAso yad bhavet tadartham ahaM tvarayA tam apreSayA M| 29 ato yUyaM prabhoH kRte sampUrNenAnandena taM gRhIta tAdRzAn lokAMzcAdaraNIyAn manyadhvaM| 30 yato mama sevane yuSmAkam truTiM pUrayituM sa prANAn paNIkRtya khriSTasya kAryyArthaM mRtaprAye'bhat|

**3** he bhrAtaraH, zeSe vadAmi yUyaM prabhAvAnandata| punaH punarekasya vaco lekhanaM mama klezadaM nahi yuSmadarthaJca bhramanAzakaM bhavati| 2 yUyaM kukkurebhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata duSkarmmakAribhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata chinnamUlebhyo lokebhhyazca sAvadhAnA bhavata| 3 vayameva chinnatvaco lokA yato vayam AtmanezvaraM sevAmahe khriSTena yIzunA zlAghAmahe zarIreNa ca pragalbhatAM na kurvvAmahe| 4 kintu zarIre mama pragalbhatAyAH kAraNaM vidyate, kazcid yadi zarIreNa pragalbhatAM cikIrSati tarhi tasmAd api mama pragalbhatAyA gurutaraM kAraNaM vidyate| 5 yato'ham aSTamadivase tvakchedaprApta isrAyelvaMzIyo binyAmInagoSThIya ibrikulajAta ibriyo vyavasthAcaraNe phirUzI 6 dharmmotsAhakAraNAt samiterupadravakArI vyavasthAto labhye puNye cAnindanIyA H| 7 kintu mama yadyat labhyam AsIt tat sarvvam aham khriSTasyaAnurodhAt kSatim amany| 8 kijCAdhunApyahaM matprabhoH khriSTasya yIzo rjJAnasyotkRSTatAM buddhvA tat sarvvam kSatiM manye| 9 yato hetorahaM yat khriSTaM labheya vyavasthAto jAtaM svakIyapuNyajca na dhArayan kintu khriSTe vizvasanAt labhyam yat

puNyam IzvareNa vizvAsaM dRSTvA dlyate tadeva dhArayan yat khrISTe vidyeya tadarthaM tasyAnurodhAt  
 sarvveSAM kSatiM svIkRtya tAni sarvvAnyavakarAniva manye| 10 yato hetorahaM khrISTaM tasya punarutthite  
 rguNaM tasya duHkhAnAM bhAgitvajca jjAtvA tasya mRtyorAkRtiJca gRhItvA 11 yena kenacit prakAreNa  
 mRtAnAM punarutthitiM prAptuM yate| 12 mayA tat sarvvam adhunA prApi siddhatA vAlambhi tannahi kintu  
 yadartham ahaM khrISTena dhArItastad dhArayituM dhAvAmi| 13 he bhrAtaraH, mayA tad dhArItam iti na  
 manyate kintvetadaikamAtraM vadAmi yAni pazcAt sthitAni tAni vismRtyAham agrasthitAnyuddizya 14  
 pUrNayatnena lakSyaM prati dhAvan khrISTayIzunorddhvAt mAm Ahvayata IzvarAt jetRpNaM prAptuM  
 ceSTE| 15 asmAkaM madhye ye siddhAstaiH sarvvaistadeva bhAvyatAM, yadi ca kaJcana viSayam adhi  
 yuSmAkam aparo bhAvo bhavati tarhIzvarastamapi yuSmAkam prati prakAzayiSyati| 16 kintu vayaM yadyad  
 avagatA AsmastrAsmAbhireko vidhirAcaritavya ekabhAvai rbhavitavyaJca| 17 he bhrAtaraH, yUyAM  
 mamAnugAmino bhavata vayaJca yAdRgAcaraNasya nidarzanavarUpA bhavAmastAdRgAcAriNo lokAn  
 AlokayadhvaM| 18 yato'neke vipathe caranti te ca khrISTasya kruzasya zatrava iti purA mayA punaH punaH  
 kathitam adhunApi rudatA mayA kathyate| 19 teSAM zeSadazA sarvvanAza udarazcezvaro lajjA ca zlAghA  
 pRthivyAJca lagnaM manaH| 20 kintvasmAkam janapadaH svarge vidyate tasmAccAgamiSyantaM trAtAraM  
 prabhuM yIzukhrISTaM vayaM pratikSAmahe| 21 sa ca yayA zaktyA sarvvAnyeva svasya vazIkarttuM pArayati  
 tayAsmAkam adhamaM zarIraM rUpAntarIkRtya svakiyatejomayazarIrasya samAkAraM kariSyati|

**4** he madlyAnandamukuTasvarUpAH priyatamA abhISTatamA bhrAtaraH, he mama snehapAtrAH, yUyam  
 itthaM pabhau sthirAstiSThata| 2 he ivadiye he suntukhi yuvAM prabhau ekabhAve bhavatam  
 etad ahaM prArthayet| 3 he mama satya sahakArin tvAmapi vinIya vadAmi etaylorupakArastvayA  
 kriyatAM yataste kliminAdibhiH sahakAribhiH sArddhaM susaMvAdapracAraNAya mama sAhAyyArthaM  
 parizramam akurvvatAM teSAM sarvveSAM nAmAni ca jIvanapustake likhitAni vidyante| 4 yUyAM  
 prabhau sarvvadAnandata| puna rvadAmi yUyam Anandata| 5 yuSmAkam vinItatvaM sarvvamAnavai  
 rjJAYatAM, prabhuH sannidhau vidyate| 6 yUyAM kimapi na cintayata kintu dhanyavAdayuktAbhyAM  
 prArthanAyAJcAbhyAM sarvvaviSaye svaprArthanIyam IzvarAya nivedayata| 7 tathA kRta IzvarIyA yA zAntiH  
 sarvvAM buddhim atizete sA yuSmAkam cittAni manAMsi ca khrISTe yIzau rakSiSyati| 8 he bhrAtaraH, zeSe  
 vadAmi yadyat satyam AdaraNIyaM nyAyyaM sAdhu priyaM sukhyAtam anyeNa yena kenacit prakAreNa vA  
 guNayuktaM prazaMsanIyaM vA bhavati tatraiva manAMsi nidhadhvaM| 9 yUyAM mAM dRSTvA zrutvA  
 ca yadyat zikSitavanto gRhItavantazca tadevAcarata tasmAt zAntidAyaka Izvaro yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM  
 sthAsyati| 10 mamopakArAya yuSmAkam yA cintA pUrvvam AsIt kintu karmmadvAraM na prApnot idAnIM sA  
 punaraphalat ityasmin prabhau mama paramAhlAdo'jAyata| 11 ahaM yad dainyakAraNAAd idaM vadAmi  
 tannahi yato mama yA kAcid avasthA bhavet tasyAM santoSTum azikSayaM| 12 daridratAM bhoktuM zaknomi  
 dhanADhyatAm api bhoktuM zaknomi sarvvathA sarvvaviSayeSu vinIto'hA MpracuratAM kSudhAJca dhanaM  
 dainyAJcAvagato'smi| 13 mama zaktidAyakena khrISTena sarvvameva mayA zakyaM bhavati| 14 kintu yuSmAbhi  
 rdainyanivAraNAya mAm upakRtya satkarmmAkAri| 15 he philipIyalokAH, susaMvAdasyodayakAle yadAhaM  
 mAkidaniyAdeZAt pratiSThe tadA kevalAn yuSmAn vinAparayA kayApi samityA saha dAnAdAnayo rmama  
 ko'pi sambandho nAsId iti yUyamapi jAnitha| 16 yato yuSmAbhi rmama prayojanAya thiSalanIkInagaramapi  
 mAM prati punaH punardAnaM preSitaM| 17 ahaM yad dAnaM mRgaye tannahi kintu yuSmAkam  
 lAbhavarddhakaM phalaM mRgaye| 18 kintu mama kasyApyabhAvo nAsti sarvvaM pracuram Aste yata  
 Izvarasya grAhyAM tuSTijanakaM sugandhinaivedyasvarUpaM yuSmAkam dAnaM ipAphraditAd gRhItvAhaM  
 paritRpto'smi| 19 mamezvaro'pi khrISTena yIzunA svakiyavibhavanidhitaH prayojanIyAmarvvaviSayaM  
 pUrNarUpaM yuSmabhyaM deyAt| 20 asmAkam piturIzvarasya dhanyavAdo'nantakAlaM yAvad bhavatu|  
 Amen| (aiōn g165) 21 yUyAM yIzukhrISTasyaikaikaM pavitrajanaM namaskuruta| mama saGgibhrAtaro yUsmAn

namaskurvvate| 22 sarvve pavitralokA vizeSataH kaisarasya parijanA yuSmAn namaskurvvate| 23 asmAkaM  
prabho ryIzukhrISTasya prasAdaH sarvvAn yuSmAn prati bhUyAt| Amen|

# kalasinaH

**1** IzvarasyecchayA yIzukhrISTasya preritaH paulastImathiyo bhrAtA ca kalasInagarasthAn pavitrAn vizvastAn khriSTAzritabhrAtRn prati patraM likhataH| 2 asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmAn prati prasAdaM zAntijca kriyAstAM| 3 khriSTe yIzau yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya sarvvAn pavitralokAn prati premnazca vArttAM zrutvA 4 vayaM sadA yuSmadarthaM prArthanAM kurvvantaH svarge nihitAyA yuSmAkaM bhAvisampadaH kAraNAt svakIyaprabho ryIzukhrISTasya tAtam IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH| 5 yUyaM tasyA bhAvisampado vArttAM yayA susaMvAdarUpiNyA satyavAnyA jjApitAH 6 sA yadvat kRsnaM jagad abhigacchati tadvad yuSmAn apyabhyagamat, yUyajca yad dinam ArabhyezvarasyAnugrahasya vArttAM zrutvA satyarUpeNa jjAtavantastadArabhyA yuSmAkaM madhye'pi phalati varddhate ca| 7 asmAkaM priyaH sahadAso yuSmAkaM kRte ca khriSTasya vizvastaparicArako ya ipaphrAstad vAkyaM 8 yuSmAn AdiSTavAn sa evAsmAn AtmanA janitaM yuSmAkaM prema jjApitavAn| 9 vayaM yad dinam ArabhyA tAM vArttAM zrutavantastadArabhyA nirantaraM yuSmAkaM kRte prArthanAM kurmmaH phalato yUyaM yat pUrNAbhyAm AtmikajjAnavuddhibhyAm IzvarasyAbhitamaM sampUrNarUpeNAvagaccheta, 10 prabho ryogaM sarvvathA santoSajanakajCAcAraM kuryyAtArthata IzvarajjAne vardhamAnAH sarvvasatkarmmarUpaM phalaM phaleta, 11 yathA cezvarasya mahimayuktayA zaktyA sAnandena pUrNAM sahiSNutAM titikSAjCAcariuM zakSyatha tAdRzena pUrNablena yad balavanto bhaveta, 12 yazca pitA tejovAsinAM pavitralokAnAm adhikArasyAMzitvAyAsmAn yogyAn kRtavAn taM yad dhanyaM vadeta varam enaM yAcAmahe| 13 yataH so'smAn timirasya karttRtvAd uddhRtya svakIyasya priyaputrasya rAjye sthApitavAn| 14 tasmAt putrAd vayaM paritrANam arthataH pApamocanaM prAptavantaH| 15 sa cAdRzyasyezvarasya pratimUrtiH kRtsnAyAH sRSTerAdikarttaH ca| 16 yataH sarvvameva tena sasRje siMhAsanarAjtavaparAkramAdIni svargamartyasthitAni dRzyAdRzyAni vastUni sarvvAni tenaiva tasmai ca sasRjire| 17 sa sarvveSAM AdiH sarvveSAM sthitikArakazca| 18 sa eva samitirUpAyAstano rmUrddhA kijca sarvvaviSaye sa yad agriyo bhavet tadarthaM sa eva mRtAnAM madhyAt prathamata utthito'grazca| 19 yata Izvarasya kRtsnAM pUrNatvaM tamevAvAsayituM 20 kruze pAtitena tasya raktena sandhiM vidhAya tenaiva svargamartyasthitAni sarvvAni svena saha sandhApayituJcezvareNAbhileSe| 21 pUrvvaM dUrasthA duSkriyAratamanaskatvAt tasya ripavazcAsta ye yUyaM tAn yuSmAn api sa idAnIM tasya mAMsalazarIre maraNena svena saha sandhApitavAn| 22 yataH sa svasammukhe pavitrAn niSkalaGkAn anindanIyAMzca yuSmAn sthApayitum icchatil| 23 kintvetadarthaM yuSmAbhi rbaddhamUlaiH susthiraizca bhavitavyam, AkAzamaNDalasyAdhaHsthitAnAM sarvvalokAnAM madhye ca ghuSyamAno yaH susaMvAdo yuSmAbhirazrAvi tajjAtAyAM pratyAzAyAM yuSmAbhiracalai rbhavitavyaM| 24 tasya susaMvAdasyaikaH paricArako yo'haM paulaH so'ham idAnIM Anandena yuSmadarthaM duHkhAni sahe khriSTasya klezabhogasya yoMzo'pUrNastameva tasya tanoH samiteH kRte svazarIre pUrayAmi ca| 25 yata Izvarasya mantraNayA yuSmadartham IzvarIlyavAkyasya pracArasya bhAro mayi samapitastasmAd ahaM tasyAH samiteH paricArako'bhavaM| 26 tat nigUDhaM vAkyaM pUrvvayugeSu pUrvvapuruSebhyAH pracchannam Asit kintvidAnIM tasya pavitralokAnAM sannidhau tena prAkAzyata| (aiōn g165) 27 yato bhinnajAtlyAnAM madhye tat nigUDhavAkyA M kIdRggauravanidhisambalitaM tat pavitralokAn jjApayitum Izvaro'bhyalaSat| yuSmadarthyavartti khriSTA eva sa nidhi rgairavAzAbhUmizca| 28 tasmAd vayaM tameva ghoSayanto yad ekaikaM mAnavaM siddhibhUtaM khriSTe sthApayema tadarthamekaikaM mAnavaM prabodhayAmaH pUrNajJAnena caikaikaM mAnavaM upadizAmaH| 29 etadarthaM tasya yA zaktiH prabalarUpeNa mama madhye prakAzate tayAhaM yatamAnaH zrAbhyAmi|

**2** yuSmAkaM lAyadikeyAsthabhrAtRNAjca kRte yAvanto bhrAtaraczA mama zArIrikamukhaM na dRSTavantasteSAM kRte mama kiyAn yatno bhavati tad yuSmAn jjApayitum icchAmi| 2 phalataH

pUrNabuddhirUpadhanabhogAya premnA saMyuktAnAM teSAM manAMsi yat piturlzvarasya khrISTasya ca nigUDhavAkyasya jjAnArthaM sAntvanAM prApnuuryarthamahaM yate| 3 yato vidyAjAnayoH sarvve nidhayaH khrISTe guptAH santi| 4 ko'pi yuSmAn vinayavAkyena yanna vaJcayet tadartham etAni mayA kathyante| 5 yuSmatsannidhau mama zarIre'varttamAne'pi mamAtmA varttate tena yuSmAkaM surItiM khrISTavizvAse sthiratvAca dRSTvAham AnandAmi| 6 ato yUyaM prabhUyIzukhrISTAyAdRg gRhItavantastAdRk tam anucarata| 7 tasmin baddhamUlAH sthApitAzca bhavata yA ca zikSA yuSmAbhi rlabdhaM tadanusArAd vizvAse susthirAH santastenaiva nityaM dhanyavAdaM kuruta| 8 sAvadhAnA bhavata mAnuSikazikSAta ihalokasya varNamAlAtatzcotpannA khrISTasya vipakSA yA darzanavidyA mithyApratAraNA ca tayA ko'pi yuSmAkaM kSatiM na janayatu| 9 yata Izvarasya kRtsnA pUrNatA mUrttimati khrISTe vasati| 10 yUyaJca tena pUrNA bhavatha yataH sa sarvveSAM rAjatvakarttRtvapadAnAM mUrddhAsti, 11 tena ca yUyaM ahastakRtatvakhchedenArthato yena zArIrapApAnAM vigrasatyajyate tena khrISTasya tvakchedena chinnatvaco jAtA 12 majjane ca tena sArddhaM zmazAnaM prAptAH puna rmRtAnAM madhyAt tasyothApayiturlzvarasya zakteH phalaM yo vizvAsastadvArA tasminneva majjane tena sArddham utthApitA abhavata| 13 sa ca yuSmAn aparAdhaiH zArIrikAtvakchedena ca mRtAn dRSTvA tena sArddham jIvitvAn yuSmAkaM sarvvAn aparAdhAn kSamitavAn, 14 yacca daNDAjArUpaM RNapatram asmAkaM viruddham AsIt tat pramArjjitvAn zalAkAbhiH kruze baddhvA dUrIkRtavAMzca| 15 kijca tena rAjatvakarttRtvapadAni nistejAMsi kRtvA parAjitAn ripUniva pragalbhatajyate tena sArddham jIvitvAn yuSmAkaM sarvvAn aparAdhAn kSamitavAn, 16 ato hetoH khAdyAkhAdye peyApeye utsavaH pratipad vizrAmavArazcaiteSu sarvveSu yuSmAkaM nyAyAdhipatirUpaM kamapi mA gRhIta| 17 yata etAni chAyAsvarUpANi kintu satyA mUrttiH khrISTAyH| 18 aparaJca namratA svargadUtAnAM sevA caitAdRzam iStakarmmmAcaran yaH kazcit parokSaviSayAn pravizati svaklyazArIrikabhAvena ca mudhA garvitaH san 19 sandhibhiH zirAbhizcopakRtaM saMyuktajca kRtsnaM zarIraM yasmAt mUrddhata IzvariyavRddhiM prApnoti taM mUrddhAnaM na dhArayati tena mAnavena yuSmattaH phalApaharaNaM nAnujAnIta| 20 yadi yUyaM khrISTena sArddhaM saMsArasya varNamAlAyai mRtA abhavata tarhi yai rdravyai rhogenA kSayaM gantavyaM 21 tAni mA spRza mA bhuMkSva mA gRhANeti mAnavairAdiSTAn zikSitAMzca vidhIn 22 Acaranto yUyaM kutaH saMsAre jIvanta iva bhavatha? 23 te vidhayaH sveccAbhaktyA namratayA zarIralezanena ca jjAnavidhivat prakAzante tathApi te'gaNyAH zArIrikabhAvavarddhakAzca santi|

**3** yadi yUyaM khrISTena sArddham utthApitA abhavata tarhi yasmin sthAne khrISTA Izvarasya dakSiNapArzve upaviSTA Aste tasyorddhvasthAnasya viSayAn ceSTadhvaM| 2 pArthivaviSayeSu na yatamAnA UrddhvasthaviSayeSu yatadhvaM| 3 yato yUyaM mRtavanto yuSmAkaM jIvitajca khrISTena sArddham Izvare guptam asti| 4 asmAkaM jIvanasvarUpaH khrISTo yadA prakAziSyate tadA tena sArddham yUyamapi vibhavena prakAziSyadhve| 5 ato vezyAgamanam azucikriyA rAgaH kutsitAbhilASo devapUjAtulyo lobhazcaitAni rpAthavapurusaSyAGgAni yuSmAbhi rnihanyantAM| 6 yata etebhyaH karmmabhya AjJAlaGghino lokAn pratIzvarasya krodho varttate| 7 pUrvvaM yadA yUyaM tAnyupAjIvata tadA yUyamapi tAnyevAcarata; 8 kintvidAnIM krodho roSo jihiMsiSA durmukhatA vadananirgatakadAlapazcaitAni sarvvAni dUrIkurudhvAM| 9 yUyaM parasparaM mRSAkathAM na vadata yato yUyaM svakarmmasahitaM purAtanapuruSaM tyaktavantaH 10 svasraSTuH pratimUrtyA tattvajjAnAya nUtanIkRtaM navInapuruSaM parihitavantazca| 11 tena ca yihUdibhinnajAtIyayozchinnatvagacchinnatvaco rmlechaskuthIyayo rdAsamuktayozca ko'pi vizeSo nAsti kintu sarvveSu sarvvaH khrISTA evAste| 12 ataaeva yUyaM Izvarasya manobhilaSitAH pavitrAH priyAzca lokA iva snehayuktAm anukampAM hitaiSitAM namratAM titikSAM sahiSNutAJca paridhaddhvAM| 13 yUyaM ekaikasyAcaraNaM sahadhvAM yena ca yasya kimapyaparAdhyate tasya taM doSaM sa kSamatAM, khrISTo yuSmAkaM doSaN yadvad kSamitavAn yUyamapi tadvat kurudhvAM| 14 vizeSataH siddhijanakena premabandhanena baddhA bhavata| 15 yasyAH prAptaye yUyaM ekasmin zarIre samAhUtA abhavata sezvarlyA

zAnti ryuSmAkaM manAMsyadhitisthatu yUyaJca kRtajJA bhavata| 16 khriSTasya vAkyaM sarvvavidhajAnAya sampUrNarUpeNa yuSmadantare nivamatu, yUyaJca gItai rgAnaiH pAramArthikasaGkIrTTanaizca parasparam Adizata prabodhayata ca, anugRhItatvAt prabhumi uddizya svamanobhi rgAyata ca| 17 vAcA karmmaNA vA yad yat kuruta tat sarvvAM prabho ryIzo rnAmmA kuruta tena pitaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadata ca| 18 he yoSitaH, yUyaM svAminAM vazyA bhavata yatastadeva prabhave rocate| 19 he svAminaH, yUyaM bhAryyAsu prIyadhvaM tAH prati paruSAIapaM mA kurudhvaM| 20 he bAlAH, yUyaM sarvvaviSaye pitrorAjAgrAhiNo bhavata yatastadeva prabhoH santoSajanakaM| 21 he pitaraH, yuSmAkaM santAnA yat kAtarA na bhavyustadarthaM tAn prati mA roSayata| 22 he dAsAH, yUyaM sarvvaviSayA aihikaprabhUnAm AjjAgrAhiNo bhavata dRSTigocarlyasevayA mAnebhyo rocituM mA yatadhvaM kintu saralAntaHkaraNaiH prabho rbhAtyA kAryyaM kurudhvaM| 23 yacca kurudhvete tat mA nusamanuddizya prabhumi uddizya praphullamanasA kurudhvaM, 24 yato vayaM prabhutaH svargAdhikArarUpaM phalaM lapsyAmaha iti yUyaM jAnltha yasmAd yUyaM prabhoH khriSTasya dAsA bhavatha| 25 kintu yaH kazcid anucitaM karmma karoti sa tasyAnucitakarmmaNaH phalaM lapsyate tatra ko'pi pakSapAto na bhaviSyati|

**4** aparaJca he adhipatayaH, yUyaM dAsAn prati nyAyyaM yathArthaJcAcaraNaM kurudhvaM yuSmAkamapye ko'dhipatiH svarge vidyata iti jAnita| 2 yUyaM prArthanAyAM nityaM pravarttadhvaM dhanyavaDAM kurvvantastatra prabuddhAstiSThata ca| 3 prArthanAkAle mamaApi kRte prArthanAM kurudhvaM, 4 phalataH khriSTasya yannigUDhavAkyakAraNAd ahaM baddho'bhavaM tatprakAzAyezvaro yat madarthaM vAgdvAraM kuryAt, ahaJca yathocitaM tat prakAzayituM zaknuyAm etat prArthayadhvaM| 5 yUyaM samayaM bahumUlyAM jjAtvA bahiHsthAn lokAn prati jjAnAcAraM kurudhvaM| 6 yuSmAkam AlApaH sarvvadAnugrahasUcako lavaNena susvAduzca bhavatu yasmai yaduttaraM dAtavyaM tad yuSmAbhiravagamyatAM| 7 mama yA dazAkti tAM tukhikanAMa prabhau priyo mama bhrAtA vizvasanIyaH paricArakaH sahadAsazca yuSmAn jjApayiSyati| 8 sa yad yuSmAkaM dazAM jAnIyAt yuSmAkaM manAMsi sAntvayecca tadarthamevAhaM 9 tam omISimanAMAnajca yuSmaddezIyaM vizvastaM priyajca bhrAtaraM preSitavAn tau yuSmAn atratyAM sarvvavArttAM jjApayiSyataH| 10 AriSTArkhanAMa mama sahabandi barNabbA bhAgineyo mArko yuSTanAMna vikhyAto yIzuzcaite chinnatvaco bhrAtaro yuSmAn namaskAraM jjApayanti, teSAM madhye mArkamadhi yUyaM pUrvvam AjJApitAH sa yadi yuSmatsamIpam upatiSThet tarhi yuSmAbhi rgRhyatAM| 11 kevalameta IzvararAjye mama sAntvanAjanakAH sahakAriNo'bhavan| 12 khriSTasya dAsO yo yuSmaddezIya ipaphrAH sa yuSmAn namaskAraM jjApayati yUyaJcezvarasya sarvvasmin mano'bhilASe yat siddhAH pUrNAzca bhaveta tadarthaM sa nityaM prArthanayA yuSmAkaM kRte yataste| 13 yuSmAkaM lAyadikeyAsthitAnAM hiyarApalisthitAnAJca bhrAtRNAM hitAya so'tIva ceSTata ityasmin ahaM tasya sAkSI bhavAmi| 14 lUkanAMa priyaczikitsako dImAzca yuSmabhyA namaskurvvAtel| 15 yUyaM lAyadikeyAsthAn bhrAtRn numphAM tagdRhasthitAM samitiJca mama namaskAraM jjApayata| 16 aparaM yuSmatsannidhau patrasyAsya pAThe kRte lAyadikeyAsthasamitAvapi tasya pATho yathA bhavet lAyadikeyAJca yat patraM mayA prahitaM tad yathA yuSmAbhirapi paThyeta tathA ceSTadhvaM| 17 aparam ArkhippaM vadata prabho ryat paricarryApadaM tvayAprApi tatsAdhanAya sAvadhAno bhava| 18 ahaM paulaH svahastAkSareNa yuSmAn namaskAraM jjApayAmi yUyaM mama bandhanaM smarata| yuSmAn pratyanugraho bhUyAt| Amena|

# 1 thiSalanIkinaH

**1** paulaH silvAnastimathiyazca piturIzvarasya prabho ryIzukhrISTasya cAzrayaM prAptA thiSalanIklyasamitiM  
prati patraM likhanti| asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmAn pratyanyugrahaM zAntiJca  
kriyAstAM| 2 vayaM sarvveSAM yuSmAkaM kRte IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH prArthanAsamaye yuSmAkaM  
nAmoccArayAmaH, 3 asmAkaM tAtasyezvarasya sAkSAT prabhau yIzukhrISTe yuSmAkaM vizvAsena yat  
kAryyaM premnA yaH parizramaH pratyAzayA ca yA titikSA jAyate 4 tat sarvvaM nirantaraM smarAmazca|  
he piyabhrAtaraH, yUyam IzvareNAbhirucitA loka iti vayaM jAnImaH| 5 yato'smAkaM susaMvAdaH  
kevalazabdena yuSmAn na pravizya zaktyA pavitreNAtmanA mahotsAhena ca yuSmAn prAvizat| vayantu  
yuSmAkaM kRte yuSmanmadhye kIdRzA abhavAma tad yuSmAbhi rjJAyate| 6 yUyamapi bahuklezabhogen  
pavitreNAtmanA dattenAnandena ca vAkyA M gRhItvAsmAkaM prabhoczAnugAmino'bhavata| 7 tena  
mAkidaniyAkhAyAdezyo ryAvanto vizvAsino lokAH santi yUyA M teSAM sarvveSAM nidarzanavarUpA  
jAtAH| 8 yato yuSmattaH pratinAditayA prabho rvAnyA mAkidaniyAkhAyAdezaU vyAptau kevalametannahi  
kintvIzvare yuSmAkaM yo vizvAsastasya vArttA sarvvatrAzrAvi, tasmAt tatra vAkyakathanam asmAkaM  
niSprayojanaM| 9 yato yuSmattaH vayaM kIdRzA M pravezaM prAptA yUyA Jca kathaM pratimA  
vihAyezvaraM pratyAvarttadhvam amaraM satyamIzvaraM sevituM 10 mRtagaNamadhyAcca tenotthApitasya  
putrasyArthata AgAmikrodhAd asmAkaM nistArayitu ryIzoH svargAd AgamanaM pratikSitum Arabhadhvam  
etat sarvvaM te lokAH svayam asmAn jJApayanti|

**2** he bhrAtaraH, yuSmanmadhye 'smAkaM pravezo niSphalo na jAta iti yUyA M svayaM jAnItha| 2  
aparaM yuSmAbhi ryathAzrAvi tathA pUrvvaM philipInagare kliSTA ninditAzca santo'pi vayam  
IzvarAd utsAhaM labdhvA bahuyatnena yuSmAn Izvarasya susaMvAdam abodhayAma| 3 yato'smAkam  
Adezo bhrAnterazucibhAvAd votpannaH pravaJcanAyukto vA na bhavati| 4 kintvIzvareNAsmApariksya  
vizvasanlyAn mattvA ca yadvat susaMvAdo'smAsu samArpyata tadvad vayaM mAnavebhyo na rurociSamANA  
kintvasmadantaHkaraNAnAM pariksakAyezvarAya rurociSamANA bhASAmahE| 5 vayaM kadApi stutivAdino  
nAbhavAmeti yUyA M jAnItha kadApi chalavastreNa lobhaM nAcchAdayAmetyasmin IzvaraH sAkSi  
vidyate| 6 vayaM khrISTasya preritA iva gauravAnvitA bhavitum azakSyAma kintu yuSmattaH parasmAd  
vA kasmAdapi mAnavAd gauravaM na lipsamAnA yuSmannadhye mRdubhAvA bhUtvAvarttAmahi|  
7 yathA kAcinmAtA svakiyazizUn pAlayati tathA vayamapi yuSmAn kAGksamANA 8 yuSmabhyA M  
kevalam Izvarasya susaMvAdmA tannahi kintu svakiyaprANAn api dAtuM manobhirabhalyaSama, yato  
yUyam asmAkaM snehapAtrANyabhavata| 9 he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM zramaH klezazca yuSmAbhiH  
smarryate yuSmAkaM ko'pi yad bhAragrasto na bhavet tadarthaM vayaM divAnizaM parizrAmyanto  
yuSmannadhyA Izvarasya susaMvAdAmaghoSayAma| 10 aparaJca vizvAsino yuSmAn prati vayaM kIdRk  
pavitravayathArthatvanirdoSAtvAcAriNo'bhavAmetyasmin Izvaro yUyA Jca sAkSiNa Adhve| 11 aparaJca  
yadvat pitA svabAlakAn tadvad vayaM yuSmAkam ekaikaM janam upadiSTavantaH sAntvitavantazca, 12 ya  
IzvaraH svilyarAjyAya vibhavAya ca yuSmAn AhUtavAn tadupayuktAcaraNAya yuSmAn pravarttitavantazceti  
yUyA M jAnItha| 13 yasmin samaye yUyam asmAkaM mukhAd IzvareNa pratirutaM vAkyam alabhadhvam  
tasmin samaye tat mAnuSANAM vAkyA M na mattvezvarasya vAkyA M mattvA gRhItavanta iti kAraNAd vayaM  
nirantaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH, yatastad Izvarasya vAkyam iti satyaM vizvAsinAM yuSmAkaM  
madhye tasya guNaH prakAzate ca| 14 he bhrAtaraH, khrISTAzritavatya Izvarasya yAH samityo yihUdAdeze  
santi yUyA M tAsAm anukAriNo'bhavata, tadbhuktA lokAzca yadvad yihUdilokebhystadvad yUyamapi  
svajAtIyokebhyo duHkham alabhadhvam| 15 te yihUdlyAH prabhuM yIzuM bhaviSyadvAdinazca hatavanto  
'smAn dUrIkRtavantazca, ta IzvarAya na rocante sarvveSAM mAnavAnAM vipakSA bhavanti ca; 16 aparaM

bhinnajAtiyalokAnAM paritrANArthaM teSAM madhye susaMvAdaghoSaNAd asmAn pratiSedhanti cetthaM svIyapApAnAM parimANam uttarottaraM pUrayanti, kintu teSAM antakArI krodhastAn upakramate| 17 he bhrAtaraH manasA nahi kintu vadanena kiyatkAlaM yuSmatto 'smAkaM vicchede jAte vayaM yuSmAkaM mukhAni draSTum atyAkAGkSayA bahu yatitavantaH| 18 dvirekakRtvo vA yuSmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAkaM vizeSataH paulasya mamAbhilASo'bhat kintu zayatAno 'smAn nivAritavAn| 19 yato'smAkaM kA pratyAzA ko vAnandaH kiM vA zlAghyakirITaM? asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAgamanakAle tatsammukhasthA yUyaM kiM tanna bhaviSyatha? 20 yUyaM evAsmAkaM gauravAnandasvarUpA bhavatha|

**3** ato'haM yadA sandehaM punaH soDhuM nAzaknuvaM tadAnIm AthInInagara ekAkI sthAtuM nizcitya 2 svabhrAtaraM khrISTasya susaMvAde sahakAriNaJcezvarasya paricArakaM tImathiyaM yuSmatsamIpam apreSayaM| 3 varttamAnaiH klezaiH kasyApi cAJcalyaM yathA na jAyate tathA te tvayA sthirkriyantAM svaklyadharmmamadhi samAzvAsyantAjceti tam AdizaM| 4 vayametAdRze kleze niyuktA Asmaha iti yUyaM svayaM jAnitha, yato'smAkaM durgati rbhaviSyatIti vayaM yuSmAkaM samIpe sthitikAle'pi yuSmAn abodhayAma, tAdRzameva cAbhavat tadapi jAnitha| 5 tasmAt parIkSakeNa yuSmAsu parIkSiteSvasmAkaM parizramo viphalo bhaviSyatIti bhayaM soDhuM yadAhaM nAzaknuvaM tadA yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya tattvAvadhAraNAya tam apreSayaM| 6 kintvadhunA tImathiyo yuSmatsamIpAd asmatsannidhim Agatya yuSmAkaM vizvAsapremaNI adhyasmAn suvArttAM jjApitavAn vayaJca yathA yuSmAn smarAmastathA yUyamapryasmAn sarvvadA praNayena smaratha draSTum AkAGkSadhe ceti kathitavAn| 7 he bhrAtaraH, vArtaMimAM prApya yuSmAnadhi vizeSato yuSmAkaM klezaduHkhAnyadhi yuSmAkaM vizvAsAd asmAkaM sAntvanAjAyata; 8 yato yUyaM yadi prabhAvavatiSThatha tarhyanena vayam adhunA jIvAmaH| 9 vayaJcAsmadlyezvarasya sAkSAd yuSmatto jAtena yenAnandena praphullA bhavAmastasya kRtsnasyAnandasya yogyarUpeNezvaraM dhanyaM vadituM kathaM zakSyAmaH? 10 vayaM yena yuSmAkaM vadanAni draSTuM yuSmAkaM vizvAse yad asiddhaM vidyate tat siddhIkarttuJca zakSyAmastAdRzaM varaM divAnizaM prArthayAmahe| 11 asmAkaM tAtenezvareNa prabhunA yIzukhrISTena ca yuSmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAkaM panthA sugamaH kriyatAM| 12 parasparaM sarvvAMzca prati yuSmAkaM prema yuSmAn prati cAsmAkaM prema prabhunA varddhyatAM bahuphalam kriyatAjca| 13 aparamasmAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTaH svakiyaiH sarvaiH pavitraIlokaiH sArdhdaM yadAgamiSyati tada yUyaM yathAsmAkaM tAtasyezvarasya sammukhe pavitraIlokaiH nirdoSA bhaviSyatha tathA yuSmAkaM manAMsi sthirkriyantAM|

**4** he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAbhiH kIdRg AcaritavyaM IzvarAya rocitavyaJca tadaDhyasmatto yA zikSA labdhA tadanusArAt punaratizayaM yatnaH kriyatAmiti vayaM prabhuyIzunA yuSmAn vinlyAdizAmaH| 2 yato vayaM prabhuyIzunA kIdRzIrAjJA yuSmAsu samarpitavantastad yUyaM jAnitha| 3 IzvarasyAyam abhilASo yad yuSmAkaM pavitraIbhavet, yUyaM vyabhicArAd dUre tiSThata| 4 yuSmAkam ekaiko janaH svakiyaiM prANAdhAraM pavitraM mAnyajca rakSatu, 5 ye ca bhinnajAtiyA lokA IzvaraM na jAnanti ta iva tat kAmAbhilASasyAdhInaM na karotu| 6 etasmin viSaye ko'pyatyAcArI bhUtvA svabhrAtaraM na vaJcayatu yato'smAbhiH pUrvvaM yathoktaM pramANikRtajca tathaiva prabhuretAdRzAnAM karmaNaM samucitaM phalaM dAsyati| 7 yasmAd Izvaro'smAn azucitAyai nAhUtavAn kintu pavitravAyaivAhUtavAn| 8 ato heto ryaH kazcid vAkyametanna gRhIAti sa manuSyam avajAnAtIti nahi yena svaklyAtmA yuSmadantare samarpitastam Izvaram evAvajAnAti| 9 bhrAtRSu premakaraNamadhi yuSmAn prati mama likhanaM niSprayojanaM yato yUyaM parasparaM premakaraNAyezvarazikSitA lokA Adhve| 10 kRtsne mAkiDanIyAdeze ca yAvanto bhrAtaraH santi tAn sarvvAn prati yuSmAbhistat prema prakAzyate tathApi he bhrAtaraH, vayaM yuSmAn vinayAmahe yUyaM puna rbahutaraM prema prakAzayata| 11 aparaM ye bahiHsthitAsteSAM drSTigocare yuSmAkam AcaraNaM yat manoramyaM bhavet kasyApi vastunaczAbhAvo yuSmAkaM yanna bhavet, 12 etadarthaM yUyaM asmatto yAdRzam AdezaM prAptavantastAdRzaM nirvirodhAcAraM karttuM svaskarmmaNi

manAMmi nidhAtuM nijakaraizca kAryyaM sArdhayituM yataadhvaM| 13 he bhrAtaraH nirAzA anye lokA iva yUyaM yanna zocedhvaM tadarthaM mahAnidrAgatAn lokAnadhi yuSmAkam ajjAnatA mayA nAbhilaSyate| 14 yIzu rmRtavAn punaruthitavAMzceti yadi vayaM vizvAsamastarhi yIzum AzritAn mahAnidrAprAptAn lokAnapIzvaro'vazyaM tena sArddham AneSyati| 15 yato'haM prabho rvAkyena yuSmAn idaM jjApayAmi; asmAkaM madhye ye janAH prabhorAgamanaM yAvat jIvanto'vazekSyante te mahAnidritAnAm agragAminona na bhaviSyanti; 16 yataH prabhuH siMhanAdena pradhAnasvargadUtasyoccaiH zabdenezvarIyatUrIvAdyena ca svayaM svargAd avarokSyati tena khrISTAzritA mRtalokAH prathamam utthAsyAnti| 17 aparam asmAkaM madhye ye jIvanto'vazekSyante ta AkAze prabhoH sAkSAtkaraNArthaM taiH sArddhaM meghavAhanena hariSyante; itthaJca vayaM sarvvadA prabhunA sArddhaM sthAsyAmaH| 18 ato yUyam etAbhiH kathAbhiH paraspramaM sAntvayata|

**5** he bhrAtaraH, kAlAn samayAMzcAdhi yuSmAn prati mama likhanaM niSprayojanaM, 2 yato rAtrau yAdRk taskarastAdRk prabho rdinam upasthAsyatIti yUyam svayameva samyag jAnitha| 3 zAnti rnirvvinghatvajca vidyata iti yadA mAvaM vadiSyanti tada prasavavedanA yadvad garbbhinIm upatiSThati tadvad akasmAd vinAzastAn upasthAsyati tairuddhAro na lapsyate| 4 kintu he bhrAtaraH, yUyam andhakAreNAvRta na bhavatha tasmAt taddinaM taskara iva yuSmAn na prApsyati| 5 sarvve yUyam dlipteh santAnA divAyAzca santAnA bhavatha vayaM nizAvaMzAstimiravaMzA vA na bhavAmaH| 6 ato 'pare yathA nidrAgatAH santi tadvad asmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM kintu jAgaritavyaM sacetanaizca bhavitavyaM| 7 ye nidrAnti te nizAyAmeva nidrAnti te ca mattA bhavanti te rajanyAmeva mattA bhavanti| 8 kintu vayaM divasasya vaMzA bhavAmaH; ato 'smAbhi rvakSasi pratyayapremarUpaM kavacaM zirasi ca paritrANAZArUpaM zirastraM paridhAya sacetanai rhavitavyaM| 9 yata Izvaro'smAn krodhe na niyujyAsmAkaM prabhunA yIzukhriSTena paritrANasyAdhikAre niyuktavAn, 10 jAgrato nidrAgatA vA vayaM yat tena prabhunA saha jIvAmastadarthaM so'smAkaM kRte prANAn tyaktavAn| 11 ataeva yUyam yadvat kurutha tadvat paraspramaM sAntvayata susthirIkurudhvaJca| 12 he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM madhye ye janAH parizramaM kurvvanti prabho mAmmA yuSmAn adhitisthantyupadizanti ca tAn yUyam sammanyadhvaM| 13 svakarmmahetunA ca premnA tAn atIvAdRyadhvamiti mama prArthanA, yUyam paraspramaM nirvirodhA bhavata| 14 he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAn vinayAmahe yUyam avihitAcAriNo lokAn bhartsayadhvaM, kSudramanasA sAntvayata, durbbalAn upakuruta, sarvvAn prati sahiSNavo bhavata ca| 15 aparaM kamapi pratyaniSTasya phalam aniSTaM kenApi yanna kriyeta tadarthaM sAvadhAnA bhavata, kintu paraspramaM sarvvAn mAvaMzca prati nityaM hitAcAriNo bhavata| 16 sarvvadAnandata| 17 nirantaraM prArthanAM kurudhvaM| 18 sarvvaviSaye kRtajJatAM svIkurudhvaM yata etadeva khrISTayIzunA yuSmAn prati prakAzitam IzvarAbhimataM| 19 pavitram AtmAmaN na nirvvApayata| 20 IzvarlyAdezaM nAvajAnIta| 21 sarvvAni parIkSya yad bhadraM tadeva dhArayata| 22 yat kimapi pAparUpaM bhavati tasmAd dUrA M tiSThat| 23 zAntidAyaka IzvaraH svayaM yuSmAn sampUrNatvena pavitrAn karatu, aparam asmatprabho ryIzukhriSTasyAgamanaM yAvad yuSmAkam AtmAmaN prANAH zarIrAni ca nikhilAni nirddoSatvena rakSyantAM| 24 yo yuSmAn Ahvayati sa vizvasanIyo'taH sa tat sAdhayiSyati| 25 he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM kRte prArthanAM kurudhvaM| 26 pavitracumbanena sarvvAn bhrAtRn prati satkurudhvaM| 27 patramidaM sarvveSAM pavitrANAM bhrAtRNAM zrutigocare yuSmAbhiH paThyatAmiti prabho rnAmnA yuSmAn zapayAmi| 28 asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhriSTasyAnugrate yuSmAsu bhUyAt| Amen|

## 2 thiSalanIkinaH

**1** paulaH silvAnastImathiyazcetinAmAno vayam asmadIyatAtam IzvaraM prabhuM yIzukhrISTAjCazritAM thiSalanIkinAM samitiM prati patraM likhAmaH| **2** asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmAsvanugrahaM zAntijca kriyAstAM| **3** he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kRte sarvvadA yathAyogyaM Izvarasya dhanyavAdo 'smAbhiH karttavyaH, yato heto ryuSmAkaM vizvAsa uttarottaraM varddhate parasparam ekaikasya prema ca bahuphalAM bhavati| **4** tasmAd yuSmAbhi ryAvanta upadravaklezAH sahyante teSu yad dheryyaM yazca vizvAsaH prakAzya te tatkrAraNAd vayam IzvarIyasamitiSu yuSmAbhiH zlAghAmaheH| **5** taccezvarasya nyAyavicArasya pramANaM bhavati yato yUyaM yasya kRte duHkhaM sahadhvaM tasyezvarlyarAjyasya yogyA bhavatha| **6** yataH svaklyasvargadUtAnAM balaiH sahitasya prabho ryIzoH svargAd AgamanakAle yuSmAkaM klezakebhyaH klezena phaladAnaM sArddhamasmAbhizc 7 klizyamAnebhyo yuSmabhyAM zAntidAnam IzvareNa nyAyyaM bhotsyate; **8** tadAnIm IzvarAnabhijJebhyo 'smatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya susaMvAdAgrAhakebhyaH lokebhyo jAjvalyamAnena vahninA samucitaM phalaM yIzunA dAsyate; **9** te ca prabho rvadanAt parAkramayuktavibhavAcca sadAtanavinAzarUpaM daNdaM lapsyante, (aiōnios g166) **10** kintu tasmin dine svaklyapavitraLokeSu virAjituM yuSmAn aparAMzca sarvvAn vizvAsilokAn vismApayituJca sa AgamiSyati yato 'smAkaM pramANe yuSmAbhi rvizvAso'kAri| **11** ato'smAkam Izvaro yuSmAn tasyAhvAnasya yogyAn karotu saujanyasya zubhaphalaM vizvAsaH guNaJca parAkrameNa sAdhayatviti prArthanAsmAbhiH sarvvadA yuSmannimittaM kriyate, **12** yatastathA satyasmAkam Izvarasya prabho ryIzukhrISTasya cAnugrahAd asmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya nAmno gauravaM yuSmAsu yuSmAkamapi gauravaM tasmin prakAziSyate|

**2** he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAgamanaM tasya samIpe 'smAkaM saMsthitiJcAdhi vayaM yuSmAn idaM prArthayAmahe, **2** prabhested dinaM prAyeNopasthitam iti yadi kazcid AtmanA vAcA vA patreNa vAsmAkaM AdezaM kalpayan yuSmAn gadati tarhi yUyaM tena caJcalamanasa udvignAzca na bhavata| **3** kenApi prakAreNa ko'pi yuSmAn na vaJcayatu yatastasmAd dinAt pUrvvaM dharmmalopenopasyAtavyaM, **4** yazca jano vipakSatAM kurvvan sarvvasmAd devAt pUjanlyavastuzconnaMsyate svam Izvaramiva darzayan Izvaravad Izvarasya mandira upavekSyati ca tena vinAzapAtreNa pApapuruseNodetavyaM| **5** yadAhaM yuSmAkaM sannidhAvAsaM tadAnIm etad akathayamiti yUyaM kiM na smaratha? **6** sAmprataM sa yena nivAryate tad yUyaM jAnltha, kintu svasamaye tenodetavyaM| **7** vidharmmasya nigUDho guNa idAnImapi phalati kintu yastaM nivArayati so'dyApi dUrIkRto nAbhavat| **8** tasmin dUrIkRte sa vidharmmyudeSyati kintu prabhu ryIzuH svamukhapavanena taM vidhvaMsayiSyati nijopasthitestejasA vinAzayiSyati ca| **9** zayatAnasya zaktiprakAzanAd vinAzyamAnAnAM madhye sarvvavidhAH parAkramA bhramikA AzcaryyakriyA lakSaNAnyadharmamajAtA sarvvavidhpratAraNA ca tasyopasthiteH phalaM bhaviSyati; **10** yato hetoste paritrANaprAptaye satyadharmaMasyAnurAgaM na gRhItavantastasmAt kAraNAd **11** IzvareNa tAn prati bhrAntikaramAyAyAM preSitAyAM te mRSAvAkye vizvysiSyanti| **12** yato yAvanto mAnavAH satyadharmaM na vizvassyAdharmaMNa tuSyanti taiH sarvvai rdaNDabHAjanai rbhavitavyaM| **13** he prabhoH priyA bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kRta Izvarasya dhanyavAdo'smAbhiH sarvvadA karttavyo yata Izvara A prathamAd AtmanaH pAvanena satyadharmaM vizvAsena ca paritrANArthaM yuSmAn varltavAn **14** tadarthaJcAsmAbhi rghoSitenA susaMvAdena yuSmAn AhUyAsmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya tejasodhikAriNaH kariSyati| **15** ato he bhrAtaraH yUyam asmAkaM vAkyaiH patraizca yAM zikSAM labdhavantastAM kRtsnAM zikSAM dhArayantaH susthirA bhavata| **16** asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTastAta IzvarazcArthato yo yuSmAsu prema kRtavAn nityAjca sAntvanAm anugraheNottamapratyAzAjca yuSmabhyAM dattavAn (aiōnios g166) **17** sa svayaM yuSmAkam antaHkaraNAni sAntvayatu sarvvasmin sadvAkye satkarmmaNi ca susthirlkarotu ca|

**3** he bhrAtaraH, zeSe vadAmi, yUyam asmabhyamidaM prArthayadhvaM yat prabho rvAkyaM yuSmAkaM madhye yathA tathaivAnyatrApi pracaret mAnyajca bhavet; **2** yacca vayam avivecakebhyo duSTebhyazca lokebhyo rakSAM prApnuyAma yataH sarvveSAM vizvAso na bhavati| **3** kintu prabhu rvizvAsyaH sa eva yuSmAn sthirkariSyati duSTasya karAd uddhariSyati ca| **4** yUyam asmAbhi ryad Adizyadhve tat kurutha kariSyatha ceti vizvAso yuSmAnadhi prabhunAsmAkaM jAyate| **5** Izvarasya premni khriSTasya sahiSNutAyAJca prabhuH svayaM yuSmAkam antaHkaraNAni vinayatu| **6** he bhrAtaraH, asmatprabho ryIzukhrIStasya nAmnA vayaM yuSmAn idam AdizAmaH, asmatto yuSmAbhi ryA zikSalambhi tAM vihAya kazcid bhrAtA yadyavihitAcAraM karoti tarhi yUyaM tasmAt pRthag bhavata| **7** yato vayaM yuSmAbhiH katham anukarttavyAstad yUyaM svayaM jAnItha| yuSmAkam madhye vayam avihitAcAriNo nAbhavAma, **8** vinAmUlyaM kasyApyannaM nAbhuMj mahi kintu ko'pi yad asmAbhi rbhAragrasto na bhavet tadarthaM zrameNa klezena ca divAnizaM kAryyam akurmma| **9** atrAsmAkaM adhikAro nAstIltthaM nahi kintvasmAkaM anukaraNAya yuSmAn dRSTAntaM darzayitum icchantastad akurmma| **10** yato yena kAryyaM na kriyate tenAhAro'pi na kriyatAmiti vayaM yuSmatsamIpA upasthitikAle'pi yuSmAn AdizAma| **11** yuSmAnmadhye 'vihitAcAriNaH ke'pi janA vidyante te ca kAryyam akurvvanta Alasyam AcarantItyasmAbhiH zruYate| **12** tAdRzAn lokAn asmataprabho ryIzukhrIStasya nAmnA vayam idam AdizAma AjJApayAmazca, te zAntabhAvena kAryyaM kurvvantaH svaklyamannaM bhuJJatAM| **13** aparaM he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM sadAcaraNe na kIAmyata| **14** yadi ca kazcidetatpatre likhitAm asmAkam AjJAM na gRhIAti tarhi yUyaM taM mAnuSaM lakSayata tasya saMsargaM tyajata ca tena sa trapiSye| **15** kintu taM na zatruM manyamAnA bhrAtaramiva cetayata| **16** zAntidAtA prabhuH sarvvatra sarvvathA yuSmabhyam zAntiM deyAt| prabhu ryuSmAkam sarvveSAM saGgi bhUyAt| **17** namaskAra eSa paulasya mama kareNa likhito'bhuT sarvvasmin patra etanmama cihnam etAdRzairakSarai rmayA likhyate| **18** asmAkam prabho ryIzukhrIStasyAnugrahaH sarvveSu yuSmAsu bhUyAt| Amen|

# 1 tImathiyaH

**1** asmAkaM trANakartturIzvarasyA smAkaM pratyAzAbhUmeH prabho ryIzukhrISTasya cAjAnusArato  
yIzukhrISTasya preritaH paulaH svakiyaM satyaM dharmmaputraM tImathiyaM prati patraM  
likhati| **2** asmAkaM tAta Izvaro'smAkAM prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca tvayi anugrahaM dayAM zAntiJca  
kuryAstAM| **3** mAkidaniyAdeze mama gamanakAle tvam iphiSanagare tiSThan itarazikSA na grahitavyA,  
ananteSupAkhyAneSu vaMzAvaliSu ca yuSmAbhi rmano na nivezitavyam **4** iti kAMzcit lokAn yad upadizeretat  
mayAdiSTo'bhabaH, yataH sarvvairetaI rvizvAsayuktezvarIyaniSThA na jAyate kintu vivAdo jAyate| **5**  
upadezasya tvabhipretaM phalaM nirmmalAntaHkaraNena satsaMvedena niSkapaTavizvAsena ca yuktaM  
prema| **6** kecit janAzca sarvvANyetAni vihAya nirarthakakathAnAm anugamanena vipathagAmino'bhaban,  
**7** yad bhASante yacca nizcinvanti tanna budhyamAnA vyavasthopadeSTArO bhavitum icchanti| **8** sA  
vyavasthA yadi yogyarUpeNa gRhyate tarhyuttamA bhavatIti vayaM jAnImaH| **9** aparaM sA vyavasthA  
dhArmmikasya viruddhA na bhavati kintvadhArmmiko 'vAdhyo duSTaH pApiSTho 'pavitra 'zuciH pitRhantA  
mAtrhantA narahantA **10** vezyAgAmI puMmaithunI manuSyavikretA mithyAvAdI mithyAzapathakArI  
ca sarvveSAMeteSAM viruddhA, **11** tathA saccidAnandezvarasya yo vibhavayuktaH susaMvAdo mayi  
samarpitastadanuyAyihitopadezasya viparItaM yat kiJcid bhavati tadviruddhA sA vyavastheti tadgrAhiNA  
jJAtavyaM| **12** mahyaM zaktidAtA yo'smAkAM prabhuH khrISTayIzustamahaM dhanyaM vadAmi| **13** yataH  
purA nindaka upadrAvI hiMsakazca bhUtvApyahaM tena vizvAsyo 'manye paricArakatve nyayujye ca|  
tad avizvAsAcaraNam ajJAnena mayA kRtamiti hetorahaM tenAnukampito'bhabaM| **14** aparaM khrISTe  
yIzau vizvAsapremabhyaM sahito'smatprabhoranugraho 'tIva pracuro'bhat| **15** pApinaH paritrAtuM  
khrISTo yIzu rjagati samavatIrNo'bhabat, eSA kathA vizvAsanlyA sarvvai grahaNIyA ca| **16** teSAM pApinAM  
madhye'haM prathama AsaM kintu ye mAvaN A anantajIvanaprAptyarthaM tasmin vizvasiSyanti teSAM  
dRSTAnte mayi prathame yIzunA khrISTena svakiyA kRtsnA cirasahiSNutA yat prakAzyate tadarthamevAhAm  
anukampAM prAptavAn| (aiōnios g166) **17** anAdirakSayo'dRzyo rAjA yo'dvitIlyaH sarvvaja Izvarastasya gauravaM  
mahimA cAnantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165) **18** he putra tImathiya tvayi yAni bhaviSyadvAkyAni  
purA kathitAni tadanuSArAd aham enamAdezaM tvayi samarpayAmi, tasyAbhiprAyo'yaM yattvaM tai  
rvAkyairuttamayuddhaM karoSi **19** vizvAsaM satsaMvedaJca dhArayasi ca| anayoH parityAgAt keSAJcid  
vizvAsatarI bhagnAbhavat| **20** huminAyasikandarau teSAM yau dvau janau, tau yad dharmmanindAM puna  
rna karttuM zikSeTe tadarthaM mayA zayatAnasya kare samarpitau|

**2** mama prathama Adezo'yaM, prArthanAvinayanivedanadhanyaVAdAH karttavyAH, **2** sarvveSAM  
mAvaN AnAM kRte vizeSato vayaM yat zAntatvena nirvvirodhatvena cezcarabhaktiM vinItatvajCAcaraantaH  
kAlaM yApayAmastadarthaM nRpAtInAm uccapadasthAnAJca kRte te karttavyAH| **3** yato'smAkAM  
tArakasyezvarasya sAkSAT tadevottamaM grAhyajca bhavati, **4** sa sarvveSAM mAvaN AnAM paritrAnAM  
satyajIvanaprAptijcechchati| **5** yata eko'dvitIlya Izvaro vidyate kijcezvare mAvaNeSu caiko 'dvitIyo madhyasthaH  
**6** sa narAvatAraH khrISTo yIzu rvidyate yaH sarvveSAM mukte rmUlyam AtmadAnaM kRtavAn| etena  
yena pramAnenopayukte samaye prakAzitavyaM, **7** tadghoSAYiT dUto vizvAse satyadharmaM  
ca bhinnajAtlyAnAm upadezakaczAhaM nyayUjye, etadahaM khrISTasya nAmnA yathAtathyA vadAmi nAnRtaM  
kathayAmi| **8** ato mamAbhimatamidaM puruSaiH kroDhasandehau vinA pavitrakarAn uttolya sarvvasmin  
sthAne prArthanA kriyatAM| **9** tadvat nAryyo'pi salajjAH saMyatamanasazca satyo yogyamAcchAdanaM  
paridadhatu kijca kezasaMskAraiH kaNakamuktAbhi rmahArghyaparicchadaizcAtmabhUsaNaM na  
kurvvatyA **10** svIkRtezvarabhaktInAM yoSitAM yogyaiH satyarmmabhiH svabhUsaNaM kurvvatAM| **11**  
nAri sampUrNavinItatvena nirvirodhaM zikSatAM| **12** nAryyAH zikSAdAnaM puruSAYAjAdAnaM vAhaM

nAnujAnAmi tayA nirvvirodhatvam AcaritavyaM| 13 yataH prathamam AdamastataH paraM havAyAH sRSTi  
rbabhUva| 14 kJcAdam bhrAntiyukto nAbhavat yoSideva bhrAntiyuktA bhUtvAtyAcAriNI babhUva| 15 tathApi  
nArIgaNo yadi vizvAse premni pavitratAyAM saMyatamanasi ca tiSThati tarhyapatyaprasavavartmanA  
paritrANaM prApsyati|

**3** yadi kazcid adhyakSapadam AkAGkSate tarhi sa uttamaM karmma lipsata iti satyaM| 2  
ato'dhyakSeNaninditenakasyA yoSito bhartrA parimitabhogena saMyatamanasA sabhyenAtithisevakena  
zikSaNe nippuNena 3 na madyapena na prahArakeNa kintu mRdubhAvena nirvvivAdena nirlobhena 4  
svaparivArANAm uttamazAsakena pUrNavinItatvAd vazyAnAM santAnAnAM niyantrA ca bhavitavyaM| 5  
yata AtmaparivArAn zAsituM yo na zaknoti tenezvarasya samitestattvAvadhAraNaM kathaM kAriSyate?  
6 aparaM sa garvito bhUtvA yat zayatAna iva daNDayogyo na bhavet tadarthaM tena navaziSyeNa na  
bhavitavyaM| 7 yacca nindAyAM zayatAnasya jAle ca na patet tadarthaM tena bahiHsthalokAnAmapi madhye  
sukhyAtiyuktena bhavitavyaM| 8 tadvat paricArakairapi vinItai rdvividhavAkyarahitai rbahumadyapAne  
'nAsaktai rnirlobhaizca bhavitavyaM, 9 nirmmalasaMvedena ca vizvAsasya nigUDhavAkyA M dhAtivyajca|  
10 agre teSAM parIkSA kriyatAM tataH param aninditA bhUtvA te paricaryyAM kurvvantu| 11 aparaM  
yoSibhirapi vinItAbhiranapavAdikAbhiH satarkAbhiH sarvvatra vizvAsyAbhizca bhavitavyaM| 12 paricArakA  
ekaikayoSito bharttAro bhaveyuH, nijasantAnAnAM parijanAnAjca suzAsanaM kuryuzca| 13 yataH sA  
paricaryyA yai rhadrarUpeNa sAdhyate te zreSThapadaM prApnuvanti khriSTE ylzau vizvAsena mahotsuka  
bhavanti ca| 14 tvAM pratyetatpatralekhanasamaye zlghraM tvatsamIpagamanasya pratyAzA mama vidyate|  
15 yadi vA vilambeya tarhIzvarasya gRhe 'rthataH satyadharmaM stambhabhittimUlasvarUpAyA m  
amarezvarasya samitau tvayA kldRza AcAraH karttavyastat jJAtuM zakSyate| 16 aparaM yasya mahattvaM  
sarvvashikRtam Izvarabhaktestat nigUDhavAkyamidam Izvaro mAnavadehe prakAzita AtmanA sapuNyikRto  
dUtaiH sandRSTA H sarvvajAtlyAnAM nikaTe ghoSito jagato vizvAsapAtrIbhUtastejaHprAptaye svargaM  
nItazceti|

**4** pavitra AtmA spaSTam idaM vAkyA M vadati caramakAle katipayalokA vahninAGkitatvAt 2 kaThoramanasAM  
kApaTyAd anRtavAdinAM vivAhaniSedhakAnAM bhakSyavizeSaniSedhakAnAjca 3 bhUtasvarUpANAM  
zikSAyAM bhramakAtmanAM vAkyeSu ca manAMsi nivezya dharmmAd bhraMziSyante| tAni tu bhakSyAni  
vizvAsinAM svIkRtasatyadharmaMNAjca dhanyavAdasahitAya bhogAyezvareNa sasRjire| 4 yata IzvareNa  
yadyat sRSTA M tat sarvvam uttamaM yadi ca dhanyavAdena bhujyate tarhi tasya kimapi nAgrAhyA M  
bhavati, 5 yata Izvarasya vAkyena prArthanayA ca tat pavitribhavati| 6 etAni vAkyAni yadi tvaM  
bhrAtRn jJApayestarhi ylzuKhriSTasyottamH paricArako bhaviSyasi yo vizvAso hitopadezazca tvayA  
gRhItastadlyavAkyairApyAyiSyase ca| 7 yAnyupAkhyAnAni durbhAvAni vRddhayoSitAmeva yogyAni ca  
tAni tvayA visRjyantAm Izvarabhaktaye yatnaH kriyatAjca| 8 yataH zArIriko yatnaH svalpaphalado bhavati  
kintvIzvarabhaktiraihikapAratrikajIvanayoH pratijAyuktA sati sarvvatra phaladA bhavati| 9 vAkyametad  
vizvasanIyaM sarvvai rgrahaNIyaJca vayaJca tadarthameva zrAmyAmo nindAM bhuMjmahe ca| 10 yato hetoH  
sarvvamAnavAnAM vizeSato vizvAsinAM trAtA yo'mara Izvarastasmin vayaM vizvasAmaH| 11 tvam etAni  
vAkyAni pracAraya samupadiza ca| 12 alpavayaSkatvAt kenApyavajJeyo na bhava kintvAlApenAcaraNena  
premnA sadAtmatvena vizvAsena zucitvena ca vizvAsinAm Adarzo bhava| 13 yAvannAham AgamiSyAmi tAvat  
tva pAThe cetayane upadeze ca mano nidhatsva| 14 prAcInagaNahastArpaNasahitena bhaviSyadvAkyena  
yaddAnaM tubhyAM vizrANitaM tavAntaHsthe tasmin dAne zithilamanA mA bhava| 15 eteSu mano nivezaya,  
eteSu varttasva, itthajca sarvvaviSaye tava guNavRddhiH prakAzatAM| 16 svasmin upadeze ca sAvadhAno  
bhUtvAvatiSThasva tat kRtvA tvayAtmaparitrANaM zrotRNAjca paritrANaM sAdhayaSyate|

**5** tvaM prAcInaM na bhartsaya kintu taM pitaramiva yUnazca bhrAtRniva 2 vRddhAH striyazca mAtRniva yuvatIzca pUrNazucitvena bhaginIriva vinayasva| 3 aparaM satyavidhavAH sammanyasva| 4 kasyAzcid vidhavAyA yadi putrAH pauTrA vA vidyante tarhi te prathamataH svIyaparijanAn sevituM pitroH pratyupakarttuJca zikSantAM yatastadevezvarasya sAkSaD uttamaM grAhyaJca karmma| 5 aparaM ya nArI satyavidhava nAthahIna cAsti sA IzvarasyAzraye tiSThanti divAnizaM nivedanaprArthanAbhyAM kAlaM yApayati| 6 kintu yA vidhavA sukhabhogAsaktA sA jlvatyapi mRta bhavati| 7 ataeva tA yad aninditA bhavyeUstadarthaM etAni tvayA nidizyantAM| 8 yadi kazcit svajAtIyAn lokAn vizeSataH svIyaparijanAn na pAlayati tarhi sa vizvAsAd bhraSTo 'pyadhamazca bhavati| 9 vidhavA varge yasyA gaNanA bhavati tayA SaSTivatsarebhyo nyUnavayaskayA na bhavitavyaM; aparaM pUrvvam ekasvAmikA bhUtvA 10 sA yat zizupoSaNenAtithisevanena pavitralokAnAM caraNaprakSalanena kliSTAnAM upakAreNa sarvvavidhasatkarmmAcaraNena ca satkarmmakaRaNaT sukhyAtiprAptA bhavet tadapyAvazyakaM| 11 kintu yuvatI rvidhavA na gRhAna yataH khriSTasya vaiparItyena tAsAM darpe jAte tA vivAham icchanti| 12 tasmAcca pUrvvadharmaM parityajya daNDanIlyA bhavanti| 13 anantaraM tA gRhAd gRhaM paryyaTantya AlasyaM zikSante kevalamAlasyaM nahi kintvanarthakAlApaM parAdhikAracarcA JcApi zikSamANA anucitAni vAkyAni bhASante| 14 ato mameccheyaM yuvatyo vidhavA vivAhaM kurvvatAm apatyavatyo bhavantu gRhakarmaM kurvvatAjcetthaM vipakSAya kimapi nindAdvAraM na dadatu| 15 yata itaH pUrvvam api kAzcit zayatAnasya pazcAdgAminyo jAtAH| 16 aparaM vizvAsinyA vizvAsino vA kasyApi parivArANAM madhye yadi vidhavA vidyante tarhi sa tAH pratipAlayatu tasmAt samitau bhAre 'nAropite satyavidhavAnAM pratipAlanaM karttuM tayA zakyate| 17 ye prAJcaH samitiM samyag adhitiSThanti vizeSata IzvaravAkyenopadezena ca ye yatnaM vidadhate te dviguNasyAdarasya yogyA mAnyantAM| 18 yasmAt zAstre likhitamidamAste, tvaM zasyamarddakavRSasyAsyaM mA badhAneti, aparamapi kAryyakRd vetanasya yogyo bhavatIti| 19 dvau trIn vA sAkSiNo vinA kasyAcit prAcInasya viruddham abhiyogastvayA na gRhyatAM| 20 aparaM ye pApamAcaranti tAn sarvveSAM samakSaM bhartsayasva tenApareSAmapi bhlti rjaniSyate| 21 aham Izvarasya prabho ryIzukhrI STasya manonItadivyadUtAnAJca gocare tvAm idam AjApayAmi tvaM kasyApyanurodhena kimapi na kurvvana vinApakSapAtam etAna vidhIn pAlaya| 22 kasyApi mUrddhi hastAparNaM tvarayA mAkArSIH| parapApAnAJcAMzI mA bhava| svaM zuciM rakSa| 23 aparaM tavodarapIDAyAH punaH puna durbalatAyAzca nimittaM kevalaM toyam na pivan kijcin madyaM piva| 24 keSAJcit mAnavAnAM pApAni vicArAt pUrvvaM keSAJcit pazcAt prakAzante| 25 tathaiva satkarmmA Nyapi prakAzante tadanyathA sati pracchannAni sthAtuM na zaknuvantI|

**6** yAvanto lokA yugadhAriNo dAsAH santi te svasvasvAminaM pUrNasamAdarayogyaM manyantAM no ced Izvarasya nAmna upadezasya ca nindA sambhaviSyati| 2 yeSAJca svAmino vizvAsinaH bhavanti taiste bhrAtRtvAt nAvajJeyAH kintu te karmmaphalabhogino vizvAsinaH priyAzca bhavantIti hetoH sevanlyA eva, tvam etAni zikSaya samupadiza ca| 3 yaH kazcid itarazikSAM karoti, asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrI STasya hitavAkyAnIzvarabhakte ryogyAM zikSAJca na svikaroti 4 sa darpadhmAtaH sarvvathA jjAnahInazca vivAdai rvAgyuddhaizca rogayuktazca bhavati| 5 tAdRzAd bhAvAd IrSyA virodhApavAdaduSTAsUyA bhraSTamanasAM satyajjAnahInAnAm IzvarabhaktiM lAbhopAyam iva manyamAnAnAM lokAnAM vivAdAzca jAyante tAdRzebhyo lokebhhyastvaM pRthak tiSTha| 6 saMyatecchayA yuktA yezvarabhaktiH sA mahAlAbhopAyo bhavatIti satyaM| 7 etajjagatpravezanakAle'smAbhiH kimapi nAnAyi tattayajanakAle'pi kimapi netuM na zakSyata iti nizcitaM| 8 ataeva khAdyAnyAcchAdanAni ca prApyAsmAbhiH santuSTai rbhavitavyaM| 9 ye tu dhanino bhavituM ceSTante te parIkSAYAm unmAthe patanti ye cAbhilASA mAnavAn vinAze narake ca majjayanti tAdRzeSvajJAnAhitAbhilASeSvapi patanti| 10 yato'rthaspRhA sarvveSAM duritAnAM mUlaM bhavati tAmavalambya kecid vizvAsAd abhraMzanta nAnAklezaizca svAn avidhyan| 11 he Izvarasya loka tvam

etebhyaH palAyya dharmma Izvarabhakti rvizvAsaH prema sahiSNutA kSAntizcaitAnyAcara| 12 vizvAsarUpam uttamayuddhaM kuru, anantajIvanam Alambasva yatastadarthaM tvam AhUto 'bhavaH, bahusAkSiNAM samakSaJcottamAM pratijJAM svIkRtavAn| (aiōnios g166) 13 aparaM sarvveSAM jIvayiturlzvarasya sAkSAd yazca khrISTo yIzuH pantIyapIltasya samakSam uttamAM pratijJAM svIkRtavAn tasya sAkSAd ahaM tvAm idam AjJApayAmi| 14 IzvareNa svasamaye prakAzitavyam asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAgamanaM yAvat tvayA niSkalaGkatvena nirddoSatvena ca vidhI rakSyatAM| 15 sa IzvaraH saccidAnandaH, advitlyasamrAT, rAjJAM rAjA, prabhUnAM prabhuH, 16 amaratAyA advitIya AkaraH, agamayejonivAsi, martyAnAM kenApi na dRSTAH kenApi na dRzyazca| tasya gauravaparAkramau sadAtanau bhUyAstAM| Amen| (aiōnios g166) 17 ihaloke ye dhaninaste cittasamunnatiM capale dhane vizvAsaJca na kurvvatAM kintu bhogArtham asmabhyA M procuratvena sarvvadAtA (aiōn g165) 18 yo'mara Izvarastasmin vizvasantu sadAcAraM kurvvantu satkarmmadhanena dhanino sukalA dAtArazca bhavantu, 19 yathA ca satyaM jIvanaM pApnuyustathA pAratrikAm uttamasampadaM saJcinvantveti tvayAdizyantAM| 20 he tImathiya, tvam upanidhiM gopaya kAlpanikavidyAyA apavitraM pralApaM virodhoktijca tyaja ca, 21 yataH katipayA lokAstAM vidyAmavalambya vizvAsaD bhraSTA abhavana| prasAdastava sahAyo bhUyAt| Amen|

## 2 tImathiyaH

**1** khriSTena yIzunA yA jIvanasya pratijJA tAmadhIzvarasyecchayA yIzoH khrISTasyaikaH preritaH paulo'haM svakiyA M priyaM dharmmaputraM tImathiyaM prati patraM likhAmi| **2** tAta Izvaro'smAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca tvayi prasAdaM dayAM zAntiJca kriyAstAM| **3** aham A pUrvvapuruSAT yam IzvaraM pavitramanasA seve taM dhanyaM vadanaM kathayAmi, aham ahorAtraM prArthanAsamaye tvAM nirantaraM smarAmi| **4** yazca vizvAsaH prathame loyInAmikAyAM tava mAtAmahyAm unlkInAmikAyAM mAtari cAtiSThat tavAntare'pi tiSThatIti manye **5** tava taM niSkapaTaM vizvAsaM manasi kurvvan tavAzcrapAtaM smaran yathAnandena praphallo bhaveyaM tadarthaM tava darzanam AkAGkSe| **6** ato heto rmama hastArpaNena labdho ya Izvarasya varastvayi vidyate tam ujjvAlayituM tvAM smArayAmi| **7** yata Izvaro'smabhayaM bhayajanakam AtmAnam adattvA zaktipremasatarkatAnAm Akaram AtmAnaM dattavAn| **8** ataevAsmAkaM prabhmadhi tasya vandidAsaM mAmadhi ca pramAnAM dAtuM na trapasva kintvIzvarIyazaktyA susaMvAdasya kRte duHkhasya sahabhAgI bhava| **9** so'smAparitrANapAtrANI kRtavAn pavitreNAhvAnenAhUtavAMzca; asmatkarmmahetuneti nahi svIyanirUpANasya prasAdasya ca kRte tat kRtavAn| **10** sa prasAdaH sRSTeH pUrvvakAle khrISTena yIzunAsmabhyaM adAyi, (*aiōnios g166*) **11** kintvadhuNAsmAkaM paritrAtu ryIzoH khrISTasyAgamanena prAkAzata| khrISTo mRtyuM parAjitavAn susaMvAdena ca jIvanam amaratAja prakAzitavAn| **12** tasya ghoSayitA dUtzacAnyajAtIyAnAM zikSakaczAhaM niyukto'smi| **13** tasmAt kAraNAt mamAyaM klezo bhavati tena mama lajjA na jAyate yato'haM yasmin vizvasitavAn tamavagato'smi mahAdinaM yAvat mamopanidhe rgopanasya zaktistasya vidyata iti nizcitaM jAnAmi| **14** hitadAyakAnAM vAkyAnAm AdarzarUpeNa mattaH zrutAH khrISTe yIzau vizvAsapremnoH kathA dhAraya| **15** aparam asmadantarvAsinA pavitreNAtmanA tAmuttamAM upanidhiM gopaya| **16** AziyAdeziyAH sarvve mAM tyaktavanta iti tvaM jAnAsi teSAM madhye phUgillo harmmaginize vidyete| **17** prabhuranISipharyasya parivArAn prati kRpAM vidadhAtu yataH sa punaH puna rmAm ApyAytavAn **18** mama zRGkhalaNa na trapitvA romAnagare upasthitisamaye yatnena mAM mRgavityA mamodzezaM prAptavAn| **19** ato vicAradine sa yathA prabhoH kRpAbhAjanaM bhavet tAdRzaM varaM prabhustasmai deyAt| iphiSanagare'pi sa kati prakArai rmAm upakRtavAn tat tvaM samyag vetsi|

**2** he mama putra, khrISTayIzuto yo'nugrahastasya balena tvaM balavAn bhava| **2** aparaM bahubhiH sAkSibhiH pramANikRtAM yAM zikSAM zrutavAnasi tAM vizvAsyeSu parasmai zikSAdAne nipiNeSu ca lokeSu samarpaya| **3** tvaM yIzukhrISTasyottamo yoddheva klezaM sahasva| **4** yo yuddhaM karoti sa sAMsArike vyApAre magno na bhavati kintu svaniyojayitre rociuM ceSTate| **5** aparaM yo mallai ryudhyati sa yadi niyamAnusAreNa na yuddhyati tarhi kirITaM na lapsyate| **6** aparaM yaH kRSivalaH karmma karoti tena prathamena phalabhAginA bhavitavyaM| **7** mayA yaducyate tat tvayA budhyatAM yataH prabhustubhyaM sarvvatra buddhiM dAsyati| **8** mama susaMvAdasya vacanAnusArAd dAyUdvaMzIlyaM mRtagaNamadhyAd utthApitajca yIzuM khrISTaM smara| **9** tatsusaMvAdakAraNAd ahaM duSkarmmeva bandhanadazAparyyantaM klezaM bhujje kintvIzvarasya vAkyam abaddhaM tiSThati| **10** khrISTena yIzunA yad anantagauravasahitaM paritrANaM jAyate tadabhirucitai rlokairapi yat labhyeta tadarthamahaM teSAM nimittaM sarvvANyetAni sahe| (*aiōnios g166*) **11** aparam esa bhAratI satyA yadi vayaM tena sArddhaM mriyAmahe tarhi tena sArddhaM jlvivyAmaH, yadi ca klezaM sahAmahe tarhi tena sArddhaM rAjvatvamapi kariSyAmahe| **12** yadi vayaM tam anaGgikurmmastarhi so 'smAnapryanaGgiKariSyati| **13** yadi vayaM na vizvAsAmastarhi sa vizvAsyastiSThati yataH svam apahnotuM na zaknoti| **14** tvametAni smArayan te yathA niSpahalaM zrotRNAM bhraMzajanakaM vAgyuddhaM na kuryyastathA prabhoH samakSaM dRdhAvinIyAdiza| **15** aparaM tvam Izvarasya sAkSAt svaM parikSitam anindanlyakarmmakAriNaJca satyamatasya vAkyAnAM sadvibhajane

nipuNaJca darzayituM yatasva| 16 kintvapavitrA anarthakakathA dUrIkuru yatastadAlambina uttarottaram adharmme varddhiSyante, 17 teSAJca vAkyaM galitakSatavat kSayavarddhako bhaviSyati teSAM madhye huminAyaH philtaczetinAmAnau dvau janau satyamatAd bhraSTau jAtau, 18 mRtAnAM punarutthiti rvyatIteti vadantau keSAJcid vizvAsam utpATayatazca| 19 tathApIzvarasya bhittimUlam acalaM tiSThati tasmiMzceyA lipi rmudrAGkitA vidyate| yathA, jAnAti paramezastu svakIyAn sarvvamAnavAn| apagacched adharmmAcca yaH kazcit khriSTanAmakRt|| 20 kintu bRhanniketane kevala suvarNamayAni raupyamayAni ca bhAjanAni vidyanta iti tarhi kASThamayAni mRNmayAnyapi vidyante teSAJca kiyanti sammAnAya kiyantapamAnAya ca bhavanti| 21 ato yadi kazcid etAdRzebhyaH svaM pariSkaroti tarhi sa pAvitaM prabhoH kAryayogyA M sarvvasatkAryyAyopayuktaM sammAnArthakajca bhAjanaM bhaviSyati| 22 yauvanAvasthAyA abhilASAstvayA parityajyantAM dharmmo vizvAsaH prema ye ca zucimanobhiH prabhumi uddizya prArthanAM kurvvate taiH sArddham aikyabhAvazcaiteSu tvayA yatno vidhlyatAM| 23 aparaM tvam anarthakAn ajjAnAMzca praznAn vAgyuddhotpAdakAn jjAtvA dUrIkuru| 24 yataH prabho rdAsena yuddham akarttavyaM kintu sarvvAn prati zAntena zikSAdAneccchukena sahiSNunA ca bhavitavyaM, vipakSAzca tena namratvena cetitavyAH| 25 tathA kRte yadIzvaraH satyamatasya jJAnArthaM tebhyo manaHparivarttanarUpaM varaM dadyAt, 26 tarhi te yena zayatAnena nijAbhilASasAdhanAya dhRtAstasya jAlAt cetanAM prApyoddhAraM labdhuM zakSyanti|

**3** caramadineSu klezajanakAH samayA upasthAsyantIti jAnihi| 2 yatastAtkAlikA lokA AtmapremiNo 'rthapremiNa AtmazlAghino 'bhimAnino nindakAH pitroranAjjAgrAhiNaH kRtaghnA apavitrAH 3 prItivarjitA asandheyA mRSApavAdino 'jitetdriyAH pracaNDA bhadradvSeSiNo 4 vizvAsaghAtakA duHsAhasino darpadhmAtA IzvarApremiNaH kintu sukhapremiNo 5 bhaktavezAH kintvasvIkRtabhaktiguNA bhaviSyanti; etAdRzAnAM lokAnAM saMmargaM parityajal| 6 yato ye janAH pracchannaM gehAn pravizanti pApai rbhAragrastA nAnAvidhAbhilASAizcAlitA yAH kAminyo 7 nityaM zikSante kintu satyamatasya tattvajJAnaM prAptuM kadAcit na zaknuvanti tA dAsivad vazIkurvvate ca te tAdRzA lokAH| 8 yAnni ryAmbrizca yathA mUsamaM prati vipakSatvam akurutAM tathaiva bhraSTamanaso vizvAsaviSaye 'grAhyAzcaite lokA api satyamataM prati vipakSatAM kurvvanti| 9 kintu te bahudUram agrasarA na bhaviSyanti yatastayo rmUDhatA yadvat tadvad eteSAmapi mUDhatA sarvvadRzyA bhaviSyati| 10 mamopadezaH ziSTatAbhiprAyo vizvAso rdharyyaM prema sahiSNutopadravaH klezA 11 AntiyakhiiyAyAm ikaniye lUstrAyAJca mAM prati yadyad aghaTata yAMzcopadrvAn aham asahe sarvvametat tvam avagato'si kintu tatsarvvataH prabhu rmAm uddhRtavAn| 12 parantu yAvanto lokAH khriSTena yIzunezvarabhaktim Acaritum icchanti teSAM sarveSAM upadravo bhaviSyati| 13 aparaM pApiStAH khalAzca lokA bhrAmyanto bhramayantazcottarottaraM duSTatvena varddhiSyante| 14 kintu tvaM yad yad azikSathAH, yacca tvayi samarpitam abhUt tasmin avatiSTha, yataH kasmAt zikSAM prApto'si tad vetsi; 15 yAni ca dharmmazAstrAni khriSTe yIzau vizvAsena paritrANaprAptaye tvAM jJAninaM karttuM zaknuvanti tAni tvaM zaizavakAlAd avagato'si| 16 tat sarvvAM zAstram IzvarasyAtmanA dattaM zikSAyai doSabodhAya zodhanAya dharmmavinayAya ca phalayUktam bhavati 17 tena cezvarasya loko nippuNaH sarvvasmai satkarmmaNe susajjazca bhavati|

**4** Izvarasya gocare yazca yIzuH khriSTA H svIyAgamanakAle svarAjtvena jIvatAM mRtAnAJca lokAnAM vicAraM kariSyati tasya gocare 'haM tvAm idaM dRdham AjjApayAmi| 2 tvaM vAkyaM ghoSaya kAle'kAle cotsuko bhava pUrNayA sahiSNutayA zikSayA ca lokAn prabodhaya bhartsaya vinayasva ca| 3 yata etAdRzaH samaya AyAti yasmin lokA yathArtham upadezam asahyamAnAH karNakaNDUyanaviziSTA bhUtvA nijAbhilASA zikSakAn saMgraHSyanti 4 satyamatAcca zrotrANI nivarttya vipathagAmino bhUtvopAkhyAneSu pravarttiSyante; 5 kintu tvaM sarvvaviSaye prabuddho bhava duHkhabhogAM svikuru susaMvAdapracArakasya karma sAdhaya nijaparicarryAM pUrNatvena kuru ca| 6 mama prANAnAm utsargo bhavati mama prasthAnakAlazcopAtiSThat| 7 aham uttamayuddhaM kRtavAn gantavyamArgasyAntaM

yAvad dhAvitavAn vizvAsaJca rakSitaVAn| 8 zeSaM puNyamukuTaM madarthaM rakSitaM vidyate tacca tasmin mahAdine yathArthavicArakeNa prabhunA mahyaM dAyiSyate kevalaM mahyam iti nahi kintu yAvanto lokAstasyAgamanam AkAGkSante tebhyaH sarvvebhyo 'pi dAyiSyate| 9 tvaM tvarayA matsamIpam AgantuM yatasva, 10 yato dImA aihikasaMsAram lhamAno mAM parityajya thiSalanIKIM gatavAn tathA krISki rgAlAtiyAM gatavAn tItazca dAlmAtyiAM gatavAn| (aiōn g165) 11 kevalo lUko mayA sArddhaM vidyate tvaM mArkaM saGginaM kRtvAgaccha yataH sa paricaryayA mamopakArI bhaviSyati, 12 tukhikaJcAham iphiSanagaraM preSitavAn| 13 yad AcchAdanavastraM troyAnagare kArpasya sannidhau mayA nikSiptaM tvamAgamanasamaye tat pustakAni ca vizeSatazcarmmagranthAn Anaya| 14 kAMsyakAraH sikandaro mama bahvaniSTA M kRtavAn prabhustasya karmmaNAM samucitaphalaM dadAtu| 15 tvamapi tasmAt sAvadhAnAstiSTha yataH so'smAkA M vAkyAnAm atIva vipakSo jAtaH| 16 mama prathamapratyuttarasamaye ko'pi mama sahAyo nAbhavat sarvve mAM paryyat�ajan tAn prati tasya doSasya gaNanA na bhUyAt; 17 kintu prabhu rmama sahAyo 'bhavat yathA ca mayA ghoSaNA sAdhyeta bhinnajAtIyAzca sarvve susaMvAdaM zRNuyustathA mahyaM zaktim adadAt tato 'haM siMhasya mukhAd uddhRtaH| 18 aparaM sarvvasmAd duSkarmmataH prabhu rmAm uddhariSyati nijasvargiyarAjyaM netuM mAM tArayiSyati ca] tasya dhanyavAdaH sadAkAlaM bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165) 19 tvaM priSkAm Akkilam anISipharasya parijanAMzca namaskuru| 20 irAstaH karinthanagare 'tiSThat traphimazca pIDitavAt milItanagare mayA vyahlyata| 21 tvaM hemantakAlAt pUrvvam AgantuM yatasva] ubUlaH pUdi rlInaH klaudiyA sarvve bhrAtarazca tvAM namaskurvrate| 22 prabhu ryIzuH khrISTastavAtmanA saha bhUyAt| yuSmAsvanugraho bhUyAt| Amen|

# tItaH

**1** anantajIvanasyaAzAto jAtAyA Izvarabhakte ryogyasya satyamatasya yat tatvajjAnaM yazca vizvAsa IzvarasyaAbhirucitalokai rlabhyate tadarthaM (*aiōnios g166*) 2 yIzukhrISTasya prerita Izvarasya dAsaH paulo'haM sAdhAraNavizvAsAAt mama prakRtaM dharmmaputraM tItaM prati likhami| 3 niSkapaTa Izvara AdikAlAt pUrvvaM tat jIvanaM pratijjAtavAn svanirUpitasamaye ca ghoSaNayA tat prakAzitavAn| 4 mama trAturIzvarasyaAjJayA ca tasya ghoSaNaM mayi samarpitam abhUt| asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH paritrAta prabhu rylzukhrISTazca tubhyam anugrahaM dayAM zAntijca vitaratu| 5 tvaM yad asampUrNakAryyAni sampUraye rmadlyAdezaCca pratinagaraM prAcInagaNA nyojayestadarthamahaM tvAM krItiyupadvipe sthApayitvA gatavAn| 6 tasmAd yo naro 'hindita ekasyA yoSitaH svAmI vizvAsinAm apacayasyAvAdhyatvasya vA doSeNaIliptAnAjca santAnAnAM janako bhavati sa eva yogyaH| 7 yato hetoradyakSeNezvarasya gRhAdyakSeNevAnindanIyena bhavitavyaM| tena svechhAcAriNA krodhinA pAnAsaktena prahArakeNa lobhinA vA na bhavitavyaM 8 kintvatithisevakena sallokAnurAgiNA vinItena nyAyyena dhArmmikeNa jitendriyeNa ca bhavitavyaM, 9 upadeze ca vizvastaM vAkyA M tena dhAritavyaM yataH sa yad yathArthenopadezena lokAn vinetuM vighnakAriNazca niruttarAn karttuM zaknuyAt tad AvazyakaM| 10 yataste bahavo 'vAdhyA anarthakavAkyavAdinaH pravaJcakAzca santi vizeSatazchinnatvacAM madhye kecit tAdRzA lokAH santi| 11 teSAjca vAgrodha Avazyako yataste kutsitalAbhasyAzayAnucitAni vAkyAni zikSayanto nikhilaparivArANAM sumatiM nAzayanti| 12 teSAM svadezIya eko bhaviSyadvAdI vacanamidamuktavAn, yathA, krItiyamAnavAH sarvve sadA kApaTyavAdinaH| hiMsrajantusamAnAste 'lasAzcodarabhArataH|| 13 sAkSyametat tathyAM, ato hetostvaM tAn gADhaM bhartsaya te ca yathA vizvAse svasthA bhaveyu 14 ryihUdIyopAkhyAneSu satyamatabhraSTAnAM mAnavAnAM AjJAsu ca manAMsi na nivezayeyustathAdiza| 15 zucInAM kRte sarvvAnyeva zuciNi bhavanti kintu kalaGkitAnAm avizvAsinAjca kRte zuci kimapi na bhavati yatasteSAM buddhayaH saMvedAzca kalaGkitAH santi| 16 Izvarasya jjAnaM te pratijAnanti kintu karmmabhistad anaGgIkurvrate yataste garhitA anAjAgrAhiNaH sarvvasatkarmmaNazcAyogyAH santi|

**2** yathArthasyopadezasya vAkyAni tvayA kathyantAM 2 vizeSataH prAcInalokA yathA prabuddhA dhIrA vinIltA vizvAse premni sahiSNutAyAjca svasthA bhaveyustadvat 3 prAcInayoSito'pi yathA dharmmayogym AcAraM kuryyuH paranindakA bahumadyapAnasya nighnAzca na bhaveyuH 4 kintu suzikSAkAriNyA satya Izvarasya vAkyA M yat na nindyeta tadarthaM yuvatiH suzIlatAm arthataH patisnehama apatyasnehaM 5 vinIltiM zucitvaM gRhiNItvAM saujanyaM svAminighnaJcAdizeyustathA tvayA kathyatAM| 6 tadvad yUno'pi vinIltaye prabodhaya| 7 tvajca sarvvaviSaye svaM satkarmmaNAM drSTAntaM darzaya zikSAyAjAvikRtatvaM dhIratAM yathArthaM 8 nirddoSajca vAkyA M prakAzaya tena vipakSo yuSmAkam apavAdasya kimapi chidram na prApya trapiSya| 9 dAsAzca yat svaprabhUnAM nighnAH sarvvaviSaye tuSTijanakAzca bhaveyuH pratyuttaraM na kuryyuH 10 kimapi nApahareyuH kintu pUrNAM suvizvastatAM prakAzayeyuriti tAn Adiza| yata evamprakAreNasmakam trAturIzvarasya zikSA sarvvaviSaye tai rbhUSitavyA| 11 yato hetostrANAjanaka IzvarasyaAnugrahaH sarvvAn mAnavAn pratyuditavAn 12 sa cAsmA idaM zikSyati yad vayam adharmmaM sAMsArikAbhilASAMzcAnaGgIkRtya vinIltatvena nyAyenezvarabhaktyA cehaloke Ayu ryApayAmaH, (*aiōn g165*) 13 paramasukhasyAzAm arthato 'smAkaM mahata Izvarasya trANakarttu ryIzukhrISTasya prabhAvasyodayaM pratikSAmahe| 14 yataH sa yathAsmA sarvvasmAd adharmmA mocayitvA nijAdhikArasvarUpaM satkarmmasUtsukam ekaM prajAvargaM pAvayet tadartham asmAkaM kRte AtmadAnaM kRtavAn| 15 etAni bhASasva pUrNasAmarthyena cAdiza prabodhaya ca, ko'pi tvAM nAvamanyatAM|

**3** te yathA dezAdhipAnAM zAsakAnAjca nighnA AjJAgrAhiNzca sarvvasmai satkarmmaNe susajjAzca  
bhavyeH **2** kamapi na nindeyu rnivvirodhinaH kSAntAzca bhavyeH sarvvAn prati ca  
pUrNaM mRdutvaM prakAzayeyuzceti tAn Adiza| **3** yataH pUrvvaM vayamapi nirbbodhA  
anAjJAgrAhiNo bhrAntA nAnAbhilASANAM sukhAnAjca dAseyA duSTatverSyAcAriNo ghRNitAH parasparaM  
dveSiNazcAbhavAmaH| **4** kintvasmAkAM trAturIzvarasya yA dayA martyAnAM prati ca yA prItistasyAH  
prAdurbhAve jAte **5** vayam AtmakRtebhyo dharmmakarmmabhyastannahi kintu tasya kRpAtaH  
punarjanmarUpeNa prakSAlanena pravitrasyAtmano nUtanIkaraNena ca tasmAt paritrANAM prAptAH **6**  
sa cAsmAkaM trAtrA yIzukhrlSTenAsmadupari tam AtmAaM pracuratvena vRSTavAn| **7** itthaM vayaM  
tasyAnugraheNa sapuNyibhUya pratyAzayAnantajIvanasyAdhikAriNo jAtAH| (**αιώνιος γ166**) **8** vAkyametad  
vizvasanlyam ato hetorIzvare ye vizvasitavantaste yathA satkarmmA NyaniutisTheyustathA tAn dRDham  
AjJApayeti mamAbhimataM|tAnyevottamAni mAnebhyaH phaladAni ca bhavanti| **9** mUDhebhyaH  
praznavaMzAvalivivAdebhyo vyavasthAyA vitaNDAbhyazca nivarttasva yatastA niSphalA anarthakAzca  
bhavanti| **10** yo jano bibhitsustam ekavAraM dvirvvA prabodhya dUrIkuru, **11** yatastAdRzo jano vipathagAmi  
pApiSTha AtmadoSakazca bhavatIti tvayA jjAyatAM| **12** yadAham ArttimAM tukhikaM vA tava samIpam  
preSayiSyAmi tada tvaM nikapalau mama samIpam AgantuM yatasva yatastatraivAhaM zItakAlaM yApayituM  
matim akArSaM| **13** vyavasthApakaH sInA ApalluzcaitayoH kasyApyabhAvo yanna bhavet tadarthaM tau  
yatnena tvayA visRjyetAM| **14** aparam asmadlyalokA yanniSphalA na bhavyustadarthaM prayojanlyopakArAyA  
satkarmmA NyaniuSThAtuM zikSantAM| **15** mama saGginaH savve tvAM namaskurvrate| ye vizvAsAd asmAsu  
priyante tAn namaskuru; sarvveSu yuSmAsvanugraho bhUyAt| Amen|

# philomonaH

**1** khriSTasya yIzo rbandidAsaH paulastIthiyanAmA bhrAtA ca priyaM sahakAriNaM philmonaM **2** priyAm AppiyAM sahasenAm ArkhippaM philmonasya gRhe sthitAM samitiJca prati patraM likhataH| **3** asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmAn prati zAntim anugrahaJca kriyAstAM| **4** prabhuM yIzuM prati sarvvAn pavitraIokAn prati ca tava premavizvAsayo rvRttAntaM nizamyAhaM **5** prArthanAsamaye tava nAmoccArayan nirantaraM mamezvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| **6** asmAsu yadyat saujanyaM vidyate tat sarvvaM khrISTaM yIzuM yat prati bhavatIti jJAAnAya tava vizvAsamUlikA dAnazIlatA yat saphalA bhavet tadaham icchAmi| **7** he bhrAtaH, tvayA pavitraIokAnAM prANa ApyAyitA abhavan etasmAt tava premnAsmAkAM mahAn AnandaH sAntvanA ca jAtaH| **8** tvayA yat karttavyaM tat tvAm AjApayituM yadyapyaHaM khrISTeNAtIvotsuko bhaveyaM tathApi vRddha **9** idAnIM yIzukhrISTasya bandidAsazcaivambhUto yaH paulaH so'haM tvAM vinetuM varaM manye| **10** ataH zRGkhalaBaddho'haM yamajanayaM taM madlyatanayam onISimam adhi tvAM vinaye| **11** sa pUrvvaM tavAnupakAraka AsIt kintvidAnIM tava mama copakArI bhavati| **12** tamevAhaM tava samIpAM preSayAmi, ato madlyaprANasvarUpaH sa tvayAnugRhyatAM| **13** susaMvAdasya kRte zRGkhalaBaddho'haM paricArakamiva taM svasnndhau varttayitum aicchaM| **14** kintu tava saujanyaM yad balena na bhUtvA svechhAyAH phalaM bhavet tadarthaM tava sammatiM vinA kimapi karttavyaM nAmanye| **15** ko jAnAti kSaNakAlArthaM tvattastasya vicchedo'bhadet etasyAyam abhiprAyo yat tvam anantakAlArthaM taM lapsyase (*aiōnios g166*) **16** puna rdAsamiva lapsyase tannahi kintu dAsAt zreSThaM mama priyaM tava ca zArIrikasambandhAt prabhusambandhAcca tato'dhikaM priyaM bhrAtaramiva| **17** ato heto ryadi mAM sahabhAginaM jAnAsi tarhi mAmiva tamanugRhANA| **18** tena yadi tava kimapyaparAddhaM tubhyaM kimapi dhAryyate vA tarhi tat mameti viditvA gaNaya| **19** ahaM tat parizotsyAmi, etat paulo'haM svahastena likhAmi, yatastvAM svaprANAn api mahyaM dhArayasi tad vaktuM necchAmi| **20** bho bhrAtaH, prabhoH kRte mama vAJchAM pUraya khrISTasya kRte mama prANAn ApyAyaya| **21** tavAjAgrAhitve vizvasya mayA etat likhyate mayA yaducyate tato'dhikaM tvayaA kAriSyata iti jAnAmi| **22** tatkaraNasamaye madarthaMapi vAsagRhaM tvayA sajjIkriyatAM yato yuSmAkAM prArthanAnAM phalarUpo vara ivAhaM yuSmabhyaM dAyiSye mameti pratyAzA jAyate| **23** khrISTasya yIzAH kRte mayA saha bandiripAphra **24** mama sahakAriNo mArka AriSTArkho dImA lUkazca tvAM namaskAraM vedayanti| **25** asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyaAnugraho yuSmAkam AtmanA saha bhUyAt| Amen|

# ibriNaH

**1** purA ya Izvaro bhaviSyadvAdibhiH pitRlokebhyo nAnAsamaye nAnAprakAraM kathitavAn **2** sa etasmin zeSakAle nijaputreNAsmabhyaM kathitavAn| sa taM putram sarvvAdhikAriNaM kRtavAn tenaiva ca sarvvajaganti sRSTavAn| (**aiōn g165**) **3** sa putrastasya prabhAvasya pratibimbastasya tattvasya mUrttzcAsti svIyazaktivAkyena sarvvaM dhatte ca svaprANairasmAkaM pApamArjjanaM kRtvA UrddhvasthAne mahAmahimno dakSiNapArzve samupaviSTavAn| **4** divyadUtagaNAd yathA sa viziSTanAmno 'dhikAri jAtastathA tebhyo'pi zreSTho jAtaH| **5** yato dUtAnAM madhye kadAcidIzvareNedam ka uktaH? yathA, "madIyatanayo 'si tvam adyaiva janito mayA|" punazca "ahaM tasya pitA bhaviSyAmi sa ca mama putro bhaviSyati|" **6** aparaM jagati svaklyAdvitIyaputraSYa punarAnayanakAle tenoktaM, yathA, "Izvarasya sakalai rdUtaireSa eva praNamyatAM|" **7** dUtAn adhi tenedam uktaM, yathA, "sa karoti nijAn dUtAn gandhavAhasvarUpakAn| vahnizikhAsvarUpAMzca karoti nijasevakAn||" **8** kintu putramuddizya tenoktaM, yathA, "he Izvara sadA sthAyi tava siMhAsanaM bhavet| yAthArthyasya bhaveddaNDo rAjadaNDastvadIyakaH| (**aiōn g165**) **9** puNye prema karoSi tvaM kijcAdharmmam RtIyase| tasmAd ya Iza Izaste sa te mitragaNAdapi adhikAhlAdatailena secanaM kRtavAn tava||" **10** punazca, yathA, "he prabho pRthivImUlam Adau saMsthApitaM tvayA| tathA tvadIyahastena kRtaM gaganaMaNDalaM| **11** ime vinaMkSyatastvantu nityamevAvatiSThase| idantu sakalaM vizvvaM saMjariSyati vastravat| **12** saGkocitaM tvayA tattu vastravat parivartsyate| tvantu nityaM sa evAsI rmirantAstava vatsarAH||" **13** aparaM dUtAnAM madhye kaH kadAcidIzvareNedamuktaH? yathA, "tavArIn pAdapIThaM te yAvannahi karomyahaM| mama dakSiNadigbhAge tAvat tvaM samupAviza||" **14** ye paritrANasyAdhikAriNo bhaviSyanti teSAM paricaryyArthaM preSyamANAH sevanakAriNa AtmAaNaH kiM te sarvve dUTa nahi?

**2** ato vayaM yad bhramasrotasA nApanIyAmahe tadarthamasmAbhi ryadyad azrAvi tasmin manAMsi nidhAtavyAni| **2** yato heto dUTaiH kathitaM vAkyA M yadyamogham abhavad yadi ca tallaGghanakAriNe tasyAgrAhakAya ca sarvvasmai samucitaM daNDam adlyata, **3** tarhyasmAbhistAdRzaM mahAparitrANam avajjAya kathaM rakSA prApsyate, yat prathamataH prabhunA proktaM tato'smAn yAvat tasya zrotRbhiH sthirlkRtaM, **4** aparaM lakSaNairadbhutakarmmabhi rvividhazaktiprakAzena nijecchAtaH pavitrasyAtmano vibhAgena ca yad IzvareNa pramANIkRtam abhUt| **5** vayaM tu yasya bhAvirAgyasya kathAM kathayAmaH, tat ten divyadUtAnAm adhInIkRtami nahi| **6** kintu kutrApi kazcit pramANam IdRzaM dattavAn, yathA, "kiM vastu mAnavo yat sa nityaM saMsmaryyyate tvayA| kiM vA mAnavasantAno yat sa Alocyate tvayA| **7** divyataganebhyaH sa kijcin nyUnaH kRtastvayA| tejogauravarUpeNa kirITena vibhUSitaH| sRSTaM yat te karAbhyAM sa tatprabhutve niyojitaH| **8** caraNAdhazca tasyaiva tvayA sarvvaM vazlkrtaM||" tena sarvvaM yasya vazlkrtaM tasyAvazlrbhUtaM kimapi nAvazeSitaM kintvadhunApi vayaM sarvvaNi tasya vazlrbhUtaNi na pazyAmaH| **9** tathApi divyadUtagaNebhyo yaH kijcin nyUnIkRto'bhavat taM yIzuM mRtyubhogahetostejogauravarUpeNa kirITena vibhUSitaM pazyAmaH, yata IzvarasyAnugrahAt sa sarvveSAM kRte mRtyum asvadata| **10** aparaJca yasmai yena ca kRtsnaM vastu sRSTaM vidyate bahuSanAnAnAM vibhavAyAnayanakAle teSAM paritrANAgasarasya duHkhabhogenA siddhIkaraNamapi tasyopayuktam abhavat| **11** yataH pAvakaH pUyamAnAzca sarvve ekasmAdevotpannaBhavanti, iti hetoH sa tAn bhrAtRn vaditum na lajjate| **12** tena sa uktavAn, yathA, "dyotayiSyAmi te nAma bhrAtRNAM madhyato mama| parantu samite rmadhye kariSye te prazaMsanaM||" **13** punarapi, yathA, "tasmin vizvasya sthAtAhaM|" punarapi, yathA, "pazyAham apatyAni ca dattAni mahyam IzvarAt|" **14** teSAM apatyAnAM rudhirapalalaviziSTatvAt so'pi tadvat tadviziSTo'bhuT tasyAbhiprAyo'yaM yat sa mRtyubalAdhikAriNaM zayatAnaM mRtyunA balahInaM kuryyAt **15** ye ca mRtyubhayAd yAvajjIvanaM dAsatvasya nighnA Asan tAn uddhArayet| **16** sa dUtAnAm

upakArI na bhavati kintvibrAhImo vaMzasyaivopakArI bhavatI| 17 ato hetoH sa yathA kRpAvAn prajAnAM pApazodhanArtham IzvaroddezyaviSaye vizvAsyo mahAyAjako bhavet tadarthaM sarvvaviSaye svabhrAtRNAM sadRzlbhavanaM tasyocitam AsIt| 18 yataH sa svayaM parIkSAM gatvA yaM duHkhabhogam avagastastena parIkSAkrAntAn upakarttuM zaknoti|

**3** he svargIyasyAhvAnasya sahabhAginaH pavitrabhrAtaraH, asmAkaM dharmmapratijjAyA dUto'grasarazca  
yo ylzustam AlocadhvaM| 2 mUsA yadvat tasya sarvvaparivAramadhye vizvAsya AsIt, tadvat ayamapi  
svaniyojakasya samIpe vizvAsyo bhavati| 3 parivArAcca yadvat tatsthApayituradhikaM gauravaM bhavati  
tadvat mUsaso'yam bahutaragauravasya yogyo bhavati| 4 ekaikasya nivezanasya parijanAnAM sthApaitA  
kazcid vidyate yazca sarvvasthApayitA sa Izvara eval| 5 mUsAzca vakSyamANAnAM sAkSI bhRtya iva tasya  
sarvvaparijanamadhye vizvAsyo'bhavat kintu khrISTastasya parijanAnAmadhyakSa iva| 6 vayaM tu yadi  
vizvAsasyotsAhaM zlAghanajca zeSaM yAvad dhArayAmastarhi tasya parijanA bhavAmaH| 7 ato hetoH  
pavitreNAtmanA yadvat kathitaM, tadvat, "adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMzrotumicchatha| 8 tarhi  
purA parIkSAyA dine prAntaramadhyataH| madAjjAnigrahasthAne yuSmAbhistu kRtaM yathA| tathA mA  
kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi vaH| 9 yuSmAkaM pitarastatra matparIkSAM akurvvata| kurvvadbhi  
rme'nusandhAnAM tairadRzyanta matkriyAH| catvAriMzatsamA yAvat kruddhvAhantu tadanvaye| 10  
avAdiSam ime lokA bhrAntAntaHkaraNAH sadA| mAmakInAni vartmAni parijAnanti no imel| 11 iti hetorahaM  
kopAt zapathaM kRtavAn imaM| prevekSyate janairetai rna vizrAmasthalaM mama||" 12 he bhrAtaraH  
sAvadhAnA bhavata, amarezvarAt nivarttako yo'vizvAsastadyuktaM duSTAntaHkaraNaM yuSmAkaM kasyApi  
na bhavatu| 13 kintu yAvad adyanAmA samayo vidyate tAvad yuSmanmadhye ko'pi pApasya vajcanayA yat  
kaThorikRto na bhavet tadarthaM pratidinaM parasparam upadizata| 14 yato vayaM khrISTasyAMzino  
jAtAH kintu prathamavizvAsasya dRDhatvam asmAbhiH zeSaM yAvad amoghaM dhArayitavyaM| 15 adya  
yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMzrotumicchatha, tarhyAjjAlaGghanasthAne yuSmAbhistu kRtaM yathA, tathA  
mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi va iti tena yaduktaM, 16 tadanusArAd ye zrutvA tasya kathAM na  
gRhItavantaste ke? kiM mUsasA misaradezAd AgatAH sarvve lokA nahi? 17 kebhyo vA sa catvAriMzadvarSANi  
yAvad akrudhyat? pApAM kurvvatAM yeSAM kuNapAH prAntare 'patan kiM tebhyo nahi? 18 pravekSyate  
janairetai rna vizrAmasthalaM mameti zapathaH keSAM viruddhaM tenAkAri? kim avizvAsinAM viruddhaM  
nahi? 19 ataste tat sthAnaM praveSTum avizvAsAt nAzaknuvan iti vayaM viKSAmahe|

**4** aparaM tadvizrAmaprApteH pratijjA yadi tiSThati tarhyasmAkaM kazcit cet tasyAH phalena vajcito  
bhavet vayam etasmAd bibhImaH| 2 yato 'smAkaM samIpe yadvat tadvat teSAM samIpe'pi susaMvAdaH  
pracArito 'bhavat kintu taiH zrutaM vAkyA M tAn prati niSphalam abhavat, yataste zrotAro vizvAsena  
sArddhaM tannAmizrayan| 3 tad vizrAmasthAnaM vizvAsibhirasmAbhiH pravizyate yatastenoktaM, "ahaM  
kopAt zapathaM kRtavAn imaM, pravekSyate janairetai rna vizrAmasthalaM mama||" kintu tasya karMMAni  
jagataH sRSTikAlAt samAptAni santi| 4 yataH kasmiMzcit sthAne saptamaM dinamadhi tenedam uktaM,  
yathA, "IzvaraH saptame dine svakRtebhyaH sarvvakarmmabhyo vizazrAma||" 5 kintvetasmin sthAne  
punastenocyte, yathA, "pravekSyate janairetai rna vizrAmasthalaM mama||" 6 phalatastat sthAnaM kaizcit  
praveSTavyaM kintu ye purA susaMvAdaM zrutavantastairavizvAsAt tanna praviSTam, 7 iti hetoH sa  
punaradyanAmakAM dinaM nirUpya dIrghakAle gate'pi pUrvvoktAM vAcaM dAyUdA kathayati, yathA, "adya  
yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMzrotumicchatha, tarhi mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi vaH||" 8 aparaM  
yihozUyo yadi tAn vyazrAmayiSyat tarhi tataH param aparasya dinasya vAg IzvareNa nAkathayiSyata| 9  
ata Izvarasya prajAbhiH karttavya eko vizrAmastiSThati| 10 aparam Izvaro yadvat svakRtakarmmabhyo  
vizazrAma tadvat tasya vizrAmasthAnaM praviSTo jano'pi svakRtakarmmabhyo vizrAmyati| 11 ato vayaM tad  
vizrAmasthAnaM praveSTuM yatAmahai, tadavizvAsodAharaNena ko'pi na patatu| 12 Izvarasya vAdo'maraH

prabhAvaviziSTazca sarvvasmAd dvidhArakhaGgAdapi tIkSNaH, aparaM prANAtmano rgranthimajjayozca paribhedAya vicchedakArI manasazca saGkalpAnAm abhipretAnJca vicArakaH| 13 aparaM yasya samIpे svIyA svIyA kathAsmAbhiH kathayitavyA tasyAgocaraH ko'pi prANI nAsti tasya dRSTau sarvvamevAnAvRtaM prakAzitaJcAste| 14 aparaM ya uccatamaM svargaM praviSTA etAdRza eko vyaktirarthata Izvarasya putro yIzurasmAkaM mahAyAjako'sti, ato heto rvayaM dharmmapratijJAM dRDham AlambAmahai| 15 asmAkaM yo mahAyAjako 'sti so'smAkAM duHkhai rduHkhito bhavitum azakto nahi kintu pApAM vinA sarvvaviSaye vayamiva parIkSitaH| 16 ataeva kRpAM grahItuM prayojanIyopakArArtham anugrahaM prAptuJca vayam utsAhenAnugrahasiMhAsanasya samIpAM yAmaH|

**5** yaH kazcit mahAyAjako bhavati sa mAnavAnAM madhyAt nItaH san mAnavAnAM kRta IzvarodezyaviSaye'rthata upahArANAM pApArthakabalInAja dAna niuyjate| 2sa cAjJAnAM bhrAntAnAja lokAnAM duHkhenA duHkhl bhavitum zaknoti, yato hetoH sa svayamapi daurbalyaveSTito bhavati| 3 etasmaT kAraNAcca yadvat lokAnAM kRte tadvad AtmakRte'pi pApArthakabalidAnaM tena karttavyaM| 4 sa ghoccapadaH svecchAtaH kenApi na gRhyate kintu hAroNa iva ya IzvareNAhUyate tenaiva gRhyate| 5 evamprakAreNa khriSTo'pi mahAyAjakatvaM grahItuM svlyagauravaM svayaM na kRtavAn, kintu "madlyatanayo'si tvam adyaiva janito mayeti" vAcAM yastaM bhASitavAn sa eva tasya gauravaM kRtavAn| 6 tadvad anyaglTe'pIdamuktaM, tvaM malkISedakaH zreNyAM yAjako'si sadAtanaH| (aiōn g165) 7 sa ca dehavAsakAle bahukrandanenAzrupAtena ca mRtyuta uddharaNe samarthaSyA pituH samIpE punaH punarvinatiM prarthanAJca kRtvA tatphalarUpiNIM zaGkAto rakSAM prApya ca 8 yadyapi putro'bhat tathApy yairaklizyata tairAjjAgraHaNam azikSata| 9 itthAM siddhIbhUya nijAjAgrAhiNAM sarvveSAM anantaparitrANasya kAraNasvarUpo 'bhavat| (aiōnios g166) 10 tasmAT sa malkISedakaH zreNlbhukto mahAyAjaka IzvareNAkhyAtaH| 11 tamadhyasmAkaM bahukathAH kathayitavyAH kintu tAH stabdhakarNai ryuSmAbhi rdurgamyAH| 12 yato yUyaM yadyapi samayasya dIrghatvAt zikSakA bhavitum azakSyata tathAplzvarasya vAkyAnAM yA prathamA varNamAlA tAmadhi zikSAprApti ryuSmAkAM punarAvazyakA bhavati, tathA kaThinadravye nahi kintu dugdhe yuSmAkAM prayojanam Aste| 13 yo dugdhapAyI sa zirevetikAraNAT dharmmavAkye tatparo nAsti| 14 kintu sadasadvicAre yeSAM cetAMsi vyavahAreNa zikSitAni tAdRzAnAM siddhalokAnAM kaThoradravyeSu prayojanamasti|

**6** vayaM mRtjanakakarmmabhyo manaHparAvarttanam Izvare vizvAso majjanazikSaNaM hastArpaNaM mRtalokAnAm utthAnam 2 anantakAlasthAyivicArAjjA caitaiH punarbhittimUlaM na sthApayantaH khriSTaviSayakaM prathamopadezaM paczAtkRtya siddhiM yAvad agrasarA bhavAma| (aiōnios g166) 3 IzvarasyAnumatyA ca tad asmAbhiH kAriSyate| 4 ya ekakRtvo dIptimayA bhUtvA svargIyavararasam AsvaditavantaH pavitrasyAtmano'Mzino jAtA 5 Izvarasya suvAkyA MbhAvikAlasya zaktijCAsvaditavantazca te bhraSTvA yadi (aiōn g165) 6 svamanobhirlIzvarasya putraM punaH kruze ghnanti lajjAspadaM kurvvate ca tarhi manaHparAvarttanAya punastAn navInIkarttuM ko'pi na zaknoti| 7 yato yA bhUmiH svopari bhUyaH patitaM vRSTiM pivatI tatphalAdhikAriNAM nimittam iSTAni zAkAdInyutpAdayati sA IzvarAd AziSaM prAptA| 8 kintu yA bhUmi rgokSurakaNTakavRkSAn utpAdayati sA na grAhyA zApArhA ca zeSe tasyA dAho bhaviSyati| 9 he priyatamAH, yadyapi vayam etAdRzaM vAkyA MbhASAmaha tathApy yUyaM tata utkRSTAH paritrANapathasya pathikAzcAdhva iti vizvasAmaH| 10 yato yuSmAbhiH pavitralokAnAM ya upakAro 'kAri kriyate ca tenezvarasya nAmne prakAzitaM prema zramaJca vismarttum Izvaro'nyAyakArI na bhavati| 11 aparaM yuSmAkAM ekaiko jano yat pratyAzApUraNArthaM zeSaM yAvat tameva yatnaM prakAzayedityaham icchAmi| 12 ataH zithilA na bhavata kintu ye vizvAsena sahiSNutayA ca pratijJAnAM phalAdhikAriNo jAtAsteSAM anugAmino bhavata| 13 Izvaro yadA ibrAhIme pratyajAnAt tadA zreSThasya kasyApyaparasya nAmna zapathaM karttuM nAzaknot, ato hetoH svanAmna zapathaM kRtvA tenoktaM yathA, 14 "satyam

ahaM tvAm AziSaM gadiSyAmi tavAnvayaM varddhayiSyAmi ca]" 15 anena prakAreNa sa sahiSNutAM vidhAya tasyAH pratyAzAyAH phalaM labdhavAn] 16 atha mA navAH zreSThasya kasyacit nAmnA zapante, zapathazca pramANArthaM teSAM sarvvavivAdAntako bhavati] 17 ityasmin IzvaraH pratijjAyAH phalAdhikAriNaH svlyamantraNAYA amoghatAM bAhulyato darzayitumicchan zapathena svapratijjAM sthirlkRtavAn] 18 ataeva yasmin anRtakathanam Izvarasya na sAdhyaM tAdRzenAcalena viSayadvayena sammukhastharakSAsthalasya prAptaye palAyitAnAm asmAkaM sudRDhA sAntvanA jAyate] 19 sA pratyAzAsmAkaM manonaukAyA acalo laGgaro bhUtvA vicchedakavastrasyAbhyantaraM praviSTA] 20 tatraivAsmAkaM agrasaro yIzuH pravizya malkISedakaH zreNyAM nityasthAyI yAjako'bhatat] (aiōn g165)

7 zAlamasya rAjA sarvvoparisthaseyzvarasya yAjakazca san yo nRpatInAM mAraNAt pratyAgatam ibrAhImaM sAkSATkRtyAziSaM gaditavAn, 2 yasmai cebrAhIm sarvvadhravyANAM dazamAMzaM dattavAn sa malkISedak svanAmno'rthena prathamato dharmmarAjaH paczAt zAlamasya rAjArthataH zAntirAjo bhavati] 3 aparaM tasya pitA mA tA vaMzasya nirNaya AyuSa Arambho jIvanasya zeSazcaiteSAM abhAvo bhavati, itthaM sa Izvaraputrastrya sadRzlkRtaH, sa tvanantakAlaM yAvad yAjakastiSThati] 4 ataevAsmAkaM pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm yasmai luThitadravyANAM dazamAMzaM dattavAn sa kldRk mahAn tad Alocayata] 5 yAjakatvaprAptA leveH santAnA vyavasthAnusAreNa lokebhyo'rthata ibrAhimo jAtebhyaH svIyabhrAtRbhyo dazamAMzagrahaNasyAdezaM labdhavantaH] 6 kintvasau yadyapi teSAM vaMzAt notpannastathApibrAhimo dazamAMzaM gRhItavAn pratijjAnAm adhikAriNam AziSaM gaditavAMzca] 7 aparaM yaH zreyAn sa kSudratarAyAziSaM dadAtityatra ko'pi sandeho nAsti] 8 aparaM idAnIM ye dazamAMzaM gRhlanti te mRtyoradhInA mA navAH kintu tadAnIM yo gRhItavAn sa jIvatItipramANaprAptaH] 9 aparaM dazamAMzagrAhi leviraplbrAhImdvArA dazamAMzaM dattavAn etadapi kathayituM zakyate] 10 yato yadA malkISedak tasya pitaraM sAkSAT kRtavAn tadAnIM sa leviH pitururasIsIt] 11 aparaM yasya sambandhe lokA vyavasthAM labdhavantastena levlyayAjakavargeNa yadi siddhiH samabhaviSyat tarhi hAroNasya zreNyA madhyAd yAjakaM na nirUpyezvareNa malkISedakaH zreNyA madhyAd aparasyaikasya yAjakasyothApanaM kuta Avazyakam abhaviSyat] 12 yato yAjakavargasya vinimayena sutarAM vyavasthAyA api vinimayo jAyate] 13 aparaJca tad vAkyA M yasyoddezyA M so'pareNa vaMzena saMyuktA'sti tasya vaMzasya ca ko'pi kadApi vedyAH karhma na kRtavAn] 14 vastutastu yaM vaMzamadhi mUsA yAjakatvasyaikAM kathAmapi na kathitavAn tasmin yihUdAvA Mze'smAkA M prabhu rjanma gRhItavAn iti suspaSTaM] 15 tasya spaSTataram aparaM pramANamidaM yat malkISedakaH sAdRzayatApareNa tAdRzena yAjakenodetavyaM, 16 yasya nirUpaNaM zarIrasambandhlyavidhiyuktayA vyavasthAyA na bhavati kintvakSayajIvanayuktayA zaktyA bhavati] 17 yata Izvara idaM sAkSyA M dattavAn, yathA, "tvaM malkISedakaH zreNyAM yAjako'si sadAtanaH]" (aiōn g165) 18 anenAgravarttino vidhe durbbalatAyAziCa sphaletAyAzca hetorarthato vyavasthAYA kimapi siddham na jAtamitihetostasya lopo bhavati] 19 yayA ca vayam Izvarasya nikaTavarttino bhavAma etAdRzI zreSThaprattyAzA sAMsthApyate] 20 aparaM yIzuH zapathaM vinA na niyuktastasmAdapi sa zreSThaniyamasya madhyastho jAtaH] 21 yataste zapathaM vinA yAjakaA jAtAH kintvasau zapathena jAtaH yataH sa idamuktaH, yathA, 22 "parameza idaM zepe na ca tasmAnnivartsyate] tvaM malkISedakaH zreNyAM yAjako'si sadAtanaH]" (aiōn g165) 23 te ca bahavo yAjakaA abhavan yataste mRtyunA nityasthAyitvAt nivAritAH, 24 kintvasAvanantakAlaM yAvat tiSThati tasmAt tasya yAjakatvA M na parivarttanlyA M] (aiōn g165) 25 tato heto rye mA navAstenezvarasya sannidhiM gacchanti tAn sa zeSaM yAvat paritrAtuM zaknoti yatasteSAM kRte prArthanAM karttuM sa satataM jIvati] 26 aparam asmAkaM tAdRzamahAyAjakasya prayojanamAsId yaH pavitro 'hiMsako niSkalaGkaH pApibhyo bhinnaH svargAdapyuccIkRtazca syAt] 27 aparaM mahAyAjakaNAM yathA tathA tasya pratidinaM prathamaM svapApAnAM kRte tataH paraM lokAnAM pApAnAM kRte balidAnasya prayojanAM nAsti yata AtmabalidAnaM kRtvA tad ekakRtvastena sampAditaM] 28 yato vyavasthAYA ye mahAyAjakaA nirUpyante te

daurbbalyayuktA mAnavAH kintu vyavasthAtaH paraM zapatheyuktena vAkyena yo mahAyAjako nirUpitaH so 'nantakAlArthaM siddhaH putra eva| (aiōn g165)

**8** kathyamAnAnAM vAkyAnAM sAro'yanM asmAkam etAdRza eko mahAyAjako'sti yaH svarge mahAmahimnaH siMhAsanasya dakSiNapArzvo samupaviSTavAn 2 yacca dUSyaM na manujaiH kintvIzvareNa sthApitaM tasya satyadUSyasya pavitravastUnAJca sevakaH sa bhavati| 3 yata ekaiko mahAyAjako naivedyAnAM balInAJca dAne niuyjyate, ato hetoretasyApi kijcid utsarjanIyaM vidyata ityAvazyakaM| 4 kijca sa yadi pRthivyAm asthAsyat tarhi yAjako nAbhaviSyat, yato ye vyavasthAnusArAt naivedyAni dadatyetAdRza yAjAKA vidyante| 5 te tu svargiyavastUnAM dRSTAntena chAyA ca sevAmanutiSThanti yato mUsasi dUSyaM sAdhayitum udyate satIzvarastadeva tamAdiSTavAn phalataH sa tamuktavAn, yathA, "avadhehi girau tvAM yadyannidarzanaM darzitaM tadvat sarvvANi tvayA kriyantAM|" 6 kintvidAnIm asau tasmAt zreSThaM sevakapadaM prAptavAn yataH sa zreSThapratiJAbhiH sthApitasya zreSThaniyamasya madhyastho'bhavat| 7 sa prathamo niyamo yadi nirddoSo'bhabiSyata tarhi dvitIyasya niyamasya kimapi prayojanaM nAbhaviSyat| 8 kintu sa doSamAropayan tebhyAH kathayati, yathA, "paramezvara idaM bhaSate pazya yasmin samaye'ham isrAyelavaMzena yihUdAvaMzena ca sArddham ekaM navInaM niyamaM sthirIkariSyAmyetAdRzaH samaya AyAti| 9 paramezvaro'paramapi kathayati teSAM pUrvvapuruSANAM misaradezAd AnayanArthaM yasmin dine'haM teSAM karaM dhRtvA taiH saha niyamaM sthirIkRtavAn taddinasya niyamAnusAreNa nahi yatastai rmama niyame laGghite'haM tAn prati cintAM nAkaravaM| 10 kintu paramezvaraH kathayati taddinAt paramahaM isrAyelavaMzIyaiH sArddham imaM niyamaM sthirIkariSyAmi, teSAM citte mama vidhIn sthApayiSyAmi teSAM hRtpatre ca tAn lekhiSyAmi, aparamahaM teSAM Izvaro bhaviSyAmi te ca mama lokA bhaviSyanti| 11 aparaM tvaM paramezvaraM jAnlhItivAkyena teSAMekaiko janaH svaM svaM samIpavAsinaM bhrAtaraJca puna rna zikSayiSyati yata AkSudrAt mahAntaM yAvat sarvve mAM jjAsyanti| 12 yato hetorahaM teSAM adharmmAn kSamiSye teSAM pApAnyaparAdhAMzca punaH kadApi na smariSyAmi|" 13 anena taM niyamaM nUtanaM gaditvA sa prathamaM niyamaM purAtanIkRtavAn; yacca purAtanaM jIrNAJca jAtaM tasya lopo nikaTo 'bhavat|

**9** sa prathamo niyama ArAdhanAyA vividharItibhiraihikapavitrasthAnena ca viziSTA AsIt| 2 yato dUSyamekaM niramIyata tasya prathamakoSThasya nAma pavitrasthAnamityAsIt tatra dIpkavRkSo bhojanAsanaM darzanIyapUpAnAM zreNI cAsIt| 3 tatpazcAd dvitIyAyAstiraSkariNyA abhyantare 'tipavitrasthAnamitinAmakaM koSThamAsIt, 4 tatra ca suvarNamayo dhUpAdhAraH paritaH suvarNamaNDita niyamamaJjUSA cAsIt tanmadhye mAnnAyAH suvarNaghaTo hAroNasya majjaritadaNDastakSitau niyamaprastarau, 5 tadupari ca karuNASane chAyAkAriNau tejomayau kirUbAvAstAm, eteSAM vizeSavRttAntakathanAya nAyaM samayaH| 6 eteSvIdRk nirmmiteSu yAjakA IzvarasevAm anutisThanato dUSyasya prathamakoSThaM nityaM pravizanti| 7 kintu dvitIyA koSThaM prativarSam ekakRtva ekAkinA mahAyAjakena pravizyate kintvAtmanimittaM lokAnAm ajJAnakRtapApAnAJca nimittam utsarjanIyaM rudhiram anAdAya tena na pravizyate| 8 ityanena pavitra AtmA yat jjApayati tadidaM tat prathamaM dUSyaM yAvat tiSThati tAvat mahApavitrasthAnagAmI panthA aprakAzitastiSThati| 9 tacca dUSyaM varttamAnasamayasya dRSTAntaH, yato hetoH sAmprataM saMzodhanakAlam yAvad yannirUpitaM tadanusArAt sevAkAriNo mAnasikasiddhikaraNe'samarthAbhiH 10 kevalaM khAdyapeyeSu vividhamajjaneSu ca zArIrikarItibhi ryuktAni naivedyAni balidAnAni ca bhavanti| 11 aparaM bhAvimaGgalAnAM mahAyAjakaH khrISTa upasthAyAhastanirmmitenArthata etatsRSTe rbahirbhUtena zreSThena siddhena ca dUSyeNa gatvA 12 chAgAnAM govatsAnAM vA rudhiram anAdAya svIyarudhiram AdAyaikakRtva eva mahApavitrasthAnaM pravizyAnantakAlikAM muktiM prAptavAn| (aiōnios g166) 13 vRSachAgAnAM rudhireNa

gavibhasmanaH prakSepeNa ca yadyazucilokAH zArIrizucityAya pUyante, **14** tarhi kiM manyadhve yaH sadAtanenAtmanA niSkalaGkabaliMiva svamevezvarAya dattavAn, tasya khrISTasya rudhireNa yuSmAkaM manAMsyamarezvarasya sevAyai kiM mRtyujanakebhyaH karmmabhyo na pavitrikAriSyante? (aiōnios g166) **15** sa nUtananiyamasya madhyastho'bhatv tasyAbhiprAyo'yaM yat prathamaniyamalaGghanarUpapApebhyo mRtyunA muktau jAtAyAm AhUtalokA anantakAllyasampadaH pratijJApahalaM labheran| (aiōnios g166) **16** yatra niyamo bhavati tatra niyamasAdhakasya bale rmRtyunA bhavitavyaM| **17** yato hatena balinA niyamaH sthiribhavati kintu niyamasAdhako bali ryAvat jIvatI tAvat niyamo nirarthakastiSThati| **18** tasmAt sa pUrvvaniyamo'pi rudhirapAtaM vinA na sAdhitaH| **19** phalataH sarvalokAn prati vyavasthAnusAreNa sarvvA AjJAH kathayitvA mUsA jalena sindUravarNalomnA eSovatRNena ca sArddhaM govatsAnAM chAgAnAJca rudhiraM gRhItvA granthe sarvalokeSu ca prakSipyA babbhASe, **20** yuSmAn adhIzvaro yaM niyamaM nirUpitavAn tasya rudhiramet| **21** tadvat sa dUSye'pi sevArthakeSu sarvvapAtreSu ca rudhiraM prakSiptavAn| **22** aparaM vyavasthAnusAreNa prAyazaH sarvvAni rudhireNa pariSkriyante rudhirapAtaM vinA pApamocanaM na bhavati ca| **23** aparaM yAni svargIyavastUnAM dRSTAntAsteSAM etaiH pAvanam Avazyakam AsIt kintu sAkSAT svarglyavastUnAm etebhyaH zreSThe rbalidAnaiH pAvanamAvazyakaM| **24** yataH khrISTA H satyapavitrasthAnasya dRSTAntarUpaM hastakRtaM pavitrasthAnaM na praviSTavAn kintvasmannimittam idAnIm Izvarasya sAkSAT upasthAtuM svargameva praviSTA H| **25** yathA ca mahAyAjakaH prativarSaM parazoNitamAdAya mahApavitrasthAnaM pravizati tathA khrISTA Tena punaH punarAtmotsargo na karttavyaH, **26** karttavye sati jagataH sRSTikAlamArabhyA bahuvAraM tasya mRtyubhoga Avazyako'bhatv; kintvidAnIM sa AtmotsargeNa pApanAzArtham ekakRtvo jagataH zeSakAle pracakAze| (aiōn g165) **27** aparaM yathA mAnuSasyaikakRtvo maraNAM tat pazcAd vicAro nirUpito'sti, **28** tadvat khrISTA o'pi bahUnAM pApavahanArthaM balirUpeNaikakRtva utsasRje, aparaM dvitIyavAraM pApAd bhinnaH san ye taM pratikSante teSAM paritrANArthaM darzanaM dAsyati|

**10** vyavasthA bhaviSyanmaGgalAnAM chAyAsvarUpA na ca vastUnAM mUrTTisvarUpA tato heto rnityaM dIyamAnairekavidhai rvArSikabalibhiH zaraNAgatalokAn siddhAn karttuM kadApi na zaknoti| **2** yadyazakSyat tarhi teSAM balInAM dAnaM kiM na nyavarttiSyat? yataH sevAkAriSvekakRtvaH pavitrikBhUteSu teSAM ko'pi pApabodhaH puna rnAbhaviSyat| **3** kintu tai rbalidAnaiH prativatsaraM pApAnAM smAraNaM jAyate| **4** yato vRSANAM chAgAnAM vA rudhireNa pApamocanaM na sambhavati| **5** etatkAraNAt khrISTA Tena jagat pravizyedam ucyate, yathA, "neSTvA baliM na naivedyaM deho me nirmmitastvayA| **6** na ca tvaM balibhi rhavyaiH pApaghnaI rvA pratuSyasi| **7** avAdiSaM tadaivAhaM paazy kurvve samAgamaM| dharmmagranthasya sarge me vidyate likhitA kathA| Iza mano'bhilASaste mayA sampUrayiSyate|" **8** ityasmin prathamato yeSAM dAnaM vyavasthAnusArAd bhavati tAnyadhi tenedamuktaM yathA, balinaivedyahavyAni pApaghnaJcopacArakaM, nemAni vAjchasi tvaM hi na caiteSu pratuSyasIti| **9** tataH paraM tenoktaM yathA, "paazy mano'bhilASaM te karttuM kurvve samAgamaM;" dvitIyam etad vAkyaM sthirikarttuM sa prathamam lumpati| **10** tena mano'bhilASeNa ca vayaM yIzukhrISTA yasikaRtvaH svazarIrotsargAt pavitrikRtA abhavaM| **11** aparam ekaiko yAjakaH pratidinam upAsanAM kurvvan yaicza pApAni nAzayituM kadApi na zakyante tAdRzAn ekarUpAn balIn punaH punarutsRjan tiSThati| **12** kintvasau pApanAzakam ekaM baliM datvAnantakAlArtham Izvarasya dakSiNa upavizya **13** yAvat tasya zatravastasya pAdapiThaM na bhavanti tAvat pratikSamANastiSThati| **14** yata ekena balidAnena so'nantakAlArthaM pUyamAnAn lokAn sAdhitavAn| **15** etasmin pavitra AtmApyasmAkaM pakSe pramANayati **16** "yato hetostaddinAt param ahaM taiH sArddham imaM niyamaM sthirIkariSyAmIti prathamata uktvA paramezvareNedaM kathitaM, teSAM citte mama vidhIn sthApayiSyAmi teSAM manaHsu ca tAn lekhiSyAmi ca, **17** aparaJca teSAM pApAnyaparAdhAMzca punaH kadApi na smAriSyAmi|" **18** kintu yatra pApamocanaM bhavati tatra

pApArthakabalidAnaM puna rna bhavati| 19 ato he bhrAtaraH, yIzo rudhireNa pavitrasthAnapravezAyAsmAkam utsAho bhavati, 20 yataH so'smadarthaM tiraskariNyArthataH svazarIreNa navInaM jIvanayuktaJcaikaM panthAnaM nirmmitavAn, 21 aparaJcezvarIyaparivArasyAdhyakSa eko mahAyAjako'smAkamasti| 22 ato hetorasmAbhiH saralAntaHkaraNai rdRDhavizvAsaiH pApabodhAt prakSAlitamanobhi rnirmmalajale snAtazarIraizcezvaram upAgatya pratijJA nizcalA dhArayitavyA| 23 yato yastAm aGglRtavAn sa vizvasanlyaH| 24 aparaM premni satkriyAsu caikaikasyotsAhavRddhyartham asmAbhiH paraspramaM mantrayitavyaM| 25 aparaM katipyalokA yathA kurvvanti tathAsmAbhiH sabhAkaraNaM na parityaktavyaM paraspramaM upadeSTavyaJca yatastat mahAdinam uttarottaraM nikaTavartti bhavatIti yuSmAbhi rdRzyate| 26 satyamatasya jjAnaprApteH paraM yadi vayaM svaMcchayA pApAcAraM kurmmastarhi pApAnAM kRte 'nyat kimapi balidAnaM nAvaziSyate 27 kintu vicArasya bhayAnakA pratikSA ripunAzakAnalasya tApaczAvaziSyate| 28 yaH kazcit mUsaso vyavasthAm avamanyate sa dayAM vinA dvayostisRNAM vA sAkSiNAM pramANena hanyate, 29 tasmAt kiM budhyadhve yo jana Izvarasya putram avajAnAti yena ca pavitrIkRto 'bhavat tat niyamasya rudhiram apavitraM jAnAti, anugrahakaram AtmAnam apamanyate ca, sa kiyanmahAghorataradaNDasya yogyo bhaviSyati? 30 yataH paramezvaraH kathayati, "dAnaM phalasya matkarmma sUcitaM pradadAmyahaM" punarapi, "tadA vicArayiSyante parezena nijAH prajAH" idaM yaH kathitavAn taM vayaM jAnImaH| 31 amarezvarasya karayoH patanaM mahAbhayAnakaM| 32 he bhrAtaraH, pUrvvadinAni smarata yatastadAnIM yUyaM diptiM prApya bahudurgatirUpaM saMgrAmaM sahamAnA ekato nindAklezaiH kautukIkRtA abhavata, 33 anyatazca tadbhoginAM samAMzino 'bhavata| 34 yUyaM mama bandhanasya duHkhena duHkhino 'bhavata, yuSmAkam uttamA nityA ca sampattiH svarge vidyata iti jjAtvA sAnandaM sarvvasvasyApaharaNam asahadhvajca| 35 ataeva mahApuraskArayuktaM yuSmAkam utsAhaM na parityajata| 36 yato yUyaM yenezvarasyecchAM pAlayitvA pratijJAyAH phalaM labhadhvaM tadarthaM yuSmAbhi rdhairyyAvalambanaM karttavyaM| 37 yenAgantavyaM sa svalpakAlAt param AgamiSyati na ca vilambiSyate| 38 "puNyavAn janO vizvAsena jIviSyati kintu yadi nivarttate tarhi mama manastasmin na toSaM yA Syati" 39 kintu vayaM vinAzajanikAM dharmmAt nivRttiM na kurvvANA AtmanaH paritrANAYa vizvAsaM kurvvAmahe|

**11** vizvAsa AzaMsitAnAM nizcayaH, adRzyAnAM viSayANAM darzanaM bhavati| 2 tena vizvAsena prAJco lokAH prAmANyaM prAptavantaH| 3 aparam Izvarasya vAkyena jagantyasRjyanta, dRSTavastUni ca prayakSavastubhyo nodapadyantitad vayaM vizvAsena budhyAmahe| (aiōn g165) 4 vizvAsena hAbil Izvaramuddizya kAbilaH zresthaM balidAnaM kRtavAn tasmAccezvareNa tasya dAnAnyadhi pramANE datte sa dhArmmika ityasya pramANaM labdhavAn tena vizvAsena ca sa mRtaH san adyApi bhASate| 5 vizvAsena hanok yathA mRtyuM na pazyet tatha lokAntaraM nItaH, tasyoddezazca kenApi na prApi yata IzvarastaM lokAntaraM nItavAn, tatpramANamidaM tasya lokAntarIkaraNAt pUrvvaM sa IzvarAya rocitavAn iti pramANaM prAptavAn| 6 kintu vizvAsaM vinA ko'pIzvarAya rociuM na zaknoti yata Izvaro'sti svAnveSilokehbyaH puraskAraM dadAti cetikathAyAm IzvarazaraNaAgatai rvizvasitavyaM| 7 aparaM tadAnIM yAnyadRzyAnyAsan tAnIzvareNAdiSTAh san noho vizvAsena bhItvA svaparijanAnAM rakSArthaM potaM nirmmitavAn tena ca jagajjanAnAM doSAh darzitavAn vizvAsAt labhyasya puNyasyAdhikArI babhUva ca| 8 vizvAsenebrAhIm AhUtaH san AjJAM gRhItvA yasya sthAnasyAdhikArastena prAptavyastat sthAnaM prasthitavAn kintu prasthAnasamaye kka yAmIti nAjAnAt| 9 vizvAsena sa pratijJAte deze paradezavat pravasan tasyAH pratijJAyAH samAnAMzibhyAm ishAkA yAkUbA ca saha dUSyavAsyabhavat| 10 yasmAt sa IzvareNa nirmmitaM sthApitajca bhittimUlayuktam nagaraM pratyakSata| 11 aparaJca vizvAsena sARa vayotikrAntA santyapi garbhadhAraNaYa zaktiM prApya putravatyabhavat, yataH sA pratijJAkAriNaM vizvAsyam amanyata| 12 tato heto rmRtakalpAd ekasmAt janAd AkAzIyanakSatrANIva gaNanAtItAH

samudratIraSThasikatA iva cAsaMkhyA lokA utpedire| 13 ete sarvve pratijAYAH phalAnyaprApya kevalaM  
 dUrAt tAni nirIkSYa vanditvA ca, pRthivYAM vayaM videzinaH pravAsinaczAsmaha iti svIkRTya vizvAsena  
 prANAn tatyajuH| 14 ye tu janA itthaM kathayanti taiH paitRkadezo 'smAbhiranviSyata iti prakAzyate|  
 15 te yasmAd dezAt nirgatAstaM yadyasmariSyAn tarhi parAvarttanAya samayam alapsyanta| 16 kintu te  
 sarvvotkRTam arthataH svarglyaM dezam AkAGkSanti tasmAd IzvarastAnadhi na lajjamAnasteSAM Izvara iti  
 nAma gRhItavAn yataH sa teSAM kRte nagaramekaM saMsthApitavAn| 17 aparam ibrAhImaH parIkSAyAM  
 jATAyAM sa vizvAseneshAkam utsasarja, 18 vastuta ishAki tava vaMzo vikhyAsyata iti vAg yamadhi kathitA  
 tam advitIyaM putraM pratijAprAptaH sa utsasarja| 19 yata Izvaro mRtAnapuyutthApayituM zaknotIti sa mene  
 tasmAt sa upamArUpaM taM lebhe| 20 aparam ishAk vizvAsena yAkUb eSAve ca bhAviviSayAnadhyAziSaM  
 dadau| 21 aparaM yAkUb maraNakAle vizvAsena yUSaphaH putrayorekaikasmai janAyAziSaM dadau yaSTyA  
 agrabhAge samAlambya praNaNAMA ca| 22 aparaM yUSaph caramakAle vizvAsenesrAyelvaMzlyAnAM  
 misaradezAd bahirgamanasya vAcaM jagAda nijAsthIni cAdhi samAdideza| 23 navajAto mUsAzca vizvAsAt  
 trAn mAsAn svapitRbhYAm agopyata yatastau svazizuM paramasundaraM dRSTavantau rAjAjjAJca na  
 zaGkitavantau| 24 aparaM vayaHprApto mUsA vizvAsAt phirauNo dauhitra iti nAma nAGGlcakAra| 25  
 yataH sa kSaNikAt pApajasukhabhogAd Izvarasya prajAbhiH sArddhaM duHkhabhogaM vavre| 26 tatha  
 misaradezIyanidhibhyaH khriSTanimitAM nindAM mahatiM sampattiM mene yato hetoH sa puraskAradAnam  
 apaikSata| 27 aparaM sa vizvAsena rAjAjaH krodhAt na bhltvA misaradezaM paritatyAja, yatastenAdRzyaM  
 vIkSamANeneva dhairyam Alambil| 28 aparaM prathamajAtAnAM hantA yat svIyalokAn na spRzet tadarthaM  
 sa vizvAsena nistAraparvIyabalicchedanaM rудhirasecanajcAnuSThitAvAn| 29 aparaM te vizvAsAt sthaleneva  
 sUphsAgareNa jagmuH kintu misrIyalokAstat karttum upakramya toyeSu mamajjuH| 30 aparaJca vizvAsAt taiH  
 saptAhaM yAvad yirIhoH prAcIrasya pradakSiNe kRte tat nipapAta| 31 vizvAsAd rAhabnAmikA vezyApi prItY  
 cArAn anugRhyAvizvAsibhiH sArddhaM na vinanAza| 32 adhikaM kiM kathayiSyAmi? gidiyono bArakaH  
 zimzonoyiptaho dAyUD zimUyelo bhaviSyadvAdinazcaiteSAM vRttAntakathanAya mama samayAbhAvo  
 bhaviSyati| 33 vizvAsAt te rAjAji vazIkRTavanto dharmmakarmmAni sAdhitavantaH pratijJAnAM phalaM  
 labdhavantaH siMhAnAM mukhAni ruddhavanto 34 vahnerdAham nirvvApitavantaH khaGgadhArAd rakSAM  
 prAptavanto daurbbalye sabalIkRtA yuddhe parAkramiNo jAtAH pareSAM sainyAni davayitavantazca|  
 35 yoSitaH punaruthAnena mRtAn AtmajAn lebhire, apare ca zreSThotthAnasya prApterAzayA rakSAM  
 agRhItvA tADanena mRtavantaH| 36 apare tiraskAraiH kazAbhi rbandhanaiH kArayA ca parIkSitAH| 37  
 bahavazca prastarAghAtai rhatAH karapatrai rvA vidIrNA yantrai rvA kliSTAHA khaGgadhArai rvA vyApAditAH|  
 te meSANAM chAgAnAM vA carmmAni paridhAya dInAH pIDitA duHkhArTTazcAbhrAmyan| 38 saMsAro  
 yeSAM ayogyaste nirjanasthAneSu parvvateSu gahvareSu pRthivYAzchidreSu ca paryyaTan| 39 etaiH sarvvai  
 rvizvAsAt pramANA M prApi kintu pratijAYAH phalaM na prApi| 40 yataste yathAsmAvinA siddhA na  
 bhaveyustathaivezvareNAsmAkA kRte zreSTthataraM kimapi nirdidize|

**12** ato hetoretAvatsAkSimeghai rveSTtitAH santo vayamapi sarvvabhAram AzubAdhakaM pApajca  
 nikSipyAsmAkaM gamanAya nirUpite mArge dhairyeyNa dhAvAma| 2 yazcAsmAkaM vizvAsasyAgresaraH  
 siddhikartta cAsti taM ylzuM vIkSAMahai yataH sa svasammukhasthitAnandasya prAptyartham apamAnaM  
 tucchIkRTya kruzasya yAtanAM soDhavAn IzvarlyasiMhAsanasya dakSiNapArzve samupaviSTavAMzca| 3  
 yaH pApibhiH svaviruddham etAdRzaM vaiparItyaM soDhavAn tam Alocayata tena yUyAM svamanaHsu  
 zrAntAH klAntAzca na bhaviSyatha| 4 yUyAM pApena saha yudhyanto'dyApi zoNitavyayaparyyyantaM  
 pratirodhaM nAkuruta| 5 tatha ca putrAn pratIva yuSmAn prati ya upadeza uktastaM kiM vismRtavantaH?  
 "parezena kRtAM zAstiM he matputra na tucchaya| tena saMbhartsitazcApi naiva kLAmya kadAcana| 6  
 parezaH prIyate yasmin tasmai zAstiM dadAti yat| yantu putraM sa gRhIati tameva praharatyapi|" 7 yadi

yUyaM zAstiM sahadhvaM tarhiZvaraH putrairiva yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM vyavaharati yataH pitA yasmai zAstiM na dadAti tAdRzaH putraH kaH? 8 sarvve yasyAH zAsteraMzino bhavanti sA yadi yuSmAkaM na bhavati tarhi yUyaM AtmajA na kintu jArajA Adhvel 9 aparam asmAkaM zArIrikajanmadAtAro'smAkAM zAstikAriNo'bhavan te cAsmAAbhiH sammAnitAstasmAd ya AtmanAM janayitA vayaM kiM tato'dhikaM tasya vazibhUya na jIviSyAmaH? 10 te tvalpadinAni yAvat svamano'matAnusAreNa zAstiM kRtvantaH kintveSo'smAkAM hitAya tasya pavitratAyA aMzitvAya cAsmAAn zAsti| 11 zAstizca varttamAnasamaye kenApi nAnandajanikA kintu zokajanikaiva manyate tathApi ye tayA vinIyante tebhyaH sA paczAt zAntiyuktaM dharmmaphalaM dadAti| 12 ataeva yUyaM zithilAn hastAn durbbalAni jAnUni ca sabalAni kurudhvAM| 13 yathA ca durbbalasya sandhishthaNaM na bhajyeta svasthaM tiSThet tathA svacaraNArthaM saralaM mArgAM nirmmAta| 14 aparaJca sarvvaiH sArtham ekyabhAvaM yacca vinA paramezvarasya darzanaM kenApi na lapsyate tat pavitratvaM ceSTadhvaM| 15 yathA kazcid IzvarasyAnugrahAt na patet, yathA ca tiktatAyA mUlaM praruhyA bAdhAjanakaM na bhavet tena ca bahavo'pavitrA na bhavyeH, 16 yathA ca kazcit lampTo vA ekakRtvA AhArArthaM svIyajyeSThAdhikAravikretA ya eSaustadvad adharmmAcaRi na bhavet tathA sAvadhAnA bhavata| 17 yataH sa eSauH paczAd AzIrvvAdAdhikAri bhavitum icchannapi nAnugRhita iti yUyaM jAnItha, sa cAzrupAtena matyantaraM prArthayamAno'pi tadupAyaM na lebhe| 18 aparaJca spRzyA parvvataH prajvalito vahniH kRSNAvarNo megho 'ndhakAro jhajbhza tUrIvAdyaM vAkyAnAM zabdazca naiteSAM sannidhau yUyaM AgatAH| 19 tam zabdaM zrutvA zrotArastAdRzaM sambhAsaNaM yat puna rna jAyate tat prArthitavantaH| 20 yataH pazurapi yadi dharAdharaM spRzati tarhi sa pASANaghAtai rhantavya ityAdezaM soDhuM te nAzaknuvan| 21 tacca darzanam evaM bhayAnakaM yat mUsasoktaM bhItastrAsayuktaczAsmIti| 22 kintu slyonparvvato 'marezvarasya nagaraM svargasthairyUzAlamam ayutAni divyadUtAH 23 svarge likhitAnAM prathamajAtAnAm utsavaH samitizca sarvveSAM vicArAdhipatirIzvaraH siddhiRtadhArmmikAnAm AtmAno 24 nUtananiyamasya madhyastho yIzuH, aparaM hAbilo raktAt zreyaH pracArakaM prokSaNasya raktaJcaiteSAM sannidhau yUyaM AgatAH| 25 sAvadhAnA bhavata taM vaktAraM nAvajAnIta yato hetoH pRthivIsthitaH sa vaktA yairavajJAtastai ryadi rakSA nAprApi tarhi svargIyavaktuH parAGmukhIbhUyA smAbhiH kathaM rakSA prApsyate? 26 tadA tasya ravAt pRthivI kampitA kintvidAnIM tenedaM pratijJAtaM yathA, "ahaM punarekakRtvA pRthivIM kampayiSyAmi kevalaM tannahi gaganamapi kampayiSyAmi|" 27 sa ekakRtvA zabdo nizcalaviSayANAM sthitaye nirmmitAnAmiva caJcalavastUnAM sthAnAntarIkaraNaM prakAzayati| 28 ataeva nizcalarAjyaprAptairasmAbhiH so'nugraha Alambilavyo yena vayaM sAdaraM sabhayaJca tuSTijanakarUpeNezvaraM sevituM zaknuyAma| 29 yato'smAkAM IzvaraH saMhArako vahniH|

**13** bhrAtRSu prema tiSThatu| atithisevA yuSmAbhi rna vismaryyatAM 2 yatastayA pracchannarUpeNa divyadUtAH keSAJcid atithayo'bhavan| 3 bandinaH sahabandibhiriva duHkhinazca dehavAsibhiriva yuSmAbhiH smaryyantAM| 4 vivAhaH sarvveSAM samIpe sammAnitavyastadIyazayyA ca zuciH kintu vezyAgAminaH pAradArikAczevareNa daNDayiSyante| 5 yUyaM AcAre nirlobhA bhavata vidyamAnaviSaye santuSyata ca yasmAd Izvara ivedaM kathitavAn, yathA, "tvAM na tyakSyAmi na tvAM hAsyAmi" 6 ataeva vayam utsAhenedaM kathayituM zaknumaH, "matpakSe paramezo'sti na bheSyAmi kadAcana| yasmAt mAM prati kiM karttuM mAnavaH pArayiSyati||" 7 yuSmAkaM ye nAyakA yuSmabhyam Izvarasya vAkyAM kathitavantaste yuSmAbhiH smaryyantAM teSAM AcArasya pariNAmam Alocya yuSmAbhisteSAM vizvAso'nukriyatAM| 8 yIzuH khrIStaH zvo'dya sadA ca sa evAste| (aiōn g165) 9 yUyaM nAnAvidhanUtanazikSAbhi rna parivarttadhvaM yato'nugraheNAntaHkaraNasya susthirIbhavanaM kSemaM na ca khAdyadravyaiH| yatastadAcAriNastai rnopakRtAH| 10 ye daSyasya sevAM kurvvanti te yasyA dravyabhojanasyAnadhidhikAriNastAdRzI yajJavedirasmAkam Aste| 11 yato yeSAM pazUnAM zoNitaM pApanAzAya

mahAyAjakena mahApavitrasthAnasyAbhyantaraM nlyate teSAM zarIrANi zibirAd bahi rdahyante| 12 tasmAd yIzurapi yat svarudhireNa prajAH pavitrikuryyAt tadarthaM nagaradvArasya bahi rmRtiM bhuktavAn| 13 ato hetorasmAbhirapi tasyApamAnaM sahamAnaiH zibirAd bahistasya samIpam gantavyaM| 14 yato 'trAsmAkaM sthAyi nagaraM na vidyate kintu bhAvi nagaram asmAbhiranviSyate| 15 ataeva yIzunAsmAbhi rnityaM prazaMsArUpo balirarthatastasya nAmAGgIkurvvatAm oSThAdharANAM phalam IzvarAya dAtavyaM| 16 aparaJca paropakAro dAnaJca yuSmAbhi rna vismaryyatAM yatastAdRzaM balidAnam IzvarAya rocate| 17 yUyaM svanAyakAnAm AjJAgrAhiNo vazyAzca bhavata yato yairupanidhiH pratidAtavyastAdRzA lokA iva te yuSmadIyAtmanAM rakSaNArthaM jAgrati, ataste yathA sAnandAstat kuryyu rna ca sArttasvarA atra yatadhvaM yatasteSAM Arttasvaro yuSmAkam iSTajanako na bhavet| 18 aparaJca yUyam asmannimittiM prArthanAM kuruta yato vayam uttamamanoviziSTAH sarvvatra sadAcAraM karttum icchukAzca bhavAma iti nizcitam jAnImaH| 19 vizeSato'haM yathA tvarayA yuSmabhyam puna rdIye tadarthaM prArthanAyai yuSmAn adhikaM vinaye| 20 anantaniyamasya rudhireNa viziSTo mahAn meSapAlako yena mRtagaNamadhyAt punarAnAyi sa zAntidAyaka Izvaro (aiōnios g166) 21 nijAbhimatasAdhanAya sarvvasmin satkarmmaNi yuSmAn siddhAn karotu, tasya dRSTau ca yadyat tuSTijanakaM tadeva yuSmAkaM madhye yIzunA khriSTena sAdhayatu| tasmai mahimA sarvvadA bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165) 22 he bhrAtaraH, vinaye'haM yUyam idam upadezavAkyA M sahadhvam yato'haM saMkSepeNa yuSmAn prati likhitavAn| 23 asmAkaM bhrAtA tImathiyo mukto'bhavad iti jAnita, sa ca yadi tvarayA samAgacchatI tarhi tena sArddhaMm ahaM yuSmAn sAkSAT kariSyAmi| 24 yuSmAkaM sarvvAn nAyakAn pavitralokAMzca namaskuruta| aparam itAliyAdezlyAnAM namaskAraM jjAsyatha| 25 anugraho yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM sahAyo bhUyAt| Amen|

# yAkUbaH

**1** Izvarasya prabho ryIzukhriSTasya ca dAso yAkUb vikIrNIbhUtAn dvAdazaM vaMzAn prati namaskRtya patraM likhati| **2** he mama bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yadA bahuvidhaparIkSASu nipatata tada tat pUrNanandasya kAraNaM manyadhvaM| **3** yato yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya parIkSitatvena dhairyyaM sampAdyata iti jAnItha| **4** tacca dhairyyaM siddhaphalaM bhavatu tena yUyaM siddhAH sampUrNAzca bhaviSyatha kasyApi guNasyAbhAvazca yuSmAkaM na bhaviSyati| **5** yuSmAkaM kasyApi jJAnAbhAvo yadi bhavet tarhi ya IzvaraH saralabhAvena tiraskAraJca vinA sarvvebhyo dadAti tataH sa yAcAtAM tatastasmai dAyISyate| **6** kintu sa niHsandeHaH san vizvAsena yAcAtAM yataH sandigdho mAnavo vAyunA cAlitasyotplavamAnasya ca samudrataraGgasya sadRzo bhavati| **7** tAdRzo mAnavaH prabhoH kijcit prApsyatIti na manyatAM| **8** dvimanA lokaH sarvvagatiSu caJcalo bhavati| **9** yo bhrAtA namraH sa nijonnatyA zlAghatAM| **10** yazca dhanavAn sa nijanamratayA zlAghatAMyataH sa tRNapuSpavat kSayA M gamiSyati| **11** yataH satApena sUryyeNoditya tRNAM zoSyate tatpuSpaJca bhrazyati tena tasya rUpasya saundaryyaM nazyati tadvad dhaniloko'pi svIyamUDhatayA mlAsyati| **12** yo janaH parIkSAM sahate sa eva dhanyaH, yataH parIkSitatvaM prApya sa prabhunA svapremakAribhyaH pratijJAtaM jIvanamukuTaM lapsyate| **13** Izvaro mAM parIkSata iti parIkSAsamaye ko'pi na vadatu yataH pApAyezvarasya parIkSA na bhavati sa ca kamapi na parIkSate| **14** kintu yaH kazcit svIyamanovAJchayAkRSyate lobhyate ca tasyaiva parIkSA bhavati| **15** tasmAt sA manovAJchA sagarbhA bhUtvA duSkRtiM prasUte duSkRtizca pariNAmaM gatvA mRtyuM janayati| **16** he mama priyabhrAtaraH, yUyaM na bhrAmyata| **17** yat kijcid uttamaM dAnaM pUrNo varazca tat sarvvam UrddhvAd arthato yasmin dazAntaraM parivarttanajAtacchAyA vA nAsti tasmAd diptyAkarAt pituravarohati| **18** tasya sRSTavastUnAM madhye vayaM yat prathamaphalasvarUpA bhavAmastadarthaM sa sveccAtaH satyamatasya vAkyenAsmAn janayAmAsa| **19** ataeva he mama priyabhrAtaraH, yuSmAkam ekaiko janaH zravaNe tvaritaH kathane dhIraH krodhe'pi dhIro bhavatu| **20** yato mAnavasya krodha IzvarIyadharmaM na sAdhayati| **21** ato heto ryUyaM sarvvAm azucikriyAM duSTatAbAhulyaJca nikSipyA yuSmanmanasAM paritrAnE samarthaM ropitaM vAkyA M namrabhAvena gRhIta| **22** aparaJca yUyaM kevalam AtmavaJcayitAro vAkyasya zrotAro na bhavata kintu vAkyasya karmmakAriNo bhavata| **23** yato yaH kazcid vAkyasya karmmakAri na bhUtvA kevalaM tasya zrotA bhavati sa darpaNe svIyazArIrikavadanaM nirIkSamANasya manujasya sadRzaH| **24** AtmAkAre dRSTe sa prasthAya kIdRza AsIt tat tatkSaNAd vismarati| **25** kintu yaH kazcit natvA mukteH siddhAM vyavasthAm Alokya tiSThati sa vismRtiyuktaH zrotA na bhUtvA karmmakarttaiva san svakAryye dhanyo bhaviSyati| **26** anAyattarasanaH san yaH kazcit svamano vaJcayitvA svaM bhaktaM manyate tasya bhakti rmudhA bhavati| **27** klezakAle pitRhInAnAM vidhavAnAJca yad avekSaNaM saMsArAcca niSkalaGkena yad AtmarakSaNaM tadeva piturIzvarasya sAkSAT zuci rnirmmalA ca bhaktiH|

**2** he mama bhrAtaraH, yUyam asmAkaM tejasvinaH prabho ryIzukhriSTasya dharmmaM mukhApekSayA na dhArayata| **2** yato yuSmAkaM sabhAyAM svarNAGgurIyakayukte bhrAjiSNuparicchade puruSe praviSTe malinavastre kasmiMzcid daridre'pi praviSTe **3** yUyaM yadi taM bhrAjiSNuparicchadavasAnaM janaM nirIkSya vadeta bhavAn atrottamasthAna upavizatviti kijca taM daridraM yadi vadeta tvam amusmin sthAne tiSTha yadvAtra mama pAdapITha upavizeti, **4** tarhi manaHsu vizeSya yUyaM kiM kutarkaiH kuvicArakA na bhavatha? **5** he mama priyabhrAtaraH, zRNuta, saMsAre ye daridrAstAn Izvaro vizvAsena dhaninaH svapremakAribhyazca pratizrutasya rAjasyAdhikAriNaH karttuM kiM na varltavAn? kintu daridro yuSmAbhiravajJAYate| **6** dhanavanta eva kiM yuSmAn nopadravanti balAcca vicArAsanAnAM samlpaM na nayanti? **7** yuSmadupari parikIrtitaM paramaM nAma kiM taireva na nindye? **8** kijca tvaM svasamIpavAsini svAtmavat prlyasva, etacchAstrIyavacanAnusArato yadi yUyaM rAjakyavyavasthAM pAlayatha tarhi bhadraM

kurutha| 9 yadi ca mukhApekSAM kurutha tarhi pApam Acaratha vyavasthayA cAjAlaGghina iva dUSyadhve|  
 10 yato yaH kazcit kRtsnAM vyavasthAM pAlayati sa yadyekasmin vidhau skhalati tarhi sarvveSAM aparAdhi  
 bhavati| 11 yato hetostvaM paradArAn mA gaccheti yaH kathitavAn sa eva narahatyAM mA kuryA ityapi  
 kathitavAn tasmAt tvaM paradArAn na gatvA yadi narahatyAM karoSi tarhi vyavasthAlaGghi bhavasi| 12  
 mukte rryavasthAto yeSAM vicAreNa bhavitavyaM tAdRzA lokA iva yUyaM kathAM kathayata karmma kuruta  
 ca| 13 yo dayAM nAcarati tasya vicAro nirddayena kAriSyate, kintu dayA vicAram abhibhaviSyati| 14 he mama  
 bhrAtaraH, mama pratyayo'stiti yaH kathayati tasya karmmANi yadi na vidyanta tarhi tena kiM phalaM? tena  
 pratyayena kiM tasya paritRANaM bhavituM zaknoti? 15 keSucid bhrAtRSu bhaginISu vA vasanahIneSu  
 prAtyahikAhArahIneSu ca satsu yuSmAkaM ko'pi tebhyAH zarIrArthaM prayojanIlyAni dravyAni na datvA yadi  
 tAn vadet, 16 yUyaM sakuzalaM gatvoSNagAtrA bhavata tRpysta ceti tarhyetenA kiM phalaM? 17 tadvat  
 pratyayyo yadi karmmabhhi ryukto na bhavet tarhyekAkivtAt mRta evAstel 18 kijca kazcid idaM vadiSyati  
 tava pratyayyo vidyate mama ca karmmANi vidyante, tvaM karmmahInaM svapratyayaM mAM darzaya  
 tarhyahamapi matkarmmabhyaH svapratyayaM tvAM darzayiSyAmi| 19 eka Izvaro 'stIti tvaM pratyeyi  
 bhadraM karoSi| bhUtA api tat pratyanti kampante ca| 20 kintu he nirbbodhamAnava, karmmahInaH  
 pratyayyo mRta evAstyetad avagantuM kim icchasi? 21 asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSo ya ibrAhIm svaputram  
 ishAkaM yajJavedyAm utsRSTavAn sa kiM karmmabhyo na sapuNyIkRtaH? 22 pratyaye tasya karmmaNAM  
 sahakAriNi jAtE karmmabhhi pratyayaH siddho 'bhavat tat kiM pazyasi? 23 itthaJcedaM zAstrIyavacanaM  
 saphalam abhavat, ibrAhIm paramezvare vizvasitavAn tacca tasya puNyAyAgaNyata sa cezvarasya mitra  
 iti nAma labdhavAn| 24 pazyata mAnavaH karmmabhyaH sapuNyIkriyate na caikAkinA pratyayena| 25  
 tadvad yA rAbhnAmikA vArAGganA cArAn anugRhyApareNa mArgeNa visasarja sApi kiM karmmabhyo na  
 sapuNyIkRtA? 26 ataevAtmahIno deho yathA mRto'sti tathaiva karmmahInaH pratyayo'pi mRto'sti|

**3** he mama bhrAtaraH, zikSakairasmAbhi rgurutaradaND0 lapsyata iti jjAtvA yUyam aneke zikSakA mA  
 bhavata| 2 yataH sarvve vayaM bahuviSayesu skhalAmaH, yaH kazcid vAkye na skhalati sa siddhapuruSaH  
 kRtsnaM vazIkarttuM samarthazCasti| 3 pazyata vayam azvAn vazIkarttuM teSAM vakteSu khalInAn  
 nidhAya teSAM kRtsnaM zarIram anuvarttayAmaH| 4 pazyata ye potA atIva bRhadAkArAH pracaNDavAtaizc  
 cAlitAste'pi karNadhArasya mano'bhimatAd atikSudreNa karNena vAjchitaM sthAnaM pratyauvarttante| 5  
 tadvad rasanApi kSudratarAGgaM santI darpavAkyAni bhASate| pazy kIdRGmahAraNyA dahyate 'lpena  
 vahninA| 6 rasanApi bhaved vahniradharmaUpapiSTape| asmadaGgeSu rasanA tAdRzaM santiSThati sA  
 kRtsnaM dehaM kalaGkayati sRSTirathasya cakraM prajvalayati narakanAlena jvalati ca| (**Geenna g1067**) 7  
 pazupakSyurogajalacarANAM sarvveSAM svabhAvO damayituM zakyate mAnuSikasvabhAvena damayAjcakre  
 ca| 8 kintu mAnavAnAM kenApi jihvA damayituM na zakyate sA na nivAryam aniSTaM halAhalaviSeNa  
 puUrNA ca| 9 tayA vayaM pitaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH, tayA cezvarasya sAdRzye sRSTAn mAnavAn  
 zapAmaH| 10 ekasmAd vadAnAd dhanyavAdazApau nirgacchataH| he mama bhrAtaraH, etAdRzaM na  
 karttavyaM| 11 prasravaNaH kim ekasmAt chidrAt miSTaM tiktaJca toyA M nirgamayati? 12 he mama bhrAtaraH,  
 uDumbarataruH kiM jitaphalAni drAkSAlaT A vA kim uDumbaraphalAni phalitUM zaknoti? tadvad ekaH  
 prasravaNo lavaNamiSTe toye nirgamayituM na zaknoti| 13 yuSmAkaM madhye jjAni subodhzca ka Aste? tasya  
 karmmANi jjAnamUlakRduAyuktAnIti sadAcArAt sa pramAnayatu| 14 kintu yuSmadantaHkaraNamadhye  
 yadi tikterSyA vivAdecchA ca vidyate tarhi satyamatasya viruddhaM na zlAghadhvaM nacAnRtaM kathayata|  
 15 tAdRzaM jjAnam UrddhvAd AgataM nahi kintu pArthivaM zarIri bhautikaJca| 16 yato hetorIrSyA vivAdecchA  
 ca yatra vedyete tatraiva kalahaH sarvvaM duSkRtaJca vidyate| 17 kintUrddhvAd AgataM yat jjAnam tat  
 prathamAM zuci tataH paraM zAntaM kSAntam AzusandheyaM dayAdisatphalaiH paripUrNam asandigdhaM  
 niSkapaTaJca bhavati| 18 zAntyAcAribhiH zAntyA dharmmaphalaM ropyate|

**4** yuSmAkaM madhye samarA raNazca kuta utpadyante? yuSmadaGgazibirAzritAbhyaH sukhechhAbhyaH kiM notpadyante? 2 yUyaM vAJchatha kintu nApnutha, yUyaM narahatyAm IrSyAJca kurutha kintu kRtArthA bhavituM na zaknutha, yUyaM yudhyatha raNaM kurutha ca kintvaprAptAstiSThatha, yato hetoH prArthanAM na kurutha| 3 yUyaM prArthayadhve kintu na labhadhve yato hetoH svasukhabhogeSu vyayArthaM ku prArthayadhve| 4 he vyabhicAriNo vyabhicAriNyazca, saMsArasya yat maityraM tad Izvarasya zAtravamiti yUyaM kiM na jAnitha? ata eva yaH kazcit saMsArasya mitraM bhavitum abhilaSati sa evezvarasya zatru rbhavati| 5 yUyaM kiM manyadhve? zAstrasya vAkyaM kiM phalahInaM bhavet? asmadanttarAsI ya AtmA sa vA kim IrSyArthaM prema karoti? 6 tannahi kintu sa pratulaM varaM vitarati tasmAd uktamAste yathA, AtmAbhimAnalokAnAM vipakSo bhavatIzvaraH| kintu tenaiva namrebhyaH prasAdAd dlyate varaH|| 7 ataeva yUyam Izvarasya vazyA bhavata zayatAnaM saMrundha tena sa yuSmattaH palAyiSyate| 8 Izvarasya samIpavarttino bhavata tena sa yuSmAkaM samIpavarttI bhaviSyati| he pApinaH, yUyaM svakarAn pariSkurudhvaM| he dvimanolokAH, yUyaM svAntaHkaraNAni zuciNi kurudhvaM| 9 yUyam udvijadhvaM zocata vilapata ca, yuSmAkaM hAsaH zokAya, Anandazca kAtaratAyai parivarttetAM| 10 prabhoH samakSaM namRaBhavata tasmAt sa yuSmAn uccIkariSyati| 11 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM parasparaM mA dUSayata| yaH kazcid bhrAtaraM dUSayati bhrAtu rvicAraJca karoti sa vyavasthAM dUSayati vyavasthAyAzca vicAraM karoti| tvaM yadi vyavasthAyA vicAraM karoSi tarhi vyavasthApAlayitA na bhavasi kintu vicArayitA bhavasi| 12 advitIyo vyavasthApako vicArayitA ca sa evAste yo rakSituM nAzayituJca pArayati| kintu kastvaM yat parasya vicAraM karoSi? 13 adya zvo vA vayam amukanagaraM gatvA tatra varSamekaM yApayanto vANijyaM kariSyAmaH lAbhaM prApsyAmazceti kathAM bhASamANA yUyam idAnIM zRNuta| 14 zvaH kiM ghaTiSyate tad yUyaM na jAnitha yato jIvanaM vo bhavet kIdRk tattu bASpasvarUpakaM, kSaNamAtraM bhaved dRzyaM lupyate ca tataH paraM| 15 tadanuktvA yuSmAkam idaM kathanlyaM prabhoricchAto vayaM yadi jIvAmastarhyetat karmma tat karmma vA kariSyAma iti| 16 kintvidAnIM yUyaM garvvavAkyaiH zlAghanaM kurudhve tAdRzaM sarvvaM zlAghanaM kutsitameva| 17 ato yaH kazcit satkarmma karttaM viditvA tanna karoti tasya pApaM jAyate|

**5** he dhanavantaH, yUyam idAnIM zRNuta yuSmAbhirAgamiSyatklezahetoH krandyatAM vilapyatAJca| 2 yuSmAkaM draviNaM jIrnAM kITabhuktAH sucelakAH| 3 kanakaM rajataJcApi vikRtiM pragamiSyati, tatkalaGkazca yuSmAkaM pApaM pramANayiSyati, hutAzavacca yuSmAkam pizitaM khAdayiSyati| ittham antimaghasesu yuSmAbhiH sajcitaM dhanaM| 4 pazyata yaiH kRSivalai ryoSmAkaM zasyAni chinnAni tebhyo yuSmAbhi ryad vetanaM chinnaM tad uccai rdhvaniM karoti teSAM zasyacchedakAnAm ArttarAvaH senApeH paramezvarasya karNakuharaM praviStaH| 5 yUyaM pRthivyAM sukhabhogaM kAmukatAJcAritavantaH, mahAbhojasya dina iva nijAntaHkaraNAni paritarpitavantazca| 6 aparajca yuSmAbhi rdhArmmikasya daNDajA hatyA cAkAri tathApi sa yuSmAn na praturuddhavaN| 7 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM prabhorAgamanaM yAvad dhairyamAlambadhvaM| pazyata kRSivalo bhUme rbahumUlyaM phalaM pratIkSamANo yAvat prathamam antimaJca vRSTijalaM na prApnoti tAvad dhairyam Alambate| 8 yUyamapi dhairyamAlambya svAntaHkaraNAni sthirkuruta, yataH prabhorupasthitiH samIpavarttinyabhavat| 9 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yad daNDyA na bhaveta tadarthaM parasparaM na glAyata, pazyata vicArayitA dvArasamIpe tiSThati| 10 he mama bhrAtaraH, ye bhaviSyadvAdinaH prabho rnAmnA bhASitavantastAn yUyam duHkhasahanasya dhairyasya ca dRSTAAn jAnIta| 11 pazyata dhairyayazIlA asmAbhi rdhanyA ucyante| AyUbo dhairyam yuSmAbhirazrAvi prabhoH pariNAmazcAdarzi yataH prabhu rbahukRpA sakaruNazcAsti| 12 he bhrAtaraH vizeSata idaM vadAmi svargasya vA pRthivyA vAnyavastuno nAma gRhItvA yuSmAbhiH ko'pi zapatho na kriyatAM, kintu yathA daNDyA na bhavata tadarthaM yuSmAkaM tathaiva tannahi cetivAkyam yatheSTaM bhavatu| 13 yuSmAkaM kazcid duHkhI bhavati? sa prArthanAM karotu| kazcid vAnandito bhavati? sa

gItaM gAyatu| 14 yuSmAkaM kazcit pIDito 'sti? sa samiteH prAcInAn AhvAtu te ca pabho rnAmnA taM tailenAbhiSicya tasya kRte prArthanAM kurvvantu| 15 tasmAd vizvAsajAtaprArthanayA sa rogi rakSAM yAsyati prabhuzca tam utthApayiSyati yadi ca kRtapApo bhavet tarhi sa taM kSamiSyate| 16 yUyaM parasparam aparAdhAn aGgIkurudhvam ArogyaprAptyarthajcaikajano 'nyasya kRte prArthanAM karotu dhArmmikasya sayatnA prArthanA bahuzaktiviziSTA bhavati| 17 ya eliyo vayamiva sukhaduHkhabhogI marttya AsIt sa prArthanayAnAvRSTiM yAciAvAn tena deze sArddhavatsaratrayaM yAvad vRSTi rna babhUva| 18 paczAt tena punaH prArthanAyAM kRtAyAm AkAzastoyAnyavarSIt pRthivI ca svaphalAni prArohayat| 19 he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kasmiMzcit satyamatAd bhraSTe yadi kazcit taM parAvarttayati 20 tarhi yo janaH pApinaM vipathabhramaNAt parAvarttayati sa tasyAtmAnaM mRtyuta uddhariSyati bahupApAnyAvariSyati ceti jAnAtu|

# 1 pitaraH

**1** panta-gAlAtiyA-kappadakiyA-AziyA-bithuniyAdezeSu pravAsino ye vikIrNalokAH **2** pituriZvarasya  
pUrvvanirNayAd AtmanaH pAvanena yIzukhrISTasyAjjAgrahaNAya zoNitaprokSaNAya cAbhirucitAstAn  
prati yIzukhrISTasya preritaH pitaraH patraM likhati| yuSmAn prati bAhulyena zAntiranugrahazca bhUyAstAM|  
**3** asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya tAta Izvaro dhanyaH, yataH sa svaklyabahukRpAto mRtagaNamadhyAd  
yIzukhrISTasyotthAnena jIvanapratyAzArtham arthato **4** 'kSayaniSkalaGkAmlAnasampattiprAptyartham  
asmAn puna rjanayAmAsa| sA sampattiH svarge 'smAkaM kRte saJcita tiSTThati, **5** yUyaJcezvarasya  
zaktitaH zeSakAle prakAzyaparitrANArthaM vizvAsena rakSyadhve| **6** tasmAd yUyaM yadyapyAnandena  
praphullA bhavatha tathApi sAmprataM prayojanaheTO kiyatkAlaparyyantaM nAnAvidhaparikSAbhiH  
klizyadhve| **7** yato vahninA yasya parlkSA bhavati tasmAt nazvarasuvarNAdapi bahumUlyA M yuSmAkaM  
vizvAsarUpaM yat parlkSitaM svarNaM tena yIzukhrISTasyAgamanasamaye prazaMsAyAH samadarasya  
gauravasya ca yogyatA prAptavyA| **8** yUyaM taM khrISTam adrSTvApi tasmin prIyadhve sAmprataM taM  
na pazyanto'pi tasmin vizvasanto 'nirvvacanIyena prabhAvayuktena cAnandena praphullA bhavatha, **9**  
svavizvAsasya pariNAmarUpam AtmanAM paritrANaM labhadhv ca| **10** yuSmAsu yo 'nugraho varttate  
tadviSaye ya IzvarlyavAkyaM kathitavantaste bhaviSyadvAdinastasya paritrANasyAnveSaNam anusandhAnaJca  
kRtavantaH| **11** vizeSatasteSAmantarvvAsI yaH khrISTasyAtmA khrISTe varttiSyamANAni duHkhAni  
tadanugAmiprabhAvajca pUrvvaM prAkAzayat tena kaH kIdRzo vA samayo niradizyataitasyAnusandhAnaM  
kRtavantaH| **12** tatatai rviSayaiste yanna svAn kintvasmAn upakurvvantyetat teSAM nikaTe prAkAzyata|  
yAMzcA tAn viSayAn divyadUtA apyavanataziraso nirIkSitum abhilaSanti te viSayAH sAmprataM svargAt  
preSitasya pavitrasyAtmanaH sahAyyAd yuSmatsamIpe susaMvAdapracArayitRbhiiH prAkAzyanta| **13**  
ataeva yUyaM manaHkaTibandhanaM kRtvA prabuddhAH santo yIzukhrISTasya prakAzasamaye yuSmAsu  
varttiSyamAnasyAnugrahasya sampUrNAM pratyAzAM kuruta| **14** aparaM pUrvvIyAjJAnatAvasthAyAH  
kutsitAbhilASANAM yogyam AcAraM na kurvvanto yuSmadAhvAnakArI yathA pavitro 'sti **15**  
yUyamapyAjJagrAhisantAnA iva sarvvasmin AcAre tAdRk pavitraH| **16** yato likhitam Aste,  
yUyaM pavitrAstiSThata yasmAdahaM pavitraH| **17** aparaJca yo vinApakSapAtam ekaikAnuSasya  
karmmAnusArAd vicAraM karoti sa yadi yuSmAbhistAta AkhyAyate tarhi svapravAsasya kAlo yuSmAbhi  
rbhityA yApyatAM| **18** yUyaM nirarthakAt paitRkAcArAt kSayaNIyai rUpyasuvarNAdibhi rmuktiM na prApya  
**19** niSkalaGkanirmmalameSazAvakasyeva khrISTasya bahumUlyena rudhireNa muktiM prAptavanta iti  
jAnitha| **20** sa jagato bhittimUlathApanAt pUrvvaM niyuktaH kintu caramadineSu yuSmadarthaM prakAzito  
'bhavat| **21** yatastenaiva mRtagaNAAt tasyotthApayitari tasmai gauravadAtari cezvare vizvasitha tasmAd  
Izvare yuSmAkaM vizvAsaH pratyAzA cAste| **22** yUyam AtmanA satyamatasyAjJagrahaNadvArA niSkapaTAyA  
bhrAtRpremne pAvitamanaso bhUtvA nirmmalAntaHkaraNaiH parasparaM gADhaM prema kuruta| **23** yasmAd  
yUyaM kSayaNIyavIryyAt nahi kintvakSayaNIyavIryyAd Izvarasya jIvanadAyakena nityasthAyinA vAkyena  
punarjanma gRhItavantaH| (**aiōn g165**) **24** sarvvaprANI tRNaiStulyastattejastRNapuSpavat| tRNANi parizuSyati  
puSpANI nipatanti ca| **25** kintu vAkyaM parezasyAnantakAlaM vitiSThate| tadeva ca vAkyaM susaMvAdena  
yuSmAkam antike prakAzitaM| (**aiōn g165**)

**2** sarvvAn dveSAAn sarvvAMzca chalAn kApaTyAnIrSyAH samastaglAnikathAzca dUrIkRtya **2** yuSmAbhiH  
paritrANAYA vRddhiprAptyartham navajAtazizubhiriva prakRtaM vAgdugdhaM pipAseyatAM| **3** yataH prabhu  
rmadhura etasyAsvAdaM yUyaM prAptavantaH| **4** aparaM mAnuSairavajJAtasya kintvIzvareNAbhirucitasya  
bahumUlyasya jIvatprastarasyeva tasya prabhoH sannidhim AgatA **5** yUyamapi jIvatprastarA iva niclyamAnA  
AtmikamandiraM khrISTena yIzunA cezvaratoSakANAm AtmikabalInAM dAnArthaM pavitro yAjakavargo

bhavatha| 6 yataH zAstre likhitamAste, yathA, pazyA pASANA eko 'sti sIyonI sthApito mayA| mukhyakoNasya yogyaH sa vRtzAcAtIva mUlyavAn| yo jano vizvaset tasmin sa lajjAM na gamiSyati| 7 vizvAsinAM yuSmAkameva samIpe sa mUlyavAn bhavati kintvavizvAsinAM kRte nicetRbhiraVajjAtaH sa pASANaH koNasya bhittimUlaM bhUtvA bAdhAjanakaH pASANaH skhalanakArakazca zailo jAtaH| 8 te cAvizvAsAd vAkyena skhalanti skhalane ca niyuktAH santi| 9 kintu yUyaM yenAndhakAramadhyAt svakIyAzcaryayadIptimadhyam AhUtAstanya guNAAn prakAzayitum abhirucito vaMzo rAjakiyo yAjakavargaH pavitrA jAtiradhikarttavyAH prajAzca jAtaH| 10 pUrvvaM yUyaM tasya prajA nAbhavata kintvidAnIm Izvarasya prajA Adhve| pUrvvam ananukampitA abhavata kintvidAnIm anukampitA Adhve| 11 he priyatamAH, yUyaM pravAsino videzinazca lokA iva manasaH prAtikUlyena yodhibhyaH zArIrikasukhAbhilASebhyo nivarttadhvam ityahaM vinaye| 12 devapUjakAnAM madhye yuSmAkam AcAra evam uttamo bhavatu yathA te yuSmAn duSkarmmakArilokAniva puna rna nindantaH kRpAdRSTidine svacakSurgocarIyasatkriyAbhya Izvarasya prazaMsAM kuryyuH| 13 tato heto ryUyaM prabhoranurodhAt mAnavasRSTAnAM kartRtvapadAnAM vazlbhavata vizeSato bhUpAlasya yataH sa zreSThaH, 14 dezAdhyakSANAjca yataste duSkarmmakAriNAM daNDadAnArthaM satkarmmakAriNAM prazaMsArthaJca tena preritAH| 15 itthaM nirbbodhamAnuSANAm ajjAnatavaM yat sadAcAribhi ryuSmAbhi rniruttarIkriyate tad IzvarasyAbhimataM| 16 yUyaM svAdhInA ivAcarata tathApi duSTatAyA veSavarUpAM svAdhInatAM dhArayanta iva nahi kintvIzvarasya dAsA iva| 17 sarvvAn samAdriyadhvaM bhrAtRvarge prIyadhvam IzvarAd bibhita bhUpAlaM sammanyadhvaM| 18 he dAsAH yUyaM sampUrNAdareNa prabhUnAM vazyA bhavata kevalaM bhadrANAM dayAlUnAJca nahi kintvanRjUnAmapi| 19 yato 'nyAyena duHkhahogakAla IzvaracintayA yat klezasahanaM tadeva priyaM| 20 pApaM kRtvA yuSmAkaM capeTAgHAtasahanena kA prazaMsA? kintu sadAcAraM kRtvA yuSmAkaM yad duHkhasahanaM tadevezvarasya priyaM| 21 tadarthameva yUyam AhUTa yataH khriSTo'pi yuSmannimittaM duHkhaM bhuktvA yUyaM yat tasya padacihnai rvrajeta tadarthAM dRSTAntamekaM darzitavAn| 22 sa kimapi pApaM na kRtvAn tasya vadane kApi chalasya kathA nAsIt| 23 nindito 'pi san sa pratinindAM na kRtvAn duHkhaM sahamAno 'pi na bhartsitavAn kintu yathArthavicArayituH samIpe svaM samarpitavAn| 24 vayaM yat pApebhyo nivRtya dharmmArthaM jIvAmastadarthaM sa svazarIreNAsmAkaM pApAni kruza UDhavAn tasya prahArai ryUyaM svasthA abhavata| 25 yataH pUrvvaM yUyaM bhramaNakArimeSA ivAdhvA M kintvadhunA yuSmAkam AtmanAM pAlakasyAdhyakSasya ca samIpAM pratyAvarttitAH|

**3** he yoSitaH, yUyamapi nijasvAminAM vazyA bhavata tathA sati yadi kecid vAkye vizvAsino na santi tarhi 2 te vinAvAkyA M yoSitAm AcAreNArthatasteSAM pratyakSeNa yuSmAkaM sabhayasatIvAcAreNAkraSTuM zakSyante| 3 aparaM kezaracanayA svarNALaGkAradhAraNona paricchadaparidhAnena vA yuSmAkaM vAhyabhUSA na bhavatu, 4 kintvIzvarasya sAkSAd bahumUlyakSamAzAntibhAvAkSayaratnena yukto gupta AntarikamAnava eval| 5 yataH pUrvvakAle yAH pavitrastriya Izvare pratyAzAmakurvvan tA api tAdRzimeva bhUSAM dhArayantyo nijasvAminAM vazyA abhavan| 6 tathaiva sArA ibrAhImo vazyA satI taM patimAkhyAtavati yUyaJca yadi sadAcAriNyO bhavatha vyAkulatAYa ca bhItA na bhavatha tarhi tasyAH kanyA Adhve| 7 he puruSAH, yUyaM jIAnato durbbalatarabhAjanairiva yoSidbiH sahavAsaM kuruta, ekasya jIvanavarasya sahabhAginibhyatAbhyaH samAdaraM vitarata ca na ced yuSmAkaM prArthanAnAM bAdhA janiSyate| 8 vizeSato yUyaM sarvva ekamanasaH paroduHkhai rduHkhitA bhrAtRpramiNaH kRpAvantaH prItibhAvAzca bhavata| 9 aniSTasya parizodhenAniSTaM nindAyA vA parizodhena nindAM na kurvvanta AziSaM datta yato yUyam AziradhekAriNo bhavitumAhUTa iti jAnitha| 10 aparaJca, jIvane prIyamANO yaH sudinAni didRkSate| pApAt jihvAM mRSAvAkyAt svAdharau sa nivarttayet| 11 sa tyajed duSTatAmArgaM satkriyAJca samAcaret| mRgAyANazca zAntiM sa nityamevAnudhAvatu| 12 locane paramezasyonmIlite dhArmmikAn prati| prArthanAyAH kRte teSAH tacchrotre sugame sadA| krodhAsyaJca parezasya kadAcAriSu varttate| 13

aparaM yadi yUyam uttamasyAnugAmino bhavatha tarhi ko yuSmAn hiMsiSyate? 14 yadi ca dharmmArthaM klizyadhmaM tarhi dhanyA bhaviSyatha| teSAM AzaGkayA yUyA M na bibhita na viGkta va| 15 manobhiH kintu manyadhvaM pavitraM prabhumiZvaraM| aparaJca yuSmAkam AntarikapratyAzAyAstattvaM yaH kazcit pRcchati tasmai zAntibhItibhyAm uttaraM dAtuM sada susajjA bhavata| 16 ye ca khrISTadharmme yuSmAkam sadAcAraM dUSayanti te duSkarmmakAriNAmiva yuSmAkam apavAdena yat lajjitA bhaveystadarthaM yuSmAkam uttamaH saMvedo bhavatu| 17 IzvarasyAbhimatAd yadi yuSmAbhiH klezaH soDhavyastarhi sadAcAribhiH klezasahanaM varaM na ca kadAcAribhiH| 18 yasmAd Izvarasya sannidhim asmAn Anetum adhArmmikANAM vinimayena dhArmmikaH khrISTO 'pyekakRtvA H pApAnAM daNDaM bhuktavAn, sa ca zarIrasambandhe mArtaH kintvAtmanaH sambandhe puna rjIvito 'bhavat| 19 tatsambandhe ca sa yAtrAM vidhAya kArAbaddhAnAm AtmanAM samIpe vAkyA M ghoSitavAn| 20 purA nohasya samaye yAvat poto niramIyata tAvad Izvarasya dIrghasahiSNutA yadA vyalambata tadA te'nAjjAgrAhiNo'bhavan| tena potonAlpe'rthAd aSTaveva prANinastoyam uttIrNAH| 21 tannidarzanaJcAvagAhanaM (arthataH zArIrikamalinatAyA yastyAgaH sa nahi kintvIzvarAyottamasaMvedasya yA pratajJA saiva) yIzukhristasya punarutthAnenedAnIm asmAn uttArayati, 22 yataH sa svargaM gatvezvarasya dakSiNe vidyate svargiyadUtAH zAsakA balAni ca tasya vazibhUtA abhavan|

**4** asmAkAM vinimayena khrISTaH zarIrasambandhe daNDaM bhuktavAn ato hetoH zarIrasambandhe yo daNDaM bhuktavAn sa pApAt mukta 2 itibhAvena yUyamapi susajjibhUya dehavAsasyAvaziSTA M samayaM punarmAnavAnAm icchAsAdhanArthaM nahi kintvIzvarasyecchAsAdhanArthaM yApayata| 3 AyuSo yaH samayo vyatItastasmin yuSmAbhi ryad devapUjakAnAm icchAsAdhanaM kAmakutsitAbhilASamadyapAnaraGgarasamattatAghRNArhadevapUjAcaraNaJcAkAri tena bAhulyaM| 4 yUyA M taiH saha tasmin sarvvanAzapaGke majjituM na dhAvatha, ityanenAzcaryyaM vijJAya te yuSmAn nindanti| 5 kintu yo jIvatAM mRtAnAJca vicAraM karttum udyato'sti tasmai tairuttaraM dAyisYate| 6 yato heto rye mRtAsteSAM yat mAnavoddezyaH zArIrikavicAraH kintvIzvaroddezyam AtmikajIvanaM bhavat tadarthaM teSAMapi sannidhau susamAcAraH prakAzito'bhavat| 7 sarvveSAM antimakAla upasthitastasmAd yUyA M subuddhayaH prArthanArthaM jAgratazca bhavata| 8 vizeSataH paraspramaM gADhaM prema kuruta, yataH, pApAnAmapi bAhulyaM premaivAcchAdayiSyate| 9 kAtaroktiM vinA paraspramaM AtithyaM kRuta| 10 yena yo varo labdhastenaiva sa param upakarotR, ittham yUyam Izvarasya bahuvidhaprasAdasyottamA bhANDAgArAdhipA bhavata| 11 yo vAkyA M kathayati sa Izvarasya vAkyamiva kathayatu yazca param upakaroti sa IzvaradattasAmarthyAdivopakarotu| sarvvaviSaye yIzukhristenezvarasya gauravaM prakAzyatAM tasyaiva gauravaM parAkramazca sarvvadA bhUyAt| Amenā (aiōn g165) 12 he priyatamAH, yuSmAkAM parIkSArthaM yastApo yuSmAsu varttate tam asambhavaghaTitaM matvA nAzcaryyaM jAnita, 13 kintu khrISTena klezAnAM sahabhAgityAd Anandata tena tasya pratApaprakAze'pyAnanandena praphulla bhaviSyatha| 14 yadi khrISTasya nAmahetunA yuSmAkAM nindA bhavati tarhi yUyA M dhanyA yato gauravadAyaka IzvarasyAtmA yuSmAsvadhitisthati teSAM madhye sa nindiyate kintu yuSmAnmadhye prazaMsYate| 15 kintu yuSmAkAM ko'pi hantA vA cairo vA duSkarmmakRd vA parAdhikAracarccka iva daNDaM na bhuGktAM| 16 yadi ca khrISTIyAna iva daNDaM bhuGkte tarhi sa na lajjamAnastatkAraNAd IzvaraM prazaMsatu| 17 yato vicArasyArambhasamaye Izvarasya mandire yujyate yadi cAsmatsvArabhatे tarhIzvarIyasusaMvAdAgrAhiNAM zeSadazA kA bhaviSyati? 18 dhArmmikenApi cet trANam atikRcchreNa gamyate| tarhyadhArmmikapApibhyAm AzrayaH kutra lapsyate| 19 ata IzvarecchAto ye duHkhaM bhujjate te sadAcAreNa svAtmAno vizvAsyasaSTurIzvasya karAbhyAM nidadhatAM|

**5** khrISTasya klezAnAM sAkSI prakAziSyamANasya pratApasyAMzI prAcInazcAhaM yuSmAkAM prAcInAn vinIyedaM vadAmi| 2 yuSmAkAM madhyavarttI ya Izvarasya meSavRndo yUyA M taM pAlayata tasya

vIkSaNaM kuruta ca, Avazyakatvena nahi kintu svechAto na va kulobhena kintvicchukamanasA| 3 aparam aMzAnAm adhikAriNa iva na prabhavata kintu vRndasya dRSTAntasvarUpA bhavata| 4 tena pradhAnapAlaka upasthite yUyam amlAnaM gauravakirTaM lapsyadhve| 5 he yuvAnaH, yUyamapi prAcInalokAnAM vazyA bhavata sarvve ca sarvveSAM vazibhUya namratAbharaNena bhUSitA bhavata, yataH, AtmAbhimAnilokAnAM vipakSo bhavatIzvaraH| kintu tenaiva namrebhyaH prasAdAd dIyate varaH| 6 ato yUyam Izvarasya balavatkarasyAdho namrIbhUya tiSThata tena sa ucitasamaye yuSmAn uccIkariSyati| 7 yUyaM sarvvacintAM tasmin nikSipata yataH sa yuSmAn prati cintayati| 8 yUyaM prabuddhA jAgratazca tiSThata yato yuSmAkaM prativAdI yaH zayatAnaH sa garjjanakArI siMha iva paryyaTan kaM grasiSyAmIti mRgayate, 9 ato vizvAse susthirAstiSThantastena sArddhaM yudhyata, yuSmAkaM jagannivAsibhrAtRSvapi tAdRzAH klezA varttanta iti jAnIta| 10 kSaNikaduHkhabhogAt param asmabhyaM khrISTena yIzunA svaklyAnantagauravadAnArthaM yo'smAn AhUtavAn sa sarvvAnugrAhIzvaraH svayaM yuSmAn siddhAn sthirAn sabalAn nizcalAMzca karotu| (aiōnios g166) 11 tasya gauravaM parAkramazcAnantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165) 12 yaH silvAno (manye) yuSmAkaM vizvAryo bhrAtA bhavati tadvArAhaM saMkSepeNa likhitvA yuSmAn vinItavAn yUyaJca yasmin adhitiSThatha sa evezvarasya satyo 'nugraha iti pramANaM dattavAn| 13 yuSmAbhiH sahAbhirucitA yA samiti rbAbili vidyate sA mama putro mArkazca yuSmAn namaskAraM vedayati| 14 yUyaM premacumbanena parasparaM namaskuruta| yIzukhrISTAzritAnAM yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM zAnti rbhUyAt| Amen|

## 2 pitaraH

**1** ye janA asmAbhiH sArddham astadIzvare trAtari yIzukhrISTe ca puNyasantavizvAsadhanasya samAnAMzitvaM prAptAstAn prati yIzukhrISTasya dAsaH preritazca zimon pitaraH patraM likhati| **2** IzvarasyAsmAkaM prabho ryIzozca tattvajAnena yuSmAsvanugrahaZAntyo rbAhulyaM varttatAM| **3** jIvanArtham IzvarabhaktYarthajca yadyad AvazyakaM tat sarvvaM gauravasadguNAbhyaAm asmadAhvAnakAriNastattvajjAnadvArA tasyezvarlyazaktirasmabhyA M dattavatI| **4** tatsarvveNa cAsmabhyA M tAdRZA bahumUlyA mahApratijA dattA yAbhi ryUyaM saMsAravyAptAt kutsitAbhilASamUlAt sarvvanAzAd rakSAM prApyezvarlyasvabhAvasyAMzino bhavituM zaknutha| **5** tato heto ryUyaM sampUrNaM yatnaM vidhAya vizvAse saujanyaM saujanye jjAnaM **6** jjAna AyatendriyatAm AyatendriyatAyAM dhairyyaM dhairyya Izvarabhaktim **7** Izvarabhaktau bhrAtRsnehe ca prema yuGkta| **8** etAni yadi yuSmAsu vidyante varddhante ca tarhyasmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya tattvajjane yuSmAn alasAn niSphalAMzca na sthApayiSyanti| **9** kintvetAni yasya na vidyante so 'ndho mudritalocanaH svaklyapUrvvapApAnAM mArjjanasya vismRtiM gatazc| **10** tasmAd he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM svaklyAhvAnavaraNayo rdRDhakaraNe buhu yatadhvaM, tat kRtvA kadAca na skhaliSyatha| **11** yato 'nena prakAreNaSmAkaM prabhostrAtR ryIzukhrISTasyAnantarAjyasya pravezena yUyaM sukalena yojayiSyadhve| (**aiōnios g166**) **12** yadyapi yUyam etat sarvvaM jAnitha varttamAne satyamate susthirA bhavatha ca tathApi yuSmAn sarvvadA tat smArayitum aham ayatnavAn na bhaviSyAmi| **13** yAvad etasmin dUSye tiSThAmi tAvad yuSmAn smArayan prabodhayituM vihitaM manye| **14** yato 'smAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTo mAM yat jjApitavAn tadanusArAd dUSyamet mayA zlghraM tyaktavyam iti jAnAmi| **15** mama paralokagamanAt paramapi yUyaM yadetAni smarttuM zakSyatha tasmin sarvvathA yatiSyel| **16** yato 'smAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya parAkramaM punarAgamanaJca yuSmAn jjApayanto vayaM kalpitAnyupAkhyAnAnyavagacchAmeti nahi kintu tasya mahimnaH pratyakSasAkSiNo bhUtvA bhASitavantaH| **17** yataH sa piturIzvarAd gauravaM prazaMsAjca prAptavAn vizeSato mahimayuktatejomadhyAd etAdRzI vANI taM prati nirgatavatI, yathA, eSa mama priyaputra etasmin mama paramasantoSaH| **18** svargAt nirgateyaM vANI pavitraparvvate tena sArddhaM vidyamAnairasmAbhirazrAvi| **19** aparam asmatsamIpE dRDhataraM bhaviSyadvAkyA M vidyate yUyaJca yadi dinArambhaM yuSmanmanaHsu prabhAtIyanakSatrasyodayaJca yAvat timiramaye sthAne jvalantaM pradIpamiva tad vAkyA M sammanyadhve tarhi bhadraM kariSyatha| **20** zAstriyaM kimapi bhaviSyadvAkyA M manuSyasya svaklyabhAvabodhakaM nahi, etad yuSmAbhiH samyak jjAyatAM| **21** yato bhaviSyadvAkyA M purA mAnuSANAM icchAto notpannaM kintvIzvarasya pavitralokAH pavitreNAtmanA pravarttitAH santo vAkyam abhASanta|

**2** aparaM pUrvvakA le yathA lokAnAM madhye mithyAbhaviSyadvAdina upAtiSThan tathA yuSmAkaM madhye'pi mithyAzikSakA upasthAsyanti, te sveSAM kretAraM prabhum anaGgIkRtya satvaraM vinAzaM sveSu varttayanti vinAzakavaidharmmyaM guptaM yuSmanmadhyam AneSyanti| **2** tato 'nekeSu teSAM vinAzakamArgaM gateSu tebhyA H satyamArgasya nindA sambhaviSyati| **3** aparaJca te lobhAt kApaTyavAkyai ryuSmatto lAbhaM kariSyante kintu teSAM purAtanadaNDAjJA na vilambate teSAM vinAzazca na nidrAti| **4** IzvaraH kRtapApAn dUtAn na kSamityA taM duSTAnAM saMsAraM jalAplAvanena majjayitvA saptajanaiH sahitA M dharmmapracArakaM nohaM rakSitavAn| **5** sidomam amorA cetinAmake nagare bhaviSyatAM duSTAnAM dRSTAntaM vidhAya bhasmIkRtya vinAzena daNDitavAn; **7** kintu taiH kutsitavyabhiAribhi rduSTAtmabhiH kliStaM dhArmmikaM loTaM rakSitavAn| **8** sa dhArmmiko janasteSAM madhye nivasan svlyadRSTizrotragocarebhyasteSAm adharmmAcArebhyA H svaklyadhArmmikamanasi dine dine taptavAn| **9**

prabhu rbhaktAn parIkSAd uddharttuM vicAradinaJca yAvad daNDyAmAnAn adhArmmikAn roddhuM pArayati, 10 vizeSato ye 'medhyAbhilASAT zArIrikasukham anugacchanti kartRtvapadAni cAvajAnanti tAneva (roddhuM pArayati) te duHsAhasinaH pragalbhAzca| 11 aparaM balagauravAbhyAM zreSThA divyadUtAH prabhoH sannidhau yeSAM vaiparItyena nindAsUcakaM vicAraM na kurvvanti teSAM uccapadasthAnAM nindanAd ime na bhItAH| 12 kintu ye buddhihInAH prakRtA jantavo dharttavyatAyai vinAzyatAyai ca jAyante tatsadRzA ime yanna budhyante tat nindantaH svakIyavinAzyatayA vinaMkSyanti svlyAdharmmasya phalaM prApsyanti ca| 13 te divA prakRSTabhojanaM sukhaM manyante nijachalaiH sukhabhoginaH santo yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM bhojanaM kurvvantaH kalaGkino doSiNazca bhavanti| 14 teSAM locanAni paradArAkAGkSINI pApe cAzrAntAni te caJcalAni manAMsi mohayanti lobhe tatparamanasaH santi ca| 15 te zApagrastA vaMzAH saralamArgaM vihAya biyoraputrasya biliyamasya vipathena vrajanto bhrAntA abhavan| sa biliyamo 'pyadharmaMAt prApye pArtoSike'prIyata, 16 kintu nijAparAdhAd bhartsanAm alabhata yato vacanazaktihInaM vAhanaM mAnuSikagiram uccAryya bhaviSyadvAdina unmattatAm abAdhata| 17 ime nirjalAni prasravaNA ni pracaNDavAyuna cAlitA meghAzca teSAM kRte nityasthAyI ghoratarAndhakAraH saJcito 'stI' (questioned) 18 ye ca janA bhrAntyAcArigaNAT kRcchreNoddhRtAstAni ime 'parimitadarpankathA bhASamANAH zArIrikasukhAbhilASaiH kAmakrIDAbhizca mohayanti| 19 tebhyaH svAdhInatAM pratijAYa svayaM vinAzyatAyA dAsA bhavanti, yataH, yo yenaiva parAjigye sa jaTastasya kiGkaraH| 20 trAtuH prabho ryIzukhrISTasya jjAnena saMsArasya malebhyA uddhRtA ye punasteSu nimajjya parAjlyante teSAM prathamadazAtaH zeSadazA kutsitA bhavati| 21 teSAM pakSe dharmmapathasya jjAnAprApti rvaraM na ca nirddiSTAt pavitravidhimArgAt jjAnaprAptAnAM parAvarttanaM| 22 kintu yeyaM satyA drSTAntakathA saiva teSu phalitavatI, yathA, kukkuraH svIyavAntAya vyAvarttate punaH punaH| luThituM karddame tadvat kSAlitazcaiva zUkaraH||

**3** he priyatamAH, yUyaM yathA pavitrabhaviSyadvaktRbhiH pUrvvoktAni vAkyAni trAtrA prabhunA preritAnAm asmAkam AdezaJca sAratha tathA yuSmAn smArayitvA 2 yuSmAkAM saralabhAvaM prabodhayitum ahaM dvitIyam idaM patraM likhAmi| 3 prathamaM yuSmAbhiridaM jjAyatAM yat zeSe kAle svecchAcAriNo nindakA upasthAya 4 vadiSyanti prabhOrAgamanasya pratijJA kutra? yataH pitRlokAnAM mahAnindrAgamanAt paraM sarvVAni sRSTerArambhakAle yathA tathaivAvatiSThante| 5 pUrvvam Izvarasya vAkyenAkAzamaNDalaM jalAd utpannA jale santiSThamAnA ca pRthivyavidyataitad anicchukatAtaste na jjAnAnti, 6 tatastAtkAlikasaMsAro jalenAplAvito vinAzaM gataH| 7 kintvadhuN varttamAne AkAzabhUmaNDale tenaiva vAkyena vahnyartham gupte vicAradinaM duSTamAnavAnAM vinAzaJca yAvad rakSyate| 8 he priyatamAH, yUyaM etadekaM vAkyam anavagatA mA bhavata yat prabhoH sAkSAd dinamekaM varSasahasravad varSasahasraJca dinaikavat| 9 kecid yathA vilambaM manyante tathA prabhuH svapratijAYAM vilambate tannahi kintu ko'pi yanna vinazyet sarvvaM eva manaHparAvarttanaM gaccheyurityabhilaSan so 'smAn prati dIrghasahiSNutAM vidadhAti| 10 kintu kSapAyAM caura iva prabho rdinam AgamiSyati tasmin mahAzabdene gaganamaNDalaM lopsyate mUlavastUni ca tApena galiSyante pRthivI tanmadhyasthitAni karmmA Ni ca dhakSyante| 11 ataH sarvvairetaI rvikAre gantavye sati yasmin AkAzamaNDalaM dAhena vikAriSyate mUlavastUni ca tApena galiSyante 12 tasyezvaradinasyAgamanaM pratIkSamAnairAkAGkSamANaizca yUSmAbhi rdharmmAcreZvarabhaktibhyAM kIdRzai rlokai rbhavitavyaM? 13 tathApi vayaM tasya pratijJAnusAreNa dharmmasya vAsasthAnaM nUtanam AkAzamaNDalaM nUtanam bhUmaNDalaJca pratIkSAmAhe| 14 ataeva he priyatamAH, tAni pratIkSamANA yUyaM niSkalaGkA aninditAzca bhUtvA yat zAntyAzritAstiSThaitasmin yatadhvaM| 15 asmAkAM prabho rdIrghasahiSNutAJca paritrANajanikAM manyadhvaM| asmAkAM priyabhrAtre paulAya yat jjAnam adAyi tadanusAreNa so'pi patre yuSmAn prati tadevAlikhat| 16 svakIyasarvvapatreSu caitAnyadhi prastutya

tadeva gadati| teSu patreSu katipayAni durUhyAni vAkyAni vidyante ye ca lokA ajjAnAzcaJcalAzca te  
nijavinAzArtham anyazAstrIyavacanAnIva tAnyapi vikArayanti| 17 tasmAd he priyatamAH, yUyaM pUrvvaM  
buddhvA sAvadhAnAstiSThata, adhArmmikANAM bhrAntisrotasApahRtAH svakIyasusthiratvAt mA bhrazyata|  
18 kintvasmAkAM prabhostrAtu ryIzukhriSTasyAnugrahe jjAne ca varddhadhvaM| tasya gauravam idAniM  
sadAkAlaJca bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165)

# 1 yohanaH

**1** Adito ya AsId yasya vAg asmAbhirazrAvi yaJca vayaM svanetrai rdRSTavanto yaJca vIkSitavantaH svakaraiH spRSTavantzaca taM jIvanavAdaM vayaM jJApayAmaH| 2 sa jIvanasvarUpaH prakAzata vayaJca taM dRSTavantastamadhi sAkSyAM dadmazca, yazca pituH sannidhAvavarttatAsmAkaM samIpe prakAzata ca tam anantajIvanasvarUpaM vayaM yuSmAn jJApayAmaH| (*αιώνιος g166*) 3 asmAbhi ryad dRSTaM zrutaJca tadeva yuSmAn jJApyate tenAsmAbaH sahAMzitvaM yuSmAkAM bhaviSyati| asmAkAjca sahAMzitvaM pitra tatputreNa yIzukhrISTena ca sArddhaM bhavati| 4 aparaJca yuSmAkAM Anando yat sampUrNo bhaved tadarthaM vayam etAni likhAmaH| 5 vayaM yAM vArtAM tasmAt zrutvA yuSmAn jJApayAmaH seyam| Izvaro jyotistasmin andhakArasya lezo'pi nAsti| 6 vayaM tena sahAMzina iti gaditvA yadyandhAkAre carAmastarhi satyAcAriNo na santo 'nRtavAdino bhavAmaH| 7 kintu sa yathA jyotiSi varttate tathA vayamapi yadi jyotiSi carAmastarhi parasparaM sahabhAgino bhavAmastasya putrasya yIzukhrISTasya rudhiraJcAsmAAn sarvvasmAt pApAt zuddhayati| 8 vayaM niSpApA iti yadi vadAmastarhi svayameva svAn vaJcayAmaH satyamataJcAsmAkaM antare na vidyate| 9 yadi svapApAni svIkurmmahe tarhi sa vizvAsyo yAthArthikaczAsti tasmAd asmAkAM pApAni kSamiSyate sarvvasmAd adharmmAccAsmAAn zuddhayiSyati| 10 vayam akRtapApA iti yadi vadAmastarhi tam anRtavAdinaM kurmmastasya vAkyA JcAsmAkaM antare na vidyate|

**2** he priyabAlakAH, yuSmAbhi ryat pApAM na kriyeta tadarthaM yuSmAn pratyetAni mayA likhyante| yadi tu kenApi pApAM kriyate tarhi pituH samIpe 'smAkAM ekaH sahAyo 'rthato dhArmmiko yIzuH khrISTo vidyate| 2 sa cAsmAkaM pApAnAM prAyazcittaM kevalamasmAkaM nahi kintu likhilasaMsArasya pApAnAM prAyazcittaM| 3 vayaM taM jAnIma iti tadlyAjJApAlanenAvagacchAmaH| 4 ahaM taM jAnAmIti vaditvA yastasyAjJA na pAlayati so 'nRtavAdi satyamataJca tasyAntare na vidyate| 5 yaH kaczit tasya vAkyA M pAlayati tasmin Izvarasya prema satyarUpeNa sidhyati vayaM tasmin varttAmahe tad etenAvagacchAmaH| 6 ahaM tasmin tiSThAmIti yo gadati tasyedam ucitaM yat khrISTo yAdRg AcaritavAn so 'pi tAdRg Acaret| 7 he priyatamAH, yuSmAn pratyahaM nUtanAmAjjAM likhAmIti nahi kintvAdito yuSmAbhi rlabdhAM purAtanAmAjjAM likhAmi| Adito yuSmAbhi ryad vAkyA M zrutaM sA purAtanAjjA| 8 punarapi yuSmAn prati nUtanAjjJA mayA likhyata etadapi tasmin yuSmAsu ca satyAM, yato 'ndhakAro vyatyeti satyA jyotizcedAnIM prakAzate; 9 ahaM jyotiSi vartta iti gaditvA yaH svabhrAtaraM dveSTi so 'dyApi tamisre varttate| 10 svabhrAtari yaH prlyate sa eva jyotiSi varttate vighnajanakaM kimapi tasmin na vidyate| 11 kintu svabhrAtaraM yo dveSTi sa timire varttate timire carati ca timireNa ca tasya nayane 'ndhIkryiyete tasmAt kka yAmIti sa jjAtuM na zaknoti| 12 he zizavaH, yUyaM tasya nAmnA pApakSamAM prAptavantastasmAd ahaM yuSmAn prati likhAmi| 13 he pitaraH, ya Adito varttamAnastaM yUyaM jAnitha tasmAd yuSmAn prati likhAmi| he yuvAnaH yUyaM pApAtmA naM jitavantastasmAd yuSmAn prati likhAmi| he bAlakAH, yUyaM pitaraM jAnitha tasmAdahaM yuSmAn prati likhitavAn| 14 he pitaraH, Adito yo varttamAnastaM yUyaM jAnitha tasmAd yuSmAn prati likhitavAn| he yuvAnaH, yUyaM balavanta Adhve, Izvarasya vAkyA Jca yuSmadantare vartate pApAtmA ca yuSmAbhiH parAjigye tasmAd yuSmAn prati likhitavAn| 15 yUyaM saMsAre saMsArasthaviSayesu ca mA prlyadhvaM yaH saMsAre prlyate tasyAntare pituH prema na tiSThati| 16 yataH saMsAre yadyat sthitam arthataH zArIrikabhAvasyAbhilASo darzanendriyasyAbhilASo jIvanasya garvvazca sarvvametat pitRto na jAyate kintu saMsAradeva| 17 saMsArastadlyAbhilASazca vyatyeti kintu ya IzvarasyeSTaM karoti so 'nantakAlaM yAvat tiSThati| (*αιών g165*) 18 he bAlakAH, zeSakAlo'yaM, aparaM khrISTArInopasthAvyamiti yuSmAbhi ryathA zrutaM tathA bahavaH khrISTAraya upasthitAstasmAdayaM zeSakAlo'stIti vayaM jAnImah| 19 te 'smanmadhyAn nirgatavantaH kintvasmadlyA nAsan yadyasmadlyA abhaviSyAn tarhyasmatsaGge 'sthAsyan, kintu sarvve 'smadlyA na santyetasya prakAza Avazyaka AsIt|

20 yaH pavitrastasmAd yUyam abhiSekaM prAptavantastena sarvvANi jAnItha| 21 yUyAM satyamataM na jAnItha tatkAraNAd ahaM yuSmAn prati likhitavAn tannahi kintu yUyAM tat jAnItha satyamatAcca kimapyanRtavAkyaM notpadyate tatkAraNAdeva| 22 yIzurabhiSiktastrAteti yo nAGgIkroti taM vinA ko 'paro 'nRtavAdI bhavet? sa eva khristAri ryaH pitaraM putraJca nAGgIkroti| 23 yaH kazcit putraM nAGgIkroti sa pitaramapi na dhArayati yazca putramaGgIkroti sa pitaramapi dhArayati| 24 Adito yuSmAbhi ryat zrutaM tad yuSmAsu tiSThatu, AditaH zrutaM vAkyaM yadi yuSmAsu tiSThati, tarhi yUyamapi putre pitari ca sthAsyatha| 25 sa ca pratijayAsmabhyaM yat pratijAtavAn tad anantajIvanaM| (aiōnios g166) 26 ye janA yuSmAn bhrAmayanti tAnadhyaham idaM likhitavAn| 27 aparaM yUyAM tasmAd yam abhiSekaM prAptavantaH sa yuSmAsu tiSThati tataH ko'pi yad yuSmAn zikSayet tad anAvazyakaM, sa cAbhiSeko yuSmAn sarvvANi zikSayati satyazca bhavati na cAtathyAH, ataH sa yuSmAn yadvad azikSayat tadvat tatra sthAsyatha| 28 ataeva he priyabAlakA yUyAM tatra tiSThatu, tathA sati sa yadA prakAziSyate tadA vayaM pratibhAnvitA bhaviSyAmaH, tasyAgamanasamaye ca tasya sAkSanna trapiSyAmahe| 29 sa dhArmmiko 'stIti yadi yUyAM jAnItha tarhi yaH kazcid dharmmAcAraM karoti sa tasmAt jAta ityapi jAnIta|

**3** pazyata vayam Izvarasya santAnA iti nAmnAkhyAmahe, etena pitAsmabhyaM kIdRk mahAprema pradattavAn, kintu saMsArastaM nAjAnAt tatkAraNAdasmAn api na jAnAti| 2 he priyatamAH, idAniM vayam Izvarasya santAnA Asmahe paczAt kiM bhaviSyAmastad adyApyaprakAzitaM kintu prakAzaM gate vayaM tasya sadRzA bhaviSyAmi iti jAnImaH, yataH sa yAdRzo 'sti tAdRzo 'smAbhirdarziSyate| 3 tasmin eSA pratyAzA yasya kasyacid bhavati sa svaM tathA pavitraM karoti yathA sa pavitro 'sti| 4 yaH kazcit pApam Acarati sa vyavasthAlaGghanaM karoti yataH pApameva vyavasthAlaGghanaM| 5 aparaM so 'smAkaM pApAnyapaharttuM prAkAzataitad yUyAM jAnItha, pApajca tasmin na vidyate| 6 yaH kazcit tasmin tiSThati sa pApAcAraM na karoti yaH kazcit pApAcAraM karoti sa tAM na dRSTavAn na vAvagatavAn| 7 he priyabAlakAH, kazcid yuSmAkaM bhramaM na janayet, yaH kazcid dharmmAcAraM karoti sa tAdRg dhArmmiko bhavati yAdRk sa dhAmmiko 'sti| 8 yaH pApAcAraM karoti sa zayatAnAt jAto yataH zayatAna AditaH pApAcArI zayatAnasya karmmaNAM lopArthamevezvarasya putraH prAkAzata| 9 yaH kazcid IzvarAt jAtaH sa pApAcAraM na karoti yatastasya vIryyaM tasmin tiSThati pApAcAraM karttuJca na zaknoti yataH sa IzvarAt jAtaH| 10 ityanenezvarasya santAnAH zayatAnasya ca santAnA vyaktA bhavanti| yaH kazcid dharmmAcAraM na karoti sa IzvarAt jAto nahi yazca svabhrAtari na prIyate so 'pIzvarAt jAto nahi| 11 yatastasya ya Adeza Adito yuSmAbhiH zrutaH sa eSa eva yad asmAbhiH paraspramaM prema karttavyaM| 12 pApAtmato jAto yaH kAbil svabhrAtaraM hatavAn tatsadRzairasmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM| sa kasmAt kAraNAt taM hatavAn? tasya karmmA Ni duSTAni tadbhrAtuzca karmmA Ni dharmmA NyAsan iti kAraNAt| 13 he mama bhrAtaraH, saMsAro yadi yuSmAn dveSTi tarhi tad AzcaryyaM na manyadhvaM| 14 vayaM mRtyum uttIryya JIvanaM prAptavantastad bhrAtRSu premakaraNAT jAnImaH| bhrAtari yo na prIyate sa mRtyau tiSThati| 15 yaH kazcit svabhrAtaraM dveSTi saM naraghAtI kIjcAnantajIvanaM naraghAtinaH kasyApyantare nAvatiSThate tad yUyAM jAnItha| (aiōnios g166) 16 asmAkaM kRte sa svaprANAMstyaktavAn ityanena vayaM premnastattvam avagataAH, aparaM bhrAtRNAM kRte 'smAbhirapi prANASstyaktavyAH| 17 sAMsArikajIvikAprApto yo janaH svabhrAtaraM dInaM dRSTvA tasmAt svIyadayAM ruNaddhi tasyAntara Izvarasya prema kathaM tiSThet? 18 he mama priyabAlakAH, vAkyena jihvayA vAsmAbhiH prema na karttavyaM kintu kAryyeNa satyatayA caiva| 19 etena vayaM yat satyamatasambandhlyAstat jAnImastasya sAkSAT svAntaHkaraNAni sAntvayituM zakSyAmazca| 20 yato 'smadantaHkaraNaM yadyasmAn dUSayati tarhyasmadantaH karaNAAd Izvaro mahAn sarvvajJazca| 21 he priyatamAH, asmadantaHkaraNaM yadyasmAn na dUSayati tarhi vayam Izvarasya sAkSAT pratibhAnvitA bhavaMHA| 22 yacca prArthayAmahe tat tasmAt prApnumaH, yato vayaM tasyAjjAH pAlayAmastasya sAkSAT tuSTijanakam AcAraM kurmmazca| 23 aparaM

tasyeyamAjjA yad vayaM putrasya yIzukhriSTasya nAmni vizvasimastasyAjjAnusAreNa ca parasparaM prema kurmmaH| 24 yaza tasyAjjAH pAlayati sa tasmin tiSThati tasmin so'pi tiSThati; sa cAsmAn yam AtmA naM dattavAn tasmAt so 'smAsu tiSThati jAnImaH|

**4** he priyatamAH, yUyaM sarvveSvAtmasu na vizvasita kintu te IzvarAt jAtA na vetyAtmanaH parIkSadhvaM yato bahavo mRSAbhaviSyadvAdino jaganmadhyam AgatavantaH| 2 IzvarIyo ya AtmA sa yuSmAbhiranena pariclyatAM, yIzuH khrISTo narAvatAro bhUtvAgata etad yena kenacit AtmanA svikriyate sa IzvarIyaH| 3 kintu yIzuH khrISTo narAvatAro bhUtvAgata etad yena kenacit AtmanA nAGglkriyate sa IzvarIyo nahi kintu khrISTArerAtmA, tena cAgantavyamiti yuSmAbhiH zrutaM, sa cedAnImapi jagati varttate| 4 he bAlakAH, yUyam IzvarAt jAtAstAn jitavantazca yataH saMsArAdhiSThAnakAriNo 'pi yuSmadadhishThAnakAri mahAn| 5 te saMsArAt jAtAstato hetoH saMsArAd bhASante saMsArazca teSAM vAkyAni gRhlAti| 6 vayam IzvarAt jAtAH, IzvaraM yo jAnAti so'smadvAkyAni gRhlAti yazcezvarAt jAtO nahi so'smadvAkyAni na gRhlAti; anena vayaM satyAtmA naM bhrAmakAtmA Jca paricinumaH| 7 he priyatamAH, vayaM parasparaM prema karavAma, yataH prema IzvarAt jAyate, aparaM yaH kazcit prema karoti sa IzvarAt jAtA IzvaraM vetti ca| 8 yaH prema na karoti sa IzvaraM na jAnAti yata IzvaraH premasvarUpaH| 9 asmAsvIzvarasya premaite na prAkAzata yat svaputreNAsmabhyaM jIvanadAnArtham IzvaraH sviyam advitIyaM putraM jaganmadhyaM preSitavAn| 10 vayaM yad Izvare prItavanta ityatra nahi kintu sa yadasmasu prItavAn asmatpApAnAM prAyazcirttArthaM svaputraM preSitavAMzcetyatra prema santiSThate| 11 he priyatamAH, asmAsu yadIzvareNaitAdRzaM prema kRtaM tarhi parasparaM prema karttum asmAkamapuyucitaM| 12 IzvaraH kadAca kenApi na drSTaH yadyasmAbhiH parasparaM prema kriyate tarhIzvaro 'smanmadhye tiSThati tasya prema cAsmAsu setsyate| 13 asmabhyaM tena svaklyAtmanoM'zo datta ityanena vayaM yat tasmin tiSThAmaH sa ca yad asmAsu tiSThati jAnImaH| 14 pitA jagatrAtAraM putraM preSitavAn etad vayaM drSTvA pramANayAmaH| 15 yIzurIzvarasya putra etad yenAGglkriyate tasmin IzvarastiSThati sa cezvare tiSThati| 16 asmAsvIzvarasya yat prema varttate tad vayaM JJAtavantastasmin vizvAsitavantazca| IzvaraH premasvarUpaH premnI yastiSThati sa Izvare tiSThati tasmiMzcezvarastiSThati| 17 sa yAdRzo 'sti vayamapyetasmin jagati tAdRza bhavAma etasmAd vicAradine 'smAbhi ryA pratibhA labhyate sAsmatsambandhIyasya premnaH siddhiH| 18 premni bhIti rna varttate kintu siddhaM prema bhItiM nirAkari yato bhItiH sayAtanAsti bhIti mAnavaH premni siddho na jAtaH| 19 asmAsu sa prathamAM prItavAn iti kAraNAd vayaM tasmin prIyAmahe| 20 Izvare 'ham prIyA ityuktva yaH kazcit svabhrAtaraM dveSti so 'nRtavAdi| sa yaM drSTavAn tasmin svabhrAtari yadi na prIyate tarhi yam IzvaraM na drSTavAn kathaM tasmin prema karttuM zaknuyAt? 21 ata Izvare yaH prIyate sa sviyabhrAtaryyapi priyatAm iyam AjJA tasmAd asmAbhi rlabdha|

**5** yIzurabhiSiktastrAteti yaH kazcid vizvAsiti sa IzvarAt jAtaH; aparaM yaH kazcit janayitari prIyate sa tasmAt jAtE Jane 'pi prIyate| 2 vayam Izvarasya santAneSu prIyAmahe tad anena jAnImo yad Izvare prIyAmahe tasyAjjAH pAlayAmazca| 3 yata Izvare yat prema tat tadIyAjjApAlanenAsmAbhiH prakAzayitavyaM, tasyAjjAzca kaThorA na bhavanti| 4 yato yaH kazcid IzvarAt jAtaH sa saMsAraM jayati kiJcAsmAkaM yo vizvAsaH sa evAsmAkaM saMsArajaijayaH| 5 yIzurIzvarasya putra iti yo vizvasiti taM vinA ko'paraH saMsAraM jayati? 6 so'bhiSiktastrAtA yIzustoyerudhirAbhyAm AgataH kevalaM toyena nahi kintu toyarudhirAbhyAm, AtmA ca sAkSI bhavati yata AtmA satyatAsvarUpaH| 7 yato hetoH svarge pitA vAdaH pavitra AtmA ca traya ime sAkSiNaH santi, traya ime caiko bhavanti| 8 tathA pRthivyAm AtmA toyA mAnavaH sAkSyaM dadAti teSAM trayANAm ekatvaM bhavati ca| 9 mAnavaH sAkSyaM yadyasmAbhi rgRhyate tarhIzvarasya sAkSyaM tasmAdapi zreSThA yataH svaputramadhIzvareNa dattam sAkSyaMidaM| 10 Izvarasya putre yo vizvAsiti sa nijAntare tat sAkSyaM dhArayati; Izvare yo na vizvasiti sa tam anRtavAdinaM karoti yata IzvaraH svaputramadhi yat sAkSyaM dattavAn tasmin sa na vizvasiti| 11

tacca sAkSyamidaM yad Izvaro 'smabhyam anantajIvanaM dattavAn tacca jIvanaM tasya putre vidyate|  
(aiōnios g166) 12 yaH putraM dhArayati sa jIvanaM dhAriyati, Izvarasya putraM yo na dhArayati sa jIvanaM na  
dhArayati| 13 Izvaraputrasya nAmni yuSmAn pratyetAni mayA likhitAni tasyAbhiprAyo 'yaM yad yUyam  
anantajIvanaprAptA iti jAnIyAta tasyezvaraputrasya nAmni vizvaseta ca| (aiōnios g166) 14 tasyAntike 'smAkaM  
yA pratibhA bhavati tasyAH kAraNamidaM yad vayaM yadi tasyAbhimataM kimapi taM yAcAmahe tarhi so  
'smAkaM vAkyaM zRNoti| 15 sa cAsmAkaM yat kijcana yAcanaM zRNotIti yadi jAnImastarhi tasmAd yAcitA  
varA asmAbhiH prApyante tadapi jAnImaH| 16 kazcid yadi svabhrAtaram amRtyujanakaM pApA M kurvvantaM  
pazyati tarhi sa prArthanAM karotu tenezvarastasmai jIvanaM dAsyati, arthato mRtyujanakaM pApA M yena  
nAkAritasmai| kintu mRtyujanakam ekaM pApam Aste tadaM hi tena prArthanA kriyatAmityahaM na vadAmi|  
17 sarvva evAdharmmaH pApA M kintu sarvvapAMpa mRtyujanakaM nahi| 18 ya IzvarAt jAtaH sa pApAcAraM  
na karoti kintvIzvarAt jAto janaH svaM rakSati tasmAt sa pApAtmA taM na spRzatIti vayaM jAnImaH| 19  
vayam IzvarAt jAtAH kintu kRtsnaH saMsAraH pApAtmano vazaM gato 'stIti jAnImaH| 20 aparam Izvarasya  
putra AgatavAn vayaJca yayA tasya satyamayasya jjAnaM prApnuvAmastAdRzIM dhiyam asmabhyaM  
dattavAn iti jAnImastasmin satyamaye 'rthatastasya putre ylZukhrISTe tiSThAmazca; sa eva satyamaya Izvaro  
'nantajIvanasvarUpazcAsti| (aiōnios g166) 21 he priyabAlakAH, yUyA M devamUrttibhyaH svAn rakSata| Amen|

## 2 yohanaH

1 he abhirucite kuriye, tvAM tava putrAMzca prati prAcIno'haM patraM likhAmi| 2 satyamatAd yuSmAsu mama premAsti kevalaM mama nahi kintu satyamatajJAnAM sarvveSAmeva| yataH satyamatam asmAsu tiSThatyanantakAlaM yAvaccAsmAsu sthAsyati| (aiōn g165) 3 piturIzvarAt tatpituH putrAt prabho ryIzukhrISTAcca prApyo 'nugrahaH kRpA zAntizca satyatAprenabhyaM sArddhaM yuSmAn adhitISThatu| 4 vayaM pitRto yAm AjJAM prAptavantastadanusAreNa tava kecid AtmajAH satyamatam Acarantyetasya pramANaM prApyAhaM bhRzam AnanditavAn| 5 sAmpratajca he kuriye, navInAM kAJcid AjJAM na likhannaham Adito labdhAm AjJAM likhan tvAm idaM vinaye yad asmAbhiH paraspramaM prema karttavyaM| 6 aparaM premaitena prakAzate yad vayaM tasyAjJA Acarema| Adito yuSmAbhi ryA zrutA seyam AjJA sA ca yuSmAbhirAcaritavyA| 7 yato bahavaH pravaJcakA jagat pravizya yIzukhrISTTo narAvatAro bhUtvAgata etat nAGglkurvvanti sa eva pravaJcakaH khrISTArizcAsti| 8 asmAkaM zramo yat paNDazramo na bhavet kintu sampUrNaM vetanamasmA bhi rlabhyeta tadarthaM svAnadhi sAvadhAnA bhavataH| 9 yaH kazcid vipathagAmI bhUtvA khrISTasya zikSAyAM na tiSThati sa IzvaraM na dhArayati khrISTasya zijJAyAM yastiSThati sa pitaraM putraJca dhArayati| 10 yaH kazcid yuSmatsannidhimAgacchan zikSAmenAM nAnayati sa yuSmAbhiH svavezmani na gRhyatAM tava maGgalaM bhUyAditi vAgapi tasmai na kathyatAM| 11 yatastava maGgalaM bhUyAditi vAcaM yaH kazcit tasmai kathyati sa tasya duSkarmmaNAm aMzi bhavati| 12 yuSmAn prati mayA bahUni lekhitavyAni kintu patramaslbhyAM tat karttuM necchAmi, yato 'smAkam Anando yathA sampUrNo bhaviSyati tathA yuSmatsamIpamupasthAyAhaM sammukhIbhUya yuSmAbhiH sambhASiSyA iti pratyAzA mamAste| 13 tavAbhirucitAyA bhaginiyA bAlakAstvAM namaskAraM jjApayanti| Amen|

### 3 yohanaH

**1** prAcIno 'haM satyamatAd yasmin prIye taM priyatamaM gAyaM prati patraM likhAmi| **2** he priya,  
tavAtmA yAdRk zubhAnvitastAdRk sarvvaviSaye tava zubhaM svAsthyajca bhUyAt| **3** bhrAtRbhiraGatya  
tava satyamatasyArthatastvaM kIdRk satyamatamAcarasyetasya sAkSye datte mama mahAnando jAtaH|  
**4** mama santAnAH satyamatamAcarantItivArttAto mama ya Anando jAyate tato mahattaro nAsti| **5** he  
priya, bhrAtRn prati vizeSatstAn videzino bhRtRn prati tvayA yadyat kRtaM tat sarvvaM vizvAsino  
yogyAM| **6** te ca samiteH sAkSAT tava pramnaH pramNaM dattavantaH, aparam IzvarayogyarUpeNa tAn  
prasthApayatA tvayA satkarmma kAriSyate| **7** yataste tasya nAmnA yAtrAM vidhAya bhinnajAtiyebhyaH  
kimapi na gRhItavantaH| **8** tasmAd vayaM yat satyamatasya sahAyA bhavema tadarthametAdRzA lokA  
asmAbhiranugrahlavyAH| **9** samitiM pratyahaM patraM likhitavAn kintu teSAM madhye yo diyatriphiH  
pradhAnAyate so 'smAn na gRhlAti| **10** ato 'haM yadopasthAsyAmi tadA tena yadyat kriyate tat sarvvaM  
taM smArayiSyAmi, yataH sa durvvAkyairasmAn apavadati, tenApi tRptiM na gatvA svayamapi bhrAtRn  
nAnugRhlAti ye cAnugrahltumicchanti tAn samitito 'pi bahiSkaroti| **11** he priya, tvayA duSkarmma  
nAnukriyatAM kintu satkarmmaiva| yaH satkarmmAcaRI sa IzvarAt jAtaH, yo duSkarmmAcaRI sa IzvaraM na  
dRSTavAn| **12** dImItriyasya pakSe sarvvaiH sAkSyaM adAyi vizeSataH satyamatenApi, vayamapi tatpakSe  
sAkSyaM dadmaH, asmAkajca sAkSyaM satyameveti yUyaM jAnitha| **13** tvAM prati mayA bahUni lekhitavyAni  
kintu masllekhanilhYAM lekhituM necchAmi| **14** acireNa tvAM drakSyAmlti mama pratyAzAste tadAvAM  
sammukhIbhUya parasparsaM sambhASiSyAvahe| tava zAnti rbhUyAt| asmAkaM mitrANi tvAM namaskaraM  
jApayanti tvamapye kaikasya nAma procya mitrebhyo namaskuru| iti|

# yihUdAH

1 yIzukhrISTasya dAso yAkUbo bhrAtA yihUdAstAtenezvareNa pavitrlkRtAn yIzukhrISTena rakSitAMzcAhUtAn lokAn prati patraM likhati| 2 kRpA zAntiH prema ca bAhulyarUpeNa yuSmAsvadhitISThatu| 3 he priyAH, sAdhAraNaparitrANamadhi yuSmAn prati lekhituM mama bahuyatne jAte pUrvvakAle pavitraIokeSu samarpito yo dharmmastadarthaM yUyaM prANavyayenApi saceSTA bhavateti vinayArthaM yuSmAn prati patralekhanamAvazyakam amanye| 4 yasmAd etadrUpadaNDaprAptaye pUrvvaM likhitAH kecijjanA asmAn upasRptavantaH, te 'dhArmmikalokA asmAkam IzvarasyAnugrahaM dhvajIkRtya lampATatAm Acaranti, advitIyo 'dhipati ryo 'smAkA M prabhu ryIzukhrISTastaM nAGgIkurvvanti| 5 tasmAd yUyaM purA yad avagatAstat puna ryuSmAn smArayitum icchAmi, phalataH prabhurekakRtvaH svaprajA misaradezAd udadhAra yat tataH param avizvAsino yyanAzayat| 6 ye ca svargadUtAH svIyakartRtvapade na sthitvA svavAsasthAnaM parityaktavantastAn sa mahAdinasya vicArArtham andhakAramaye 'dhaHsthAne sadAsthAyibhi rbandhanairabadhnAt| (aīōios g126) 7 aparaM sidomam amorA tannikaTasthanagarANI caiteSAM nivAsinastatsamarUpaM vyabhicAraM kRtvanto viSamamaithunasya ceSTayA vipathaM gatavantazca tasmAt tAnyapi dRSTAntasvarUpaNi bhUtvA sadAtanavahninA daNDaM bhujate| (aīōios g166) 8 tathaiveme svapnAcAriNo'pi svazarIrANI kalaGkayanti rAjAdhInatAM na svIkurvvantyuccapadasthAn nindanti ca| 9 kintu pradhAnadivyadUto mlkhAyelo yadA mUsaso dehe zayatAnena vivadamAnaH samabhASata tada tisman nindArUpaM daNDaM samarpayituM sAhAsaM na kRtvAkathayat prabhustvAM bhartsayatAM| 10 kintvime yanna budhyante tannindanti yacca nirbbodhapazava ivendriyairavagacchanti tena nazyanti| 11 tAn dhik, te kAbilo mArge caranti pAritoSikasyAzAto biliyamo bhrAntimanudhAvanti korahasya durmmukhhatvena vinazyanti ca| 12 yuSmAkA M premabhojyeSu te vighnajanakA bhavanti, Atmambharayazca bhUtvA nirlajjayA yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM bhujate| te vAyubhizcAlitA nistoyameghA hemantakAlikA niSphalA dvi rmRtA unmUlitA vRkSAH, 13 svakIyalajjApheNodvamakAH pracaNDAH sAmudrataraGgAH sadAkAlaM yAvat ghoratimirabhAgIni bhramaNakArINi nakSatrANI ca bhavanti| (aīōios g165) 14 AdamataH saptamaH puruSo yo hanokaH sa tAnuddizya bhaviSyadvAkyamidaM kathitavAn, yathA, pazya svakIyapuNyAnAm ayutai rveSTitaH prabhuH| 15 sarvvAn prati vicArAjjAsAdhanAyAgamiSyati| tada cAdhArmmikAH sarvve jAtA yairaparAdhinaH| vidharmmakarmaNAM teSAM sarvveSAmeva kAraNAt| tathA tadviparityenApyadharmaAcAripApinAM| uktakaThoravAkyAnAM sarvveSAmapi kAraNAt| paramezena doSitvaM teSAM prakAzayiSyate|| 16 te vAkkalahakAriNaH svabhAgyanindakAH svecchAcAriNo darpavAdimukhaviziSTA lAbhArthaM manuSyastAvakAzca santi| 17 kintu he priyatamAH, asmAkA M prabho ryIzukhrISTasya preritai ryad vAkyA M pUrvvaM yuSmabhyA M kathitaM tat smarata, 18 phalataH zeSasamaye svecchAto 'dharmmAcAriNo nindakA upasthAsyantIti| 19 ete lokAH svAn pRthak kurvvantaH sAMsArikA AtmahiInAzca santi| 20 kintu he priyatamAH, yUyaM sveSAm atipavitravizvAse niclyamAnAH pavitreNAtmanA prArthanAM kurvvanta 21 Izvarasya premnA svAn rakSata, anantajlvanAya cAsmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya kRpAM pratIkSadhvaM| (aīōios g166) 22 aparaM yUyaM vivicya kAMzcid anukampadhvam 23 kAMzcid agnita uddhRtya bhayaM pradarzya rakSata, zAririkabhAvena kalaGkitaM vastramapi RtlyadhvaM| 24 aparaJca yuSmAn skhalanAd rakSitum ullAsena svlyatejasaH sAkSAt nirddoSA nsthApayitujca samartho 25 yo 'smAkam advitIyastrANakarttA sarvvajJa Izvarastasya gauravaM mahimA parAkramaH kartRtvajcedAnIm anantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| Amen| (aīōios g165)

# prakAzitaM

**1** yat prakAzitaM vAkyam IzvaraH svadAsAnAM nikaTaM zlghramupasthAsyantInAM ghaTanAnAM darzanArthaM yIzukhrISTe samarpitavAn tat sa svlyadUtaM preSya nijasevakaM yohanaM jjApitavAn| 2 sa cezvarasya vAkye khrISTasya sAkSye ca yadyad dRSTavAn tasya pramAnAM dattavAn| 3 etasya bhaviSyadvaktRgranthasya vAkyAnAM pAThakaH zrotArazca tamadhye likhitAjjAgrAhiNazca dhanyA yataH sa kAlaH sannikaTaH| 4 yohan AziyAdezasthAH sapta samitIH prati patraM likhati| yo varttamAno bhUto bhaviSyAMzca ye ca saptAtmAnastasya siMhAsanasya sammukhe tiSThanti 5 yazca yIzukhrISTo vizvastaH sAkSI mRtAnAM madhye prathamajAto bhUmaNDalastharAjAnAm adhipatizca bhavati, etebhyo 'nugrahaH zAntizca yuSmAsu varttatAM| 6 yo 'smAsu prItavAn svarudhireNAsmAn svapApebhyaH prakSAlitavAn tasya piturIzvarasya yAjakAn kRtvAsmAn rAjavarge niyuktavAMzca tasmin mahimA parAkramazCAnantakAlaM yAvad varttatAM| Amen| (aiōn g165) 7 pazyata sa meghairAgacchati tenaikaikasya cakSustaM drakSyati ye ca taM viddhavantaste 'pi taM vilokiSyante tasya kRte pRthivIsthAH sarvve vaMzA vilapiSyanti| satyam Amen| 8 varttamAno bhUto bhaviSyAMzca yaH sarvvazaktimAn prabhuH paramezvaraH sa gadati, ahameva kaH kSazcArthata Adirantazca| 9 yuSmAkaM bhrAtA yIzukhrISTasya klezarAjyatitikSANAM sahabhAgI cAhaM yohan Izvarasya vAkyaheto ryIzukhrISTasya sAkSyahetozca pAtmanAmaka upadvIpa AsaM| 10 tatra prabho rdine AtmanAviSto 'haM svapaczAt tUrIdhvaniyat mahAravam azrauSaM, 11 tenoktam, aham kaH kSazcArthata Adirantazca| tvaM yad drakSyasi tad granthe likhitvAziyAdezasthAnAM sapta samitInAM samIpam iphiSaM smurNAM thuyAtIrAM sArddiM philAdilphiyAM lAyadIkeyAJca preSaya| 12 tato mayA sambhASamANasya kasya ravaH zrUyate taddarzanArthaM mukhaM parAvarttitA tat parAvartya svarNamayAH sapta dIpavRkSA dRSTAHA| 13 teSAM sapta dIpavRkSANAM madhye dIrgahaparicchadaparihitA suvarNazRGkhelena veSTitavakSazca manuSyaputrAkRtireko janastiSThati, 14 tasya ziraH kezazca zvetameSalomAnIva himavat zretau locane vahnizikhAsame 15 caraNau vahnikuNDetApitasupitalasadRzau ravazca bahutoyAnAM ravatulyaH| 16 tasya dakSiNahaste sapta tArA vidyante vaktrAcca tIkSNo dvidhAraH khaGgo nirgacchati mukhamaNDalaJca svatejasA dedIpyamAnasya sUryasya sadRzam| 17 taM dRSTvAhaM mRtakalpastaccaraNe patitastataH svadakSiNakaraM mayi nidhAya tenoktam mA bhaiSIH; aham Adirantazca| 18 aham amarastathApi mRtavAn kintu pazyAham anantakAlaM yAvat jIvAmi| Amen| mRtyoH paralokasya ca kujjikA mama hastagatAH| (aiōn g165, Hadēs g86) 19 ato yad bhavati yaccetaH paraM bhaviSyati tvayA dRSTAAM tat sarvvaM likhyatAM| 20 mama dakSiNahaste sthitA yAH sapta tArA ye ca svarNamayAH sapta dIpavRkSASTvaya dRSTAAttAttaryayamidaM tAH sapta tArAH sapta samitInAM dUtAH suvarNamayAH sapta dIpavRkSazca sapta samitayaH santi|

**2** iphiSasthasamite rdUtaM prati tvam idaM likha; yo dakSiNakareNa sapta tArA dhArayati saptAnAM suvarNadIpavRkSANAM madhye gamanAgamane karoti ca tenedam ucyate| 2 tava kriyAH zramaH sahiSNutA ca mama gocarAH, tvaM duSTAn soDhuM na zaknoSi ye ca preritA na santaH svAn preritAn vadanti tvaM tAn parIkSya mRSAbhAsiNo vijjAtavAn, 3 aparaM tvaM titikSAM vidadhAsi mama nAmArthaM bahu soDhavAnasi tathApi na paryyaklAmyastadapi jAnAmi| 4 kijca tava viruddhaM mayaitat vaktavyaM yat tava prathamaM prema tvayA vyahiyata| 5 ataH kutaH patito 'si tat smRtvA manaH parAvarttya pUrvviyakriyAH kuru na cet tvayA manasi na parivarttite 'haM tUrNam Agatya tava dIpavRkSaM svasthAnAd apasArayiSyAmi| 6 tathApi taveSa guNo vidyate yat nIkAlAyatIyalokAnAM yAH kriyA aham RtIye tAstvamapi RtIyame| 7 yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu| yo jano jayati tasma aham IzvarasyArAmasthajIvanataroH phalaM bhoktum dAsyAmi| 8 aparaM smurNAsthasamite rdUtaM pratidaM likha; ya Adirantazca yo mRtavAn punarjIvitavAMzca tenedam ucyate, 9 tava kriyAH klezo

dainyaJca mama gocarAH kintu tvaM dhanavAnasi ye ca yihUdlyA na santaH zayatAnasya samAjAH santi tathApi svAn yihUdlyAn vadanti teSAM nindAmayahaM jAnAmi| 10 tvayA yo yaH klezaH soDhavyastasmAt mA bhaiSIH paiza zayatAno yuSmAkaM parIkSArthaM kAMzcit kArAyAM nikSepsyati daza dinAni yAvat klezo yuSmAsu varttiSyate ca| tvaM mRtyuparyyyantaM vizvAsyo bhava tenAhaM jIvanakirITaM tubhyaM dAsyAmi| 11 yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitiH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNoto| yo jayati sa dvitlyamRtyunA na hiMsiSyate| 12 aparaM pargAmasthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yastikSNaM dvidhAraM khaGgaM dhArayati sa eva bhASate| 13 tava kriyA mama gocarAH, yatra zayatAnasya siMhAsanaM tatraiva tvaM vasasi tadapi jAnAmi| tvaM mama nAma dhArayasi madbhakterasvIKarastvayA na kRto mama vizvAsyasAkSiNa AntipAH samaye 'pi na kRtaH| sa tu yuSmanmadhye 'ghAni yataH zayatAnastatraiva nivasati| 14 tathApi tava viruddhaM mama kijcid vaktavyaM yato devaprasAdAdanAya paradAragamanAya cesrAyeLA santAnAnAM sammukha unmAthaM sthApayituM bAlAk yenAzikSyata tasya biliyamaH zikSAvalambinastava kecit janAstatra santi| 15 tathA nikAlAyatlyAnAM zikSAvalambinastava kecit janA api santi tadevAham RtIye| 16 ato hetostvaM manaH parivarttaya na cedahaM tvarayA tava samIpamupasthAya madvaktasthakhaGgena taiH saha yotsyAmi| 17 yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitiH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNoto| yo jano jayati tasmA ahaM guptamAnnAM bhoktuM dAsyAmi Zubhraprastaramapi tasmai dAsyAmi tatra prastare nUtanaM nAma likhitaM tacca grahitAraM vinA nAnyena kenApyavagamyate| 18 aparaM thuyAtIrAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha| yasya locane vahnizikhAsadRze caraNau ca supittalasaGkAzau sa Izvaraputro bhASate, 19 tava kriyAH prema vizvAsaH paricaryyA sahiSNutA ca mama gocarAH, tava prathamakriyAbhyaH zeSakriyAH zreSThAstadapi jAnAmi| 20 tathApi tava viruddhaM mayA kijcid vaktavyaM yato ya ISebalnAmikA yoSit svAM bhaviSyadvAdinIM manyate vezyAgamanAya devaprasAdAzanAya ca mama dAsAn zikSayati bhrAmayati ca sA tvayA na nivAryyate| 21 ahaM manaHparivarttanAya tasyai samayaM dattavAn kintu sA svIyavezyAkriyAto manaHparivarttayituM nAbhilaSati| 22 pazyAhaM tAM zayyAyAM nikSepsyAmi, ye tayA sArddham vyabhicAraM kurvvanti te yadi svakriyAbhyo manAMsi na parAvarttayanti tarhi tAnapi mahAkleze nikSepsyAmi 23 tasyAH santAnAMzca mRtyunA haniSyAmi| tenAham antaHkaraNAnAM manasAJcAnusandhAnakArI yuSmAkamekaikasmai ca svakriyANAM phalaM mayA dAtavyamiti sarvvAH samitayo jJAyanti| 24 aparam avaziSTAn thuyAtIrasthalokAn arthato yAvantastAM zikSAM na dhArayanti ye ca kaizcit zayatAnasya gambhIrArthA ucyante tAn ye nAvagatavantastAnahaM vadAmi yuSmAsu kamapayaparaM bhAraM nAropayiSyAmi; 25 kintu yad yuSmAkaM vidyate tat mamAgamanaM yAvad dhArayata| 26 yo jano jayati zeSaparyyyantaM mama kriyAH pAlayati ca tasmA aham anyajAtlyAnAm AdhipatyAM dAsyAmi; 27 pitRto mayA yadvat kartRtvA labdhaM tadvat so 'pi lauhadaNDena tAn cArayiSyati tena mRdbhAjanAnIva te cUrNA bhaviSyanti| 28 aparam ahaM tasmai prabhAtIyatArAm api dAsyAmi| 29 yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitiH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNoto|

**3** aparaM sArddisthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yo jana Izvarasya saptAtmanaH sapta tArAzca dhArayati sa eva bhASate, tava kriyA mama gocarAH, tvaM jIvadAkhyo 'si tathApi mRto 'si tadapi jAnAmi| 2 prabuddho bhava, avaziSTaM yadyat mRtakalpaM tadapi saballkuru yata Izvarasya sAkSAT tava karmmAni na siddhAnIti pramANaM mayA prAptaM| 3 ataH kIdRzIM zikSAM labdhavAn zrutavAzcAsi tat smaran tAM pAlaya svamanaH parivarttaya ca| cet prabuddho na bhavestarhyahaM stena iva tava samIpam upasthAsyAmi kijca kasmin daNDe upasthAsyAmi tanna jJAyasi| 4 tathApi yaiH svavAsAMsi na kalaGkitAni tAdRzAH katipayalokAH sArddinagare 'pi tava vidyante te Zubhraparicchadai rmama saGge gamanAgamane kariSyanti yataste yogyAH| 5 yo jano jayati sa ZubhraparicchadaM paridhApayiSyante, ahajca jIvanagranthAt tasya nAma nAntardhApayiSyAmi kintu matpituH sAkSAT tasya dUTAnAM sAkSAcca tasya nAma svikariSyAmi| 6 yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitiH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNoto| 7 aparaJca philAdilphiyAsthasamite

rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yaH pavitraH satyamayazcAsti dAyUdaH kujjikAM dhArayati ca yena mocite 'paraH ko'pi na ruNaddhi ruddhe cAparaH ko'pi na mocyati sa eva bhASate| 8 tava kriyA mama gocarAH pazyA tava samIpe 'haM muktaM dvAraM sthApitavAn tat kenApi roddhuM na zakyate yatastavAlpaM balamAste tathApi tvaM mama vAkyaM pAlitavAn mama nAmno 'svIkAraM na kRtavAMzca| 9 pazyA yihUDlyA na santo ye mRSaVAdinaH svAn yihUDlyA vadanti teSAM zayatAnasamAjlyAnAM kAMzcid aham AneSyAmi pazyA te madAjAta Agatya tava caraNayoH praNaMsyanti tvajca mama priyo 'sIti jjAsyanti| 10 tvaM mama sahiSNutAsUcakaM vAkyaM rakSitavAnasi tatkAraNAt pRthivInivAsinAM parIkSArthaM kRtsnaM jagad yenAgAmiparIkSAdinenAkramiSyate tasmAd ahamapi tvAM rakSiSyAmi| 11 pazyA mayA zighram AgantavyaM tava yadasti tat dhAraya ko 'pi tava kirITaM nApaharatu| 12 yo jano jayati tamahaM madIyezvarasya mandire stambhaM kRtvA sthApayisyAmi sa puna rna nirmamiSyati| aparaJca tasmin madIyezvarasya nAma madIyezvarasya puryyA api nAma arthato yA navInA yirUzAnam puri svargAt madIyezvarasya samIpAd avarokSyati tasyA nAma mamApi nUtanaM nAma lekhiSyAmi| 13 yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitiH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu| 14 aparaJca lAyadikeyAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, ya Amen arthato vizvAsyaH satyamayazca sAkSI, Izvarasya sRSTerAdizcAsti sa eva bhASate| 15 tava kriyA mama gocarAH tvaM zlto nAsi tapto 'pi nAsIti jAnAmi| 16 tava zltatvaM taptatvaM vA varaM bhavet, zlto na bhUtvA tapto 'pi na bhUtvA tvamevambhUtaH kaduSNo 'si tatkAraNAd ahaM svamukhAt tvAm udvamiSyAmi| 17 ahaM dhanI samRddhazcAsmi mama kasyApyabhAvo na bhavatIti tvaM vadasi kintu tvameva duKhArtto durgato daridro 'ndho nagnaczAsi tat tvayA nAvagamyate| 18 tvaM yad dhanI bhavestadarthaM matto vahnau tApitaM suvarNaM krINihi nagnatvAt tava lajjA yanna prakAzeta tadarthaM paridhAnAya mattaH ZubhravAsAMsi krINihi yacca tava drSTiH prasannA bhavet tadarthaM cakSurlepanAyAjanaM mattaH krINihiIti mama mantraNA| 19 yeSvahaM prIye tAn sarvvAn bhartsayAmi zAsmi ca, atastvam udyamaM vidhAya manaH parivarttaya| 20 pazyAhaM dvAri tiSThan tad Ahanmi yadi kazcit mama ravaM zrutvA dvAraM mocyati tarhyahaM tasya sannidhiM pravizya tena sArddhaM bhokSye so 'pi mayA sArddhaM bhokSyate| 21 aparamahaM yathA jitavAn mama pitrA ca saha tasya siMhAsana upaviSTazcAsmi, tathA yo jano jayati tamahaM mayA sArddhaM matsuMhAsana upavezayiSyAmi| 22 yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitiH pratyucyamAnam AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu|

**4** tataH paraM mayA dRSTipAtaM kRtvA svarge muktaM dvAram ekaM dRSTA M mayA sahabhASamANasya ca yasya tUrIVAdyatulyo ravaH pUrvvaM zrutaH sa mAm avocat sthAnametad Arohaya, itaH paraM yena yena bhavitavyaM tadaham tvAM darzayiSyey| 2 tenAhaM tatkSaNAd AtmAviSTo bhUtvA 'pazyAM svarge siMhAsanamekaM sthApitaM tatra siMhAsane eko jana upaviSTo 'stil| 3 siMhAsane upaviSTasya tasya janasya rUpaM sUryyakAntamaNeH pravAlasya ca tulyaM tat siMhAsanaJca marakatamaNivadrUpaviziSTena meghadhanuSA veSTiTAM| 4 tasya siMhAsane caturdikSu caturviMzatisiMhAsanAni tiSThanti teSu siMhAsaneSu caturviMzati prAcInalokA upaviSTAste ZubhravAsaHparihitAsteSAM zirAMsi ca suvarNakirITai rbhUSitAni| 5 tasya siMhAsanasya madhyAt taDito ravAH stanitAni ca nirgacchanti siMhAsanasyAntike ca sapta dlpaJvalanti ta Izvarasya saptAtmA nAHA| 6 aparaM siMhAsanasyAntike sphatikatulyaH kAcamayo jalAzayo vidyate, aparam agrataH pazcAcca bahucakSuSmantazcatvAraH prANinaH siMhasanasya madhye caturdikSu ca vidyante| 7 teSAM prathamaH prANI siMhAkAro dvitIlyaH prANI govAtsAkArastRtIyaH prANI manuSyavadanaviziSTazcaturthazca prANI uDDIyamAnakuraropamaH| 8 teSAM caturNAM ekaikasya prANinaH SaT pakSAH santi te ca sarvvAGgeSvabhyantare ca bahucakSurviziSTA H, te divAnizaM na vizrAmya gadanti pavitraH pavitraH sarvvazaktimAn varttamAno bhUto bhaviSyA Mzca prabhuH paramezvaraH| 9 itthAM taiH prANibhistasyAnantajIvinaH siMhAsanopaviSTasya janasya prabhAve gaurave dhanyavade ca prakIrTTite (aiōn g165) 10 te caturviMzatiprAcInA api tasya siMhAsanopaviSTasyAntike praNinatyA

tam anantajIvinaM praNamanti svIyakirITAMzca siMhAsanasyAntike nikSipyA vadanti, (aiōn g165) 11 he prabho IzvarAṣmAkaM prabhAvAM gauravaM balaM tvamevArhasi samprAptuM yat sarvvaM sasRje tvayA tavAbhilASatazcaiva sarvvaM sambhUya nirmmame||

**5** anantaraM tasya sihAsanopaviSTajanasya dakSiNaste 'nta rbahizca likhitam patrakeMaM mayA dRSTaM tat saptamudrAbhiraGkitaM| 2 tatpaczAd eko balavAn dUto dRSTaH sauccaiH svareNa vAcamimAM ghoSayati kaH patrametad vivarItuM tammudrA mocayituJcArhati? 3 kintu svargamarttyapAtAleSu tat patraM vivarItuM nirIkSituJca kasyApi sAmarthyam nAbhavat| 4 ato yastat patraM vivarItuM nirIkSituJcArhati tAdRzajanasyAbhAvAd ahaM bahu roditavAn| 5 kintu teSAM prAcInAnAm eko jano mAmavadat mA rodiH paiza yo yihUdAvAmzlyah siMho dAyUdo mUlasvarUpazcAsti sa patrasya tasya saptamudrANAjca mocanAya pramUtavAn| 6 aparaM siMhAsanasya caturNAM prANinAM prAcInavargasya ca madhya eko meSazAvako mayA dRSTaH sa chedita iva tasya saptazRGgANI saptalocanAni ca santi tAni kRtsnAM pRthivIM preSitA Izvarasya saptAtmAnaH| 7 sa upAgatya tasya siMhAsanopaviSTajanasya dakSiNakarAt tat patraM gRhltavAn| 8 patre gRhite catvAraH prANicatzurviMMzatiprAcInAzca tasya meSazAvakasyAntike praNipatanti teSAM ekaikasya karayo rvINAM sugandhidhavyaiH paripUrNaM svarNamayapAtraJca tiSThati tAni pavitralokAnAM prArthanAsvarUpAni| 9 aparaM te nUtanamekaM gItamagAyan, yathA, grahItuM patrikAM tasya mudrA mocayituM tathA| tvamevArhasi yasmAt tvaM balivat chedanaM gataH| sarvAbhyo jAtibhASAbhyoH sarvavasmAd vaMzadezataH| Izvarasya kRte 'smAn tvaM svIyaraktena krItavAn| 10 asmadIzvarapakSe 'smAn nRpAtIn yAjakAnapi| kRtavAMstena rAjatvaM kariSyAmo mahItale|| 11 aparaM nirIkSamANena mayA siMhAsanasya prANicatuSTayasya prAcInavargasya ca parito bahUnAM dUtAnAM ravaH zrutaH, teSAM saMkhyA ayutAyutAni sahasrasahastrAni ca| 12 tairuccairidam uktaM, paraKramaM dhanaM jjAnaM zaktiM gauravamAdaram| prazaMsAJcArhati prAptuM chedito meSazAvakaH|| 13 aparaM svargamarttyapAtAlasAgareSu yAni vidyante teSAM sarvveSAM srSTavastUnAM vAgiyaM mayA zruta, prazaMsAM gauravaM zauryyam Adhipatyam sanAtanaM| siMhasanopaviSTazca meSavatsazca gacchatAM (aiōn g165) 14 aparaM te catvAraH prANiNaH kathitavantastathAstu, tatazcaturviMzatiprAcInA api praNipatya tam anantakAlajIvinaM prANaman|

**6** anantaraM mayi nirIkSamANe meSazAvakena tAsAM saptamudrANAe ekA mudrA muktA tatasteSAM caturNAM ekasya prANiNa Agatya pazyetivAcako meghagarjanatulyo ravo mayA zrutaH| 2 tataH param ekaH zuklAzco dRSTaH, tadArUDho jano dhanu rdhArayati tasmai ca kirITamekam adAyi tataH sa prabhavan prabhaviSyAmzca nirgatavAn| 3 aparaM dvitIyamudrAyAM tena mocitAyAM dvitIyasya prANiNa Agatya pazyeti vAk mayA zrutaH| 4 tato 'ruNavarNo 'para eko 'zvo nirgatavAn tadArohiNi pRthivItaH zAntyapaharaNasya lokAnAM madhye parasparaM pratighAtotpAdanasya ca sAmarthyam samarpitam, eko bRhatkhaGgo 'pi tasmA adAyi| 5 aparaM tRtIyamudrAyAM tana mocitAyAM tRtIyasya prANiNa Agatya pazyeti vAk mayA zruta, tataH kAlavarNa eko 'zvo mayA dRSTaH, tadArohiNo haste tulA tiSThati 6 anantaraM prANicatuSTayasya madhyAd vAgiyaM zruta godhUmAnAmekaH seTako mudrApAdaikamUlyaH, yavAnAJca seTakatrayaM mudrApAdaikamUlyaM tailadrAkSArasAzca tvayA mA hiMsitavyAH| 7 anantaraM caturthamudrAyAM tena mocitAyAM caturthasya prANiNa Agatya pazyeti vAk mayA zrutaH| 8 tataH pANDuravarNa eko 'zvo mayA dRSTaH, tadArohiNo nAma mRtyuriti paralokazca tam anucarati khaGgena durbhikSeNa mahAmAryyA vanyapazubhizca lokAnAM badhAya pRthiviyAzcaturthAMzasyAdhipatyam tasma adAyi| (Hadēs g86) 9 anantaraM pajcamamudrAyAM tena mocitAyAm IzvaravAkyahetostatra sAkSyadAnAcca cheditAnAM lokAnAM dehino vedyA adho mayAdRzyanta| 10 ta uccairidaM gadanti, he pavitra satyamaya prabho asmAkaM raktapAte pRthivInivAsibi rvividituM tasya phala dAtuJca kati kAlaM vilambase? 11 tatasteSAM ekaikasmai zubhraH paricchado 'dAyi vAgiyaJcAkathyata yUyamalpakAlam arthato yuSmAkaM prakAzitaM

ye sahAdAsA bhrAtaro yUyamiva ghAniSyante teSAM saMkhyA yAvat sampUrNatAM na gacchati tAvad viramata| 12 anantaraM yadA sa SaSThamudrAmamocayat tada mayi nirIkSamANe mahAn bhUkampo 'bhavat sUryyazca uSTRalomajavastravat kRSNavarNazcandramAzca raktasaGkAzo 'bhavat 13 gaganasthatArAzca prabalavAyunA cAlitAd uDumbavarRkSAT nipAtitAnyapakkaphalAnIva bhUtale nyapatan| 14 AkAzamaNDalaJca saGkucyamAngranththaivAntardhAnam agamat giraya upadvIpAzca sarvve sthAnAntaraM cAlitAH 15 pRthivIsthA bhUpAlA mahAllokAH sahastrapatayo dhaninaH parAkramiNazca lokA dAsA muktAzca sarvve 'pi guhAsu giristhazaileSu ca svAn prAcchAdayan| 16 te ca girIn zailAMzca vadanti yUyam asmadupari patitvA siMhAsanopaviSTajanasya dRSTito meSazAvakasya kopAccAsmAn gopAyata; 17 yatastasya krodhasya mahAdinam upasthitaM kaH sthAtuM zaknoti?

7 anantaraM catvAro divyadUtA mayA dRSTA, te pRthivyAzcaturSu koNeSu tiSThanataH pRthivyAM samudre vRkSeSu ca vAyu ryathA na vahet tathA pRthivyAzcatura vAyUn dhArayanti| 2 anantaraM sUryyodayasthAnAd udyan apara eko dUto mayA dRSTA so'marezvarasya mudrAM dhArayati, yeSu cartuSu dUteSu pRthivIsamudrayo rhiMsanasya bhAro dattastAn sauccairidaM avadat| 3 Izvarasya dAsA yAvad asmAbhi rbhAleSu mudrayAGkitA na bhaviSyanti tAvat pRthivI samudro taravazca yuSmAbhi rna hiMsyantAM| 4 tataH paraM mudrAGkitolokAnAM saMkhyA mayAznAvil isrAyelaH sarvvavaMzAyAzcatuzcatvAriMzatsahasrAdhikalakSalokA mudrayAGkitA abhavan, 5 arthato yihUdAvaMze dvAdazasahasrANI rUbeNavaMze dvAdazasahasrANI gAdavaMze dvAdazasahasrANI, 6 AzeravaMze dvAdazasahasrANI naptAlivaMze dvAdazasahasrANI minazivaMze dvAdazasahasrANI, 7 zimiyonavaMze dvAdazasahasrANI levivaMze dvAdazasahasrANI iSAkharaMze dvAdazasahasrANI, 8 sibUlUnaMze dvAdazasahasrANI yUSaphavaMze dvAdazasahasrANI binyAmInavaMze ca dvAdazasahasrANI lokA mudrAGkitAH| 9 tataH paraM sarvvajAtlyAnAM sarvvavaMzIyAnAM sarvvadezlyAnAM sarvvabhASAvAdinAJca mahAlokAraNyaM mayA dRSTA, tAn gaNayituM kenApi na zakyaM, te ca ZubhraparicchadaparihitAH santaH karaizca tAlavRntAni vahantaH siMhAsanasya meSazAvakasya cAntike tiSThanti, 10 uccaiHsvairidaM kathayanti ca, siMhAsanopaviSTasya paramezasya naH stavaH|stavazca meSavatsasya sambhUyAt trANakAraNAt| 11 tataH sarvve dUtaH siMhAsanasya prAcInavargasya prANicatuSTayasya ca paritastiSThantaH siMhAsanasyAntike nyUbjlbhUyezvaram praNamyA vadanti, 12 tathAstu dhanyavAdazca tejo jjAnaM prazaMsanaM| zauryyaM parAkramazcApi zaktizca sarvvameva tat| varttatAmlzvare'smAkaM nityaM nityaM tathAstvit| (aiōn g165) 13 tataH paraM teSAM prAcInAnAm eko jano mAM sambhASya jagAda ZubhraparicchadaparihitA ime ke? kuto vAgatAH? 14 tato mayoktaM he mahecca bhavAneva tat jAnAti| tena kathitaM, ime mahAklezamadhyAd Agatya meSazAvakasya rudhireNa svIyaparicchadAn prakSAlitavantaH zuklikRtavantazca| 15 tatkAraNAt ta Izvarasya siMhAsanasyAntike tiSThanto divArAtraM tasya mandire taM sevante siMhAsanopaviSTo janazca tAn adhisthAsyati| 16 teSAM kSudhA pipAsA vA puna rna bhaviSyati raudraM kopyuttApo vA teSu na nipatiSyati, 17 yataH siMhAsanAdhiSThAnakArI meSazAvakastAn cArayiSyati, amRtatoyAnAM prasravaNAnAM sannidhiM tAn gamayiSyati ca, Izvaro'pi teSAM nayanabhyAH sarvvamazru pramArkSyati|

8 anantaraM saptamamudrAyAM tena mocitAyAM sArddhadaNDakAlaM svargo niHzabdo'bhadavat| 2 aparam aham IzvarasyAntike tiSThataH saptadUtAn apazyA tebhyaH saptatUryyo'dlyanta| 3 tataH param anya eko dUta AgataH sa svarNadhUpAdhAraM gRhItvA vedimupAtiSThat sa ca yat siMhAsanasyAntike sthitAyAH suvarNavedyA upari sarvveSAM pavitraMokAnAM prArthanAsu dhUpAn yojayet tadarthaM pracuradhuPastaMai dattAH| 4 tatastasya dUtasya karAt pavitraMokAnAM prArthanAbhiH saMyuktadhUpAnAM dhUma Izvarasya samakSaM udatiSThat| 5 paczAt sa dUto dhUpAdhAraM gRhItvA vedyA vahninA pUravitaM pRthivyAM nikSiptavAn tena ravA meghagarjanAni vidyuto bhUmikampazcAbhavan| 6

tataH paraM saptatUrI rdhArayantaH saptadUtAstUrI rvAdyatitum udyatA abhavan| 7 prathamena tUryyAM vAditAyAM raktamizritau zilAvahnI sambhUya pRthivyAM nikSiptau tena pRthivyAstRtIyAMzo dagdhaH, tarUNAmapi tRtIyAMzo dagdhaH, haridvarNatRNAni ca sarvvANi dagdhAni| 8 anantaraM dvitIyadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM vahninA prajvalito mahAparvvataH sAgare nikSiptastena sAgarasya tRtIyAMzo raktIbhUtaH 9 sAgare sthitAnAM saprANAnAM sRSTavastUnAM tRtIyAMzo mRtaH, arNavayAnAnAm api tRtIyAMzo naSTAH| 10 aparaM tRtIyadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM dIpa iva jvalantI ekA mahatI tArA gagaNAt nipayta nadInAM jalaprasravaNAnAjcopyyyAvatIrNA| 11 tasyAstArAyA nAma nAgadamanakamiti, tena toyAnAM tRtIyAMze nAgadamanakIbhUte toyAnAM tiktatvAt bahavo mAnavA mRtAH| 12 aparaM caturthadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM sUryasya tRtIyAMzazcandraSYa tRtIyAMzo nakSatrANAjca tRtIyAMzaH prahRtaH, tena teSAM tRtIyAMze 'ndhakAribhUte divasastRtIyAMzakAlaM yAvat tejohIno bhavati nizApi tAmevAvasthAM gacchatI| 13 tadA nirikSamANena mayAkAzamadhyenAbhipatata ekasya dUtasya ravaH zruthA sauccai rgadati, aparai ryaistribhi rdUtaistUryyo vAditavyAsteSAM avaziSTatUrIdhvanitaH pRthivInivAsinAM santApaH santApaH santApazca sambhaviSyati|

9 tataH paraM saptamadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM gaganAt pRthivyAM nipayta ekastArako mayA drSTAH, tasmai rasAtalakUpasya kujjikAdAyI| (AbyssoS g12) 2 tena rasAtalakUpe mukte mahAgnikuNDasya dhUma iva dhUmastasmAt kUpAd udgataH| tasmAt kUpadhUmAt sUryyAkAzau timirAvRtaH| (AbyssoS g12) 3 tasmAd dhUmAt pataGgeSu pRthivyAM nirgateSu naralokasthavRzcikavat balaM telhyo'dAyI| 4 aparaM pRthivyAstRNAni haridvarNazAkAdayo vRkSAzca tai rna siMhitavyAH kintu yeSAM bhAleSvIzvarasya mudrAyA aGko nAsti kevalaM te mAnavAstai rhiMsitavyA idaM ta AdiSTAH| 5 parantu teSAM badhAya nahi kevalaM paJca mAsAn yAvat yAtanAdAnAya tebhyaH sAmarthyamadAyI| vRzcikena daSTasya mAnavasya yAdRzI yAtanA jAyate tairapi tAdRzI yAtanA pradlyate| 6 tasmin samaye mAnavA mRtyuM mRgayiSyante kintu prAptuM na zakSyanti, te prANAn tyaktum abhilaSiSyanti kintu mRtyustebhyo dUraM palAyisYate| 7 teSAM pataGgAnAm AkAro yuddhArthaM susajitAnAm azvAnAm AkArasya tulyaH, teSAM ziraHsu suvarNakirITAnIva kirITAni vidyante, mukhamaNdalAni ca mAnuSikamukhatalyAni, 8 kezAzca yoSitAM kezAnAM sadRzAH, dantAzca siMhadantatulyAH, 9 lauhakavacavat teSAM kavacAni santi, teSAM pakSANAM zabdo raNAya dhAvatAmazvarathAnAM samUhasya zabdatulyaH| 10 vRzcikAnAmiva teSAM lAGgUlAni santi, teSu lAGgUleSu kaNTakAni vidyante, aparaM paJca mAsAn yAvat mAnavAnAM hiMsanAya te sAmarthyaprAptAH| 11 teSAM rAjA ca rasAtalasya dUtasasya nAma ibrIyabhASayA abaddon yUnAnIyabhASayA ca apalluyon arthato vinAzaka iti| (AbyssoS g12) 12 prathamA H santApo gatavAn pazya itaH paramapi dvAbhyAM santApAbhyAm upasthAtavyaM| 13 tataH paraM SaSThadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAm IzvarasyAntike sthitAyAH suvarNavedyAzcatzcUDAtaH kasyacid ravo mayAznAvi| 14 sa tUrldhAriNaM SaSThadUtam avadat, pharAtAkhye mahAnade ye catvAro dUTa baddhAH santi tAn mocaya| 15 tatastaddaNdasya taddinasya tanmAsasya tadvatsarasya ca kRte nirUpitAste catvAro dUTa mAnavAnAM tRtIyAMzasya badhArthaM mocitAH| 16 aparam azvArohisainyAnAM saMkhyaM mayAznAvi, te viMzatikoTaya Asan| 17 mayA ye 'zvA azvArohiNazca dRSTAsta etAdRzAH, teSAM vahnisvarUpAni nIlprastarasvarUpAni gandhakasvarUpAni ca varmmANyAsan, vAjinAJca siMhamUrddhasadRzA mUrddhAnaH, teSAM mukhebhyo vahnidhUmagandhakA nirgacchanti| 18 etaistribhi rdaNDairarthatasteSAM mukhebhyo nirgacchadbhi rvahnidhUmagandhakai rmAnuSANAM tutlyAMzo 'ghAni| 19 teSAM vAjinAM balaM mukheSu lAGgUleSu ca sthitaM, yatasteSAM lAGgUlAni sarpAkArAni mastakaviziSTAAni ca taireva te hiMsanti| 20 aparam avaziSTA ye mAnavA tai rdaNDai rna hatAste yathA dRSTizravaNagamanazaktihInAn svarNaraupyapittalaprasarakASThamayAn vigrAhan bhUtAMzca na pUjayiSyanti tathA svahastAnAM kriyAbhyaH svamanAMsi na parAvarttitavantaH 21 svabdhakuhakavyabhicAracauryyobhyo 'pi manAMsi na parAvarttitavantaH|

**10** anantaraM svargAd avarohan apara eko mahAbalo dUto mayA dRSTA<sub>H</sub>, sa parihitameghastasya zirazca meghadhanuSA bhUSitaM mukhamaNDalaJca sUryyatulyaM caraNau ca vahnistambhasamau| 2 sa svakareNa vistIrNamekaM kSUdragranthaM dhArayati, dakSiNacaraNena samudre vAmacaraNena ca sthale tiSThati| 3 sa siMhagarjanavaduccaiHswareNa nyanadat ninAde kRte sampa stanitAni svaklyAn svanAn prAkAzayan| 4 taiH sampa stanitai rvAkye kathite 'haM tat lekhitum udyata AsaM kintu svargAd vAgiyaM mayA zrutA sampa stanitai ryad yad uktaM tat mudrayAGkaya mA likha| 5 aparaM samudramedinyostiSThan yo dUto mayA dRSTA<sub>H</sub> sa gaganaM prati svadakSiNakaramutthApya 6 aparaM svargAd yasya ravo mayA<sub>r</sub>Avi sa puna rmAM sambhAvyAvadat tvaM gatvA samudramedinyostiSThato dUTasya karAt taM vistIrNaM kSudragranthaM gRhANA, tena mayA dUtasamIpam gatvA kathitaM grantho 'sau dlyatAM| (aiōn g165) 7 kintu tUrIM vAdiSyataH saptamadUtasya tUrIvAdanasamaya Izvarasya gupta mantraNA tasya dAsAn bhaviSyadvAdinaH prati tena susaMvAde yathA prakAzitA tathaiva siddhA bhaviSyati| 8 aparaM svargAd yasya ravo mayA<sub>r</sub>Avi sa puna rmAM sambhASyAvadat tvaM gatvA samudramedinyostiSThato dUTasya karAt taM vistIrNaM kSudragranthaM gRhANA, 9 tena mayA dUtasamIpam gatvA kathitaM grantho 'sau dlyatAM| sa mAm avadat taM gRhItvA gila, tavodare sa tiktaraso bhaviSyati kintu mukhe madhuvat svAdu rbhaviSyati| 10 tena mayA dUTasya karAd grantho gRhItO gilitazca| sa tu mama mukhe madhuvat svAdurAsIt kintvadanAt paraM mamodarastiktatAM gataH| 11 tataH sa mAm avadat bahUn jAtivaMzabhASAvadirAjAn adhi tvayA puna rbhaviSyadvAkyA M vaktavyaM|

**11** anantaraM parimANadaNDavad eko nalo mahyamadAyi, sa ca dUta upatiSThan mAm avadat, utthAyezvarasya mandiraM vedIM tatratyasevakAMzcā mimiSva| 2 kintu mandirasya bahiHprAGgaNaM tyaja na mimiSva yatastad anyajAtlyebhyo dattaM, pavitraM nagaraJca dvicatvAriMzannAsAn yAvat teSAM caraNai rmarddiSyate| 3 paczAt mama dvAbhyAM sAkSibhyAM mayA sAmarthyAM dAyiSyate tAvuSTRalomaJavastraparihitau SaSThyadhiKadvizatAdhikasahasradinAni yAvad bhaviSyadvAkyA Ani vadiSyataH| 4 tAveva jagadIzvarasyAntike tiSThantau jitavRkSau dipavRkSau ca| 5 yadi kecit tau hiMsituM ceSTante tarhi tayo rvadanAbhyAm agni rnirgatyā tayoH zatrUn bhasmikariSyati| yaH kazcit tau hiMsituM ceSTate tenaivameva vinaSTavyaM| 6 tayo rbhaviSyadvAkyakathanadineSu yathA vRSti rna jAyate tathA gaganaM roddhuM tayoH sAmarthyam asti, aparaM toyAni zoNitarUpANI karttuM nijAbhilASAT muhurmuhuH sarvvavidhadaNDaiH pRthivIm AhantuJca tayoH sAmarthyamasti| 7 aparaM tayoH sAkSye samApte sati rasAtalAd yenothtitavyaM sa pazustAbhyAM saha yuddhvA tau jeSyati haniSyati ca| (Abysos g12) 8 tatastayoH prabhurapi yasyAM mahApuryyAM kruze hato 'rthato yasyAH pAramArthikanAmanI sidomaM misaraczeti tasyA mahApuryyAMH sanniveze tayoH kuNape sthAsyataH| 9 tato nAnAjAtlyA nAnAvamzIyA nAnAbhASAvAdino nAnAdezyAzca bahavo mAnavAH sArddhadinatrayaM tayoH kuNape nirIkSiSyante, tayoH kuNapayoH zmazAne sthApanaM nAnujASyanti| 10 pRthivInivAsinazca tayo rhetorAnandiSyanti sukhabhogaM kurvvantaH parasparsaM dAnAni preSayiSyanti ca yatastAbhyAM bhaviSyadvAdibhyAM pRthivInivAsino yAtanAM prAptAH| 11 tasmAt sArddhadinatrayAt param IzvarAt jIvanadAyaka Atmani tau praviSTe tau caraNairudatiSThatAM, tena yAvantastAvapazyan te 'tIva trAsayuktA abhavan| 12 tataH paraM tau svargAd uccairidaM kathayantaM ravam azRNutAM yuvAM sthAnam etad ArohatAM tatastayoH zatruSu nirIkSamANEsu tau meghena svargam ArUDhavantau| 13 taddaNDe mahAbhUmikampe jAtे puryyA dazamAMzaH patitaH saptasahasraNi mAnuSAzca tena bhUmikampena hatAH, avaziSTAzca bhayaM gatvA svargIyezvarasya prazaMsAm akIrTTayan| 14 dvitIyaH santApo gataH pazyA tRtIyaH santApastUrNam Agacchatil| 15 anantaraM saptadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM svarga uccaiH svarairvAgyaM kIrTTiT, rAjatvaM jagato yadyad rAjyaM tadadhunAbhavat| asmatprabhostadlyAbhiSiktasya tArakasya ca| tena cAnantakAlIyaM rAjatvaM prakariSyate|| (aiōn g165) 16 aparam IzvarasyAntike svaklyasiMhAsaneSupaviSTAzcatuviMzatiprAcInA

bhuvi nyaGbhUkhA bhUtvezvaraM praNamyAvadan, 17 he bhUta varttamAnApi bhaviSyaMzca parezvara| he sarvvazaktiman svAmin vayaM te kurmmahe stavaM| yat tvayA kriyate rAjyaM gRhltvA te mahAbalaM| 18 vijAtIyeSu kupyatsu prAdurbhUtA tava krudhA| mRtAnAmapi kAlo 'sau vicAro bhavitA yadA| bhRtyAzca tava yAvanto bhaviSyadvAdisAdhavaH|ye ca kSudrA mahAnto vA nAmataste hi bibhyati| yadA sarvvebhya etebhyo vetanaM vitariSyate| gantavyazca yadA nAzo vasudhAyA vinAzakaiH|| 19 anantaram Izvarasya svargasthamandirasya dvAraM muktaM tanmandiramadhye ca niyamamajjUSA dRzyAbhavat, tena taDito ravAH stanitAni bhUmikampo gurutarazilAvRSTizcaitAni samabhavan|

**12** tataH paraM svarge mahAcitraM dRSTaM yoSidekAsIt sA parihitasUryyA candrazca tasyAzcaraNayoradho dvAdazatArANAM kirITajca zirasyAsIt| 2 sA garbhavatI satI prasavavedanayA vyathitArttarAvam akarot| 3 tataH svarge 'param ekaM citraM dRSTaM mahAnAga eka upAtiSThat sa lohitavarNastasya sapta zirAMsi sapta zRGgANI ziraHsu ca sapta kirITAnyAsan| 4 sa svalAGgUlena gaganasthanakSatrANAM tRtlyAMzam avamRjya pRthivyAM nyapAtayat| sa eva nAgo navajAtaM santAnaM grasisum udyatastasyAH prasaviSyamANAYA yoSito 'ntike 'tiSThat| 5 sA tu puMsantAnaM prasUtA sa eva lauhamayarAjadaNDena sarvvajAtIzcArayiSyati, kijca tasyAH santAna Izvarasya samIpAM tadlyasiMhAsanasya ca sannidhim uddhRtaH| 6 sA ca yoSit prAntaraM palAyitA yatastarezvareNa nirmmita Azrame SaSThyadhikazatadvAdhikasahasradinAni tasyAH pAlanena bhavitavyaM| 7 tataH paraM svarge saMgrAma upApiSThat mikhAyelastasya dUtAzca tena nAgena sahAyudhyan tathA sa nAgastasya dUtAzca saMgrAmam akurvvan, kintu prabhavituM nAzaknuvan 8 yataH svarge teSAM sthAnaM puna rnAvidyata| 9 aparaM sa mahAnAgo 'rthato diyAvalaH (apavAdakaH) zayatAnazca (vipakSaH) iti nAmnA vikhyAto yaH purAtanaH sarpaH kRtsnaM naralokaM bhrAmayati sa pRthivyAM nipAtitastena sArddhaM tasya dUTa api tatra nipAtitAH| 10 tataH paraM svarge uccai rbhASamANo ravo 'yAM mayAznAvi, trAnAM zaktizca rAjatvamadhunaivezvarasya naH| tathA tenAbhiSiktasya trAtuH parAkramo 'bhavatM|| yato nipAtito 'smAkAM bhrAtRNAM so 'bhiyojakaH| yenezvarasya naH sAkSAT te 'dUSyanta divAnizaM|| 11 meSavatsasya raktena svasAkSyavacanena ca| te tu mirjitavantastaM na ca sneham akurvata| prANoSvapi svakiyeSu maraNasyaiva saGkaTe| 12 tasmAd Anandatu svargo hRSyantAM tannivAminaH| hA bhUmisAgarau tApo yuvAmevAkramiSyati| yuvavoravatIrNo yat zaitAno 'tIva kApanaH| alpo me samayo 'styetaccApi tenAvagamyate|| 13 anantaram sa nAgaH pRthivyAM svaM nikSiptaM vilokya tAM putraprasUtAM yoSitam upAdravat| 14 tataH sA yoSit yat svakiyeM prAntarasthAzramaM pratyutpatitum zaknuyAt tadarthaM mahAkurarasya pakSadvayaM tasvai dattam, sA tu tatra nAgato dUre kAlaikaM kAladvayaM kAlArddhaJca yAvat pAlyate| 15 kijca sa nAgastAM yoSitam srotasA plAvayituM svamukhAt nadIvat toyAni tasyAH pazcAt prAkSipat| 16 kintu medinI yoSitam upakurvvatI nijavadanaM vyAdAya nAgamukhAd udgIrNAM nadIm apivat| 17 tato nAgo yoSite kruddhvA tadvaMzasyAvaziSTalokairarthato ya IzvarasyAjJAH pAlayanti yIzoH sAkSyAM dhArayanti ca taiH saha yoddhuM nirgatavAn|

**13** tataH paramahaM sAgaryasikatAyAM tiSThan sAgarAd udgacchantam ekaM pazuM dRSTavAn tasya daza zRGgANI sapta zirAMsi ca daza zRGgeSu daza kirITAni ziraHsu cezvaranindAsUcakAni nAmAni vidyante| 2 mayA dRSTaH sa pazuzcitravyAghrasadRzaH kintu tasya caraNau bhallUkasyeva vadanaJca siMhavadanamiva| nAgane tasmai svlyaparAkramaH svlyAM siMhAsanaM mahAdhipatyajcAdAyi| 3 mayi nirIkSamANE tasya zirasAm ekam antakAghAtena cheditamivAdRzyata, kintu tasyAntakakSatasya pratIkAro 'kriyata tataH kRtsno naralokastaM pazumadhi camatkAraM gataH, 4 yazca nAgastasmai pazave sAmarthyAM dattavAn sarvve taM prANaman Pazumapi praNamanto 'kathayan, ko vidyate pazostulyastena ko yoddhumarhati| 5 anantaraM tasmai darpavAkyezvaranindAvAdi vadanaM dvicatvAriMzanmAsAn yAvad avasthiteH sAmarthyajcAdAyi| 6 tataH sa IzvaranindArthaM mukhaM vyAdAya tasya nAma tasyAvAsaM svarganivAsinazca ninditum Arabhata| 7 aparaM dhArmmikaiH saha yodhanasya teSAM parAjayasya

cAnumatiH sarvvajAtlyAnAM sarvvavaMzlyAnAM sarvvabhASAvAdinAM sarvvadezIyAnA JcAdhipatyamapi tasmA adAyil| 8 tato jagataH sRSTikAlAt cheditasya meSavatsasya jlvanapustake yAvatAM nAmAni likhitAni na vidyante te pRthivInivAsinaH sarvve taM pazuM praNaMsyanti| 9 yasya zrotraM vidyate sa zRNotu| 10 yo jano 'parAn vandikRtya nayati sa svayaM vandlbhUya sthAnAntaraM gamiSyati, yazca khaGena hanti sa svayaM khaGena ghAniSyate atra pavitralokAnAM sahiSNutayA vizvAsena ca prakAzitavyaM| 11 anantaraM pRthivita udgacchan apara ekaH pazu rmayA dRSTA H sa meSazAvakavat zRGgadvayaviziSTA AsIt nAgavaccAbhASata| 12 sa prathamapazorantike tasya sarvvaM parAkramaM vyavaharati vizeSato yasya prathamapazorantikakSataM pratikAraM gataM tasya pUJAM pRthivIM tannivAsinazca kArayati| 13 aparaM mAnavAnAM sAkSAd AkAzato bhuvi vahnivarSaNAdIni mahAcitrANI karoti| 14 tasya pazoH sAkSAd yeSAM citrakarmmaNAM sAdhanAya sAmarthyA M tasmai dattaM taiH sa pRthivInivAsino bhrAmayati, vizeSato yaH pazuH khaGena kSatayukto bhUtvApyajIvat tasya pratimAnirmmAnA M pRthivInivAsina Adizati| 15 aparaM tasya pazoH pratimA yathA bhASate yAvantazca mAnavAstAM pazupratimAM na pUjayanti te yathA hanyante tathA pazupratimAyAH prANapratisthArthaM sAmarthyA M tasma adAyil| 16 aparaM kSudramahaddhanidridramuktadAsAn sarvvaAn dakSiNakare bhAle vA kalaGkaM grAhayati| 17 tasmAd ye taM kalaGkamarthataH pazo rnAma tasya nAmnaH saMkhyAGkaM vA dhArayanti tAn vinA pareNa kenApi krayavikraye karttuM na zakyete| 18 atra jjAnena prakAzitavyaM| yo buddhviziSTA H sa pazoH saMkhyA M gaNayatu yataH sA mAnavasya saMkhyA bhavati| sA ca saMkhyA SaTSaSTyadhikaSaTzatAni|

**14** tataH paraM nirIkSamANena mayA meSazAvako dRSTA H sa siyonaparvvatasyoparyyatiSThat, aparaM yeSAM bhAleSu tasya nAma tatpituzca nAma likhitamAste tAdRzAzcatuzcatvAriMzatsahasrAdhikA lakSalokAstena sArddham Asan| 2 anantaraM bahutoyAnAM rava iva gurutarastanitasya ca rava iva eko ravaH svargAt mayA zrutaH sa ravo vINA vAdakAnAM vINA vAdanasya sadRzaH| 3 siMhasanasyAntike prANicatuSTayasya prAcInavargasya cAntike 'pi te navInamekaM gItam agAyan kintu dharaNItaH parikrItAn tAn catuzcatvAriMzatyahasrAdhikalakSalokAn vinA nApareNa kenApi tad gItam zikSituM zakyate| 4 ime yoSitAM saGena na kalaGkitA yataste 'maithunA meSazAvako yat kimapi sthAnaM gacchet tatsarvvasmin sthAne tam anugacchanti yataste manuSyANAM madhyataH prathamaphalAnIvezvarasya meSazAvakasya ca kRte parikrItAH| 5 teSAM vadaneSu cAnRtaM kimapi na vidyate yataste nirddoSA IzvarasiMhAsanasyAntike tiSThanti| 6 anantaram AkAzamadhyenoDDiyamAno 'para eko dUto mayA dRSTA H so 'nantakAllyaM susaMvAdaM dhArayati sa ca susaMvAdaH sarvvajAtlyAn sarvvavaMzlyAn sarvvabhASAvAdinaH sarvvadezIyAMzca pRthivInivAsinaH prati tena ghoSityayaH| (aiōnios g166) 7 sa uccaiHswareNedaM gadati yUyamIzvarAd bibhIta tasya stavaM kuruta ca yatastadIyavicArasya daNDa upAtiSThat tasmAd AkAzamaNDalasya pRthiviyAH samudrasya toyaprasravaNAnA Jca sraSTA yuSmAbhiH praNamyatAM| 8 tatpazcAd dvitiya eko dUta upasthAyAvadat patitA patitA sA mahAbAbil yA sarvvajAtlyAn svakiyaM vyabhicArarUpaM krodhmadam apAyayat| 9 tatpazcAd tRtIyo dUta upasthAyoccairavadat, yaH kaczita taM zazuM tasya pratimAJca praNamati svabhAle svakare vA kalaGkaM gRhlAti ca 10 so 'pIzvarasya krodhApAtre sthitam amizritaM madat arthata Izvarasya krodhmadam pAsyati pavitradUtAnAM meSazAvakasya ca sAkSAd vahnigandhakayo ryAtanAM lapsyate ca| 11 teSAM yAtanAyA dhUmo 'nantakAlaM yAvad udgamiSyati ye ca pazuM tasya pratimAJca pUjayanti tasya nAmno 'GkaM vA gRhlanti te divAnizaM kajcana virAmaM na prApsyanti| (aiōn g165) 12 ye mAnavA IzvarasyAjJA yIzau vizvAsaJca pAlayanti teSAM pavitralokAnAM sahiSNutayAtra prakAzitavyaM| 13 aparaM svargAt mayA saha sambhASamANA eko ravo mayA zrAvi tenoktaM tvaM likha, idAnImArabhyA ye prabhau mriyante te mRta dhanyA iti; AtmA bhASate satyaM svazramebhystai rvirAmaH prAptavyaH teSAM karmmAni ca tAn anugacchanti| 14 tadanantaraM nirIkSamANena mayA zvetavarNa eko megho dRSTastanmeghArUDho jano mAnavaputrAkRtirasti tasya

zirasi suvarNakirITaM kare ca tIkSNaM dAtraM tiSThati| 15 tataH param anya eko dUto mandirAt nirgatyoccaIHSvareNa taM meghArUDhaM sambhASyAvadat tvayA dAtraM prasAryya zasyacchedanaM kriyatAM zasyacchedanasya samaya upasthito yato medinyAH zasyAni paripakkAni| 16 tatastena meghArUDhena pRthivyAM dAtraM prasAryya pRthivyAH zasyacchedanaM kRtaM| 17 anantaram apara eko dUtaH svargasthamandirAt nirgataH so 'pi tIkSNaM dAtraM dhArayati| 18 aparam anya eko dUto vedito nirgataH sa vahneradhipatiH sa uccaiHSvareNa taM tIkSNadAtradhAriNaM sambhASyAvadat tvayA svaM tIkSNaM dAtraM prasAryya medinyA drAkSAgucchacchedanaM kriyatAM yatastatphalAni pariNatAni| 19 tataH sa dUtaH pRthivyAM svadAtraM prasAryya pRthivyA drAkSAphalacchedanam akarot tatphalAni cezvarasya krodhavarUpasya mahAkuNDasya madhyaM nirakSipat| 20 tatkuNDasthaphalAni ca bahi rmardditAni tataH kuNDamadhyAt nirgataM raktaM krozazataparyyantam azvAnAM khalInAn yAvad vyApnot|

**15** tataH param ahaM svarge 'param ekam adbhuTaM mahAcihnaM drSTavAn arthato yai rdaNDairIzvarasya kopaH samAptiM gamiSyati tAn daNDAn dhArayantaH sapta dUTa mayA drSTAHI| 2 vahnimizritasya kAcamayasya jalAzayasya AkRtirapi drSTA ye ca pazostatpratimAyAstannAmno 'Gkasya ca prabhUtavantaste tasya kAcamayajalAzayasya tIre tiSThanta IzvarIyavINA dhArayanti, 3 IzvaradAsasya mUsaso gItaM meSazAvakasya ca gItaM gAyanto vadanti, yathA, sarvvazaktiviziSTastvaM he prabho paramezvara|tvadIyasarvvakarmmAni mahAnti cAdbhutAni ca| sarvvapuNyavatAM rAjan mArgA nyAyyA RTAzca tel| 4 he prabho nAmadheyAtte ko na bhItiM gamiSyati| ko vA tvadlyanAmnazca prazaMsAM na kariSyati| kevalastvaM pavitro 'si sarvvaJAtiyamAnavAH| tvAmevAbhipraNaMsyanti samAgatya tvadantikaM| yasmAttava vicArAjjAH prAdurbhAvaM gatAH kila|| 5 tadanantaraM mayi nirIkSamANE sati svarge sAkSyAvAsasya mandirasya dvAraM muktaM| 6 ye ca sapta dUTAH sapta daNDAn dhArayanti te tasmAt mandirAt niragacchan| teSAM paricchadA nirmmalazRbhavarNavastranirmmitA vakSAMsi ca suvarNazRGkhalaI rveSTitAnyAsan| 7 aparaM caturNAM prANinAm ekastebhyaH saptadUtebhyaH saptasuvarNakaMsAn adadAt| (aiōn g165) 8 anantaram Izvarasya tejaHprabhAvakAraNAt mandiraM dhUmena paripUrNaM tasmAt taiH saptadUtaH saptadaNDAnAM samAptiM yAvat mandiraM kenApi praveSTuM nAzakyata|

**16** tataH paraM mandirAt tAn saptadUtaN sambhASamANa eSa mahAravo mayAzrAvi, yUyaM gatvA tebhyaH saptakaMsebhyo Izvarasya krodhaM pRthivyAM srAvayata| 2 tataH prathamo dUto gatvA svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat pRthivyAm asrAvayat tasmAt pazoH kalaGkadhAriNAM tatpratimApUjakAnAM mAnavAnAM zarIreSu vyathAjanakA duSTavraNA abhavan| 3 tataH paraM dvitiyo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat samudre 'srAvayat tena sa kuNapasthazoNitarUpyabhavat samudre sthitAzca sarvve prANino mRtyuM gatAH| 4 aparaM tRtiyo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM nadISu jalaprasravaNeSu cAsrAvayat tatastAni raktamayAnyabhavan| aparaM toyAnAm adhipasya dUTasya vAgiyaM mayA zrutiA| 5 varttamAnazca bhUtazca bhaviSyA Mzca paramezvaraH| tvameva nyAyyakAri yad etAdRk tvaM vyacArayaH| 6 bhaviSyadvAdisAdhUnAM raktaM taireva pAtitaM| zoNitaM tvantu tebhyo 'dAstatpAnaM teSu yujyate|| 7 anantaraM vedito bhASamANasya kasyacid ayaM ravo mayA zrutiH, he parazvara satyaM tat he sarvvazaktiman prabho satyA nyAyyAzca sarvvaH hi vicArAjjAstvadlyakAH|| 8 anantaraM caturtho dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM sUryye 'srAvayat tasmai ca vahninA mAnavAn dagduhM sAmarthyam adAyi| 9 tena manuSyA mahAtApena tApitAsteSAM daNDAnAm AdhipatyaviziSTasyezvarasya nAmAnindan tatprazaMsArthaJca manaHparivarttanaM nAkurvvan| 10 tataH paraM paJcamo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM pazoH siMhAsane 'srAvayat tena tasya rASTraM timirAcchannam abhavat lokAzca vedanAkAraNAt svarasanA adaMdazyata| 11 svakIlyavyathAvraNakAraNAcca svargastham anindan svakriyAbhyazca manAMsi na parAvarttayan| 12 tataH paraM SaSTho dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM pharAtAkhyo mahAnade 'srAvayat tena sUryyodayadiza AgamiSyatAM rAjJAM mArgasugamArthaM tasya toyAni paryyazuSyam|

13 anantaraM nAgasya vadanAt pazo rvadanAt mithyAbhaviSyadvAdinazca vadanAt nirgacchantastrayo 'zucaya AtmAno mayA dRSTAste maNDUkAkArAH| 14 ta AzcaryyyakarmmakAriNo bhUtAnAm AtmAnaH santi sarvvazaktimata Izvarasya mahAdine yena yuddhena bhavitavyaM tatkRte kRtsrajagato rAjjAH saMgraHituM teSAM sannidhiM nirgacchanti| 15 aparam ibribhASayA harmmagiddonAmakasthane te saGgRhItAH| 16 pazyAhaM cairavad AgacchAmi yo janaH prabuddhastiTHati yathA ca nagnaH san na paryyaTati tasya lajjA ca yathA dRzyA na bhavati tathA svavAsAMsi rakSati sa dhanyaH| 17 tataH paraM saptamo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvam AkAze 'srAvayat tena svargIyamandiramadhyasthasiMhAsanAt mahAravo 'yaM nirgataH samAptirabhavadit| 18 tadanantaraM taDito ravAH stanitAni cAbhavan, yasmin kAle ca pRthivyAM manuSyAH sRSTAstam Arabhya yAdRGmahAbhUmikampaH kadApi nAbhavat tAdRg bhUkampo 'bhavat| 19 tadAnIM mahAnagarI trikhaNDA jAtA bhinnajAtlyAnAM nagarAni ca nyapatan mahAbAbil cezvareNa svakiyapracaNDakopamadirApAtradAnArthaM saMsmRtA| 20 dvIpAzca palAyitA girayazcAntahitAH| 21 gaganamaNDalAcca manuSyANAm uparyyeikaadroNaparimitazilAnAM mahAvRSTirabhavat tacchilAvRSTeH klezAt manuSyA Izvaram anindam yatastajjAtaH klezo 'tIva mahAn|

**17** tadanantaraM teSAM saptakaMsadhAriNAM saptadUtanAm eka Agatya mAM sambhASyAvadat, atrAgaccha, medinyA narapatayo yayA vezyayA sArddhaM vyabhicArakarmma kRtavantaH, 2 yasyA vyabhicAramadena ca pRthivInivAsino mattA abhavan tasyA bahutoyeSUPaviSTAYA mahAvezyAyA daNDam ahaM tvAM darzayAmi| 3 tato 'ham AtmanAviSTastena dUtena prAntaraM nItastatra nindAnAmabhiH paripUrNaM saptazirobhi rdazazRGgaizca viziSTaM sindUravarNaM pazumupaviSTA yoSidekA mayA dRSTA| 4 sA nArI kRSNalohitavarNaM sindUravarNaJca paricchadaM dhArayati svarNamaNimuktAbhizca vibhUSitAsti tasyAH kare ghRNArhadravyaiH svavyabhicArajAtamalaizca paripUrNa ekaH suvarNamayaH kaMso vidyate| 5 tasyA bhAle nigUDhavAkyamidaM pRthivIsthayezyAnAM ghRNyakriyANAJca mAtA mahAbAbiliti nAma likhitam Aste| 6 mama dRSTigocarasthA sA nArI pavitralokAnAM rudhireNa yIzoH sAkSiNAM rudhireNa ca mattAsIt tasyA darzanAt mamAtizayam AzcaryyajJAnaM jAtaM| 7 tataH sa dUto mAm avadat kutastavAzcaryyajJAnaM jAyate? asyA yoSitastadvAhanasya saptazirobhi rdazazRGgaizca yuktasya pazozca nigUDhabhAvam ahaM tvAM jjApayAmi| 8 tvayA dRSTA 'sau pazurAsIt nedAnIM varttate kintu rasAtalAt tenodetavyaM vinAzazca gantavyaH| tato yeSAM nAmAni jagataH sRSTikAlam Arabhya jIvanapustake likhitAni na vidyante te pRthivInivAsino bhUtam avarttamAnamupasthAsyantaJca taM pazuM dRSTvAzcaryyaM maMsyante| (**Abyssos g12**) 9 atra jjAnayuktayA buddhyA prakAzitavyaM| tAni saptazirAMsi tasyA yoSita upavezanasthAnasvarUpAH saptagirayaH sampa rAjAnazca santi| 10 teSAM pajca patitA ekazca varttamAnaH zeSazcAdyApyanupasthitaH sa yadopasthAsyati tadApi tenAlpakAlaM sthAtavyaM| 11 yaH pazurAsIt kintvidAnIM na varttate sa evASTamaH, sa saptAnAm eko 'sti vinAzaM gamiSyati ca| 12 tvayA dRSTA dazazRGgANYapi daza rAjAnaH santiH, adyApi tai rAjyaM na prAptaM kintu muhUrttamekaM yAvat pazuna sArddhaM te rAjAna iva prabhutvaM prApsyanti| 13 ta ekamantraNA bhaviSyanti svakiyazaktiprabhAvau pazave dAsyanti ca| 14 te meSazAvakena sArddhaM yotsyanti, kintu meSazAvakastAn jeSyati yataH sa prabhUnAM prabhU rAjJAM rAjA cAsti tasya saGgino 'pyAhUtA abhirucitA vizvAsyAzca| 15 aparaM sa mAm avadat sA vezyA yatropavizati tAni toyAni lokA janatA jAtayo nAnAbhASAvAdinazca santi| 16 tvayA dRSTA daza zRGgANI pazuzceme tAM vezyAm RtlyiSyante dInAM nagnAJca kariSyanti tasyA mAMsAni bhokSyante vahninA tAM dAhayiSyanti ca| 17 yata Izvarasya vAkyAni yAvat siddhiM na gamiSyanti tAvad Izvarasya manogataM sAdhayitum ekAM mantraNAM kRtvA tasmai pazave sveSAM rAjyaM dAtuJca teSAM manAMsIzvareNa pravarttitAni| 18 aparaM tvayA dRSTA yoSit sA mahAnagarI yA pRthivyA rAjjAm upari rAjetvaM kurute|

**18** tadanantaraM svargAd avarohan apara eko dUto mayA drSTAH sa mahAparAkramaviziSTastasya tejasA ca pRthivI dIptA| 2 sa balavatA svareNa vAcamimAm aghoSayat patitA mahAbAbil, sA bhUtAnAM vasatiH sarvveSAM azucyAtmanAM kArA sarvveSAM azucInAM ghRNyAnAJca pakSiNAM pijarazcAbhavat| 3 yataH sarvvajAtlyAstasyA vyabhicArajAtAM kopamadirAM pltavantaH pRthivyA rAjAnazca tayA saha vyabhicAraM kRtavantaH pRthivyA vaNijazca tasyAH sukhabhogabAhulyAd dhanADhyatAM gatavantaH| 4 tataH paraM svargAt mayApara eSa ravaH zrutaH, he mama prajAH, yUyaM yat tasyAH pApAnAm aMzino na bhavata tasyA daNDaizca daNDayuktA na bhavata tadarthaM tato nirgacchata| 5 yatastasyAH pApAni gaganasparzAnyabhavan tasyA adharmmakriyAzcezvareNa saMsmRtAH| 6 parAn prati tayA yadvad vyavahRtaM tadvat tAM prati vyavaharata, tasyAH karmmaNAM dviguNaphalAni tasyai datta, yasmin kaMse sA parAn madyam apAyayat tameva tasyAH pAnArthaM dviguNamadyena pUravata| 7 tayA yAtmazlAghA yazca sukhabhogA kRtastayo rdviguNau yAtanAzokau tasyai datta, yataH sA svaklyAntaHkaraNe vadati, rAJJivad upaviSTAhaM nAnAthA na ca zokavit| 8 tasmAd divasa ekasmin mAridurbhikSazocanaiH, sA samAploSyate nArI dhyakSyate vahninA ca sA; yad vicArAdhipastasyA balavAn prabhurIzvaraH, 9 vyabhicArastayA sArddhaM sukhabhogazca yaiH kRtaH, te sarvva eva rAjAnastaddAhadhUmadarzanAt, prarodiSyanti vakSAMsi cAhaniSyanti bAhubhiH| 10 tasyAstai ryAtanAbhite rdUre sthitvedamucyate, hA hA bAbil mahAsthAna hA prabhAvAnvite puri, ekasmin AgatA daNDe vicArAJJA tvadiyakA| 11 medinyA vaNijazca tasyAH kRte rudanti zocanti ca yatasteSAM paNyadravyANi kenApi na krIyante| 12 phalataH suvarNaraupyamaNimuktAH sUkSmavastrANi kRSNalohitavAsAMsi paTTavastrANi sindUravarNavAsAMsi candanAdikASThAni gajadantena mahArghakASThena pittalalauhAbhyAM marmmarapraprastareNa vA nirmmitAni sarvvavidhapAtrANi 13 tvagela dhUpaH sugandhidhravyaM gandharaso drAkSarasastailaM zasyacUrNaM godhUmo gAvO meSA azvA rathA dAseyA manuSyaprANAzcaitAni paNyadravyANi kenApi na krIyante| 14 tava mano'bhilASasya phalAnAM samayo gataH, tvatto dUrikRtaM yadyat zobhanaM bhUSaNaM tava, kadAcana taduddezo na puna rlapsyate tvayA| 15 tadvikretAro ye vaNijastayA dhanino jAtAste tasyA yAtanAyA bhayAd dUre tiSThanato rodiSyanti zocantazcedaM gadiSyanti 16 hA hA mahApuri, tvaM sUkSmavastraiH kRSNalohitavastraiH sindUravarNavAsobhizcAcchAditA svarNamaNimuktAbhiralaGkRtA cASIH, 17 kintvekasmin daNDe sA mahAsampad luptA| aparaM potAnAM karNadhArAH samUhalokA nAvikAH samudravyayasAynazca sarvve 18 dUre tiSThantastasyA dAhasya dhUmaM nirIkSamANAuccaiHsvareNa vadanti tasyA mahAnagarryAH kiM tulyaM? 19 aparaM svaziraHsu mRttikAM nikSipyA te rudantaH zocantazcoccaiHsvareNedaM vadanti hA hA yasyA mahApuryyA bAhulyadhanakAraNAt, sampattiH saJcitA sarvvaiH sAmudrapotanAyakaiH, ekasminneva daNDe sA sampUrNocchinnatAM gatA| 20 he svargavAsinaH sarvve pavitrAH preritAzca he| he bhAvivAdino yUyaM kRte tasyAH praharSata| yuSmAkaM yat tayA sArddhaM yo vivAdaH purAbhavat| daNDaM samucitaM tasya tasyai vyataradIzvaraH|| 21 anantaram eko balavAn dUto bRhatpeSaNiprastaratulyaM pASANamekaM gRhItvA samudre nikSipyA kathitavAn, IdRgabalaprakAzena bAbil mahAnagarI nipAtayiSyate tatastasyA uddezaH puna rna lapsyate| 22 vallakIvAdinAM zabdaM puna rna zroSyate tvayi| gAthAkAnAJca zabdo vA vaMzItUryyAdivAdinAM| zilpkarmmakaraH ko 'pi puna rna drakSyate tvayi| peSaNiprastaradhvAnaH puna rna zroSyate tvayi| 23 dIpsyApi prabhA tadvat puna rna drakSyate tvayi| na kanyAvarayoH zabdaH punaH saMzroSyate tvayi| yasmAnmukhyAH pRthivyA ye vaNijaste'bhavan tava| yasmAcca jAtayaH sarvvA mohitAstava mAyayA| 24 bhAvivAdipavitrANAM yAvantazca hatA bhuvi| sarvveSAM zoNitaM teSAM prAptaM sarvvAM tavAntare||

**19** tataH paraM svargasthAnAM mahAjanatAyA mahAzabdo 'yaM mayA zrUtaH, brUta parezvaraM dhanyam asmadlyo ya IzvaraH| tasyAbhavat paritrANAM prabhAvazca parAkramaH| 2 vicArAJJAzca tasyaiva satyA nyAyyA bhavanti ca| yA svavezyAkriyAbhizca vyakarot kRtsnamedinIM| tAM sa daNDitavAn vezyAM tasyAzca

karatasthA| zoNitasya svadAsAnAM saMzodhaM sa gRhItavAn|| 3 punarapi tairidamuktaM yathA, brUta parezvaraM dhanyaM yannityaM nityameva ca| tasyA dAhasya dhUmo 'sau dizamUrddhvamudeSyati|| (aiōn g165) 4 tataH paraM caturvviMzatiprAcInAzcatvAraH prANinazca praNipatya siMhAsanopaviSTam IzvaraM praNamyAvadan, tathAstu paramezazca sarvvaireva prazasyatAM|| 5 anantaraM siMhAsanamadhyAd eSa ravo nirgato, yathA, he Izvarasya dAseyAstadbhaktAH sakalA narAH| yUyaM kSudrA mahAntazca prazaMsata va IzvaraM|| 6 tataH paraM mahAjanatAyAH zabda iva bahutoyAnAjca zabda iva gRrutarastanitAnAjca zabda iva zabdo 'yaM mayA zrutaH, brUta parezvaraM dhanyaM rAjatvaM prAptavAn yataH| sa paramezvaro 'smAkAM yaH sarvvazaktimAn prabhuH| 7 kIrttayAmaH stavaM tasya hRSTAzcollAsitA vayaM| yanmeSazAvakasyaiva vivAhasamayo 'bhavat| vAgdattA cAbhavat tasmai yA kanyA sA susajitA| 8 paridhAnAya tasyai ca dattaH ZubhraH sucelakaH|| 9 sa sucelakaH pavitralokAnAM puNyAni| tataH sa mAm uktavAn tvamidaM likha meSazAvakasya vivAhabhojyAya ye nimanritAste dhanya iti| punarapi mAm avadat, imAnIzvarasya satyAni vAkyAni| 10 anantaraM ahaM tasya caraNaylorantike nipayta taM praNantumudyataH| tataH sa mAm uktavAn sAvadhAnastiSTha maivaM kuru yIzoH sAkSyaviziSTaistava bhrAtRbhivistvA ca sahadAso 'haM| Izvarameva praNama yasmAd yIzoH sAkSyA M bhaviSyadvAkyasya sAraM| 11 anantaraM mayA muktaH svargo dRSTA H, ekaH zvetavarNo 'zvo 'pi dRSTastadArUDho janO vizvAysA H satyamayazceti nAmna khyAtaH sa yAthArthyena vicAraM yuddhaJca karoti| 12 tasya netre 'gnizikhAtulye zirasi ca bahukirITAni vidyante tatra tasya nAma likhitamasti tameva vinA nAparA H ko 'pi tannAma jAnAti| 13 sa rudhiramagnena paricchadenAcchAdita IzvaravAda iti nAmnAbhidhlyate ca| 14 aparaM svargasthasainyAni zvetAzvArUDhAni parihiitanirmmalazvetasUkSmavastrAni ca bhUtvA tamanugacchanti| 15 tasya vaktrAd ekastIkSaNaH khaGgo nirgacchatI tena khaGgena sarvvajAtIyAstenAghAtitavyAH sa ca lauhadaNDena tAn cAraiySyati sarvvazaktimata Izvarasya pracaNDakoparasotpAdakadrAkSAkuNDe yadyat tiSThati tat sarvvaM sa eva padAbhyAM pinaSTi| 16 aparaM tasya paricchada urasi ca rAjjAM rAjA prabhUnAM prabhuzceti nAma nikhitamasti| 17 anantaraM sUryye tiSThan eko dUto mayA dRSTA H, AkAzamadhyu uDDIyamAnAn sarvvAn pakSiNaH prati sauccaiHsvareNedaM ghoSayati, atrAgacchata| 18 Izvarasya mahAbhoye milata, rAjjAM kravyAni senApatInAM kravyAni vIrANAM kravyAnyazvAnAM tadArUDhAnAjca kravyAni dAsamuktAnAM kSudramahatAM sarvveSAMeva kravyAni ca yuSmAbhi rbhakSitavyAni| 19 tataH paraM tenAzvArUDhajanena tадlyasainyaizca sArddhaM yuddhaM karttuM sa pazuH pRthiviyA rAjAnasteSAM sainyAni ca samAgacchantiI mayA dRSTA M| 20 tataH sa pazu rdhRto yazca mithyAbhaviSyadvaktA tasyAntike citrakarmmAni kurvvan taireva pazvaGkadhAriNastatpratimApUjakAMzca bhramitavAn so 'pi tena sArddhaM dhRtaH| tau ca vahnigandhakavalitahrade jIvantau nikSiptau| (Linnē Pyr g3041 g4442) 21 avaziSTazca tasyAzvArUDhasya vaktranirgatakhaGgena hatAH, teSAM kravyaizca pakSiNaH sarvve tRptiM gatAH|

**20** tataH param svargAd avarohan eko dUto mayA dRSTastasya kare ramAtalasya kuJJikaA mahAzRGkhalaJcaikaM tiSThataH| (Abyssos g12) 2 aparaM nAgo 'rthataH yo vRddhaH sarpo 'pavAdakaH zayatAnazcAsti tameva dhRtvA varSasahasraM yAvad baddhavAn| 3 aparaM rasAtale taM nikSipyatadupari dvAraM ruddhvaM mudrAGkitavAn yasmAt tad varSasahasraM yAvat sampUrNaM na bhavet tAvad bhinnajAtlyAstena puna rna bhramitavyAH| tataH param alpakAlArthaM tasya mocanena bhavitavyaM| (Abyssos g12) 4 anantaraM mayA siMhAsanAni dRSTA ni tatra ye janA upAvizan tebhyo vicArabhAro 'dIyata; anantaraM yIzoH sAkSyasya kAraNAd IzvaravAkyasya kAraNAccA yeSAM zirazchedanaM kRtaM pazostadlyapratimAyA vA pUjA yai rna kRtA bhAle kare vA kalaGko 'pi na dhRtasteSAM AtmAno 'pi mayA dRSTA H, te prAptajIvanAstadvarSasahasraM yAvat khrISTena sArddhaM rAjatvamakurvvan| 5 kintvavaziSTA mRtajanAstasya varSasahasrasya samApteH pUrvvaM jIvanaM na prApan| 6 eSA prathamotthitiH| yaH kazcit prathamAyA utthiteraMzI sa dhanyaH pavitraza| teSu dvitIyamRtyoH ko 'pyadhibhAro nAsti ta Izvarasya

khrISTasya ca yAjakA bhaviSyanti varSasahasraM yAvat tena saha rAjatvaM kariSyanti ca| 7 varSasahasre samApte zayatAnaH svakArAto mokSyate| 8 tataH sa pRthiviyAzcaturdikSu sthitAn sarvvajAtyAn vizeSato jUjAkhyAn mAjujAkhyAMzca sAmudrasikatAvad bahusaMkhyakAn janAn bhramayitvA yuddhArthaM saMgraHItuM nirgamiSyati| 9 tataste medinyAH prasthenAgatya pavitraIokAnAM durgaM priyatamAM nagarIjca veSTitavantaH kintvIzvareNa nikSipto 'gnirAkAzAt patitvA tAn khAditavAn| 10 teSAM bhramayita ca zayatAno vahnigandhakayo rrade 'rthataH pazu rmithyAbhaviSyadvAdI ca yatra tiSThatastatraiva nikSiptaH, tatrAnantakAlaM yAvat te divAnizaM yAtanAM bhokSyante) (aiōn g165, Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442) 11 tataH zuklam ekaM mahAsiMhAsanaM mayA drSTAto tadupaviSTo 'pi drSTAstasya vadanAntikAd bhUnabhomaNDale palAyetAM punastAbhyAM sthAnaM na labdhaM| 12 aparaM kSudrA mahAntazca sarvve mRtA mayA drSTA, te siMhAsanasyAntike 'tiSThan granthAzca vyastiyyanta jIvanapustakAkhyam aparam ekaM pustakamapi vistIrNaM| tatra grantheSu yadyat likhitaM tasmAt mRtAnAm ekaikasya svakriyAnuyAyI vicAraH kRtaH| 13 tadAniM samudreNa svAntarasthA mRtajanAH samarpitAH, mRtyuparalokAbhyAmapi svAntarasthA mRtajanAH sarmipatAH, teSAJcaikaikasya svakriyAnuyAyI vicAraH kRtaH| (Hadēs g86) 14 aparaM mRtyuparalokau vahnihrade nikSiptau, eSa eva dvitIyo mRtyuH| (Hadēs g86, Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442) 15 yasya kasyacit nAma jIvanapustake likhitaM nAvidyata sa eva tasmin vahnihrade nyakSipyata| (Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442)

**21** anantaraM navInaM AkAzamaNDalaM navIna pRthivI ca mayA drSTAte yataH prathamam AkAzamaNDalaM prathamA pRthivI ca lopaM gate samudro 'pi tataH paraM na vidyate| 2 aparaM svargAd avarohanti pavitra NagarI, arthato navIna yirUzAlamapurI mayA drSTA, sA varAya vibhUSitA kanyeva susajitAsIt| 3 anantaraM svargAd eSa mahAravo mayA zrutaH pazyAyaM mAnavaiH sArddham IzvarasyAvAsaH, sa taiH sArddhaM vatsyati te ca tasya prajA bhaviSyanti, Izvarazca svayaM teSAM Izvaro bhUtvA taiH sArddhaM sthAsyati| 4 teSAM netrebhyazcAzcRzUNi sarvvANizvareNa pramArkSyante mRtyurapi puna rna bhaviSyati zokavilApaklezA api puna rna bhaviSyanti, yataH prathamAni sarvvAni vyatItini| 5 aparaM siMhAsanopaviSTo jan'o vadat pazyAhaM sarvvAni nUtanikaromi| punaravadat likha yata imAni vAkyAni satyAni vizvAsyAni ca santi| 6 pana rmAm avadat samAptaM, ahaM kaH kSazca, aham Adirantazca yaH pipAsati tasmA ahaM jIvanadAyiprasravaNasya toyAvinAmulyaM dAsyAmi| 7 yo jayati sa sarvveSAM adhikArI bhaviSyati, ahajca tasyezvaro bhaviSyAmi sa ca mama putro bhaviSyati| 8 kintu bhItAnAm avizvAsinAM ghRNyAnAM narahantRNAM vezyAgAminAM mohakAnAM devapUjakAnAM sarvveSAM anRtavAdinAJcAMzo vahnigandhakajvalitahrade bhaviSyati, eSa eva dvitIyo mRtyuH| (Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442) 9 anantaraM zeSasaptadaNDaiH paripUrNAH sapta kaMsA yeSAM saptadUtanAM kareSvAsan teSAMeka Agatya mAM sambhASyAvadat, AgacchAhaM tAM kanyAm arthato meSazAvakasya bhAvibhAryyAM tvAM darzayAmi| 10 tataH sa AtmAviSTAto mAm atyuccaM mahAparvvatameMka nItvezvarasya sannidhitaH svargAd avarohantIM yirUzAlamAkhyAM pavitraM nagarIM darzitavAn| 11 sA IzvarIyapratApaviziSTA tasyAstejo mahArgharatnavad arthataH sUryyakAntamaNitejastulyaM| 12 tasyAH prAcIraM bRhad uccajca tatra dvAdaza gopurAni santi tadgopuropari dvAdaza svargadUta vidyante tatra ca dvAdaza nAmAnyarthata isRAyelyAnAM dvAdazavaMzAnAM nAmAni likhitAni| 13 pUrvvadizi trINi gopurAni uttaradizi trINi gopurAni dakSiNadiSi trINi gopurAni pazclmadizi ca trINi gopurAni santi| 14 nagaryyAH prAcIrasya dvAdaza mUlAni santi tatra meSAzAvAkasya dvAdazapreritAnAM dvAdaza nAmAni likhitAni| 15 anaraM nagaryyAstadlyagopurANAM tatprAcIrasya ca mApAnArthaM mayA sambhASamANasya dUtasya kare svarNamaya ekaH parimANadaNDa AsIt| 16 nagaryyA AkRtizcaturasrA tasyA dairghyaprasThe same| tataH paraM sa tega parimANadaNDena tAM nagarIM parimitavAn tasyAH parimANAm dvAdazasahasranalvAH| tasyA dairghyA M prastham uccatvajca samAnAni| 17 aparaM sa tasyAH prAcIraM parimitavAn tasya mAnavAsyArthato dUtasya parimANAnusAratastat catuzcatvAriMzadadhikAzatahastaparimitaM | 18

tasya prAciRasya nirmmitiH sUryyakAntamaNibhi rnagarI ca nirmmalakAcatulyena zuddhasuvarNena  
nirmmitA| 19 nagaryyAH prAciRasya mUlAni ca sarvvavidhamahArghamaNibhi rbhUSitAni| teSAM prathamaM  
bhittimUlaM sUryyakAntasya, dvitiyAM nilasya, tRtiyAM tAmramaNeH, caturthaM marakatasya, 20  
paJcamaM vaidUryyasya, SaSThaM zoNaratnasya, saptamaM candrakAntasya, aSTamaM gomedasya,  
navamaM padmarAgasya, dazamaM lazUniyasya, ekAdazaM Serojasya, dvAdazaM marTisMaNezcAsti| 21  
dvAdazagopurANI dvAdazamuktAbhi rnirmmitAni, ekaikaM gopuram ekaikayA muktayA kRtaM nagaryyA  
mahAmArgaczAccakAcavat nirmmalasuvarNena nirmmitaM| 22 tasyA antara ekamapi mandiraM mayA  
na dRStaM sataH sarvvazaktiM prabhuH paramezvaro meSazAvakazza svayaM tasya mandiraM| 23  
tasyai nagaryyai dIptidAnArthaM sUryyAcandramasoH prayojanaM nAsti yata Izvarasya pratApastAM  
dIpayati meSazAvakazza tasyA jyotirasti| 24 paritrANaprAptalokanivahAzca tasyA Aloke gamanAgamane  
kurvvanti pRthivyA rAjAnazca svakiyAM pratApAM gauravaJca tanmadhyam Anayanti| 25 tasyA dvArAni  
divA kadApi na rotsyante nizApi tatra na bhaviSyati| 26 sarvajAtInAM gauravapratApau tanmadhyam  
AneSyete| 27 parantvapavitraM ghRNyakRd anRtakRd vA kimapi tanmadhyam na pravekSyati meSazAvakasya  
jIvanapustake yeSAM nAmAni likhitAni kevalaM ta eva pravekSyanti|

**22** anantaraM sa sphatikavat nirmmalam amRtato�asya sroto mAm aurzayat tad Izvarasya meSazAvakasya  
ca siMhAsanAt nиргачати| 2 nagaryyA mArgamadhye tasyA nadYAH pArzvayoramRtavRkSA vidyante  
teSAM dvAdazaphalAni bhavanti, ekaiko vRkSaH pratimAsaM svaphalaM phalati tadvRkSapatraNi  
cAnyajAtiyanAm ArogajanakAni| 3 aparaM kimapi zApagrastaM puna rna bhaviSyati tasyA madhya  
Izvarasya meSazAvakasya ca siMhAsanaM sthAsyati tasya dAsAzca taM seviSyante| 4 tasya vadananadarzanaM  
prApsyanti bhAleSu ca tasya nAma likhitaM bhaviSyati| 5 tadAniM rAtriH puna rna bhaviSyati  
yataH prabhuH paramezvarastAn dIpayiSyati te cAnantakAlaM yAvad rAjatvaM kariSyante| (aiōn g165)  
6 anantaraM sa mAm avadat, vAkyAnImAni vizvAsyAni satyAni ca, acirAd yai rhavitavyaM tAni  
svadAsAn jjApayituM pavitrabhaviSyadvAdinAM prabhuH paramezvaraH svadUtaM preSitavAn| 7  
pazyAhaM tUrNam AgacchAmi, etadgranthasya bhaviSyadvAkyAni yaH pAlayati sa eva dhanyaH| 8  
yohanaham etAni zrutavAn dRStavAMzcAsmi zrutvA dRStvA ca taddarzakadUtasya praNAMArthaM  
taccaraNayorantike 'pataM| 9 tataH sa mAm avadat sAvadhAno bhava maivaM kRru, tvayA tava bhrAtRbhi  
rbhaviSyadvAdibhiretadgranthasthavAkyapAlanakAribhizca sahadAso 'haM| tvam IzvaraM praNama| 10  
sa puna rmAm avadat, etadgranthasthabhaviSyadvAkyAni tvayA na mudrAGkayitavyAni yataH samayo  
nikaTavartti| 11 adharmmAcAra itaH paramapyadharmaM Acaratu, amedhyAcAra itaH paramapyamedhyam  
Acaratu dharmmAcAra itaH paramapi dharmmam Acaratu pavitrAcArazcetaH paramapi pavitram Acaratu| 12  
pazyAhaM tUrNam AgacchAmi, ekaikasmai svakriyAnuyAyiphalaDAnArthaM maddAtavyaphalaM mama  
samavartti| 13 ahaM kaH kSazca prathamaH zeSazcAdirantazca| 14 amutavRkSasyAdhikAraprAptyartham  
dvArai rnagarapravezArthaJca ye tasyAjjAH pAlayanti ta eva dhanyaH| 15 kukkurai rmAyAvibhiH puGgAmibhi  
rnarahantRbhi rdevArccakaiH sarvvairanRte prIyamAnairanRtAcAribhizca bahiH sthAtavyaM| 16 maNDaliSu  
yuSmabhymeteSAM sAkSyadAnArthaM yIzurahaM svadUtaM preSitavAn, ahameva dAyUdo mUlaM vaMzazca,  
ahaM tejomayaprabhAtIyatArAsvarUpaH| 17 AtmA kanyA ca kathayataH, tvayAgamyatAM| zrotApi vadatu,  
AgamyatAmiti yazca tRSArttaH sa Agacchatu yazcechatu sa vinA mUlyAM jIvanadAyi jalaM gRhlAtu| 18 yaH  
kazcid etadgranthasthabhaviSyadvAkyAni zRNoti tasmA ahaM sAkSyamidaM dadAmi, kazcid yadyaparaM  
kimapyeteSu yojayati tarhIzvarogranthe'smin likhitAn daNDAn tasminneva yojayiSyati| 19 yadi ca kazcid  
etadgranthasthabhaviSyadvAkyebhyaH kimapyapaharati tarhIzvaro granthe 'smin likhitAt jIvanavRkSAT  
pavitranganAcca tasyAMzamapahariSyati| 20 etat sAkSyAM yo dadAti sa eva vakti satyam ahaM tUrNam

AgacchAmi| tathAstu| prabho yIzo, AgamyatAM bhavatA| 21 asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahaH  
sarvveSu yuSmAsu varttatAM|Amen|





aparaM svargAd avarohanti pavitrA nagarl, arthato navInA yirUzAlamapurl mayA dRSTA,  
sA varAya vibhUSitA kanyeva susajitAsIt anantaraM svargAd eSa mahAravo mayA zrutaH  
pazyAyaM mAnavaiH sArddham IzvarasyAvAsaH, sa taiH sArddhaM vatsyati te ca tasya prajA  
bhaviSyanti, Izvarazca svayaM teSAM Izvaro bhUtvA taiH sArddhaM sthAsyati  
prakAzitaM 21:2-3

# Reader's Guide

Harvard-Kyoto at [AionianBible.org/Readers-Guide](http://AionianBible.org/Readers-Guide)

The Aionian Bible republishes public domain and Creative Common Bible texts that are 100% free to copy and print. The original translation is unaltered and notes are added to help your study. The notes show the location of eleven special Greek and Hebrew Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and for all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies.

Who has the authority to interpret the Bible and examine the underlying Hebrew and Greek words? That is a good question! We read in 1 John 2:27, "*As for you, the anointing which you received from him remains in you, and you do not need for anyone to teach you. But as his anointing teaches you concerning all things, and is true, and is no lie, and even as it taught you, you remain in him.*" Every Christian is qualified to interpret the Bible! Now that does not mean we will all agree. Each of us is still growing in our understanding of the truth. However, it does mean that there is no infallible human or tradition to answer all our questions. Instead the Holy Spirit helps each of us to know the truth and grow closer to God and each other.

The Bible is a library with 66 books in the Protestant Canon. The best way to learn God's word is to read entire books. Read the book of Genesis. Read the book of John. Read the entire Bible library. Topical studies and cross-referencing can be good. However, the safest way to understand context and meaning is to read whole Bible books. Chapter and verse numbers were added for convenience in the 16th century, but unfortunately they can cause the Bible to seem like an encyclopedia. The Aionian Bible is formatted with simple verse numbering, minimal notes, and no cross-referencing in order to encourage the reading of Bible books.

Bible reading must also begin with prayer. Any Christian is qualified to interpret the Bible with God's help. However, this freedom is also a responsibility because without the Holy Spirit we cannot interpret accurately. We read in 1 Corinthians 2:13-14, "*And we speak of these things, not with words taught by human wisdom, but with those taught by the Spirit, comparing spiritual things with spiritual things. Now the natural person does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him, and he cannot understand them, because they are spiritually discerned.*" So we cannot understand in our natural self, but we can with God's help through prayer.

The Holy Spirit is the best writer and he uses literary devices such as introductions, conclusions, paragraphs, and metaphors. He also writes various genres including historical narrative, prose, and poetry. So Bible study must spiritually discern and understand literature. Pray, read, observe, interpret, and apply. Finally, "*Do your best to present yourself approved by God, a worker who does not need to be ashamed, properly handling the word of truth.*" 2 Timothy 2:15. "*God has granted to us his precious and exceedingly great promises; that through these you may become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped from the corruption that is in the world by lust. Yes, and for this very cause adding on your part all diligence, in your faith supply moral excellence; and in moral excellence, knowledge; and in knowledge, self-control; and in self-control patience; and in patience godliness; and in godliness brotherly affection; and in brotherly affection, love. For if these things are yours and abound, they make you to be not idle nor unfruitful to the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ,*" 2 Peter 1:4-8.

# Glossary

Harvard-Kyoto at [AionianBible.org/Glossary](http://AionianBible.org/Glossary)

The Aionian Bible un-translates and instead transliterates eleven special words to help us better understand the extent of God's love for individuals and all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies. The original translation is unaltered and a note is added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. Compare the meanings below to the Strong's Concordance and Glossary definitions.

## **Abyssos** g12

*Greek:* proper noun, place

*Usage:* 9 times in 3 books, 6 chapters, and 9 verses

*Meaning:*

Temporary prison for special fallen angels such as Apollyon, the Beast, and Satan.

## **aïdios** g126

*Greek:* adjective

*Usage:* 2 times in Romans 1:20 and Jude 6

*Meaning:*

Lasting, enduring forever, eternal.

## **aiōn** g165

*Greek:* noun

*Usage:* 127 times in 22 books, 75 chapters, and 102 verses

*Meaning:*

A lifetime or time period with a beginning and end, an era, an age, the completion of which is beyond human perception, but known only to God the creator of the aiōns, Hebrews 1:2. Never meaning simple endless or infinite chronological time in Greek usage. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs.

## **aiōnios** g166

*Greek:* adjective

*Usage:* 71 times in 19 books, 44 chapters, and 69 verses

*Meaning:*

From start to finish, pertaining to the age, lifetime, entirety, complete, or even consummate. Never meaning simple endless or infinite chronological time in Koine Greek usage. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs.

## **eleēsē** g1653

*Greek:* verb, aorist tense, active voice, subjunctive mood, 3rd person singular

*Usage:* 1 time in this conjugation, Romans 11:32

*Meaning:*

To have pity on, to show mercy. Typically, the subjunctive mood indicates possibility, not certainty. However, a subjunctive in a purpose clause is a resulting action as certain as the causal action. The subjunctive in a purpose clause functions as an indicative, not an optative. Thus, the grand conclusion of grace theology in Romans 11:32 must be clarified. God's mercy on all is not a possibility, but a certainty. See [ntgreek.org](http://ntgreek.org).

**Geenna** g1067

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: 12 times in 4 books, 7 chapters, and 12 verses

Meaning:

Valley of Hinnom, Jerusalem's trash dump, a place of ruin, destruction, and judgment in this life, or the next, though not eternal to Jesus' audience.

**Hadēs** g86

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: 11 times in 5 books, 9 chapters, and 11 verses

Meaning:

Synonomous with Sheol, though in New Testament usage Hades is the temporal place of punishment for deceased unbelieving mankind, distinct from Paradise for deceased believers.

**Limnē Pyr** g3041 g4442

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: Phrase 5 times in the New Testament

Meaning:

Lake of Fire, final punishment for those not named in the Book of Life, prepared for the Devil and his angels, Matthew 25:41.

**Sheol** h7585

Hebrew: proper noun, place

Usage: 66 times in 17 books, 50 chapters, and 64 verses

Meaning:

The grave or temporal afterlife world of both the righteous and unrighteous, believing and unbelieving, until the general resurrection.

**Tartaroō** g5020

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: 1 time in 2 Peter 2:4

Meaning:

Temporary prison for particular fallen angels awaiting final judgment.

# Glossary +

[AionianBible.org/Bibles/Sanskrit---Harvard-Kyoto-Script/Noted](http://AionianBible.org/Bibles/Sanskrit---Harvard-Kyoto-Script/Noted)

Glossary references are below. Strong's Hebrew and Greek number notes are added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. Questioned verse translations do not contain Aionian Glossary words and may wrongly imply *eternal* or *Hell*. \* The note placement is skipped or adjusted for verses with non-standard numbering.

## **Abyssos**

IUkaH 8:31  
romiNaH 10:7  
prakAzitaM 9:1  
prakAzitaM 9:2  
prakAzitaM 9:11  
prakAzitaM 11:7  
prakAzitaM 17:8  
prakAzitaM 20:1  
prakAzitaM 20:3

preritAH 3:21  
preritAH 15:18  
romiNaH 1:25\*  
romiNaH 9:5  
romiNaH 11:36  
romiNaH 12:2  
romiNaH 16:27  
1 karinthinaH 1:20  
1 karinthinaH 2:6  
1 karinthinaH 2:7  
1 karinthinaH 2:8  
1 karinthinaH 3:18  
1 karinthinaH 8:13  
1 karinthinaH 10:11  
2 karinthinaH 4:4  
2 karinthinaH 9:9  
2 karinthinaH 11:31  
gAlAtinaH 1:4  
gAlAtinaH 1:5  
iphiSiNaH 1:21  
iphiSiNaH 2:2\*  
iphiSiNaH 2:7  
iphiSiNaH 3:9  
iphiSiNaH 3:9  
iphiSiNaH 3:11\*  
iphiSiNaH 3:21  
iphiSiNaH 6:12  
philipinaH 4:20  
kalasinaH 1:26  
1 tmathiyaH 1:17  
1 tmathiyaH 6:17  
2 tmathiyaH 4:10  
2 tmathiyaH 4:18  
titah 2:12  
ibriNaH 1:2  
ibriNaH 1:8  
ibriNaH 5:6  
ibriNaH 6:5  
ibriNaH 6:20  
ibriNaH 7:17  
ibriNaH 7:21\*  
ibriNaH 7:24  
ibriNaH 7:28  
ibriNaH 9:26  
ibriNaH 11:3  
ibriNaH 13:8  
ibriNaH 13:21  
1 pitaraH 1:23

1 pitaraH 1:25  
1 pitaraH 4:11  
1 pitaraH 5:11  
2 pitaraH 3:18  
1 yohanaH 2:17  
2 yohanaH 1:2  
yihUdAH 1:13  
yihUdAH 1:25  
prakAzitaM 1:6  
prakAzitaM 1:18  
prakAzitaM 4:9  
prakAzitaM 4:10  
prakAzitaM 5:13  
prakAzitaM 7:12  
prakAzitaM 10:6  
prakAzitaM 11:15  
prakAzitaM 14:11  
prakAzitaM 15:7  
prakAzitaM 19:3  
prakAzitaM 20:10  
prakAzitaM 22:5

## **aïdios**

romiNaH 1:20  
yihUdAH 1:6

## **aiōn**

mathiH 12:32  
mathiH 13:22  
mathiH 13:39  
mathiH 13:40  
mathiH 13:49  
mathiH 21:19  
mathiH 24:3  
mathiH 28:20  
mArkaH 3:29  
mArkaH 4:19\*  
mArkaH 10:30  
mArkaH 11:14  
IUkaH 1:33  
IUkaH 1:55\*  
IUkaH 1:70\*  
IUkaH 16:8  
IUkaH 18:30  
IUkaH 20:34  
IUkaH 20:35  
yohanaH 4:14  
yohanaH 6:51  
yohanaH 6:58  
yohanaH 8:35  
yohanaH 8:51  
yohanaH 8:52  
yohanaH 9:32  
yohanaH 10:28  
yohanaH 11:26  
yohanaH 12:34  
yohanaH 13:8  
yohanaH 14:16

## **aiōnios**

mathiH 18:8  
mathiH 19:16  
mathiH 19:29  
mathiH 25:41  
mathiH 25:46  
mArkaH 3:29  
mArkaH 10:17  
mArkaH 10:30  
lUkaH 10:25  
lUkaH 16:9  
lUkaH 18:18  
lUkaH 18:30  
yohanaH 3:15  
yohanaH 3:16  
yohanaH 3:36  
yohanaH 4:14  
yohanaH 4:36  
yohanaH 5:24  
yohanaH 5:39  
yohanaH 6:27  
yohanaH 6:40  
yohanaH 6:47  
yohanaH 6:54  
yohanaH 6:68

yohanaH 10:28  
yohanaH 12:25  
yohanaH 12:50  
yohanaH 17:2  
yohanaH 17:3  
preritAH 13:46  
preritAH 13:48  
romiNaH 2:7  
romiNaH 5:21  
romiNaH 6:22  
romiNaH 6:23  
romiNaH 16:25  
romiNaH 16:26  
2 karinthinaH 4:17  
2 karinthinaH 4:18  
2 karinthinaH 5:1  
gAlAtinaH 6:8  
2 thiSalanIkinaH 1:9  
2 thiSalanIkinaH 2:16  
1 tlmathiyaH 1:16  
1 tlmathiyaH 6:12  
1 tlmathiyaH 6:16  
2 tlmathiyaH 1:9  
2 tlmathiyaH 2:10  
tltaH 1:2\*  
tltaH 3:7  
philomonaH 1:15  
ibriNaH 5:9  
ibriNaH 6:2  
ibriNaH 9:12  
ibriNaH 9:14  
ibriNaH 9:15  
ibriNaH 13:20  
1 pitaraH 5:10  
2 pitaraH 1:11  
1 yohanaH 1:2  
1 yohanaH 2:25  
1 yohanaH 3:15  
1 yohanaH 5:11  
1 yohanaH 5:13  
1 yohanaH 5:20  
yihUdAH 1:7  
yihUdAH 1:21  
prakAzitaM 14:6

## ***eleēsē***

romiNaH 11:32

## ***Geenna***

mathiH 5:22  
mathiH 5:29  
mathiH 5:30  
mathiH 10:28  
mathiH 18:9  
mathiH 23:15  
mathiH 23:33  
mArkaH 9:43\*

mArkaH 9:45\*  
mArkaH 9:47\*  
lUkaH 12:5  
yAkUbaH 3:6  
***Hadēs***  
mathiH 11:23  
mathiH 16:18  
lUkaH 10:15  
lUkaH 16:23  
preritAH 2:27  
preritAH 2:31  
1 karinthinaH 15:55  
prakAzitaM 1:18  
prakAzitaM 6:8  
prakAzitaM 20:13  
prakAzitaM 20:14

## ***Limnē Pyr***

prakAzitaM 19:20  
prakAzitaM 20:10  
prakAzitaM 20:14  
prakAzitaM 20:15  
prakAzitaM 21:8

## ***Sheol***

Genesis 37:35  
Genesis 42:38  
Genesis 44:29  
Genesis 44:31  
Numbers 16:30  
Numbers 16:33  
Deuteronomy 32:22  
1 Samuel 2:6  
2 Samuel 22:6  
1 Kings 2:6  
1 Kings 2:9  
Job 7:9  
Job 11:8  
Job 14:13  
Job 17:13  
Job 17:16  
Job 21:13  
Job 24:19  
Job 26:6

Psalm 6:5  
Psalm 9:17  
Psalm 16:10  
Psalm 18:5  
Psalm 30:3  
Psalm 31:17  
Psalm 49:14  
Psalm 49:15  
Psalm 55:15  
Psalm 86:13  
Psalm 88:3  
Psalm 89:48

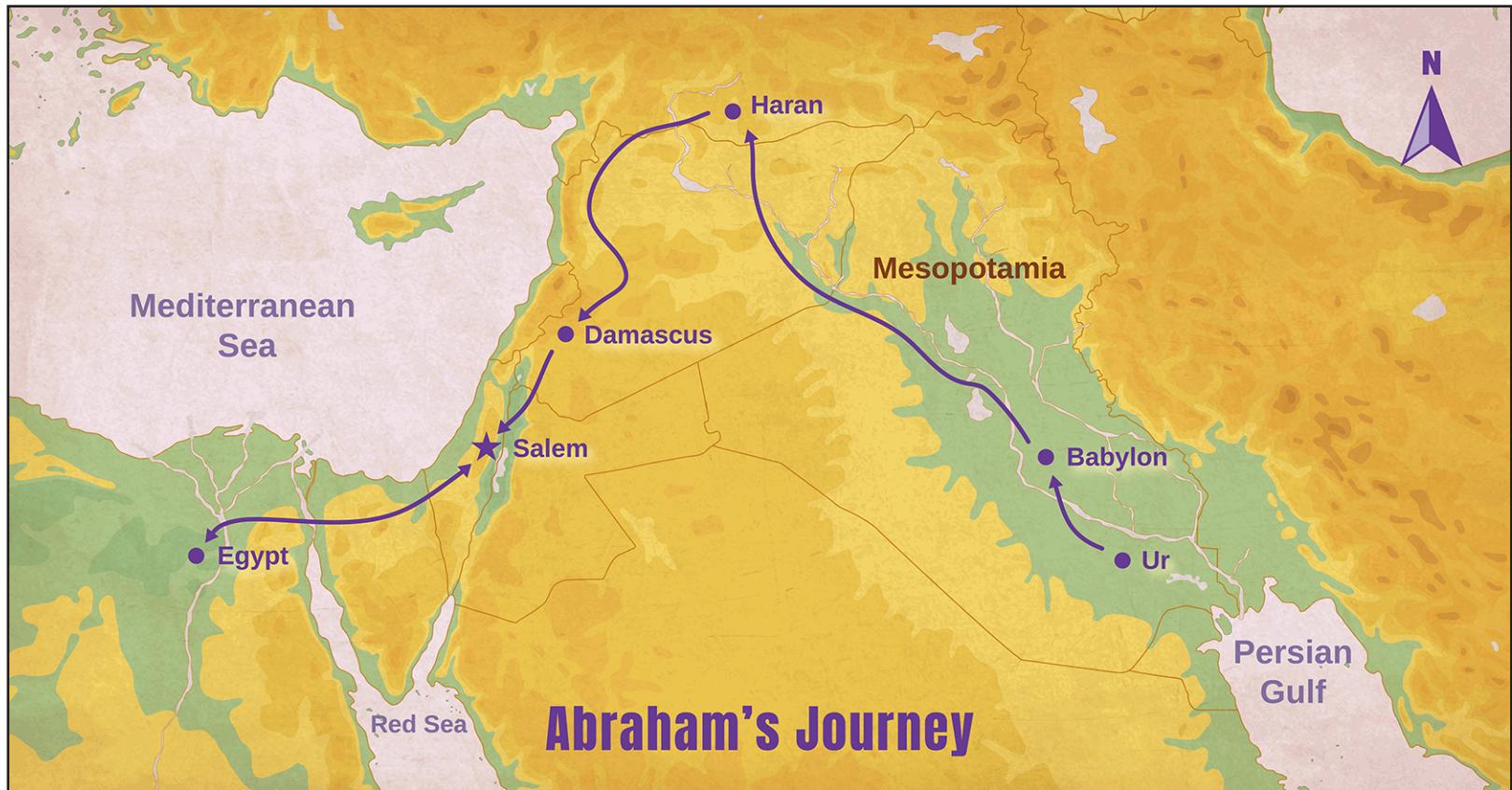
Psalm 116:3  
Psalm 139:8  
Psalm 141:7  
Proverbs 1:12  
Proverbs 5:5  
Proverbs 7:27  
Proverbs 9:18  
Proverbs 15:11  
Proverbs 15:24  
Proverbs 23:14  
Proverbs 27:20  
Proverbs 30:16  
Ecclesiastes 9:10  
Song of Solomon 8:6  
Isaiah 5:14  
Isaiah 7:11  
Isaiah 14:9  
Isaiah 14:11  
Isaiah 14:15  
Isaiah 28:15  
Isaiah 28:18  
Isaiah 38:10  
Isaiah 38:18  
Isaiah 57:9  
Ezekiel 31:15  
Ezekiel 31:16  
Ezekiel 31:17  
Ezekiel 32:21  
Ezekiel 32:27  
Hosea 13:14  
Amos 9:2  
Jonah 2:2  
Habakkuk 2:5

## ***Tartaroō***

2 pitaraH 2:4

## ***Questioned***

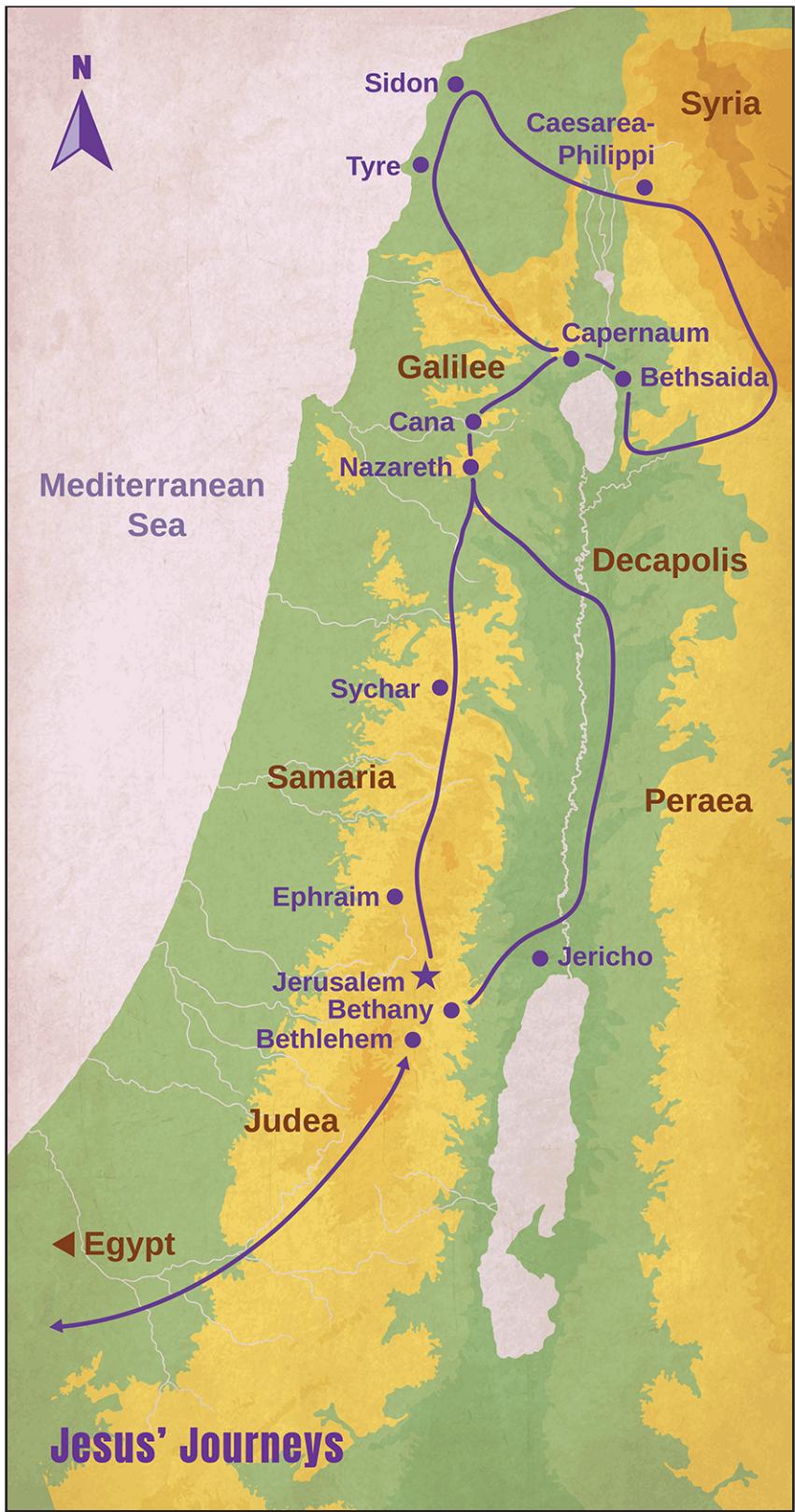
2 pitaraH 2:17



vizvAsenebrAhlm AhUtaH san AjJAM gRhltvA yasya sthAnasyAdhikArastena prAptavyastat sthAnaM prashitavAn kintu prashthAnasamaye kka yAmilti nAjAnAt - ibriNaH 11:8



"When Pharaoh had let the people go, God didn't lead them by the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was near; for God said, 'Lest perhaps the people change their minds when they see war, and they return to Egypt'" Exodus 13:17





Izvaro nijaputramadhi yaM susaMvAdaM bhaviSyadvAdibhi rdharmmagranthe pratizrutavAn taM susaMvAdaM pracArayitum  
pRthakkRta AhUtaH preritazca prabho rylzukhrlSTasya sevako yaH paulaH - romiNah 1:1

## **Creation 4004 B.C.**

Adam and Eve created	4004
Tubal-cain forges metal	3300
Enoch walks with God	3017
Methuselah dies at age 969	2349
God floods the Earth	2349
Tower of Babel thwarted	2247
Abraham sojourns to Canaan	1922
Jacob moves to Egypt	1706
Moses leads Exodus from Egypt	1491
Gideon judges Israel	1245
Ruth embraces the God of Israel	1168
David installed as King	1055
King Solomon builds the Temple	1018
Elijah defeats Baal's prophets	896
Jonah preaches to Nineveh	800
Assyrians conquer Israelites	721
King Josiah reforms Judah	630
Babylonians capture Judah	605
Persians conquer Babylonians	539
Cyrus frees Jews, rebuilds Temple	537
Nehemiah rebuilds the wall	454
Malachi prophesies the Messiah	416
Greeks conquer Persians	331
Seleucids conquer Greeks	312
Hebrew Bible translated to Greek	250
Maccabees defeat Seleucids	165
Romans subject Judea	63
Herod the Great rules Judea	37

(The Annals of the World, James Usher)

**Jesus Christ born 4 B.C.**

## **New Heavens and Earth**

1956	Christ returns for his people
1830	Jim Elliot martyred in Ecuador
1731	John Williams reaches Polynesia
1614	Zinzendorf leads Moravian mission
1572	Japanese kill 40,000 Christians
1517	Jesuits reach Mexico
1455	Martin Luther leads Reformation
1323	Gutenberg prints first Bible
1276	Franciscans reach Sumatra
1100	Ramon Llull trains missionaries
1054	Crusades tarnish the church
997	The Great Schism
864	Adalbert martyred in Prussia
716	Bulgarian Prince Boris converts
635	Boniface reaches Germany
569	Alopen reaches China
432	Longinus reaches Alodia / Sudan
397	Saint Patrick reaches Ireland
341	Carthage ratifies Bible Canon
325	Ulfilas reaches Goth / Romania
250	Niceae proclaims God is Trinity
197	Denis reaches Paris, France
70	Tertullian writes Christian literature
61	Titus destroys the Jewish Temple
52	Paul imprisoned in Rome, Italy
39	Thomas reaches Malabar, India
33	Peter reaches Gentile Cornelius
	Holy Spirit empowers the Church

(Wikipedia, Timeline of Christian missions)

**Resurrected 33 A.D.**

# Where?

# Who?

# When?

		When?													
		Innocence		Fallen			Glory								
Who?	God	Eternity Past	4000 BC Creation	Fall to Sin No Law	1500 BC Moses' Law	Advent of Christ 0-33 AD	Church Age Kingdom Age	Great White Throne	New Heaven and Earth						
		God's Perfect Fellowship	John 10:30	Living in Unapproachable Light, 1 Timothy 6:16					All Restored						
		God's Perfect Fellowship		Pre-Incarnate, John 8:58	Incarnate, John 1:14	Paradise, Luke 23:43									
	Mankind	God's Perfect Fellowship with Adam in the Garden of Eden		Everywhere, Psalm 139:7	Indwelling Believers, John 14:17			Acts 3:21							
		No Fall No Death	Gen 1:31	Serving the Savior or Satan on Earth, Ephesians 2:1-5											
		No Fall No Death		Blessed in Paradise, Luke 16:22											
	Angels	No Creation		Punished in Hades until the final judgment, Luke 16:23 and Rev 20:13					Col 1:20 Yes?						
		No people	Gen 1:1	Serving Mankind at God's Command, Hebrews 1:14											
		No Fall		Imprisoned in Tartarus, 2 Peter 2:4 and Jude 6											
		No Unholy Angels		Rebelling Against Christ			Thalaasa, Rev 20:13	Heb 2:16 No?							
		Gen 1:31		Accusing Mankind			Lake of Fire Revelation 19:20								
				1 Peter 5:8 and Revelation 12:10											
				Abyss Revelation 20:2											

# Destiny

Harvard-Kyoto at [AionianBible.org/Destiny](http://AionianBible.org/Destiny)

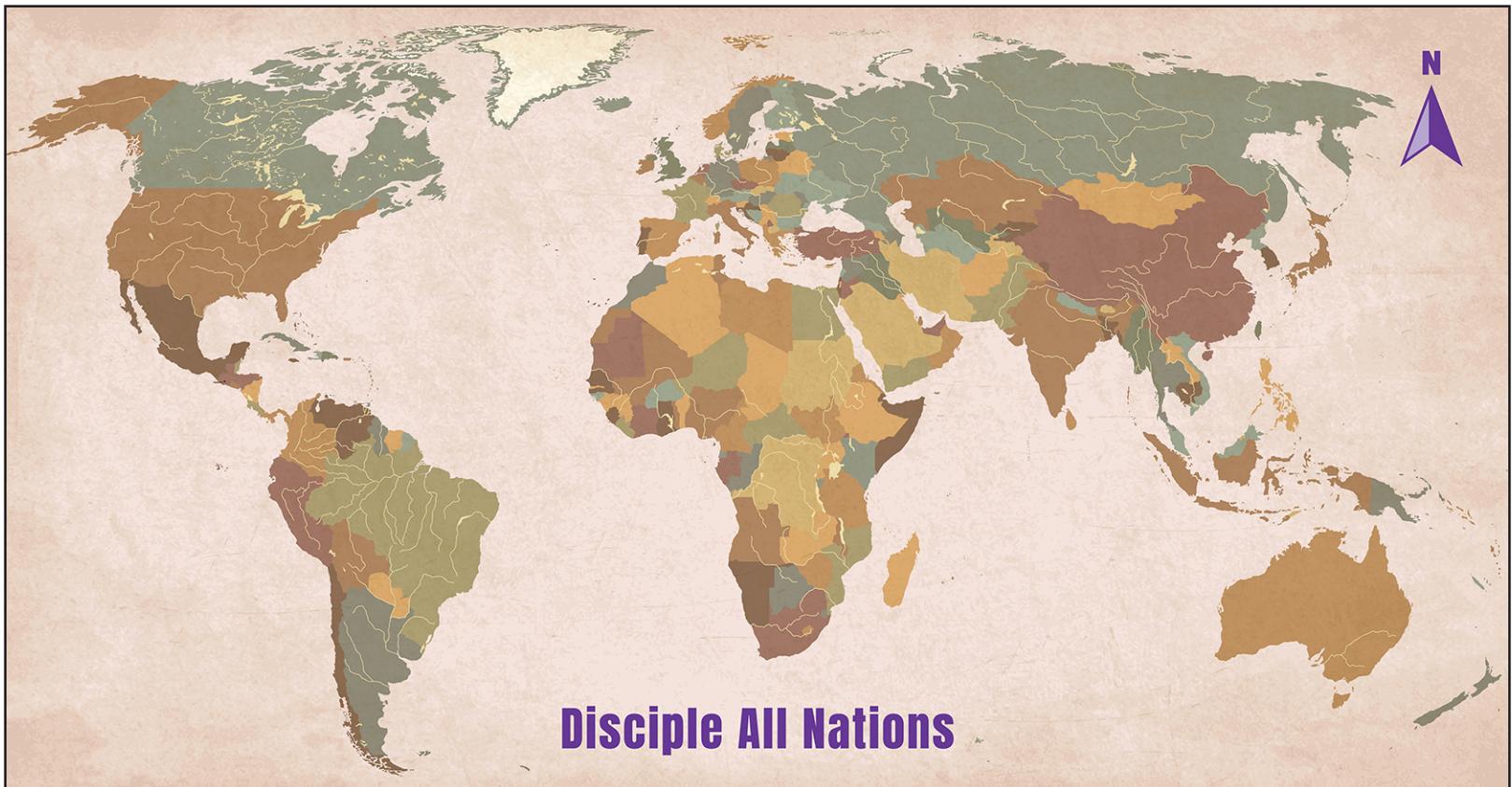
The Aionian Bible shows the location of eleven special Greek and Hebrew Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and for all mankind, and the nature of after-life destinies. The underlying Hebrew and Greek words typically translated as *Hell* show us that there are not just two after-life destinies, Heaven or Hell. Instead, there are a number of different locations, each with different purposes, different durations, and different inhabitants. Locations include 1) Old Testament Sheol and New Testament *Hadēs*, 2) Geenna, 3) Tartaroō, 4) Abyssos, 5) *Limnē Pyr*, 6) *Paradise*, 7) *The New Heaven*, and 8) *The New Earth*. So there is reason to review our conclusions about the destinies of redeemed mankind and fallen angels.

The key observation is that fallen angels will be present at the final judgment, 2 Peter 2:4 and Jude 6. Traditionally, we understand the separation of the Sheep and the Goats at the final judgment to divide believing from unbelieving mankind, Matthew 25:31-46 and Revelation 20:11-15. However, the presence of fallen angels alternatively suggests that Jesus is separating redeemed mankind from the fallen angels. We do know that Jesus is the helper of mankind and not the helper of the Devil, Hebrews 2. We also know that Jesus has atoned for the sins of all mankind, both believer and unbeliever alike, 1 John 2:1-2. Deceased believers are rewarded in Paradise, Luke 23:43, while unbelievers are punished in Hades as the story of Lazarus makes plain, Luke 16:19-31. Yet less commonly known, the punishment of this selfish man and all unbelievers is before the final judgment, is temporal, and is punctuated when Hades is evacuated, Revelation 20:13. So is there hope beyond Hades for unbelieving mankind? Jesus promised, "*the gates of Hades will not prevail*," Matthew 16:18. Paul asks, "*Hades where is your victory?*" 1 Corinthians 15:55. John wrote, "*Hades gives up*," Revelation 20:13.

Jesus comforts us saying, "*Do not be afraid*," because he holds the keys to *unlock* death and Hades, Revelation 1:18. Yet too often our *Good News* sounds like a warning to "*be afraid*" because Jesus holds the keys to *lock* Hades! Wow, we have it backwards! Hades will be evacuated! And to guarantee hope, once emptied, Hades is thrown into the Lake of Fire, never needed again, Revelation 20:14.

Finally, we read that anyone whose name is not written in the Book of Life is thrown into the Lake of Fire, the second death, with no exit ever mentioned or promised, Revelation 21:1-8. So are those evacuated from Hades then, "*out of the frying pan, into the fire?*" Certainly, the Lake of Fire is the destiny of the Goats. But, do not be afraid. Instead, read the Bible's explicit mention of the purpose of the Lake of Fire and the identity of the Goats, "*Then he will say also to those on the left hand, 'Depart from me, you cursed, into the consummate fire which is prepared for... the devil and his angels,'*" Matthew 25:41. Bad news for the Devil. Good news for all mankind!

Faith is not a pen to write your own name in the Book of Life. Instead, faith is the glasses to see that the love of Christ for all mankind has already written our names in Heaven. "*If the first fruit is holy, so is the lump*," Romans 11:16. Though unbelievers will suffer regrettable punishment in Hades, redeemed mankind will never enter the Lake of Fire, prepared for the devil and his angels. And as God promised, all mankind will worship Christ together forever, Philippians 2:9-11.



## Disciple All Nations

ato yUyaM prayAya sarvvadezlyAn ziSyAn kRtvA pituH putrasya pavirasyAtmanazca nAmnA tAnavagAhayata; ahaM yuSmAn yadyadAdizaM tadapi pAlayituM tAnupAdizata -  
mathiH 28:19